

# The Book of Pairs (Yamaka)

(THE SIXTH BOOK OF THE  
ABHIDHAMMA PĪṬAKA)

A TRANSLATION FROM THE CHATTASANGITI EDITION

BY

Aggamahapaṇḍita U Nārada

Mūla Paṭṭhana Sayadaw

U Nandamedha

U Kumārābhivamsa

Assisted by Others



This work is published under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution Non-Commercial 4.0 license (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0), which allows you to share and adapt this text for non-commercial purposes as found here:

<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc-sa/4.0/>

All copyright is belongs to ven. U Nārada, ven. U Kumārābhivamsa and ven. U Nandamedha

Typeset by [www.abhidhamma.de](http://www.abhidhamma.de) November 2020.

This is version 2020-12-13. For the latest, please check [abhidhamma.com](http://abhidhamma.com) → Basics → Seven Abhidhamma Books. Any corrections to [verein@abhidhamma.de](mailto:verein@abhidhamma.de), please.

Although this digital transcription was produced with great care, it goes without saying that it still may contain errors and therefore needs further proofreading. In case you are interested in helping, please see the announcement at [www.abhidhamma.com](http://www.abhidhamma.com).



# Editorial note

This is a digital reproduction of “The Book of Pairs”, a translation of the sixth book of the Abhidhamma—the Yamaka—by ven. U Nārada (Mūla, Khandha, Āyatana, Dhātu, and Sacca Yamaka), ven. U Nandamedha (Sankhāra, Anusaya, Citta, and Dhamma Yamaka), and ven. U Kumārābhivāṃsa (Sacca and Indriya Yamaka), with the help of others. A Malaysian nun—who prefers to go unnamed—kindly typed and supplied the charts, which in some places were very difficult to decipher. Help in proofing these by an Abhidhamma expert would be greatly appreciated.

This translation clearly has room for improvement. abhidhamma.com decided to put it online because this is the only known translation into English with a free copyright. Also, it is hoped that a skilled person will step forward and improve this text. A re-translation should actually not be very difficult, as most of the necessary changes seem to be doable by batch updates. In case you would like to help with this, abhidhamma.com would provide the LaTeX sources.

Not all footnotes have been reproduced. Changes introduced so far include “cognizations” to “cognizances” and “remainings” to “remaining ones”.

Manfred Wierich  
Hamburg,  
December 2020



# Contents

<b>Editorial note</b>	<b>i</b>
<b>Foreword</b>	<b>ix</b>
<b>Mūla Yamaka—Pairs on Roots</b>	<b>1</b>
I. Enumeration Chapter on Roots . . . . .	1
1. Set of Four Methods on Faultless Section . . . . .	1
2. Set of Four Methods on Faulty Section . . . . .	3
3. Set of Four Methods on Indeterminate Section . . . . .	4
4. Set of Four Methods on Mental Section . . . . .	6
II.-X. Enumeration Chapter on Causes, etc. . . . .	8
I. Exposition Chapter on Roots . . . . .	8
1. Set of Four Methods on Faultless Section . . . . .	8
2. Set of Four Methods on Faulty Section . . . . .	11
3. Set of Four Methods on Indeterminate Section . . . . .	15
4. Set of Four Methods on Mental Section . . . . .	18
II.-X. Exposition Chapter on Causes, etc. . . . .	21
<b>Khandha Yamaka—Pairs on Aggregates</b>	<b>23</b>
I. Summary Chapter on Terms . . . . .	23
1. Chapter on Purification of Words . . . . .	23
2. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words . . . . .	24
3. Chapter on Pure Aggregate . . . . .	26
4. Chapter on Wheel Based on Pure Aggregate . . . . .	27
I. Exposition Chapter on Terms . . . . .	29

1. Chapter on Purification of Words . . . . .	29
2. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words . . .	30
3. Chapter on Pure Aggregate . . . . .	36
4. Chapter on Wheel Based on Pure Aggregate . . . . .	37
II. Process . . . . .	43
1. Chapter on Origination . . . . .	43
2. Chapter on Cessation . . . . .	63
3. Chapter on Origination and Cessation . . . . .	81
III. Chapter on Comprehension . . . . .	96
1. Chapter on the Present . . . . .	96
2. Chapter on the Past . . . . .	96
3. Chapter on the Future . . . . .	97
4. Chapter on the Present and Past . . . . .	97
5. Chapter on the Present and Future . . . . .	98
6. Chapter on the Past and Future . . . . .	98
<b>Ayatana Yamaka—Pairs on Bases</b>	<b>101</b>
I. Summary Chapter on Terms . . . . .	101
1. Chapter on Purification of Words . . . . .	101
2. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words . .	102
3. Chapter on Pure Base . . . . .	103
4. Chapter on Wheel Base on Pure Base . . . . .	104
I. Exposition Chapter on Terms . . . . .	105
1. Chapter on Purification of Words . . . . .	105
2. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words . .	108
3. Chapter on Pure Base . . . . .	109
4. Chapter on Pure Base . . . . .	110
II. Process . . . . .	112
1. Chapter on Origination . . . . .	112
2. Chapter on Cessation . . . . .	180
3. Chapter on Origination and Cessation . . . . .	234
III. Chapter on Comprehension . . . . .	265
1. Chapter on the Present . . . . .	265
2. Chapter on the Past . . . . .	266
3. Chapter on the Future . . . . .	266
4. Chapter on the Present and Past . . . . .	266

5. Chapter on the Present and Future . . . . .	267
6. Chapter on the Past and Future . . . . .	267
<b>Dhātu Yamaka—Pairs on Elements</b>	<b>269</b>
I. Summary Chapter on Terms . . . . .	269
1. Chapter on Purification of Words . . . . .	269
2. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words . . . . .	270
3. Chapter on Pure Elements . . . . .	271
4. Chapter on Wheel Based on Pure Elements . . . . .	272
I. Exposition Chapter on Terms . . . . .	272
1. Chapter on Purification of Words . . . . .	272
2. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words . . . . .	275
3. Chapter on Pure Elements . . . . .	276
4. Chapter on Wheel Based on Pure Aggregate . . . . .	277
II. Process . . . . .	279
1. Chapter on Origination . . . . .	279
III. Chapter on Comprehension . . . . .	280
<b>Sacca Yamaka—Pairs on Truths</b>	<b>283</b>
I. Summary Chapter on Terms . . . . .	283
1. Chapter on Purification of Words . . . . .	283
2. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words . . . . .	284
3. Chapter on Pure Truth . . . . .	285
4. Chapter on Wheel Based on Pure Truth . . . . .	286
I. Exposition Chapter on Terms . . . . .	287
1. Chapter on Purification of Words . . . . .	287
2. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words . . . . .	288
3. Chapter on Pure Truth . . . . .	290
4. Chapter on Wheel Based on Pure Truth . . . . .	291
II. Process . . . . .	292
1. Chapter on Origination . . . . .	292
2. Chapter on Cessation . . . . .	321
3. Chapter on Origination and Cessation . . . . .	346
III. Chapter on Comprehension . . . . .	360
1. Chapter on the Present . . . . .	360
2. Chapter on the Past . . . . .	361

3. Chapter on the Future . . . . .	361
4. Chapter on the Present and Past . . . . .	361
5. Chapter on the Present and Future . . . . .	362
6. Chapter on the Past and Future . . . . .	362
<b>Saṅkhāra Yamaka—Pairs on Formations</b>	<b>365</b>
I. Summary Chapter on Terms . . . . .	365
1. Chapter on Purification of Words . . . . .	365
2. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words . . . . .	366
3. Chapter on Pure Formation . . . . .	367
I. Exposition Chapter on Terms . . . . .	367
1. Chapter on Purification of Words . . . . .	367
2. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words . . . . .	368
3. Chapter on Pure Formation . . . . .	370
II. Process . . . . .	371
1. Chapter on Origination . . . . .	371
2. Chapter on Cessation . . . . .	398
3. Chapter on Origination and Cessation . . . . .	421
III. Chapter on Comprehension . . . . .	436
<b>Anusaya Yamaka—Pairs on Latent States</b>	<b>439</b>
I. Chapter on the Arising of States . . . . .	439
II. Great Chapter . . . . .	440
1. Chapter on Latency . . . . .	440
2. Chapter with Latency . . . . .	503
3. Chapter on Renouncing . . . . .	562
4. Chapter on Comprehending . . . . .	623
5. Chapter on Elimination . . . . .	686
6. Chapter on Arising . . . . .	752
7. Chapter on Questioning of Element . . . . .	753
8. Chapter on Answering of Element . . . . .	764
<b>Citta Yamaka—Pairs on Consciousness</b>	<b>777</b>
I. Summary Chapter on Terms . . . . .	777
1. Ordinary of Pure Consciousness . . . . .	777
2. Chapter on Nature . . . . .	784

3. Chapter on Individual and Nature . . . . .	789
2. Specification of Consciousness Mixing by Mean of Suttanta . . . . .	796
3. Specification of Consciousness Mixing by Mean of Abhidhamma . . . . .	796
I. Exposition Chapter on Terms . . . . .	797
1. Ordinary of Pure Consciousness . . . . .	797
2. Chapter on Nature . . . . .	807
3. Chapter on Individual and Nature . . . . .	815
2. Specification of Consciousness Mixing by Mean of Suttanta . . . . .	819
3. Specification of Consciousness Mixing by Mean of Abhidhamma . . . . .	820
<b>Dhamma Yamaka—Pairs on Dhammas</b>	<b>821</b>
I. Summary Chapter on Terms . . . . .	821
1. Chapter on Purification of Words . . . . .	821
2. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words . . . . .	822
3. Chapter on Pure Dhamma . . . . .	823
4. Chapter on Wheel Based on Pure Dhamma . . . . .	823
I. Exposition Chapter on Terms . . . . .	824
1. Chapter on Purification of Words . . . . .	824
2. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words . . . . .	825
3. Chapter on Pure Dhamma . . . . .	826
4. Chapter on Wheel Based on Pure Dhamma . . . . .	827
II. Process . . . . .	829
1. Chapter on Origination . . . . .	829
2. Chapter on Cessation . . . . .	855
3. Chapter on Origination and Cessation . . . . .	882
III. Chapter on Developing . . . . .	908
<b>Indriya Yamaka—Pairs on Faculties</b>	<b>909</b>
I. Summary Chapter on Terms . . . . .	909
1. Chapter on Purification of Words . . . . .	909
2. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words . . . . .	911
3. Chapter on Pure Aggregate . . . . .	917

4. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words . . .	918
I. Exposition Chapter on Terms . . . . .	923
1. Chapter on Purification of Words . . . . .	923
2. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words . . .	927
3. Chapter on Pure Faculty . . . . .	936
4. Chapter on Wheel Base on Pure Faculty . . . . .	942
II. Process . . . . .	954
1. Chapter on the Present . . . . .	954
2. Chapter on the Past . . . . .	1030
3. Chapter on the Future . . . . .	1053
4. Chapter on the Present and Past . . . . .	1100
5. Chapter on the Present and Future . . . . .	1130
6. Chapter on the Past and Future . . . . .	1193
III. Chapter on Comprehension . . . . .	1225
1. Chapter on the Present . . . . .	1225
2. Chapter on the Past . . . . .	1230
3. Chapter on the Future . . . . .	1235
4. Chapter on the Present and Past . . . . .	1240
5. Chapter on the Present and Future . . . . .	1245
6. Chapter on the Past and Future . . . . .	1250

**Charts****1257**

# Foreword

The Buddha expounded the Book on Pairs (YAMAKA), which is the Sixth Book in the Abhidhamma Piṭaka after he completed the Fifth Book on Points of Controversy (KATHAVATTHU). THE ABHIDHAMMA PIṬAKA (Basket/Division of BUDDHIST Ethical Philosophy and Psychology) consists of seven books the last of which is the PAṬṬHANA (Book on Conditional Relations).

What is YAMAKA (the Book on Pairs) which is also known as the Book of Twin Verses? It is so called because of its presentation in pairs—the significance in twin meanings—the Pāli twin words in text and questions in its twosome rendering of regular and reverse order.

Why did the Buddha expound the Book on Points of Controversy (KATHAVATTHU) before the Book on Pairs? He taught the KATHAVATTHU first because He wanted to systematically remove Wrong Views regarding Wholesome and Unwholesome activities.

Thus without Wrong Views, it is to facilitate study the Book on Pairs. They can then ask and answer variously and expedited. Therefore the expounding of the Book on Points of Controversy firstly, and the Book on Pairs subsequently, shows that the two books are very closely related and interdependent. The Book of Points of Controversy is the *Cause* of eliminating Wrong Views while the Book on Pairs is the *RESULT*.

Accordingly the YAMAKA Pairs has a Tenfold division, namely:

Mūla Yamaka	—	Pairs on Roots
Khandha Yamaka	—	Pairs on Aggregates
Āyatana Yamaka	—	Pairs on Bases

Dhātu Yamaka	—	Pairs on Elements
Sacca Yamaka	—	Pairs on Truths
Sankhāra Yamaka	—	Pairs on Formations
Anusaya Yamaka	—	Pairs on Latent States
Citta Yamaka	—	Pairs on Consciousness
Dhamma Yamaka	—	Pairs on Phenomena
Indriya Yamaka	—	Pairs on Faculties

# Mūla Yamaka—Pairs on Roots

## I. Enumeration Chapter on Roots (Mūlavāra Uddessa)

### 1. Set of Four Methods on Faultless Section (Kusala-Pada Naya-Catukka)

- (i) All faultless states (are present)<sup>1</sup>. 1.
- (ii) Are they all faultless roots?
- (iii) These faultless roots (are present).
- (iv) Are they all faultless states?
  
- (i) All faultless states. 2.
- (ii) Have they all the same roots as the faultless roots?
- (iii) These have the same roots as the faultless roots.
- (iv) Are they all faultless states?
  
- (i) All these states have the same roots as the faultless roots. 3.
- (ii) Have they all mutual roots with the faultless roots?
- (iii) These have mutual roots with the faultless roots.
- (iv) Are they all faultless states? (1)
  
- (i) All faultless states. 4.

---

<sup>1</sup>(i) and (ii) are questions in progressive order (*anuloma*), while (iii) and (iv) are those in regressive order (*patiloma*). Again (i) and (iii) are ascertainments (*sammuthana*), while (ii) and (iv) are doubts (*samsaya*).

- (ii) Are they all faultless *root roots*<sup>2</sup>?
- (iii) These faultless *root roots*.
- (iv) Are they all faultless states?
5. (i) All faultless states.  
 (ii) Have they all the same word *root roots* as the faultless roots?  
 (iii) These have the same *root roots* as the faultless roots.  
 (iv) Are they all faultless states?
6. (i) All these states have the same *root roots* as the faultless roots.  
 (ii) Have they all mutual *root roots* with the faultless roots?  
 (iii) These have mutual *root roots* with the faultless roots.  
 (iv) Are they all faultless states? (2)
7. (i) All faultless states.  
 (ii) Have they all faultless roots?  
 (iii) These have faultless roots.  
 (iv) Are they all faultless states?
8. (i) All faultless states.  
 (ii) Have they all the same roots as the faultless roots?  
 (iii) These have the same roots as the faultless roots.  
 (iv) Are they all faultless states?
9. (i) All these states have the same roots as the faultless roots.  
 (ii) Have they all mutual roots with the faultless roots?  
 (iii) These have mutual roots with the faultless roots.  
 (iv) Are they faultless states? (3)
10. (i) All faultless states.  
 (ii) Have they all faultless *root roots*?  
 (iii) These have faultless *root roots*.  
 (iv) Are they all faultless states?
11. (i) All faultless states.  
 (ii) Have they all the same *root roots* as the faultless roots?  
 (iii) These have the same *root roots* as the faultless roots.

---

<sup>2</sup>In the Text—*mula mula* occurs having no other significance than a single word “*mula*” but it is according to individual disposition.

- (iv) Are they all faultless states?
- (i) All these states have the same *root* roots as the faultless roots. 12.  
(ii) Have they all mutual *root* roots with the faultless roots?  
(iii) These have mutual *root* roots with the faultless roots.  
(iv) Are they all faultless states? (4)

## 2. Set of Four Methods on Faulty Section (Akusala-Pada Naya-Catukka)

- (i) All faulty states. 13.  
(ii) Are they all faulty roots?  
(iii) These faulty roots.  
(iv) Are they all faulty states?
- (i) All faulty states. 14.  
(ii) Have they all the same roots as the faulty roots?  
(iii) These have the same roots as the faulty roots.  
(iv) Are they all faulty states?
- (i) All these states have the same roots as the faulty roots. 15.  
(ii) Have they all mutual roots with the faulty roots?  
(iii) These have mutual roots with the faulty roots.  
(iv) Are they all faulty states? (1)
- (i) All faulty states. 16.  
(ii) Are they all faulty *root* roots?  
(iii) These faulty *root* roots.  
(iv) Are they all faulty states?
- (i) All faulty states. 17.  
(ii) Have they all the same *root* roots as the faulty roots?  
(iii) These have the same *root* roots as the faulty roots.  
(iv) Are they all faulty states?
- (i) All these states have the same *root* roots as the faulty roots. 18.  
(ii) Have they all mutual *root* roots with the faulty roots?  
(iii) These have mutual *root* roots with the faulty roots.  
(iv) Are they all faulty states? (2)

19. (i) All faulty states.  
(ii) Have they all faulty roots?  
(iii) These have faulty roots.  
(iv) Are they all faulty states?
20. (i) All faulty states.  
(ii) Have they all the same roots as the faulty roots?  
(iii) These have the same roots as the faulty roots.  
(iv) Are they all faulty states?
21. (i) All these states have the same roots as the faulty roots.  
(ii) Have they all mutual roots with the faulty roots?  
(iii) These have mutual roots with the faulty roots.  
(iv) Are they all faulty states? (3)
22. (i) All faulty states.  
(ii) Have they all faulty *root* roots?  
(iii) These have faulty *root* roots.  
(iv) Are they all faulty states?
23. (i) All faulty states.  
(ii) Have they all the same *root* roots as the faulty roots?  
(iii) These have the same *root* roots as the faulty roots  
(iv) Are they all faulty states?
24. (i) All these states have the same *root* roots as the faulty roots?  
(ii) Have they all mutual *root* roots with the faulty roots?  
(iii) These have mutual *root* roots with the faulty roots.  
(iv) Are they all faulty states? (4)

### 3. Set of Four Methods on Indeterminate Section (Avyakata-Pada Naya-Catukka)

25. (i) All indeterminate states.  
(ii) Are they all indeterminate roots?  
(iii) These indeterminate roots.  
(iv) Are they all indeterminate states?
26. (i) All indeterminate states.

- (ii) Have they all the same roots as the indeterminate roots?
  - (iii) These have the same roots as the indeterminate roots.
  - (iv) Are they all indeterminate states?
- (i) All these states have the same roots as the indeterminate roots. 27.
- (ii) Have they all mutual roots with the indeterminate roots?
  - (iii) These have mutual roots with the indeterminate roots.
  - (iv) Are they all indeterminate states? (1)
- (i) All indeterminate states. 28.
- (ii) Are they all indeterminate *root* roots.
  - (iii) These indeterminate *root* roots.
  - (iv) Are they all indeterminate states?
- (i) All indeterminate states. 29.
- (ii) Have they All the same *root* roots as the indeterminate roots?
  - (iii) These have the same *root* roots as the indeterminate roots
  - (iv) Are they all indeterminate states?
- (i) All these states have the same *root* roots as the indeterminate roots. 30.
- (ii) Have they all mutual *root* roots as the indeterminate roots?
  - (iii) These have mutual *root* roots as the indeterminate roots.
  - (iv) Are they all indeterminate states? (2)
- (i) All indeterminate states. 31.
- (ii) Have they indeterminate roots?
  - (iii) These have indeterminate roots.
  - (iv) Are they all indeterminate states?
- (i) All indeterminate states. 32.
- (ii) Have they all the same roots as the indeterminate roots?
  - (iii) These have the same roots as the indeterminate roots.
  - (iv) Are they all indeterminate states?
- (i) All these states have the same roots as the indeterminate roots. 33.
- (ii) Have they all mutual roots with the indeterminate roots?
  - (iii) These have mutual roots with the indeterminate roots.
  - (iv) Are they All indeterminate states? (3)

34. (i) All indeterminate states.  
 (ii) Have they all indeterminate *root roots*?  
 (iii) These have indeterminate *root roots*.  
 (iv) Are they all indeterminate states?
35. (i) All indeterminate states.  
 (ii) Have they all the same *root roots* as the indeterminate roots?  
 (iii) These have the same *root roots* as the indeterminate roots  
 (iv) Are they all indeterminate states?
36. (i) All these states have the same *root roots* as the indeterminate roots.  
 (ii) Have they All mutual *root roots* with the indeterminate roots?  
 (iii) These have mutual *root roots* with the indeterminate roots.  
 (iv) Are they all indeterminate states? (4)

#### 4. Set of Four Methods on Mental Section (Nāma-Pada Naya-Catukka)

37. (i) All mental states.  
 (ii) Are they all mental roots?  
 (iii) These mental roots.  
 (iv) Are they all mental states?
38. (i) All mental states.  
 (ii) Have they all the same roots as the mental roots?  
 (iii) These have the same roots as the mental roots.  
 (iv) Are they all mental states?
39. (i) All these states have the same roots as the mental roots.  
 (ii) Have they all mutual roots with the mental roots?  
 (iii) These have mutual roots with the mental roots.  
 (iv) Are they all mental states? (1)
40. (i) All mental states.  
 (ii) Are they all mental *root roots*?  
 (iii) These mental *root roots*.  
 (iv) Are they all mental states?
41. (i) All mental states.

- (ii) Have they all the same *root roots* as the mental roots?  
 (iii) These have the same *root roots* as the mental roots.  
 (iv) Are they all mental states?
- (i) All these states have the same *root roots* as the mental roots. 42.  
 (ii) Have they all mutual *root roots* with the mental roots?  
 (iii) These have mutual *root roots* with the mental roots.  
 (iv) Are they all mental stated? (2)
- (i) All mental states. 43.  
 (ii) Have they all mental roots?  
 (iii) These have mental roots.  
 (iv) Are they all mental states?
- (i) All mental states. 44.  
 (ii) Have they all the same roots as the mental roots?  
 (iii) These have the same roots as the mental roots.  
 (iv) Are they all mental states?
- (i) All these stages have the same roots as the mental roots. 45.  
 (ii) Have they all mutual roots with the mental roots?  
 (iii) These have mutual roots with the mental roots.  
 (iv) Are they all mental stated? (3)
- (i) All mental states. 46.  
 (ii) Have they all mental *root roots*?  
 (iii) These have mental *root roots*.  
 (iv) Are they all mental states?
- (i) All mental states. 47.  
 (ii) Have they all the same *root roots* as the mental roots?  
 (iii) These have the same *root roots* as the mental roots.  
 (iv) Are they all mental states?
- (i) All these states have the same *root roots* as the mental roots. 48.  
 (ii) Have they all mutual *root roots* with the mental roots?  
 (iii) These have mutual *root roots* with the mental roots.  
 (iv) Are they all mental states? (4)

## II.–X. Enumeration Chapter on Causes, etc. (Hetu Varadi Uddesavāra Uddessa)

49. All faultless states. Are they all faultless cause (hetu)? ... faultless sources (nidana) ... faultless bases (sambhava) ... faultless originations (pabhava) ... faultless geneses (samutthana) ... faultless nutriment (āhāra) ... faultless supports (arammaṇa) ... faultless conditions (pacaya) ... faultless origins (samudaya) ...

Thus: root, cause, source, basis, origination, genesis, nutriment, support, condition and origin.

END OF ENUMERATION CHAPTER.

## I. Exposition Chapter on Roots (Mūlavāra Niddesa)

### 1. Set of Four Methods on Faultless Section (Kusala-Pada Naya-Catukka)

50. (i) All faultless states (are present).  
 (ii) Are they all faultless roots?  
 (i)+(ii) Only three are faultless roots (which are both faultless states and faultless roots). The remaining are faultless states, not faultless roots.  
 (iii) These faultless roots (are present).  
 (iv) Are they all faultless states?  
 (iii)+(iv) Yes. (they are).
51. (i) All faultless states.  
 (ii) Have they all the same roots as the faultless roots?  
 (i)+(ii) Yes. These have the same roots as the faultless roots.  
 (iii) Are they all faultless states?  
 (iv) Faultless mind-produced matter has the same root as the faultless root, not faultless (state).  
 (iii)+(iv) Faultless (state) has the same root as the faultless root and is also faultless (state).

- (i) All these states have the same roots as the faultless roots. 52.
- (ii) Have they all mutual roots with the faultless roots?
- (i)+(ii) These faultless roots, which arise together, have both the same roots and mutual roots. The remaining ones, which are conascent with the faultless roots, have the same roots as the faultless roots but no mutual roots.
- (iii) These have mutual roots with the faultless roots.
- (iv) Are they all faultless states?
- (iii)+(iv) Yes. (1)
- (i) All faultless states. 53.
- (ii) Are they all faultless *root roots*?
- (i)+(ii) Only three are faultless *root roots* (which are both faultless states and faultless *root roots*). The remaining ones are faultless states, not faultless *root roots*.
- (iii) These faultless *root roots*.
- (iv) Are they all faultless states?
- (iii)+(iv) Yes.
- (i) All faultless states. 54.
- (ii) Have they all the same *root roots* as the faultless roots?
- (i)+(ii) Yes. These have the same *root roots* as the faultless roots.
- (iii) Are they all faultless states?
- (iv) Faultless mind-produced matter has the same *root roots* as the faultless root, not faultless (state).
- (iii)+(iv) Faultless (state) has the same *root roots* as the faultless root and is also faultless (state).
- (i) All these states have the same *root roots* as the faultless roots. 55.
- (ii) Have they all mutual *root roots* with the faultless roots?
- (i)+(ii) These faultless roots, which arise together, have both the same *root roots* and mutual *root roots*. The remaining ones, which are conascent with the faultless roots, have the
- (iii) same *root roots* as the faultless roots but no mutual *root roots*.
- (iv) These have mutual *root roots* with the faultless roots.
- (v) Are they all faultless states?
- (iii)+(iv) Yes. (2)

56. (i) All faultless states.  
 (ii) Have they all faultless roots?  
 (i)+(ii) Yes.  
 (iii) These have faultless roots.  
 (iv) Are they all faultless states?  
 (v) Faultless mind-produced matter has faultless root, (but is) not faultless (state).  
 (iii)+(iv) Faultless (state) has faultless root and is also faultless (state).
57. (i) All faultless states.  
 (ii) Have they all the same roots as the faultless roots?  
 (i)+(ii) Yes.  
 (iii) These have the same roots as the faultless roots.  
 (iv) Are they all faultless states?  
 (v) Faultless mind-produced matter has the same root as the faultless root, (but is) not faultless (state).  
 (iii)+(iv) Faultless (state) has the same root as the faultless root and is also faultless (state).
58. (i) All these states have the same roots as the faultless roots.  
 (ii) Have they all mutual roots with the faultless roots?  
 (i)+(ii) These faultless roots, which arise together, have both the same roots and mutual roots. The remaining ones, which are conascent with the faultless roots have the same root as the faultless roots but no mutual roots.  
 (iii) These have mutual roots with the faultless roots.  
 (iv) Are they all faultless states?  
 (iii)+(iv) Yes. (3)
59. (i) All faultless states.  
 (ii) Have they all faultless *root* roots?  
 (i)+(ii) Yes.  
 (iii) These have faultless *root* roots;  
 (iv) Are they all faultless states?  
 (v) Faultless mind-produced matter has the faultless *root* roots, (but is) not faultless (state).

(iii)+(iv) Faultless (state) has faultless root roots and is also faultless (state).

(i) All faultless states. 60.

(ii) Have they all the same root roots as the faultless roots?

(i)+(ii) Yes.

(iii) These have the same root roots as the faultless roots.

(iv) Are they all faultless states?

(v) Faultless mind-produced matter has the same root roots as the faultless root, (but is) not faultless (state).

(iii)+(iv) Faultless (state) has the same root roots as the faultless root and is also faultless (state).

(i) All these states have the same root roots as the faultless roots. 61.

(ii) Have they all mutual root roots with the faultless roots?

(i)+(ii) These faultless root roots, which arise together, have both the same root roots as the mutual root roots. The remaining ones, which are conascent with the faultless root roots, have the same root roots as the faultless roots but no mutual roots.

(iii) These have mutual root roots with the faultless roots.

(iv) Are they all faultless states?

(iii)+(iv) Yes. (4)

## 2. Set of Four Methods on Faulty Section (Akusala-Pada Naya-Catukka)

(i) All faulty states. 62.

(ii) Are they all faulty roots?

(i)+(ii) Only three are faulty roots (which are both faulty states and faulty roots). The remaining ones are faulty states, not faulty roots.

(iii) These faulty roots.

(iv) Are they all faulty states?

(iii)+(iv) Yes.

(i) All faulty states. 63.

(ii) Have they all the same roots as the faulty roots?

- (iii) Rootless faulty (state) has not the same root as the faulty root.
  - (i)+(ii) Rootless faulty (state) has the same root as the faulty root.
  - (iv) These have the same roots as the faulty roots.
  - (v) Are they all faulty states?
  - (vi) Faulty mind-produced matter has the same root as the faulty root, not faulty (state).
  - (iii)+(iv) Faulty (state) has the same root as the faulty root and is also faulty (state).
64. (i) All these states have the same roots as the faulty roots.
- (ii) Have they all mutual roots with the faulty roots?
  - (i)+(ii) These faulty roots, which arise together, have both the same roots and mutual roots. The remaining ones, which are conascent with the faulty roots, have the same roots as the faulty roots but no mutual roots.
  - (iii) These have mutual roots with the faulty roots.
  - (iv) Are they all faulty states?
  - (iii)+(iv) Yes. (1)
65. (i) All faulty states.
- (ii) Are they all faulty *root* roots?
  - (i)+(ii) Only three are faulty *root* roots (which are both faulty states and roots). The remaining ones are faulty states, not faulty *root* roots.
  - (iii) These faulty *root* roots.
  - (iv) Are they all faulty states?
  - (iii)+(iv) Yes.
66. (i) All faulty states.
- (ii) Have they all same *root* roots as the faulty roots? Rootless faulty (state) has not the same root as the faulty root.
  - (i)+(ii) Rootless faulty (state) has the same *root* roots as the faulty root.
  - (iii) These have the same *root* roots as the faulty roots.
  - (iv) Are they all faulty states?
  - (v) Faulty mind-produced matter has the same *root* roots as the faulty root, not faulty (state).

- (iii)+(iv) Faulty (state) has the same *root roots* as the faulty root and is also faulty (state).
- (i) All these states have the same *root roots* as the faulty roots. 67.
- (ii) Have they all mutual *root roots* with the faulty roots?
- (i)+(ii) These faulty *root roots*, which arise together, have both the same *root roots* and mutual roots. The remaining ones, which are conascent with the faulty roots, have the same *root roots* as the faulty roots but no mutual *root roots*.
- (iii) These have mutual *root roots* with the faulty roots.
- (iv) Are they all faulty states?
- (iii)+(iv) Yes. (2)
- (i) All faulty states. 68.
- (ii) Have they all faulty roots. Rootless faulty (state) has not the faulty root.
- (i)+(ii) Rootless faulty (state) has the faulty root.
- (iii) These have faulty roots.
- (iv) Are they all faulty states?
- (v) Faulty mind-produced matter has faulty root, (but is) not faulty (state).
- (iii)+(iv) Faulty (state) has the faulty root and is also faulty (state).
- (i) All faulty states. 69.
- (ii) Have they all same roots as the faulty roots? Rootless faulty (state) has not the same root as the faulty root.
- (i)+(ii) Rootless faulty (state) has the same root as the faulty root.
- (iii) These have the same roots as the faulty roots.
- (iv) Are they all faulty states?
- (v) Faulty mind-produced matter has the same root as the faulty root (but is) not faulty (state).
- (iii)+(iv) Faulty (state) has the same root as the faulty root and is also faulty (state).
- (i) All these states have the same roots as the faulty roots. 70.
- (ii) Have they all mutual roots with the faulty roots?
- (i)+(ii) These faulty roots, which arise together have both the same roots and mutual roots. The remaining ones, which are

conascent with the faulty roots have the same roots as the faulty roots but no mutual roots.

(iii) These have mutual roots with the faulty roots.

(iv) Are they all faulty states?

(iii)+(iv) Yes. (3)

71. (i) All faulty states.

(ii) Have they all faulty *root* roots? Rootless faulty (state) has not the faulty *root* roots,

(i)+(ii) Rooted faulty (state) has the faulty *root* roots.

(iii) These have faulty *root* roots.

(iv) Are they all faulty states?

(v) Faulty mind-produced matter has three faulty *root* roots (but is) not faulty (state).

(iii)+(iv) Faulty (state) has the faulty *root* roots and is also faulty (state).

72. (i) All faulty states.

(ii) Have they all same *root* roots as the faulty roots? Rootless faulty (state) has not the same *root* roots as the faulty root.

(i)+(ii) Rootless faulty (state) has the same *root* roots as the faulty root.

(iii) These have the same *root* roots as the faulty roots.

(iv) Are they all faulty states?

(v) Faulty mind-produced matter has the same *root* roots as the faulty root (but is) not faulty (state).

(iii)+(iv) Faulty (state) has the same *root* roots as the faulty root and is also faulty (state).

73. (i) All these states have the same *root* roots as the faulty roots.

(ii) Have they all mutual *root* roots with the faulty roots?

(i)+(ii) These faulty roots, which arise together, have both the same *root* roots and mutual *root* roots.

(iii) The remaining, which are conascent with the faulty roots, have the same *root* roots as the faulty roots but no mutual *root* roots.

(iv) These have mutual *root* roots with the faulty roots.

(v) Are they all faulty states?

(iii)+(iv) Yes. (4)

### 3. Set of Four Methods on Indeterminate Section (Avyakata-Pada Naya-Catukka)

- (i) All indeterminate states. 74.  
(ii) Are they all indeterminate roots?  
(i)+(ii) Only three are indeterminate roots (which are both indeterminate state and indeterminate roots). The remaining ones are indeterminate states, not indeterminate roots.  
(iii) These indeterminate roots.  
(iv) Are they all indeterminate states?  
(iii)+(iv) Yes.
- (i) All indeterminate states. 75.  
(ii) Have they all the same roots as the indeterminate roots? Rootless indeterminate state has not the same root as the indeterminate root  
(i)+(ii) Rootless indeterminate (state) has the same root as the indeterminate root.  
(iii) These have the same roots as the indeterminate roots  
(iv) Are they all the indeterminate states?  
(iii)+(iv) Yes.
- (i) All these states have the same roots as the indeterminate roots. 76.  
(ii) Have they all mutual roots with the indeterminate roots?  
(i)+(ii) These indeterminate roots, which arise together, have both the same roots and mutual roots. The remaining ones, which are consensent with the indeterminate roots, have the same roots as the indeterminate roots but no mutual roots.  
(iii) These have mutual roots with the indeterminate roots.  
(iv) Are they are indeterminate states?  
(iii)+(iv) Yes. (1)
- (i) All indeterminate states. 77.  
(ii) Are they all indeterminate root roots?  
(i)+(ii) Only three are indeterminate root roots (which are both indeterminate root roots). The remaining are indeterminate states, not indeterminate root roots.  
(iii) These indeterminate root roots.

- (iv) Are they all indeterminate states?  
 (iii)+(iv) Yes.
78. (i) All indeterminate states.  
 (ii) Have they all the same *root* roots as the indeterminate roots?  
 Rootless indeterminate (state) has not the same *root* roots as the indeterminate root.  
 (i)+(ii) Rooted indeterminate (state) has the same *root* roots as the indeterminate root.  
 (iii) These have the same *root* roots as the indeterminate roots.  
 (iv) Are they all indeterminate states?  
 (iii)+(iv) Yes.
79. (i) All these states have the same *root* roots as the indeterminate roots.  
 (ii) Have they all mutual *root* roots with the indeterminate roots?  
 (i)+(ii) These indeterminate roots, which arise together, have both the same *root* roots and mutual *root* roots. The remaining ones, which are consascent with the indeterminate roots, have the same *root* roots as the indeterminate roots but no mutual *root* roots.  
 (iii) These have mutual *root* roots with the indeterminate *root* roots.  
 (iv) Are they all indeterminate states?  
 (iii)+(iv) Yes. (2)
80. (i) All indeterminate states.  
 (ii) Have they all indeterminate roots? Rootless indeterminate (state) has not indeterminate root.  
 (i)+(ii) Rooted indeterminate (state) has indeterminate root.  
 (iii) These have indeterminate roots.  
 (iv) Are they all indeterminate states?  
 (iii)+(iv) Yes.
81. (i) All indeterminate states.  
 (ii) Have they all the same *root* roots as the indeterminate roots?  
 Rootless indeterminate (state) has not the same root as the indeterminate root.

- (i)+(ii) Rooted indeterminate (state) has the same root as the indeterminate root.
- (iii) These have the same *root roots* as the indeterminate roots.
- (iv) Are they all indeterminate states?
- (iii)+(iv) Yes.
- (i) All these states have the same roots as the indeterminate roots. 82.
- (ii) Have they all mutual roots with the indeterminate roots?
- (i)+(ii) These indeterminate roots, which arise together, have both the same roots and mutual roots. The remaining ones, which are conascent with the indeterminate roots, have the same roots as the indeterminate roots but no mutual roots.
- (iii) These have mutual roots with the indeterminate roots.
- (iv) Are they all indeterminate states?
- (iii)+(iv) Yes. (3)
- (i) All indeterminate states. 83.
- (ii) Have they all indeterminate *root roots*? Rootless indeterminate (state) has not the indeterminate *root roots*.
- (i)+(ii) Rooted indeterminate (state) has the indeterminate *root roots*.
- (iii) These have the indeterminate *root roots*.
- (iv) Are they all indeterminate states?
- (iii)+(iv) Yes.
- (i) All indeterminate states. 84.
- (ii) Have they all the same *root roots* as the indeterminate roots? Rootless indeterminate (state) has not the same *root roots* as the indeterminate root.
- (i)+(ii) Rooted indeterminate (state) has the same *root roots* as the indeterminate root.
- (iii) These have the same *root roots* as the indeterminate roots.
- (iv) Are they all indeterminate states?
- (iii)+(iv) Yes.
- (i) All these states have the same *root roots* as the indeterminate roots. 85.
- (ii) Have they all mutual *root roots* with the indeterminate roots?

- (i)+(ii) These indeterminate roots, which arise together, have both the *root roots* and *mutual root roots*. The remaining ones, which are *conascent* with the indeterminate roots, have the same *root roots* as the indeterminate roots but no *mutual root roots*.
- (iii) These have *mutual root roots* with the indeterminate roots.
- (iv) Are they all indeterminate states?
- (iii)+(iv) Yes.

#### 4. Set of Four Methods on Mental Section (Nāma-Pada Naya-Catukka)

- 86. (i) All mental states.
- (ii) Are they all mental roots?
- (i)+(ii) Only nine are mental roots (which are both mental states and mental roots). The remaining ones are mental states, not mental roots.
- (iii) These mental roots.
- (iv) Are they all mental states?
- (iii)+(iv) Yes.
- 87. (i) All mental states.
- (ii) Have they all the roots as the mental roots? Rootless mental state has not the same as the mental root.
- (i)+(ii) Rooted mental (state) has the same root as the mental root
- (iii) These have the same roots as the mental roots.
- (iv) Are they all mental states?
- (v) Mental mind-produced matter has the same root as the mental root, not mental (state).
- (iii)+(iv) Mental (state) has the same root as the mental root and is also mental (state).
- 88. (i) All these states have the same roots as the mental roots.
- (ii) Have they all mutual roots with the mental roots?
- (i)+(ii) These mental roots, which arise together, have both the same roots and mutual roots. The remaining ones, which are *conascent* with the mental roots, have the same roots as the mental roots but no mutual roots,

- (iii) These have mutual roots with the mental roots.
- (iv) Are they all mental states?
- (i) All mental states. 89.
- (ii) Are they all mental root roots?
- (i)+(ii) Only nine are mental root roots (which are both mental states and mental root roots). The remaining ones are mental states, not mental root roots.
- (iii) These mental root roots.
- (iv) Are they all mental states?
- (iii)+(iv) Yes.
- (i) All mental states. 90.
- (ii) Have they all the same root roots as the mental roots. Rootless mental state has not the same root roots as the mental root.
- (i)+(ii) Rooted mental (state) has the same root roots as the mental root.
- (iii) These have the same root roots as the mental roots.
- (iv) Are they all mental states?
- (v) Mental mind-produced matter has the same root roots as the mental root, not mental (state).
- (iii)+(iv) Mental (state) has the same root roots as the mental root and is also mental (state).
- (i) All these states have the same root roots as the mental roots, 91.
- (ii) Have they all mutual root roots with the mental roots?
- (i)+(ii) These mental roots, which arise together, have both the same root roots and mutual root roots. The remaining ones, which are conscent with the mental roots, have the same root roots as the mental roots but no mutual root roots.
- (iii) These have mutual root roots with the mental roots.
- (iv) Are they all mental states?
- (iii)+(iv) Yes. (2)
- (i) All mental states. 92.
- (ii) Have they all mental roots? Rootless mental (state) has the mental root.
- (i)+(ii) Rooted mental (state) has the mental root.
- (iii) These have mental roots.

- (iv) Are they all mental states?  
 (v) Mental mind-produced matter has the mental root, (but is) not mental (state).
- (iii)+(iv) Mental (state) has the mental root and is also mental (state).
93. (i) All mental states.  
 (ii) Have they all the same roots as the mental roots? Rootless mental (state) has not the same root as the mental root.  
 (i)+(ii) Rooted mental (state) has the same root as the mental root.  
 (iii) These have the same roots as the mental roots.  
 (iv) Are they all mental states?  
 (v) Mental mind-produced matter has the same root as the mental root, (but is) not mental (state).
- (iii)+(iv) Mental (state) has the same root as the mental root and is also mental (state)
94. (i) All these states have the same roots as the mental roots.  
 (ii) Have they all mutual roots with the mental roots?  
 (i)+(ii) These mental roots, which arise together, have both the same roots and mutual roots. The remaining, which are conscent with the mental roots, have the same roots as the mental roots but no mutual roots.  
 (iii) These have mutual roots with the mental roots.  
 (iv) Are they all mental states?
- (iii)+(iv) Yes. (3)
95. (i) All mental states.  
 (ii) Have they all mental *root* roots? Rootless mental (state) has not the mental *root* roots.  
 (i)+(ii) Rooted mental (state) has the mental *root* roots.  
 (iii) These have mental *root* roots.  
 (iv) Are they all mental states?  
 (v) Mental mind-produced matter has the mental *root* root, (but is) not mental (state).
- (iii)+(iv) Mental (state) has the mental *root* roots and is also mental (state).
96. (i) All mental states.

- (ii) Have they all the same *root roots* as the mental roots? Rootless mental (state) has not the same *root root* as the mental root.
- (i)+(ii) Rooted mental (state) has the same *root root* as the mental root.
- (iii) These have the same *root roots* as the mental roots.
- (iv) Are they all mental states?
- (v) Mental mind-produced matter has the same *root root* as the mental root, (but is) not mental (state).
- (iii)+(iv) Mental (state) has the mental *root root* as the mental root and is also mental (state).
  - (i) All these states have the same *root roots* as the mental roots. 97.
  - (ii) Have they all mutual *root roots* with the mental roots?
  - (i)+(ii) These mental roots, which arise together, have both the same *root roots* and mutual *root roots*. The remaining ones, which are conascent with the mental roots, have the same *root roots* as the mental roots but no mutual *root roots*.
  - (iii) These have mutual *root roots* with the mental roots.
  - (iv) Are they all mental states?
- (iii)+(iv) Yes. (4)

## II.-X. Exposition Chapter on Causes, etc. (Hetu Varadi Uddesavāra Niddessa)

- (i) All faultless states. 98.
  - (ii) Are they all faultless causes?
  - (i)+(ii) Only three are faultless causes (which are both faultless states and faultless causes)
  - (iii) The remaining ones are faultless states, not faultless causes ... faultless sources ... faultless bases ... faultless originations ... faultless geneses ... faultless nutriments ... faultless supports ... faultless conditions ... faultless origins.
- All faulty states. All indeterminate states. All mental states. Are they all mental causes? ... mental sources ... mental bases ... mental originations mental geneses ... mental nutriments ... mental supports ... mental conditions ... mental origins. 99.

Thus: Root, Cause, Source. Bases, Origination, Genesis, Nutri-  
ment, Support, Condition and Origin.

END OF EXPOSITION CHAPTER.

END OF MŪLA YAMAKA.

MŪLA YAMAKA PĀḲI NIṬṬHITA.

# Khandha Yamaka—Pairs on Aggregates

## I. Summary Chapter on Terms (Paṇṇattivāra Uddesa)

(There are) five aggregates: matter aggregate, feeling aggregate, 1. perception aggregate, mental formations aggregate and consciousness aggregate.

### 1. Chapter on Purification of Words Padasodhanavāra

POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

- (i) (It is) rūpa. (Is it) matter aggregate? (It is) matter aggregate. (Is it) rūpa? 2.
- (ii) Feeling. Feeling aggregate? Feeling aggregate. Feeling?
- (iii) Perception, Perception aggregate? Perception aggregate. Perception?
- (iv) Mental formations. Mental formation aggregate? Mental formation aggregate. Mental formations?
- (v) Consciousness. Consciousness aggregate? Consciousness aggregate. Consciousness?

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

3. (i) Not rūpa. Not matter aggregate? Not matter aggregate. Not rūpa?
- (ii) Not feeling. Not feeling aggregate? Not feeling aggregate. Not feeling?
- (iii) Not perception. Not perception aggregate? Not perception aggregate. Not perception?
- (iv) Not mental formations. Not mental formations aggregate? Not mental formations aggregate. Not mental formations?
- (v) Not consciousness. Not consciousness aggregate? Not consciousness aggregate. Not consciousness?

## 2. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words Pasodhanavāracakkavāra

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

4. (i) Rūpa. Matter aggregate? Aggregates. Feeling aggregate?
- (ii) Rūpa. Matter aggregate? Aggregates. Perception aggregate?
- (iii) Rūpa. Matter aggregate? Aggregates. Mental formation aggregate?
- (iv) Rūpa. Matter aggregate? Aggregates. Consciousness aggregate?
5. (i) Feeling. Feeling aggregate? Aggregates. Matter aggregate?
- (ii) Feeling. Feeling aggregate? Aggregates. Perception aggregate?
- (iii) Feeling. Feeling aggregate? Aggregates. Mental formation aggregate?
- (iv) Feeling. Feeling aggregate? Aggregates. Consciousness aggregate?
6. (i) Perception. Perception aggregate? Aggregates. Matter aggregate?
- (ii) Perception. Perception aggregate? Aggregates. Feeling aggregate?
- (iii) Perception. Perception aggregate? Aggregates. Mental formation aggregate?
- (iv) Perception. Perception aggregate? Aggregates. Consciousness aggregate.

- (i) Mental formations. Mental formation aggregate? Aggregates. Matter aggregate? 7.
- (ii) Mental formations. Mental formation aggregate? Aggregates. Feeling aggregate?
- (iii) Mental formations. Mental formation aggregate? Aggregates. Perception aggregate?
- (iv) Mental formations. Mental formation aggregate? Aggregates. Consciousness aggregate?
- (i) Consciousness. Consciousness aggregate? Aggregates. Matter aggregate? 8.
- (ii) Consciousness. Consciousness aggregate? Aggregates. Feeling aggregate?
- (iii)
- (iv) Consciousness. Consciousness aggregate? Aggregates. Perception aggregate?
- (v) Consciousness. Consciousness aggregate? Aggregates. Mental formation aggregate?

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

- (i) Not rūpa. Not matter aggregate? Not aggregates. Not feeling aggregate? 9.
- (ii) Not rūpa. Not matter aggregate? Not aggregates. Not perception aggregate?
- (iii) Not rūpa. Not matter aggregate? Not aggregates. Not mental formations aggregate?
- (iv) Not rūpa. Not matter aggregate? Not aggregates. Not consciousness aggregate?
- (i) Not feeling. Not feeling aggregate? Not aggregates. Not matter aggregate? 10.
- (ii) Not feeling. Not feeling aggregate? Not aggregates. Not perception aggregate?
- (iii) Not feeling. Not feeling aggregate? Not aggregates. Not mental formations aggregate?
- (iv) Not feeling. Not feeling aggregate? Not aggregates. Not consciousness aggregate?

11. (i) Not perception. Not perception aggregate? Not aggregates. Not matter aggregate?  
 (ii) Not perception. Not perception aggregate? Not aggregates. Not feeling aggregate?  
 (iii) Not perception. Not perception aggregate? Not aggregates. Not mental formations aggregate?  
 (iv) Not perception. Not perception aggregate? Not aggregates. Not consciousness aggregate?
12. (i) Not mental formations. Not mental formations aggregate? Not aggregate. Not matter aggregate?  
 (ii) Not mental formations. Not mental formations aggregate? Not aggregates. Not feeling aggregate?  
 (iii) Not mental formations. Not mental formations aggregate? Not aggregates. Not perception aggregate?  
 (iv) Not mental formations. Not mental formations aggregate? Not aggregates. Not consciousness aggregate?
13. (i) Not consciousness. Not consciousness aggregate? Not aggregates. Not matter aggregate?  
 (ii) Not consciousness. Not consciousness aggregate? Not aggregates. Not feeling aggregate?  
 (iii) Not consciousness. Not consciousness aggregate? Not aggregates. Not perception aggregate?  
 (iv) Not consciousness. Not consciousness aggregate? Not aggregates. Not mental formations aggregate?

### 3. Chapter on Pure Aggregate Suddhakhanda-vāra

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

14. (i) Rūpa. Aggregate? Aggregates. Rūpa?  
 (ii) Feeling. Aggregate? Aggregates. Feeling?  
 (iii) Perception. Aggregate? Aggregates. Perception?  
 (iv) Mental formations. Aggregate? Aggregates. Mental formations?  
 (v) Consciousness. Aggregates? Aggregates. Consciousness?

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

- (i) Not rūpa. Not aggregate? Not aggregates. Not rūpa? 15.
- (ii) Not feeling. Not aggregate? Not aggregates. Not feeling.
- (iii) Not perception. Not aggregate? Not aggregates. Not perception?
- (iv) Not mental formations. Not aggregate? Not aggregates. Not mental formations?
- (v) Not consciousness. Not consciousness aggregates? Not aggregates. Not consciousness?

#### 4. Chapter on Wheel Based on Pure Aggregate Suddhakhandaṃulacakkavāra

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

- (i) Rūpa. Aggregate? Aggregates. Feeling? 16.
- (ii) Rūpa. Aggregate? Aggregates. Perception?
- (iii) Rūpa. Aggregate? Aggregates. Mental formations?
- (iv) Rūpa. Aggregate? Aggregates. Consciousness?
- (i) Feeling. Aggregate? Aggregates. Rūpa? 17.
- (ii) Feeling. Aggregate? Aggregates. Perception?
- (iii) Feeling. Aggregate? Aggregates. Mental formations?
- (iv) Feeling. Aggregate? Aggregates. Consciousness?
- (i) Perception. Aggregate? Aggregates Rūpa? 18.
- (ii) Perception. Aggregate? Aggregates. Feeling?
- (iii) Perception. Aggregate? Aggregates. Mental formations?
- (iv) Perception. Aggregate? Aggregates. Consciousness?
- (i) Mental formations. Aggregate? Aggregates. Rūpa? 19.
- (ii) Mental formations. Aggregate? Aggregates. Feeling?
- (iii) Mental formations. Aggregate? Aggregates. Perception?
- (iv) Mental formations. Aggregate? Aggregates. Consciousness?
- (i) Consciousness. Aggregate? Aggregates. Rūpa? 20.
- (ii) Consciousness. Aggregate? Aggregates. Feeling?

- (iii) Consciousness. Aggregate? Aggregates. Perception?
- (iv) Consciousness. Aggregate? Aggregates. Mental?

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

- 21. (i) Not rūpa. Not aggregate? Not aggregates. Not feeling?
- (ii) Not rūpa. Not rūpa. Not aggregate? Not aggregates. Not perception?
- (iii) Not rūpa. Not aggregate? Not aggregates. Not mental formations?
- (iv) Not rūpa. Not aggregate? Not aggregates. Not consciousness?
- 22. (i) Not feeling. Not aggregate? Not aggregates. Not rūpa?
- (ii) Not feeling. Not aggregate? Not aggregates. Not perception?
- (iii) Not feeling. Not aggregate? Not aggregates. Not mental formations?
- (iv) Not feeling. Not aggregate? Not aggregates. Not consciousness?
- 23. (i) Not perception. Not aggregate? Not aggregates. Not rūpa?
- (ii) Not perception. Not aggregate? Not aggregates. Not feeling?
- (iii) Not perception. Not aggregate? Not aggregates. Not mental formations?
- (iv) Not perception. Not aggregate? Not aggregates. Not consciousness?
- 24. (i) Not mental formations. Not aggregate? Not aggregates. Not rūpa?
- (ii) Not mental formations. Not aggregate? Not aggregates. Not feeling?
- (iii) Not mental formations. Not aggregate? Not aggregates. Not perception?
- (iv) Not mental formations. Not aggregate? Not aggregates. Not consciousness?
- 25. (i) Not consciousness. Not aggregate? Not aggregates. Not rūpa?
- (ii) Not consciousness. Not aggregate? Not aggregates. Not feeling?

- (iii) Not consciousness. Not aggregate? Not aggregates. Not perception?
- (iv) Not consciousness Not aggregate? Not aggregates. Not mental formations?

END OF CHAPTER ON TERMS  
PAÑÑATTI-UDDESA-VĀRO

## I. Exposition Chapter on Terms (Paññatti-Vāra Niddesa)

### 1. Chapter on Purification of Words Padasodhanavāra

POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

- (i) It is rūpa. Is it matter aggregate? Lovable-rūpa and pleasant-rūpa are rūpa, but not matter aggregate. Matter aggregate is both rūpa and matter aggregate. 26.  
It is matter aggregate. Is it rūpa? Yes.
- (ii) It is feeling. Is it feeling aggregate? Yes.  
It is feeling aggregate. Is it feeling? Yes.
- (iii) It is perception. Is it perception aggregate? Wrong views based on perception are perception, but not perception aggregate. Perception aggregate is both perception and perception aggregate.  
It is perception aggregate. Is it perception? Yes.
- (iv) They are mental formation. Are they mental formations aggregate? With the exception of mental formations aggregate the remaining ones are mental formations, but not mental formations aggregate. Mental formation aggregate is both mental formation and mental formations aggregate.  
It is mental formations aggregate. Is it mental formation? Yes.
- (v) It is consciousness. Is it consciousness aggregate? Yes.  
It is consciousness aggregate. Is it consciousness? Yes.

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

27. (i) It is not rūpa.  
Is it not matter aggregate? Yes.  
It is not matter aggregate. Is it not rūpa? Lovable-rūpa and pleasant-rūpa are not matter aggregate, but rūpa. With the exception of rūpa and matter aggregate the remaining ones are neither rūpa nor matter aggregate.
- (ii) It is not feeling. Is it not feeling aggregate? Yes.  
It is not feeling aggregate. Is it feeling? Yes.
- (iii) It is not perception. Is it not perception aggregate? Yes.  
Is it not perception aggregate. Is it perception? Wrong views based on perception are not perception aggregate, but perception. With the exception of perception and perception aggregate the remaining ones are neither perception nor perception aggregate.
- (iv) They are not mental formations. Are they not mental formations aggregate? Yes.  
They are not mental formations aggregate. Are they not mental formations? With the exception of mental formations aggregate the remaining ones are not mental formations aggregate, but mental formations. With the exception of mental formations and mental formations aggregate the remaining ones are neither mental formations nor mental formations aggregate.
- (v) It is not consciousness. Is it not consciousness aggregate? Yes.  
It is not consciousness aggregate. Is it not consciousness? Yes.

## 2. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words Pasodhanavāracakkavāra

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

28. (i) It is rūpa. Is it matter aggregate? Lovable-rūpa and pleasant-rūpa are rūpa, but not matter aggregate. Matter aggregate is both rūpa and matter aggregate

They are aggregates. Are they feeling aggregate? Feeling aggregate is both aggregate and feeling aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not feeling aggregate.

- (ii) It is rūpa. Is it matter aggregate? Lovable-rūpa and pleasant-rūpa are rūpa, but not matter aggregate. Matter aggregate is both rūpa and matter aggregate.

They are aggregates. Are they perception aggregate? Perception aggregate is both aggregate and perception. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not perception aggregate.

- (iii) It is rūpa. Is it matter aggregate? Lovable-rūpa and pleasant-rūpa are rūpa, but not matter aggregate. Matter aggregate is both rūpa and matter aggregate.

They are aggregates. Are they mental formations aggregate? Mental formation aggregate is both aggregate and mental formations aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not mental formations aggregate.

- (iv) It is rūpa. Is it matter aggregate? Lovable-rūpa and pleasant-rūpa are rūpa, but not matter aggregate. Matter aggregate is both rūpa and matter aggregate.

They are aggregates. Are they consciousness aggregate? Consciousness aggregate is both aggregate and consciousness aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not consciousness aggregate.

- (i) It is feeling. Is it feeling aggregate? Yes.

They are aggregates. Are they matter aggregate? Matter aggregate is both aggregate and matter aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not the matter aggregate.

- (ii) It is feeling. Is it feeling aggregate? Yes.

They are aggregates. Are they perception aggregate? Perception aggregate is both aggregate and perception aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not perception aggregate.

- (iii) It is feeling. Is it feeling aggregate? Yes.

They are aggregates. Are they mental formations aggregate? Mental formation aggregate is both aggregate and mental for-

mations aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not mental formations aggregate.

- (iv) It is feeling. Is it feeling aggregate? Yes.

They are aggregates. Are they consciousness aggregate? Consciousness aggregate is both aggregate and consciousness aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not consciousness aggregate.

30. (i) It is perception. Is it perception aggregate? Wrong views based on perception are perception, but not perception aggregate. Perception aggregate is both perception and perception aggregate.

They are aggregates. Are they matter aggregate? Matter aggregate is both aggregate and matter aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not matter aggregate.

- (ii) It is perception. Is it perception aggregate? Wrong views based on perception are perception, but not perception aggregate. Perception aggregate is both perception and perception aggregate.

They are aggregates. Are they feeling aggregate? Feeling aggregate is both aggregate and feeling aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not feeling aggregate.

- (iii) It is perception. Is it perception aggregate? Wrong views based on perception are perception, but not perception aggregate. Perception aggregate is both perception and perception aggregate.

They are aggregates. Are they mental formations aggregate? Mental formation aggregate is both aggregate and mental formations aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not mental formations aggregate.

- (iv) It is perception. Is it perception aggregate? Wrong views based on perception are perception, but not perception aggregate. Perception aggregate is both perception and perception aggregate.

They are aggregates. Are they consciousness aggregate? Consciousness aggregate is both aggregate and consciousness ag-

gregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not consciousness aggregate.

- (i) They are mental formation. Are they mental formations aggregate? With the exception of mental formations aggregate the remaining ones are mental formations, but not mental formations aggregate. Mental formation aggregate is both mental formation and mental formations aggregate. 31.

They are aggregates. Are they matter aggregate? Matter aggregate is both aggregate and matter aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not matter aggregate.

- (ii) They are mental formations. Are they mental formations aggregate? With the exception of mental formations aggregate the remaining ones are mental formations, but not formation aggregate. Mental formation aggregate is both mental formation and mental formations aggregate.

They are aggregates. Are they feeling aggregate? Feeling aggregate is both aggregate and feeling aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not feeling aggregate.

- (iii) They are mental formations. Are they mental formations aggregate? With the exception of mental formations aggregate the remaining ones are mental formations, but not mental formations aggregate. Mental formation aggregate is both mental formation and mental formations aggregate.

They are aggregates. Are they perception aggregate? Perception aggregate is both aggregate and perception aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregate, but not perception aggregate.

- (iv) They are mental formations. Are they mental formations aggregate? With the exception of mental formations aggregate the remaining ones are mental formations, but not mental formations aggregate. Mental formation aggregate is both mental formation and mental formations aggregate.

They are aggregates. Are they consciousness aggregate? Consciousness aggregate is both aggregate and consciousness aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not consciousness aggregate.

32. (i) It is consciousness. Is it consciousness aggregate? Yes.  
They are aggregates. Are they matter aggregate? Matter aggregate is both aggregate and matter aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not matter aggregate.
- (ii) It is consciousness. Is it consciousness aggregate? Yes.  
They are aggregates. Are they feeling aggregate? Feeling aggregate is both aggregate and feeling. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not feeling aggregate.
- (iii) It is consciousness. Is it consciousness aggregate? Yes.  
They are aggregates. Are they perception aggregate? Perception aggregate is both aggregate and perception aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not perception aggregate.
- (iv) It is consciousness. Is it consciousness aggregate? Yes.  
They are aggregates. Are they mental formations aggregate? Mental formation aggregate is both aggregate and mental formations aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not mental formations aggregate.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

33. (i) It is not rūpa. Is it not matter aggregate? Yes.  
They are not aggregates. Are they not feeling aggregate? Yes.
- (ii) It is not rūpa. Is it not matter aggregate? Yes.  
They are not aggregates. Are they not perception aggregate? Yes.
- (iii) It is not rūpa. Is it not matter aggregate? Yes.  
They are not aggregates. Are they not mental formations aggregate? Yes.
- (iv) It is not rūpa. Is it not matter aggregate? Yes.  
They are not aggregates. Are they not consciousness aggregate? Yes.
34. (i) It is not feeling. Is it feeling aggregate? Yes.  
They are not aggregates. Are they not matter aggregate? Yes.
- (ii) It is not feeling. Is it not feeling aggregate? Yes.  
They are not aggregates. Are they not perception aggregate? Yes.

- (iii) It is not feeling. Is it not feeling aggregate? Yes.  
They are not aggregates. Are they not mental formations aggregate? Yes.
- (iv) It is not feeling. Is it not feeling aggregate? Yes.  
They are not aggregates. Are they not consciousness aggregate? Yes.
- (i) It is not perception. Is it not perception aggregate? Yes. 35.  
They are not aggregates. Are they not matter aggregates? Yes.
- (ii) It is not perception. Is it not perception aggregate? Yes.  
They are not aggregates. Are they not feeling aggregate? Yes.
- (iii) It is not perception. Is it not perception aggregate? Yes.  
They are not aggregates. Are they not mental formations aggregate? Yes.
- (iv) It is not perception. Is it not perception aggregate? Yes.  
They are not aggregates. Are they not consciousness aggregate? Yes.
- (i) They are not mental formations. Are they not mental formations aggregate? Yes. 36.  
They are not aggregates. Are they not matter aggregate? Yes.
- (ii) They are not mental formations. Are they not mental formations aggregates? Yes.  
They are not aggregates. Are they not feeling aggregates? Yes.
- (iii) They are not mental formations. Are they not mental formations aggregate? Yes.  
They are not aggregates. Are they not perception aggregate? Yes.
- (iv) They are not mental formations. Are they not mental formations aggregate? Yes.  
They are not aggregates. Are they not consciousness aggregate? Yes.
- (i) It is not consciousness. Is it not consciousness aggregate? Yes. 37.  
They are not aggregates. Are they not matter aggregate? Yes.
- (ii) It is not consciousness. Is it not consciousness aggregate? Yes.  
They are not aggregates. Are they not feeling aggregate? Yes.
- (iii) It is not consciousness. Is it not consciousness aggregate? Yes.

They are not aggregates. Are they not perception aggregate? Yes.

- (iv) It is not consciousness. Is it not consciousness aggregate? Yes. They are not aggregates. Are they not mental formations aggregate? Yes.

### 3. Chapter on Pure Aggregate Suddhakhandavāra

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

38. (i) It is rūpa. Is it aggregate? Yes.  
They are aggregates. Are they matter aggregate? Matter aggregate is both aggregate and matter aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not matter aggregate.
- (ii) It is feeling. Is it aggregate? Yes.  
They are aggregates. Are they feeling aggregate? Feeling aggregate is both aggregate and feeling aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not feeling aggregate.
- (iii) It is perception. Is it aggregate? Yes.  
They are aggregates. Are they perception aggregate? Perception aggregate is both aggregate and perception aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not perception aggregate.
- (iv) They are mental formations. Are they aggregate? Yes.  
They are aggregate. Are they mental formations aggregate? Mental formation aggregate is both aggregate and mental formations aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not mental formations aggregate.
- (v) They are mental formations. Are they aggregate? Yes.  
They are aggregate. Are they mental formations aggregate? Mental formation aggregate is both aggregate and mental formations aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not mental formations aggregate.
- (vi) It is consciousness. Is it aggregate? Yes.  
They are aggregates. Are they consciousness aggregate? Consciousness aggregate is both aggregate and consciousness ag-

gregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not consciousness aggregate.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

- (i) It is not rūpa. Is it not aggregate? With the exception of rūpa <sup>39</sup> the remaining aggregates are not rūpa, but aggregates. With the exception of rūpa and aggregates, the remaining ones are neither rūpa nor aggregates.  
They are not aggregates. Are they not aggregate? Yes.
- (ii) It is not feeling. Is it not aggregate? With the exception of feeling the remaining aggregates are not feeling, but aggregates. With the exception of feeling and aggregates the remaining ones are neither feeling nor aggregates.  
They are not aggregates. Are they not aggregate? Yes.
- (iii) It is not perception. Is it not aggregate? With the exception of perception the remaining aggregates are not perception, but aggregates. With the exception of perception and aggregates the remaining ones are neither perception nor aggregates.  
They are not aggregates. Are they not perception aggregate? Yes.
- (iv) They are not mental formations. Are they not aggregates? Yes.  
They are not aggregates. Are they not mental formations aggregate? Yes.
- (v) It is not consciousness. Is it not aggregate? With the exception of consciousness the remaining aggregates are not consciousness, but aggregates. With the exception of consciousness and aggregates the remaining ones are neither consciousness nor aggregates.  
They are not aggregates. Are they not consciousness aggregate? Yes.

#### 4. Chapter on Wheel Based on Pure Aggregate Suddhakhandaṃūlacakkavāra

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

40. (i) It is rūpa. Is it aggregate? Yes.  
They are aggregates. Are they feeling aggregate? Feeling aggregate is both aggregate and feeling aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not feeling aggregate.
- (ii) It is rūpa. Is it aggregate? Yes.  
They are aggregates. Are they perception aggregate? Perception aggregate is both aggregate and perception aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not perception aggregate.
- (iii) It is rūpa. Is it aggregate? Yes.  
They are aggregates. Are they mental formations aggregate? Mental formation aggregate is both aggregate and mental formations aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not mental formations aggregate.
- (iv) It is rūpa. Is it aggregate? Yes.  
They are aggregates. Are they consciousness aggregate? Conscious aggregate is both aggregate and consciousness aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not consciousness aggregate.
41. (i) It is feeling. Is it aggregate? Yes.  
They are aggregates. Are they matter aggregate? Matter aggregate is both aggregate and matter aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not matter aggregate.
- (ii) It is feeling. Is it aggregate? Yes.  
They are aggregates. Are they perception aggregate? Perception aggregate is both aggregate and perception aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not perception aggregate.
- (iii) It is feeling. Is it aggregate? Yes.  
They are aggregates. Are they mental formations aggregate? Mental formation aggregate is both aggregate and mental formations aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not mental formations aggregate.
- (iv) It is feeling. Is it aggregate? Yes.  
They are aggregates. Are they consciousness aggregate? Consciousness aggregate is both aggregate and consciousness ag-

gregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not consciousness aggregate.

(i) It is perception. Is it aggregate? Yes.

42.

They are aggregates. Are they matter aggregate? Matter aggregate is both aggregate and matter aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not matter aggregate.

(ii) It is perception. Is it aggregate? Yes.

They are aggregates. Are they feeling aggregate? Feeling aggregate is both aggregate and feeling aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not feeling aggregate.

(iii) It is perception. Is it aggregate? Yes.

They are aggregates. Are they mental formations aggregate? Mental formation aggregate is both aggregate and mental formations aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not mental formations aggregate.

(iv) It is perception. Is it aggregate? Yes.

They are aggregates. Are they consciousness aggregate? Consciousness aggregate is both aggregate and consciousness aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not consciousness aggregate.

(i) They are mental formations. Are they aggregates? Yes.

43.

They are aggregates. Are they matter aggregate? Matter aggregate is both aggregate and matter aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not matter aggregate.

(ii) They are mental formations. Are they aggregate? Yes.

They are aggregates. Are they feeling aggregate? Feeling aggregate is both aggregate and feeling aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not feeling aggregate.

(iii) They are mental formations. Are they an aggregate? Yes.

They are aggregates. Are they perception aggregate? Perception aggregate is both aggregate and perception aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not perception aggregate.

(iv) They are mental formations. Are they aggregate? Yes.

They are aggregates. Are they consciousness aggregate? Consciousness aggregate is both aggregate and consciousness ag-

gregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not consciousness aggregate.

44. (i) It is consciousness. Is it aggregate? Yes.  
They are aggregates. Are they matter aggregate? Matter aggregate is both aggregate and matter aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not matter aggregate.
- (ii) It is consciousness. Is it aggregate? Yes.  
They are aggregates. Are they feeling aggregate? Feeling aggregate is both aggregate and feeling aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not feeling aggregate.
- (iii) It is consciousness. Is it aggregate? Yes.  
They are aggregates. Are they perception aggregate? Perception aggregate is both aggregate and perception aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not perception aggregate.
- (iv) It is consciousness. Is it aggregates? Yes.  
They are aggregates. Are they mental formations aggregate? Mental formation aggregate is both aggregate and mental formations aggregate. The remaining ones are aggregates, but not mental formations aggregate.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

45. (i) It is not rūpa. Is it not aggregate? With the exception of rūpa the remaining aggregates are not rūpa, but aggregates. With the exception of rūpa and aggregates the remaining ones are neither rūpa nor aggregates  
They are not aggregates. Are they not feeling aggregate? Yes.
- (ii) It is not rūpa. Is it not aggregate? With the exception of rūpa the remaining aggregates are not rūpa, but aggregates. With the exception of rūpa and aggregates the remaining ones are neither rūpa nor aggregates.  
They are not aggregates. Are they not perception aggregate? Yes.
- (iii) It is not rūpa. Is it not aggregate? With the exception of rūpa the remaining aggregates are not rūpa, but aggregates. With

the exception of rūpa and aggregates the remaining are neither rūpa nor aggregates.

They are not aggregates. Are they not mental formations aggregate? Yes.

- (iv) It is not rūpa. Is it not aggregate? With the exception of rūpa the remaining aggregates are not rūpa, but aggregates. With the exception of rūpa and aggregates the remaining ones are neither rūpa nor aggregates.

They are not aggregates. Are they not consciousness aggregate? Yes.

- (i) It is not feeling. Is it not aggregate? With the exception of feeling the remaining aggregates are not feeling, but aggregates. With the exception of feeling and aggregates the remaining are neither feeling nor aggregates. 46.

They are not aggregates. Are they not matter-aggregate? Yes.

- (ii) It is not feeling. Is it not aggregate? With the exception of feeling the remaining aggregates are not feeling, but aggregates. With the exception of feeling and aggregates the remaining ones are neither feeling nor aggregates

They are not aggregates. Are they not perception-aggregate? Yes.

- (iii) It is not feeling. Is it not aggregate? With the exception of feeling the remaining aggregates are not feeling, but aggregates. With the exception of feeling and aggregates the remaining ones are neither feeling nor aggregates.

They are not aggregates. Are they not mental-formation-aggregate? Yes.

- (iv) It is not feeling. Is it not aggregate? With the exception of feeling the remaining aggregates are not feeling, but aggregates. With the exception of feeling and aggregates, the remainings are neither feeling nor aggregates.

They are not aggregates. Are they not consciousness-aggregates? Yes.

- (i) It is not perception. Is it not aggregate? With the exception of perception the remaining aggregates are not perception, but 47.

aggregates. With the exception of perception and aggregates, the remaining ones are neither perception nor aggregates.

They are not aggregates. Are they not matter-aggregates? Yes.

- (ii) It is not perception. Is it not aggregate? With the exception of perception the remaining aggregates are not perception, but remaining ones are neither perception nor aggregates.

They are not aggregates. Are they not feeling-aggregates? Yes.

- (iii) It is not perception. Is it not aggregate? With the exception of perception, the remaining aggregates are not perception, but remaining ones are neither perception nor aggregates.

They are not aggregates. Are they not mental formation aggregates? Yes.

- (iv) It is not perception. Is it not aggregate? With the exception of perception, the remaining aggregates are not perception, but aggregates. With the exception of perception and aggregates, the remaining ones are neither perception nor aggregates.

They are not aggregates. Are they not consciousness-aggregates? Yes.

48. (i) They are not mental formations Are they not aggregate? Yes. They are not aggregates. Are they not matter-aggregate? Yes.

- (ii) They are not mental formations. Are they not aggregate? Yes. They are not aggregates. Are they not feeling-aggregate? Yes.

- (iii) They are not mental formations. Are they not aggregates? Yes. They are not aggregates. Are they not perception-aggregate? Yes.

- (iv) They are not mental formations. Are they not aggregate? Yes. They are not aggregates. Are they not consciousness-aggregate? Yes.

49. (i) It Is not consciousness. Is it not aggregate? With the exception of consciousness the remaining aggregates are not consciousness, but aggregates. With the exception of consciousness and aggregates the remaining ones are neither consciousness nor aggregates.

They are not aggregates. Are they not matter-aggregates? Yes.

- (ii) It is not consciousness. Is it not aggregate? With the exception of consciousness the remaining aggregates are not consciousness, but aggregates. With the exception of consciousness and aggregates the remaining ones are neither consciousness nor aggregates.  
They are not aggregates. Are they not feeling-aggregate? Yes.
- (iii) It is not consciousness. Is it not aggregate? With the exception of consciousness the remaining aggregates are not consciousness, but aggregates. With the exception of consciousness and aggregates, the remaining ones are neither consciousness nor aggregates.  
They are not aggregates. Are they not perception-aggregate? Yes.
- (iv) It is not consciousness.  
Is it not aggregate? With exception of consciousness, the remaining aggregates are not consciousness, but aggregates. With the exception of consciousness and aggregates, the remaining ones are neither consciousness nor aggregates.  
They are not aggregates. Are they not mental aggregate? Yes.

END OF EXPOSITION CHAPTER ON TERMS.

## **II. Process (Pavatti)**

### **1. Chapter on Origination Uppādavāra**

#### **1. Chapter on the Present (Paccupannavāra)**

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Matter aggregate arises to this person. Does feeling aggregate arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings matter aggregate arises: feeling aggregate does not arise to

those persons. To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons matter aggregate arises and feeling aggregate also arises.

Feeling aggregate arise to this person. Does matter aggregate arise to that person? To those at the birth—moment of immaterial persons feeling aggregate arises; matter aggregate does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons feeling aggregate arises and matter aggregate also arises.

(Feeling aggregate arises to this person. Does perception aggregate arise to that person? Yes.)

Perception aggregate arises to this person. Does feeling aggregate arise to that person? Yes.)

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

51. Matter aggregate arises at this plane. Does feeling aggregate arise at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings matter aggregate arises; feeling aggregate does not arise at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane feeling aggregate arises and feeling aggregate also arises.

Feeling aggregate arises at the plane. Does matter aggregates arise at that plane? At the immaterial plane feeling aggregate arises; matter aggregate does not arise at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane feeling aggregate arises and matter aggregate also arises.

(Feeling aggregate arises at this plane. Does perception aggregate arise at that plane. Yes.)

Perception aggregate arises at this plane. Does feeling aggregate arise at that plane? Yes.)

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

52. Matter aggregate arises to this person at this plane. Does feeling aggregate arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings matter aggregate arises at that plane; feeling aggregate does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons matter aggregate arises and feeling aggregate also arises at that plane.

Feeling aggregate arises to this person at this plane. Does matter aggregate arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of immaterial persons feeling aggregate arises at that plane; matter aggregate does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons feeling aggregate arises and matter aggregate also arises at that plane.

(Feeling aggregate arises to this person at this plane. Does perception aggregate arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Perception aggregate arises to this person at this plane. Does feeling aggregate arise to that persons at that plane? Yes.)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Matter aggregate does not arise to this person. Does feeling aggregate not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of immaterial persons matter aggregate does not arise: (it is) not feeling aggregate does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment neither matter aggregate nor feeling aggregate arises. 53.

Feeling aggregate does not arise to this person. Does matter aggregate not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings feeling aggregate does not arise; (it is) not that matter aggregate does not arise. To all those persons at the death-moment neither feeling aggregate nor matter aggregate arises.

(Feeling aggregate does not arise to this person. Does perception aggregate not arise to that person? Yes.

Perception aggregate does not arise to this person. Does feeling aggregate not arise to that person? Yes.)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Matter aggregate does not arise at this plane. Does feeling aggregate not arise at that plane? (It) arises. 54.

Feeling aggregate does not arise at that plane. Does matter aggregate not arise at that plane? (It) arises.

(Feeling aggregate does not arise at this plane. Does perception aggregate not arise at that plane? Yes.

Perception aggregate does not arise at this plane. Does feeling aggregate not arise at that plane? Yes.)

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

55. Matter aggregate does not arise to this person at this plane. Does feeling aggregate not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of immaterial persons matter aggregate does not arise at that plane (it is) not that feeling aggregate does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment neither matter aggregate nor feeling aggregate arises at that plane.

Feeling aggregate does not arise to this person at this plane. Does matter aggregate not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings feeling aggregate does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that matter aggregate does not arise to these persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment neither feeling aggregate nor matter aggregate arises at that plane.

(Feeling aggregate does not arise to this person at this plane. Does perception aggregate not arise to that person at (that plane)? Yes.

Perception aggregate does not arise to this person at this plane. Does feeling aggregate not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.)

## 2. Chapter on the Past

### Atītavāra

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

56. Matter aggregate had arisen to this person. Had feeling aggregate arisen to that person? Yes.

Feeling aggregate had arisen to this person. Had matter aggregate arisen to that person? Yes.

(Feeling aggregate had arisen to this person. Had perception aggregate arisen to that person? Yes.

Perception aggregate had arisen to this person. Had feeling aggregate arisen to that person? Yes.)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Matter aggregate had arisen at this plane. Had feeling aggregate arisen at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings matter aggregate had arisen; feeling aggregate had not arisen at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane matter aggregate had arisen and feeling aggregate had also arisen. 57.

Feeling aggregate had arisen at this plane. Had matter aggregate arisen at that plane? At the immaterial plane feeling aggregate had arisen; matter aggregate had not arisen at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane feeling aggregate had arisen and matter aggregate had also arisen.

(Feeling aggregate had arisen at this plane. Had perception aggregate arisen at that plane? Yes.)

Perception aggregate had arisen at this plane. Had feeling aggregate arisen at that plane? Yes.)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Matter aggregate had arisen to this person at this plane. Had feeling aggregate arisen to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings matter aggregate had arisen at that plane feeling aggregate had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons matter aggregate had arisen and feeling aggregate had also arisen at that plane. 58.

Feeling aggregate had arisen to this person at this plane. Had matter aggregate arisen to that person at that plane? To those immaterial persons feeling aggregate had arisen at that plane; matter aggregate had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons feeling aggregate had arisen and matter aggregate had also arisen at that plane.

(Feeling aggregate had arisen to this person at this plane. Had perception aggregate arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.)

Perception aggregate had arisen to this person at this plane. Had feeling aggregate arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.)

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

59. Matter aggregate had not arisen to this person. Had feeling aggregate not arisen to that person? None. (No such person).  
 Feeling aggregate had not arisen to this person. Had matter aggregate not arisen to that person? None. (No such person).  
 (Feeling aggregate had not arisen to this person. Had perception aggregate not arisen to that person? None. (No such person).  
 Perception aggregate had not arisen to this person. Had feeling aggregate not arisen to that person? None. (No such person).

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

60. Matter aggregate had not arisen at this plane. Had feeling aggregate not arisen at that plane? (It) had arisen.  
 Feeling aggregate had not arisen at this plane. Had matter aggregate not arisen at that plane? (It) had arisen.  
 (Feeling aggregate had not arisen at this plane. Had perception aggregate not arisen at that plane? Yes.  
 Perception aggregate had not arisen at this plane. Had feeling aggregate not arisen at that plane? Yes.)

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

61. Matter aggregate had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had feeling aggregate not arisen to that person at that plane? To those immaterial persons matter aggregate had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that feeling aggregate had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons neither matter aggregate nor feeling aggregate had arisen at that plane.  
 Feeling aggregate had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had matter aggregate not arisen to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings feeling aggregate had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not matter aggregate had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons neither feeling aggregate nor matter aggregate had arisen at that plane.  
 (Feeling aggregate had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had perception aggregate not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Perception aggregate had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had feeling aggregate not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.)

### 3. Chapter on the Future Anagatavāra

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Matter aggregate will arise to this person. Will feeling aggregate arise to that person? Yes. 62.

Feeling aggregate will arise to this person. Will matter aggregate arise to that person? To those persons, who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), feeling aggregate will arise; matter aggregate will not arise to those persons. To other persons feeling aggregate will arise and matter aggregate will also arise.

(Feeling aggregate will arise to this person. Will perception aggregate arise to that person? Yes.

Perception aggregate will arise to this person. Will feeling aggregate arise to that person? Yes.)

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Matter aggregate will arise at this plane. 63.

Will feeling aggregate arise at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings matter aggregate will arise; feeling aggregate will not arise at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane matter aggregate will arise and feeling aggregate will also arise.

Feeling aggregate will arise at this plane. Will matter aggregate arise at that plane? At the immaterial plane feeling aggregate will arise; matter aggregate will not arise at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane feeling aggregate will arise and matter aggregate will also arise.

(Feeling aggregate will arise at this plane. Will perception aggregate arise at that plane? Yes.

Perception aggregate will arise at this plane. Will feeling aggregate arise at that plane? Yes.)

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

64. Matter aggregate will arise to this person at this plane. Will feeling aggregate arise to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings matter aggregate will arise at that plane; feeling aggregate will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons matter aggregate will arise and feeling aggregate will also arise at that plane.

Feeling aggregate will arise to this person at this plane. Will matter aggregate arise to that person at that plane? To those immaterial persons feeling aggregate will arise at that plane; matter aggregate will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons feeling aggregate will arise and matter aggregate will also arise at that plane.

(Feeling aggregate will arise to this person at this plane. Will perception aggregate arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Perception aggregate will arise to this person at this plane. Will feeling aggregate arise to that person at that plane? Yes.)

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

65. Matter aggregate will not arise to this person. Will feeling aggregate not arise to that person? To those persons, who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), matter aggregate will not arise; (it is) not that feeling aggregate will not arise to those persons. To those final-existence persons neither matter aggregate nor feeling aggregate will arise.

Feeling aggregate will not arise to this person. Will matter aggregate not arise to that person? Yes.

(Feeling aggregate will not arise to this person. Will perception aggregate not arise to that person? Yes.

Perception aggregate will not arise to this person. Will feeling aggregate not arise to that person? Yes.)

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Matter aggregate will not arise at this plane. Will feeling aggregate not arise at that plane? (It) will arise. 66.

Feeling aggregate will not arise at this plane. Will matter aggregate not arise at that plane? (It) will arise.

(Feeling aggregate will not arise at this plane. Will perception aggregate not arise at that plane? Yes.

Perception aggregate will not arise at this plane. Will feeling aggregate not arise at that plane? Yes.)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Matter aggregate will not arise to this person at this plane. Will feeling aggregate not arise to that person at that plane? To those immaterial persons matter aggregate will not arise at that plane (it is) not that feeling aggregate will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final-existence persons neither matter aggregate nor feeling aggregate will arise at that plane. 67.

Feeling aggregate will not arise to this person at this plane. Will matter aggregate not arise to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings feeling aggregate will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that matter aggregate will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final-existence persons neither feeling aggregate nor matter aggregate will arise at that plane.

(Feeling aggregate will not arise to this person at this plane. Will perception aggregate not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Perception aggregate will not arise to this person at this plane. Will feeling aggregate not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.)

### 4. Chapter on the Present and Past (Paccuppannatitavāra)

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Matter aggregate arises to this person. Had feeling aggregate arisen to that person? Yes. 68.

Feeling aggregate had arisen to this person. Does matter aggregate arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment

and to those at the birth-moment of immaterial persons, feeling aggregate had arisen; matter aggregate does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, feeling aggregate had arisen and matter aggregate also arises.

69. Feeling aggregate arises to this person. Had perception aggregate arisen to that person? Yes.

Perception aggregate had arise to this person. Does feeling aggregate arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings; perception aggregate had arisen; feeling aggregate does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment of four- or five-aggregate persons perception aggregate had arisen and feeling aggregate also arisen.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

70. Matter aggregate arises at this plane. Had feeling aggregate arisen at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings matter aggregate arises: feeling aggregate had not arisen at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane matter aggregate arises and feeling aggregate had also arisen.

Feeling aggregate had arisen at this plane. Does matter aggregate arise at that plane? At the immaterial plane feeling aggregate had arisen; matter aggregate does not arise at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane feeling aggregate had arisen and matter aggregate also arises.

71. Feeling aggregate arises at this plane. Had perception aggregate arisen at that plane? Yes.

Perception aggregate had arisen at this plane. Does feeling aggregate arise at that plane? Yes.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

72. Matter aggregate arises to this person at this plane. Had feeling aggregate arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons and to those at the birth-moment of

non-percipient beings, matter aggregate arises at that plane; feeling aggregate had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To others at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons, (except those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons), matter aggregate arises and feeling aggregate had also arisen at that plane.

Feeling aggregate had arisen to this person at this plane. Had matter aggregate arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons and those immaterial persons, feeling aggregate had arisen at that plane; matter aggregate does not arise to those persons at plane. To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons feeling aggregate had arisen and matter aggregate also arises at that plane.

Feeling aggregate arises to this person at this plane. Had perception aggregate arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons feeling aggregate arises at that plane; perception aggregate had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To others at the birth-moment of four- or five-aggregate persons, (except those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons), feeling aggregate had arisen and perception aggregate also arises at that plane. 73.

Perception aggregate had arisen to this person at this plane. Does feeling aggregate arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of four- or five-aggregate persons perception aggregate had arisen; feeling aggregate does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of four- or five-aggregate persons perception aggregate had arisen and feeling aggregate also arises at that plane.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Matter aggregate does not arise to this person. Had feeling aggregate not arisen (o that person? (It) had arisen. 74.

Feeling aggregate had not arisen to this person. Does matter aggregate not arise to that person? None.

Feeling aggregate does not arise to this person. Had perception aggregate not arisen to that person? (It) had arisen. 75.

Perception aggregate had not arisen to this person. Does feeling aggregate not arise to that person? None.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

76. Matter aggregate does not arise at this plane. Had feeling aggregate not arisen at that plane? (It) had arisen.  
 Feeling aggregate had not arisen at this plane. Does matter aggregate not arise at that plane? (It) arises.
77. Feeling aggregate does not arise at this plane. Had perception aggregate not arisen at that plane? Yes.  
 Perception aggregate had not arisen at this plane. Does feeling aggregate not arise at that plane? Yes.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

78. Matter aggregate does not arise to this person at this plane. Had feeling aggregate not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those immaterial persons, matter aggregate does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that feeling aggregate had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, matter aggregate does not arise and feeling aggregate also had not arisen at that plane.  
 Feeling aggregate had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does matter aggregate not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, feeling aggregate had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that matter aggregate does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, feeling aggregate had not arisen and matter aggregate also does not arise at that plane.
79. Feeling aggregate does not arise to this person at this plane. Had perception aggregate not arisen that person at that plane? To those

at the death-moment of four- or five-aggregate persons feeling aggregate does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that perception aggregate had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons and to those non-percipient beings, feeling aggregate does not arise and perception aggregate also had not arisen at that plane.

Perception aggregate had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does feeling aggregate not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons perception aggregate had not arisen at that plane (it is) not that feeling aggregate does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons and to those non-percipient brings, perception aggregate had not arisen and feeling aggregate also does not arise at that plane.

## 5. Chapter on the Present and Future Paccuppannanagatavāra

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Matter aggregate arises to this person. Will feeling aggregate 80. arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane matter aggregate arises; feeling aggregate will not arise to those persons. To others at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons. (except those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane) and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, matter aggregate arises and feeling aggregate will also arise.

Feeling aggregate will arise to this person. Does matter aggregate arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment of immaterial persons, feeling aggregate will arise; matter aggregate does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, feeling aggregate will arise and matter aggregate also arises.

81. Feeling aggregate arises to this person. Will perception aggregate arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons feeling aggregate arises; perception aggregate will not arise to those persons. To others at the birth-moment of four-or five-aggregate persons, (except those at the birth-moment of final-existence person), feeling aggregate arises and perception aggregate will also arise.

Perception aggregate will arise to this person. Does feeling aggregate arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, perception aggregate will arise; feeling aggregate does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment of four- or five-aggregate persons perception aggregate will arise and feeling aggregate also arises.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

82. Matter aggregate arises at this plane. Will feeling aggregate arise at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings matter aggregate arises; feeling aggregate will not arise at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane matter aggregate arises and feeling aggregate will also arise.

Feeling aggregate will arise at this plane. Does matter aggregate arise at that plane? At the immaterial plane feeling aggregate will arise; matter aggregate does not arise at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane feeling aggregate will arise and matter aggregate also arises.

83. Feeling aggregate arises at this plane. Will perception aggregate arise at that plane? Yes.

Perception aggregate will arise at this plane. Does feeling aggregate arise at that plane? Yes.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

84. Matter aggregate arises to this person at this plane. Will feeling aggregate arise to that person at that-plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to

those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, matter aggregate arises at that plane; feeling aggregate will not arise to those persons at that plane. To others at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons. (except those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), matter aggregate arises and feeling aggregate will also arise at that plane.

Feeling aggregate will arise to this person at this plane. Does matter aggregate arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those immaterial persons, feeling aggregate will arise at that plane; matter aggregate does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons feeling aggregate will arise and matter aggregate also arises at that plane.

Feeling aggregate arises to this person at this plane. Will perception aggregate arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons feeling aggregate arises at that plane; perception aggregate will not arise to those persons at that plane. To others at the birth-moment of four- or five-aggregate persons, (except those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons), feeling aggregate arises and perception aggregate will also arise at that plane. Perception aggregate will arise to this person at this plane. Does feeling aggregate arise to that person at this plane? To those at the death-moment of four- or five-aggregate persons perception aggregate will arise that plane; feeling aggregate does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of four- or five-aggregate persons perception aggregate will arise and feeling aggregate also arises at that plane. 85.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Matter aggregate does not arise to this person. Will feeling aggregate not arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment of immaterial persons, matter aggregate does not arise; (it is) not that feeling aggregate will not arise to those persons. To those at the death-moment of 86.

final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, matter aggregate does not arise and feeling aggregate also will not arise.

Feeling aggregate will not arise to this person. Does matter aggregate not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, feeling aggregate will not arise; (it is) not that matter aggregate does not arise to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, feeling aggregate will not arise and matter aggregate also does not arise.

87. Feeling aggregate does not arise to this person. Will perception aggregate not arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, feeling aggregate does not arise; (it is) not that perception aggregate will not arise to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons feeling aggregate does not arise and perception aggregate also will not arise.

Perception aggregate will not arise to this person. Does feeling aggregate not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons perception aggregate will not arise; (it is) not that feeling aggregate does not arise to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons perception aggregate will not arise and feeling aggregate also does not arise.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCAÑĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

88. Matter aggregate does not arise at this plane. Will feeling aggregate not arise at that plane? (It) will arise.

Feeling aggregate will not arise at this plane. Does matter aggregate not arise at that plane? (It) arises.

89. Feeling aggregate does not arise at this plane. Will perception aggregate not arise at that plane? Yes.

Perception aggregate will not arise at this plane. Does feeling aggregate not arise at that plane? Yes.

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Matter aggregate does not arise to this person at this plane. Will 90.  
feeling aggregate not arise to that person at that plane? To those at  
the death-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those immater-  
ial persons, matter aggregate does not arise at that plane; (it is) not  
that feeling aggregate will not arise to those persons at that plane.  
To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-  
aggregate plane, to those final-existence persons in the immaterial  
plane and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings,  
matter aggregate does not arise and feeling aggregate also will not  
arise at that plane.

Feeling aggregate will not arise to this person at this plane. Does  
matter aggregate not arise to that person at that plane? To those  
at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate  
plane and those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, feel-  
ing aggregate will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that matter ag-  
gregate does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the  
death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane,  
to those final-existence person; in the immaterial plane and to those  
at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, feeling aggregate will  
not arise and matter aggregate also does not arise at that plane.

Feeling aggregate does not arise to this person at this plane. Will 91.  
perception aggregate not arise to that person at that plane? To those  
at the death-moment of four- or five-aggregate persons feeling aggre-  
gate does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that perception aggregate  
will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-  
moment of final-existence persons and to those non-percipient be-  
ings, feeling aggregate does not arise and perception aggregate also  
will not arise at that plane.

Perception aggregate will not arise to this person at this plane.  
Does feeling aggregate not arise to that person at this plane? To  
those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons aggregate will  
not arise at that plane; (it is) not that feeling aggregate does not arise  
to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-  
existence persons and to those non-percipient beings, perception ag-

gregate will not arise and feeling aggregate also does not arise at that plane.

## 6. Chapter on the Past and Future (Atītanagatavāra)

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

92. Matter aggregate had arisen to this person. Will feeling aggregate arise to that person? To those final-existence persons matter aggregate had arisen; feeling aggregate will not arise to those persons. To other persons matter aggregate had arisen and feeling aggregate will also arise.

Feeling aggregate will arise to this person. Had matter aggregate arisen to that person? Yes.

93. Feeling aggregate had arisen to this person. Will perception aggregate arise to that person? To those final-existence persons feeling aggregate had arisen; perception aggregate will not arise to those persons. To other persons feeling aggregate had arisen and perception aggregate will also arise.

Perception aggregate will arise to this person. Had feeling aggregate arisen to that person? Yes.

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

94. Matter aggregate had arisen at this plane. At the plane of non-percipient beings matter aggregate had arisen; feeling aggregate will not arise at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane matter aggregate had arisen and feeling aggregate will also arise.

Feeling aggregate will arise at this plane. Had matter aggregate arisen at that plane? At the Immaterial plane feeling aggregate will arise; matter aggregate had not arisen at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane feeling aggregate will arise and matter aggregate had also arisen.

95. Feeling aggregate had arisen at this plane. Will perception aggregate arise at that plane? Yes.

Perception aggregate will arise at this plane. Had feeling aggregate arisen at that plane? Yes.

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Matter aggregate had arisen to this person at this plane. Will feeling aggregate arise to that person at that plane? To those final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those non-percipient beings matter aggregate had arisen at that plane; feeling aggregate will not arise to those persons at that plane. To other five-aggregate persons, (except those final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), matter aggregate had arisen and feeling aggregate will also arise at that plane. 96.

Feeling aggregate will arise to this person at this plane. Had matter aggregate arisen to that person at that plane? To those immaterial persons feeling aggregate will arise at that plane; matter aggregate had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons feeling aggregate will arise and matter aggregate had also arisen at that plane.

Feeling aggregate had arisen to this person at this plane. Will perception aggregate arise to that person at that plane? To those final-existence persons feeling aggregate had arisen at that plane; perception aggregate will not arise to those persons at that plane. To other four-or five-aggregate persons (except those final-existence persons), feeling aggregate had arisen and perception aggregate will also arise at that plane. Had feeling aggregate arisen to that person at that plane? Yes. 97.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Matter aggregate had arisen to this person. Will feeling aggregate not arise to that person? None. 98.

Feeling aggregate will not arise to this person. Had matter aggregate not arisen to that person? (It) had arisen.

Feeling aggregate had not arisen to this person. Will perception aggregate not arise to that person? None. 99.

Had perception aggregate not arisen to that person? (It) had arisen.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

100. Matter aggregate had not arisen at this plane. Will feeling aggregate not arise at that plane? (It) will arise ...  
 Feeling aggregate will not arise at this plane. Had matter aggregate not arisen at that plane? (It) had arisen.
101. Feeling aggregate had not arisen at this plane. Will perception aggregate not arise at that plane? Yes.  
 Perception aggregate will not arise at this plane. Had feeling aggregate not arisen at that plane? Yes.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

102. Matter aggregate had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will feeling aggregate not arise to that person at that plane? To those immaterial persons matter aggregate had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that feeling aggregate will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons and to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, matter aggregate had not arisen and feeling aggregate also will not arise at that plane.  
 Feeling aggregate will not arise to that person at this plane. Had matter aggregate not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those non-percipient beings, feeling aggregate will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that matter aggregate had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons and to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, feeling aggregate will not arise and matter aggregate also had not arisen at that plane.
103. Feeling aggregate had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will perception aggregate not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.  
 Perception aggregate will not arise to this person at this plane. Had feeling aggregate not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final-existence persons perception aggregate will not arise at

that plane; (it is) not that feeling aggregate had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons and to those non-percipient beings perception aggregate will not arise and feeling aggregate also had not arisen at that plane.

END OF EXPOSITION CHAPTER ON ORIGINATION.  
(Uppada vara niṭṭhito)

## 2. Chapter on Cessation Uppādavāra

### 1. Chapter on the Present (Paccupannavāra)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Matter aggregate ceases to this person. Does feeling aggregate cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of non-percipient being matter aggregate ceases; feeling aggregate does not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons matter aggregate ceases and feeling aggregate also ceases. 104.

Feeling aggregate ceases to this person. Does matter aggregate cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of immaterial persons feeling aggregate ceases; matter aggregate does not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons feeling aggregate ceases and matter aggregate also ceases.

(Feeling aggregate ceases to this person. Does perception aggregate cease to that person? Yes.)

Perception aggregate ceases to this person. Does feeling aggregate cease to that person? Yes.)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Matter aggregate ceases at this plane. Does feeling aggregate at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings matter aggregate 105.

ceases; feeling aggregate does not cease at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane matter aggregate ceases and feeling aggregate also ceases.

Feeling aggregate ceases at this plane. Does matter aggregate cease at that plane? At the immaterial plane feeling aggregate ceases; matter aggregate does not cease at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane feeling aggregate ceases and matter aggregate also ceases.

(Feeling aggregate ceases at this plane. Does perception aggregate cease at that plane? Yes.)

Perception aggregate ceases at this plane. Does feeling aggregate cease at that plane? Yes.)

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

106. Matter aggregate ceases to this person at this plane. Does feeling aggregate cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings matter aggregate ceases at that plane; feeling aggregate does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons matter aggregate ceases and feeling aggregate also ceases at that plane.

Feeling aggregate ceases to this person at this plane. Does matter aggregate cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of immaterial persons feeling aggregate ceases at that plane; matter aggregate does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons feeling aggregate ceases and matter aggregate also ceases at that plane.

(Feeling aggregate ceases to this person at this plane. Does perception aggregate cease to that person at that plane? Yes.)

Perception aggregate ceases to this person at this plane. Does matter aggregate cease to that person at that plane? Yes.)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

107. Matter aggregate does not cease to this person. Does feeling aggregate not cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of immaterial persons matter aggregate does not cease; (it is) not that

feeling aggregate does not cease to those persons. To all those persons at the birth-moment neither matter aggregate nor feeling aggregate ceases.

Feeling aggregate does not cease to this person. Does matter aggregate not cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings feeling aggregate does not cease; (it is) not that matter aggregate does not cease. To all those persons at the birth-moment neither feeling aggregate nor matter aggregate ceases."(Feeling aggregate does not cease to this person. Does perception aggregate not cease to that person Yes.

Perception aggregate does not cease to this person. Does feeling aggregate not cease to that person? Yes.)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Matter aggregate does not cease at this plane. Does feeling aggregate not cease at that plane? (It) ceases. 108.

Feeling aggregate does not cease at this plane. Does matter aggregate not cease at that plane? (It) ceases

(Feeling aggregate does not cease at this plane. Does perception aggregate not cease to that person? Yes.

Perception aggregate does not cease to this person. Does feeling aggregate not cease to that person at that plane? Yes.)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Matter aggregate does not cease to this person at this plane. Does feeling aggregate not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of immaterial persons matter aggregate does not cease at that plane; (it is) not that feeling aggregate does not cease to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the birth-moment neither matter aggregate nor feeling aggregate ceases at that plane. 109.

Feeling aggregate does not cease to this person at this plane. Does matter aggregate not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings feeling aggregate does not cease to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the

birth-moment neither feeling aggregate nor matter aggregate cease at that plane.

(Feeling aggregate does not cease to this person at that plane. Does perception aggregate not cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Perception aggregate does not cease to this person at this plane. Does feeling aggregate not cease to that person at that plane? Yes.)

## 2. Chapter on the Past Atītavāra

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

110. Matter aggregate had ceased to this person. Had feeling aggregate ceased to that person? Yes.

Feeling aggregate had ceased to this person. Had matter aggregate ceased to that person? Yes.

(Feeling aggregate had ceased to this person. Had perception aggregate ceased to that person? Yes.

Perception aggregate had ceased to this person, Had feeling aggregate ceased to that person? Yes.).

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

111. Matter aggregate had ceased at this plane. Had feeling aggregate ceased at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings matter aggregate had ceased; feeling aggregate had not ceased at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane matter aggregate had ceased and feeling aggregate had also ceased.

Feeling aggregate had ceased at this plane. Had matter aggregate ceased at that plane? At the immaterial plane feeling aggregate had ceased; matter aggregate had not ceased at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane feeling aggregate had ceased and matter aggregate had also ceased.

(Feeling aggregate had ceased at this plane. Had perception aggregate ceased at that plane? Yes.

Perception aggregate had ceased at this plane. Had feeling aggregate ceased at that plane? Yes.)

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Matter aggregate had ceased to this person at this plane. Had feeling aggregate ceased to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings matter aggregate had ceased at that plane; feeling aggregate had not ceased to those person at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons matter aggregate had ceased and feeling aggregate had also ceased at that plane. 112.

Feeling aggregate had ceased to this person at this plane. Had matter aggregate ceased to that person at that plane? Had those immaterial persons feeling aggregate had ceased at that plane; matter aggregate had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons feeling aggregate had ceased and matter aggregate had also ceased at that plane.

(Feeling aggregate had ceased to this person at this plane. Had perception aggregate ceased to that person at that plane? Yes.

Perception aggregate had ceased to this person at this plane. Had feeling aggregate ceased to that person at that plane? Yes.)

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Matter aggregate had not ceased to this person. Had feeling aggregate not ceased to that person? None. 113.

Feeling aggregate had not ceased to that person. Had matter aggregate not ceased to that person? None.

(Feeling aggregate had not ceased to this person. Had perception aggregate not ceased to that person? None.

Perception aggregate had not ceased to this person. Had feeling aggregate not ceased to that person? None.)

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Matter aggregate had not ceased at this plane. Had feeling aggregate not ceased at that plane? (It) had ceased. 114.

**Something missing** Feeling aggregate had not ceased at this plane? (It) had ceased.

(Feeling aggregate had not ceased at this plane. Had perception aggregate not ceased at that plane? Yes.)

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

115. Matter aggregate had not ceased to this person at this plane. Had feeling aggregate not ceased to that person at that plane? To those immaterial persons matter aggregate has not ceased at that plane; (it is) not that feeling aggregate had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons neither matter aggregate nor feeling aggregate had ceased at that plane.

Feeling aggregate had not ceased to this person at this plane. Had matter aggregate not ceased to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings feeling aggregate had not ceased at that plane; (it is) not that matter aggregate had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons neither feeling aggregate nor matter aggregate had ceased at that plane.

(Feeling aggregate had not ceased to this person at this plane. Had perception aggregate not ceased to that person at that plane? Yes.

Perception aggregate had not ceased to this person at this plane. Had feeling aggregate not ceased to that person at that plane? Yes.)

### 3. Chapter on the Future Anagatavāra

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

116. Matter aggregate will cease to this person. Will feeling aggregate cease to that person? Yes.

Feeling aggregate will cease to this person. Will matter aggregate cease to that person? To those-at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there who will be born at the Immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), feeling aggregate will cease matter aggregate will not cease to those persons. To other persons feeling aggregate will cease and matter aggregate will also cease.

(Feeling aggregate will cease to this person. Will perception aggregate cease to that person? Yes.

Perception aggregate will cease to this person. Will feeling aggregate cease to that person? Yes.)

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Matter aggregate will cease at this plane. Will feeling aggregate cease at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings matter aggregate will cease; feeling aggregate will not cease at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane matter aggregate will cease and feeling aggregate will also cease. 117.

Feeling aggregate will cease at this plane. Will matter aggregate cease at that plane? At the immaterial plane feeling aggregate will cease; matter aggregate will not cease at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane feeling aggregate will cease and matter aggregate will also cease.

(Feeling aggregate will cease at this plane. Will perception aggregate cease at that plane? Yes.

Perception aggregate will cease at this plane. Will feeling aggregate cease at that plane? Yes.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Matter aggregate will cease to this person at this plane. Will feeling aggregate cease to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings matter aggregate will cease at that plane; feeling aggregate will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons matter aggregate will cease and feeling aggregate will also cease at that plane. 118.

Feeling aggregate will cease to this person at this plane, will matter aggregate cease to that person at that plane? To those Immaterial persons feeling aggregate will cease at that plane; matter aggregate will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons feeling aggregate will cease and matter aggregate will also cease at that plane.

(Feeling perception aggregate cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Perception aggregate will cease to this person at this plane. Will feeling aggregate cease to that person at that plane? Yes.)

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

119. Matter aggregate will not cease to this person. Will feeling aggregate not cease to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those persons at the death-moment, who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), matter aggregate will not cease; (it is) not that feeling aggregate will not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons neither matter aggregate nor feeling aggregate will cease.

Feeling aggregate will not cease to this person. Will matter aggregate not cease to that person? Yes.

(Feeling aggregate will not cease to this person. Will perception aggregate not cease to that person? Yes.,

Perception aggregate will not cease to this person. Will feeling aggregate not cease to that person? Yes.)

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

120. Matter aggregate will not cease at this plane. Will feeling aggregate not cease at that plane? (It is) will cease.

Feeling aggregate will not cease at this plane. Will matter aggregate not cease at that plane? (It is) will cease.

(Feeling aggregate will not cease at this plane. Will perception aggregate not cease at that plane? Yes.

Perception aggregate will not cease at this plane. Will feeling aggregate not cease at that plane? Yes.)

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

121. Matter aggregate will not cease to this person at this plane. Will feeling aggregate not cease to that person at that plane? To those immaterial persons matter aggregate will not cease at that plane; (it

is) not that feeling aggregate will not cease to those person at that plane. To those at the death-moment final-existence persons neither matter aggregate nor feeling aggregate will cease at that plane.

Feeling aggregate will not cease to this person at this plane. Will matter aggregate not cease to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings feeling aggregate will not cease at that plane; (it is) not that matter aggregate will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons neither feeling aggregate nor matter aggregate will cease at that plane.

(Feeling aggregate not cease to the person at this plane. Will perception aggregate not cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Perception aggregate will not cease to this person at this plane. Will feeling aggregate not cease to that person at that plane? Yes.)

#### **4. Chapter on the Present and Past (Paccuppannatitavāra)**

##### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Matter aggregate ceases to this person. Had feeling aggregate 122.  
ceased to that person? Yes.

Feeling aggregate had ceased to this person. Does matter aggregate cease to that person? To all those persons at the birth-moment and to those at the death-moment of immaterial persons, feeling aggregate had ceased; matter aggregate does not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of four- or five-aggregate persons and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, feeling aggregate had ceased and matter aggregate also ceases.

Feeling aggregate ceases to this person. Had perception aggregate 123.  
ceased to that person? Yes.

Perception aggregate had ceased to this person. Does feeling aggregate cease to that person? To all those persons at the birth-moment and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, perception aggregate had ceased; feeling aggregate does not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of four- or five-

aggregate persons perception aggregate had ceased and feeling aggregate also ceases.

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

124. Matter aggregate ceases at this plane. Had feeling aggregate ceased at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings matter aggregate ceases; feeling aggregate had not ceased at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane matter aggregate ceased at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane matter aggregate ceases and feeling aggregate also had ceased.

Feeling aggregate had ceased at this plane. Does matter aggregate cease at that plane? At the immaterial plane feeling aggregate had ceased; matter aggregate does not cease at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane feeling aggregate had ceased and matter aggregate also ceases.

125. Feeling aggregate ceases at this plane. Had perception aggregate ceased at that plane? Yes.

Perception aggregate had ceased at this plane. Does feeling aggregate cease at that plane? Yes.

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

126. Matter aggregate ceases to this person at this plane. Had feeling aggregate ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, matter aggregate ceases at that plane; feeling aggregate had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To others at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons, (except those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons) matter aggregate ceases and feeling aggregate had also ceased at that plane.

Feeling aggregate had ceased to this person at this plane. Does matter aggregate cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those immaterial persons, feeling aggregate had ceased at that plane; matter aggregate

does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons feeling aggregate had ceased and matter aggregate also ceases at that plane.

Feeling aggregate ceases to this person at this plane. Had perception aggregate ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons feeling aggregate ceases at that plane; perception aggregate had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To others at the death-moment of four- or five-aggregate persons, (except those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons), feeling aggregate had ceased and perception aggregate also ceases at that plane. 127.

Perception aggregate had ceased to this person at this plane. Does feeling aggregate cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of four- or five-aggregate persons perception aggregate had ceased; feeling aggregate does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of four- or five-aggregate persons perception aggregate had ceased and feeling aggregate also ceases at that plane.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Matter aggregate does not cease to this person. Had feeling aggregate not ceased to that person? (It) had ceased. 128.

Feeling aggregate had not ceased to this person. Does matter aggregate not cease to that person? None

Feeling aggregate does not cease to this person. Had perception aggregate not ceased to that person? (It) had ceased. 129.

Perception aggregate had not ceased to this person. Does feeling aggregate not cease to that person? None.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Matter aggregate does not cease at this plane. 130.

(The rest should be fully inserted as mentioned before.)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

131. Matter aggregate does not cease to this person at this plane. Had feeling aggregate not ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those immaterial persons, matter aggregate does not cease at that plane; (it is) not that feeling aggregate had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, matter aggregate does not cease and feeling aggregate also had not ceased at that plane.

Feeling aggregate does not cease to this person at this plane. Does matter aggregate not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of—pure-abode persons and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, feeling aggregate had not ceased at that plane; (it is) not that matter aggregate does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient being, feeling aggregate had not ceased and matter aggregate also does not cease at that plane.

132. Feeling aggregate does not cease to this person at this plane. Had perception aggregate not ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of four-or five-aggregate persons feeling aggregate does not cease at that plane: (it is) not that perception aggregate had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons and to those non-percipient beings, feeling aggregate does not cease and perception also had not ceased at that plane.

Perception aggregate had not ceased to that person at this plane. Does feeling aggregate not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons perception aggregate had not ceased at that plane; (it is) not that feeling aggregate does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons and to those non-percipient beings, perception aggregate had not ceased and feeling aggregate also does not cease at that plane.

## 5. Chapter on the Present and Future

### Paccuppannanagatavāra

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Matter aggregate ceases to this person. Will feeling aggregate cease to that persons? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane matter aggregate ceases; feeling aggregate will not cease to those persons. To others at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons, (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane) and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, matter aggregate ceases and feeling aggregate will also cease. 133.

Feeling aggregate will cease to this person. Does matter aggregate cease to that person? To all those persons at the birth-moment and to those at the death-moment of immaterial persons, feeling aggregate will cease; matter aggregate does not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, feeling aggregate will cease and matter aggregate also ceases.

Feeling aggregate ceases to this person. Will perception aggregate cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons feeling aggregate ceases; perception aggregate will not cease to those persons. To others at the death-moment of four- or five-aggregate persons. (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons), feeling aggregate ceases and perception aggregate will also cease. 134.

Perception aggregate will cease to this person. Does feeling aggregate cease to that person? To all those at the birth-moment and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, perception aggregate will cease; feeling aggregate does not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of four- or five-aggregate persons perception aggregate will cease and feeling aggregate also ceases.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Matter aggregate ceases at this plane ...

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

136. Matter aggregate ceases to this person at this plane.

Will feeling aggregate cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, matter aggregate ceases at that plane; feeling aggregate will not cease to those persons at that plane. To others at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons, (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), matter aggregate ceases and feeling aggregate will also cease at that plane.

Feeling aggregate will cease to this person at this plane. Does matter aggregate cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth moment of five-aggregate persons and to those immaterial persons, feeling aggregate will cease at that plane. To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons feeling aggregate will cease and matter aggregate also ceases at that plane.

137. Feeling aggregate ceases to this person at this plane.

Will perception aggregate cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons feeling aggregate ceases at that plane; perception aggregate will not cease to those persons at that plane. To others at the death-moment of four- or five-aggregate persons, (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons), feeling aggregate ceases and perception aggregate will also cease at that plane.

Perception aggregate will cease to this person at this plane. Does feeling aggregate cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of four- or five-aggregate persons perception aggregate will cease at that plane; feeling aggregate does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of four-or five-aggregate persons perception aggregate will cease and feeling aggregate also ceases at that plane.

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

138. Matter aggregate does not cease to this person. Will feeling aggregate not cease to that person? To all those persons at the birth-

moment and to those at the death-moment of immaterial persons; matter aggregate does not cease; (it is) not feeling aggregate will not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane matter aggregate does not cease and feeling aggregate also will not cease.

Feeling aggregate will not cease to this person. Does matter aggregate not cease that person? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane feeling aggregate will not cease; (it is) not that matter aggregate does not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane feeling aggregate will not cease and matter aggregate also does not cease.

Feeling aggregate does not cease to this person. Will perception aggregate not cease to that person? (It) will cease. 139.

Perception aggregate will not cease to this person. Does feeling aggregate not cease to that person? (It) ceases.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Matter aggregate does not cease at this plane ... 140.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Matter aggregate does not cease to this person at this plane. 141.

Will feeling aggregate not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those immaterial persons, matter aggregate does not cease at that plane; (it is) not that feeling aggregate will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings matter aggregate does not cease and feeling aggregate also will not cease at that plane.

Feeling aggregate will not cease to this person at this plane. Does matter aggregate not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings,

feeling aggregate will not cease at that plane; (it is) not that matter aggregate does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those at the birth-moment of the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, feeling aggregate will not cease and matter aggregate also does not cease at that plane. Feeling aggregate does not cease to this person at this plane.

142. Will Perception aggregate not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of four- or five-aggregate persons feeling aggregate does not cease at that plane; (it is) not that perception aggregate will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those non-percipient beings feeling aggregate does not cease and perception aggregate also will not cease at that plane.

Perception aggregate will not cease to this person at this plane. Does feeling aggregate not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons perception aggregate will not cease at that plane; (it is) not that feeling aggregate does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those non-percipient beings perception aggregate will not cease and feeling aggregate also does not cease at that plane.

## 6. Chapter on the Past and Future (Atītanagatavāra)

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

143. Matter aggregate had ceased to this person. Will feeling aggregate cease to that person? To those final-existence persons matter aggregate had ceased; feeling aggregate will not cease to those persons. To other persons matter aggregate had ceased and feeling aggregate will also cease.

Feeling aggregate will cease to this person. Had matter aggregate ceased to that person? Yes.

144. Feeling aggregate had ceased to this person. Will perception aggregate cease to that person? To those final-existence persons feeling aggregate had ceased; perception aggregate will not cease to those

person. To other persons feeling aggregate had ceased and perception aggregate will also cease.

Perception aggregate will cease to this person. Had feeling aggregate ceased to that person? Yes.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Matter aggregate had ceased at this plane ...

145.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Matter aggregate had ceased to this person at this plane.

146.

Will feeling aggregate not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those non-percipient beings matter aggregate had ceased at that plane; feeling aggregate will not cease to those persons at that plane. To other five-aggregate persons (except those final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane) matter aggregate had ceased and feeling aggregate also will cease at that plane.

Feeling aggregate will cease to this person at this plane. Had matter aggregate ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons and to those immaterial persons, feeling aggregate will cease at that plane; matter aggregate had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To other five-aggregate persons, (except those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons), feeling aggregate will cease and matter aggregate also had ceased at that plane.

Feeling aggregate had ceased to this person at this plane.

147.

Will perception aggregate cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons feeling aggregate had ceased at that plane; perception aggregate will not cease to those persons at that plane. To other four- or five-aggregate persons, (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons), feeling aggregate had ceased and perception aggregate also will cease at that plane.

Perception aggregate will cease to this person at this plane. Had feeling aggregate ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons perception aggregate will cease at that plane; feeling aggregate had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To other four- or five-aggregate persons, (except those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons), perception aggregate will cease and feeling aggregate also had ceased at that plane.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

148. Matter aggregate had not ceased to this person. Will feeling aggregate not cease to that person? None.

Feeling aggregate will not cease to this person. Had matter aggregate not ceased to that person? (It) had ceased.

149. Feeling aggregate had not ceased to this person. Will perception aggregate not cease to that person? None

Perception aggregate not cease to that person. Had feeling aggregate not ceased to that person? (It) had ceased.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

150. Matter aggregate had not ceased at this plane

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

151. Matter aggregate had not ceased to this person at this plane.

Will feeling aggregate not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons and to those immaterial persons, matter aggregate had not ceased at that plane; (it is) not that feeling aggregate will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons and to those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, matter aggregate had not ceased and feeling aggregate also will not cease at that plane.

Feeling aggregate will not cease to this person at this plane. Had matter aggregate not ceased to that person at that plane? To those

at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those non-percipient beings, feeling aggregate will not cease at that plane; (it is) not that matter aggregate had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons and to those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, feeling aggregate will not cease and matter aggregate also had not ceased at that plane.

Feeling aggregate had not ceased to this person at this plane. 152.

Will perception aggregate not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons feeling aggregate had not ceased at that plane; (it is) not that perception aggregate will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons and to those non-percipient beings, feeling aggregate had not cease and perception aggregate also will not cease at that plane.

Perception aggregate will not cease to this person at this plane. Had feeling aggregate not ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons perception aggregate will not cease at that plane; (it is) not that feeling aggregate had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons and to those non-percipient beings, perception aggregate will not cease and feeling aggregate also had not ceased Negative at that plane.

END OF CHAPTER ON CESSATION (NIRODHAVĀRA).

### 3. Chapter on Origination and Cessation (Uppadanirodhavāra)

#### 1. Chapter on the Present (Paccupannavāra)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Matter aggregate arises to this person. Does feeling aggregate 153.  
cease to that person? No.

Feeling aggregate ceases to this person. Does matter aggregate arise to that person? No.

154. Feeling aggregate arises to this person. Does perception aggregate cease to that person? No.

Perception aggregate ceases to this person. Does feeling aggregate arise to that person? No.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

155. Matter aggregate arises at this plane. Does feeling aggregate cease at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings matter aggregate arises; feeling aggregate does not cease at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane matter aggregate arises and also feeling aggregate ceases.

Feeling aggregate ceases at this plane. Does matter aggregate arise at that plane? At the immaterial plane feeling aggregate ceases; matter aggregate does not arise at that plane. At the five aggregate plane feeling aggregate ceases and also matter aggregate arises.

156. Feeling aggregate arises at this plane. Does perception aggregate cease at that plane? Yes.

Perception aggregate ceases at this plane. Does feeling aggregate arise at that plane? Yes.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

157. Matter aggregate arises to this person at this plane. Does feeling aggregate cease to that person at that plane? No

Feeling aggregate ceases to this person at this plane. Does matter aggregate arise to that person at that plane? No.

158. Feeling aggregate arises to this person at this plane. Does perception aggregate cease to that person at that plane? No.

Perception aggregate ceases to this person at this plane. Does feeling aggregate arise to that person at that plane? No.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Matter aggregate does not arise to this person. Does feeling aggregate not cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of four or five-aggregate persons matter aggregate does not arise; (it is) not that feeling aggregate does not cease to those persons. To those at the birth-moment of immaterial persons and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, matter aggregate does not arise and also feeling aggregate does not cease. 159.

Feeling aggregate does not cease to this person. Does matter aggregate not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, feeling aggregate does not cease; (it is) not that matter aggregate does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment of immaterial persons and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, feeling aggregate does not cease and also matter aggregate does not arise.

Feeling aggregate does not arise to this person. Does perception aggregate not cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of four or five-aggregate persons feeling aggregate does not arise; (it is) not that perception aggregate does not cease to those persons. To those non-percipient beings feeling aggregate does not arise and also perception aggregate does not cease. 160.

Perception aggregate does not cease to this person. Does feeling aggregate not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of four or five-aggregate persons perception aggregate does not arise; (it is) not that feeling aggregate does not cease to those persons. To those non-percipient beings perception aggregate does not cease and also feeling aggregate does not cease and also feeling aggregate does not arise.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCAÑĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Matter aggregate does not arise at this plane. Does feeling aggregate not cease at that plane? (It) ceases. 161.

Feeling aggregate does not cease at this plane? (It) arises.

Feeling aggregate does not arise at this plane. Does perception aggregate not cease at that plane? Yes. 162.

Perception aggregate does not cease at this plane. Does feeling aggregate not arise at that plane? Yes.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

163. Matter aggregate does not arise to this person at this plane. Does feeling aggregate not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of four or five-aggregate persons matter aggregate does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that feeling aggregate does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of immaterial persons and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, matter aggregate does not arise and also feeling aggregate does not cease at that plane.

Feeling aggregate does not cease to this persons at this plane. Does matter aggregate not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, feeling aggregate does not cease at that plane; (it is) not that matter aggregate does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of immaterial persons and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings feeling aggregate does not cease and also matter aggregate does not arise at that plane.

164. Feeling aggregate does not arise to this person at this plane. Does perception aggregate not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of four or five-aggregate persons feeling aggregate does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that perception aggregate does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those non-percipient beings feeling aggregate does not arise and also perception aggregate does not cease at that plane. Does feeling aggregate not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of four- or five-aggregate persons perception aggregate does not cease at that plane; (it is) not that feeling aggregate does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those non-percipient beings perception aggregate does not cease and also feeling aggregate does not arise at that plane.

## 2. Chapter on the Past

**Atītavāra**

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Matter aggregate had arisen to this person. Had feeling aggregate 165.  
ceased to that person? Yes.

Feeling aggregate had ceased to this person. Had matter aggregate  
arisen to that person? Yes.

Feeling aggregate had arisen to this person. Had perception aggregate 166.  
ceased to that person? Yes.

Perception aggregate had ceased to this person. Had feeling aggregate  
arisen to that person? Yes.

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Matter aggregate had arisen at this plane ... 167.

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Matter aggregate had arisen to this person at this plane. Had 168.  
feeling aggregate ceased to that person at that plane? To those non-  
percipient beings matter aggregate had arisen at that plane; feeling  
aggregate had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those  
five-aggregate persons matter aggregate had arisen and also feeling  
aggregate had ceased at that plane.

Feeling aggregate had ceased to this person at this plane. Had  
matter aggregate arisen to that person at that plane? To those im-  
material persons feeling aggregate had ceased at that plane; matter  
aggregate had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those  
five-aggregate persons feeling aggregate had ceased and also matter  
aggregate had arisen at that plane.

Feeling aggregate had arisen to this person at this plane. Had per- 169.  
ception aggregate ceased to that person at that plane? Yes.

Perception aggregate had ceased to this person at this plane. Had  
feeling aggregate arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

170. Matter aggregate had not arisen to this person. Had feeling aggregate not ceased to that person? None.  
 Feeling aggregate had not ceased to this person. Had matter aggregate not arisen to that person? None.
171. Feeling aggregate had not arisen to this person. Had perception aggregate not ceased to that person? None.  
 Perception aggregate had not ceased to this person. Had feeling aggregate not arisen to that person? None.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

172. Matter aggregate had not arisen at this plane  
 NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)
173. Matter aggregate had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had feeling aggregate not ceased to that persons at that plane? To those immaterial persons matter aggregate had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not feeling aggregate had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons matter aggregate had not arisen and also feeling aggregate had not ceased at that plane.  
 Feeling aggregate had not ceased to this person at this plane. Had matter aggregate not arisen to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings feeling aggregate had not ceased at that plane; (it is) not that matter aggregate had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons feeling aggregate had not ceased and also matter aggregate had not arisen at that plane.
174. Feeling aggregate had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had perception aggregate not ceased to that person at that plane? Yes.  
 Perception aggregate had not ceased to this person at this plane. Had feeling aggregate not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

**3. Chapter on the Future**  
**Anagatavāra**

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Matter aggregate will arise to this person. Will feeling aggregate cease to that person? Yes. 175.

Feeling aggregate will cease to this person. Will matter aggregate arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons and to those persons who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there, (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna) feeling aggregate will cease; matter aggregate will not rise to those persons. To other persons feeling aggregate will cease and also matter aggregate will arise.

Feeling aggregate will cease to that person? Yes. 176.

Perception aggregate will cease to this person. Will feeling aggregate cease to that person? To those at all birth-moment at final-existence persons perception aggregate will cease feeling aggregate will not arise to those persons. To other persons perception aggregate will cease and also feeling aggregate will arise.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Matter aggregate will arise at this plane. 177.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Matter aggregate will arise to this person at this plane. 178.

Will feeling aggregate cease to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings matter aggregate will arise at that plane; feeling aggregate will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons matter aggregate will arise and also feeling aggregate will cease at that plane.

Feeling aggregate will cease to this persons at this plane.

Will matter aggregate arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those immaterial persons, feeling aggregate will cease at that plane; matter aggregate will not arise to those persons at that plane. To other five-aggregate persons (except those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), feeling aggregate will cease and also matter aggregate will arise at that plane.

179. Feeling aggregate will arise to this person at this plane.  
 Will perception aggregate cease to that person at that plane? Yes.  
 Perception aggregate will cease to this person at this plane.  
 Will feeling aggregate arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons perception aggregate will cease at that plane; feeling aggregate will not arise to those persons at that plane. To other four- or five-aggregate persons, (except those at (ho birth-moment final-existence persons), perception aggregate will cease and also feeling aggregate will arise at that plane.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

180. Matter aggregate will not arise to this person. Will feeling aggregate not cease to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons and to those persons who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Pannabana), matter aggregate will not arise; (it is) not that feeling aggregate will not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons matter aggregate will not arise and also feeling aggregate will not cease.

Feeling aggregate will not cease to this person. Will matter aggregate not arise to that person? Yes.

181. Feeling aggregate will not arise to this person. Will perception aggregate not cease to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons feeling aggregate will not arise; (it is) not that perception death-moment of final-existence persons feeling aggregate will not arise and also perception aggregate will not cease.

Perception aggregate will not cease to this person. Will feeling aggregate not arise to that person? Yes.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

182. Matter aggregate will not arise at this plane.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Matter aggregate will not arise to this person at this plane.

183.

Will feeling aggregate not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those immaterial persons, matter aggregate will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that feeling aggregate will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons matter aggregate will not arise and also feeling aggregate will not cease at that plane.

Feeling aggregate will not cease to this person at this plane.

Will matter aggregate not arise to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings feeling aggregate will not cease at that plane; (it is) not that matter aggregate will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons feeling aggregate will not cease and also matter aggregate will not arise at that plane.

Feeling aggregate will not arise to this person at this plane.

184.

Will perception aggregate not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons feeling aggregate will not arise at that plane: (It is) not that perception aggregate will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons and to those non-percipient beings, feeling aggregate will not arise and also perception aggregate will not cease at that plane.

Perception aggregate will not cease to this person at this plane.

Will feeling aggregate not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

#### **4. Chapter on the Present and Past (Paccuppannatitavāra)**

##### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Matter aggregate arises to this person. Had feeling aggregate ceased to that person? Yes. 185.

Feeling aggregate had ceased to this person. Does matter aggregate arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment

and to those at the birth-moment of immaterial persons, feeling aggregate had ceased; matter aggregate does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, feeling aggregate had ceased and also matter aggregate arises.

(This chapter should be expounded the same as Chapter on the Present and Past in Chapter on Origination)

### **5. Chapter on the Present and Future Paccuppannanagatavāra**

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

186. Matter aggregate arises to this person. Will feeling aggregate cease to that person? Yes.

Feeling aggregate will cease to this person. Does matter aggregate arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment of immaterial persons, feeling aggregate will cease matter aggregate does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, feeling aggregate will cease and also matter aggregate arises.

187. Feeling aggregate arises to this person. Will perception aggregate cease to that person? Yes.

Perception aggregate will cease to this person. Does feeling aggregate arise to that person? To all persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, perception aggregate will cease; feeling aggregate does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment of four- or five-aggregate persons perception aggregate will cease and also feeling aggregate arises.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

188. Matter aggregate arises at this plane.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Matter aggregate arises to this person at this plane. 189.

Will feeling aggregate cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings matter aggregate arises at that plane; feeling aggregate will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons matter aggregate arises and also feeling aggregates will cease at that plane.

Feeling aggregate will cease to this person at this plane. Does matter aggregate arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment at five-aggregate persons and to those immaterial persons, feeling aggregate will cease at that plane; matter aggregate does not arise to those person at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons feeling aggregate will case and also matter aggregate arises at that plane.

Feeling aggregate arises to this person at this plane. 190.

Will perception aggregate cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Perception aggregate will cease to this person at this plane. Does feeling aggregate arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of four- or five-aggregate persons perception aggregate will cease at that plane; feeling aggregate does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the Birth-moment of four- or five-aggregate persons perception aggregate will cease and also feeling aggregate arises at that plane.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Matter aggregate does not arise to this person. Will feeling aggregate does not cease to that person? Yes. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment of immaterial persons, matter aggregate does not arise; (it is) not that feeling aggregate will not cease to these persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons matter aggregate does not arise and also feeling aggregate will not cease, 191.

Feeling aggregate will not cease to this person. Does matter aggregate not arise to that person? Yes.

Feeling aggregate does not arise to this person. Will perception aggregate not cease to that person? To all those persons at the death- 192.

moment and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, feeling aggregate does not arise; (it is) not that perception aggregate will not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons feeling aggregate does not arise and also perception aggregate will not cease.

Perception aggregate will not cease to this person. Does feeling aggregate not arise to that person? Yes.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

193. Matter aggregate does not arise at this plane.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

194. Matter aggregate does not arise to this person at this plane.

Will feeling aggregate not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those immaterial persons, matter aggregate does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that feeling aggregate will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, matter aggregate does not arise and also feeling aggregate will not cease at that plane.

Feeling aggregate will not cease to this person at this plane. Does matter aggregate not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings feeling aggregate will not cease at that plane (it is) not that matter aggregate does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, feeling aggregate will not cease and also matter aggregate does not arise at that plane.

195. Feeling aggregate does not arise to this person at this plane.

Will perception aggregate not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of four- or five-aggregate persons feeling aggregate does not arise at that plane (it is) not that perception aggregate will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the

death-moment of final-existence persons and to those non-percipient beings, feeling aggregate does not arise and also perception aggregate will not cease.

Perception aggregate will not cease to this person at this plane. Does feeling aggregate not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

## 6. Chapter on the Past and Future (Atītanagatavāra)

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Matter aggregate had arisen to this person. Will feeling aggregate 196.  
cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons matter aggregate had arisen; feeling aggregate will not cease to those persons. To other persons matter aggregate had arisen and also feeling aggregate will cease.

Feeling aggregate will cease to this person. Had matter aggregate arisen to that person? Yes.

Feeling aggregate had arisen to this person. Will perception ag- 197.  
gregate cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons feeling aggregate had arisen; perception aggregate will not cease to those persons. To other persons feeling aggregate had arisen and also perception aggregate will cease.

Perception aggregate will cease to this person. Had feeling aggregate arisen to that person? Yes.

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Matter aggregate had arisen at this plane. 198.

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Matter aggregate had arisen to this person at this plane. 199.

Will feeling aggregate cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those non-percipient beings, matter aggregate had arisen at that plane; feeling aggregate will not cease to those

persons at that plane. To other five-aggregate persons, (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), matter aggregate had arisen and also feeling aggregate will cease at that plane.

Feeling aggregate will cease to this person at this plane. Had matter aggregate arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons and to those immaterial persons, feeling aggregate will cease at that plane: matter aggregate had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To other five-aggregate persons, (except those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons), feeling aggregate will cease and also matter aggregate had arisen at that plane.

200. Feeling aggregate had arisen to this person at this plane.

Will perception aggregate cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons feeling aggregate had arisen at that plane; perception aggregate will not cease to those persons at that plane. To other four- or five-aggregate persons, (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons), feeling aggregate had arisen and also perception aggregate will cease at that plane.

Perception aggregate will cease to this person at this plane. Had feeling aggregate arisen that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons perception aggregate will cease at that plane; feeling aggregate had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To other four- or five-aggregate persons, (except those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons), perception aggregate will cease and also feeling aggregate had arisen at that plane.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

201. Matter aggregate had not arisen to this person. Will feeling aggregate not cease to that person? None.

Feeling aggregate will not cease to this person. Had matter aggregate not arisen to that person? (It) had arisen.

202. Feeling aggregate had not arisen to this person. Will perception aggregate not cease to that person?

Perception aggregate will not cease to this person. Had feeling aggregate not arisen to that person? (It) had arisen.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Matter aggregate had not arisen at this plane.

203.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Matter aggregate had not arisen to this person at this plane.

204.

Will feeling aggregate not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons and to these immaterial persons, matter aggregate had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that feeling aggregate will not cease to those persons at that plane. To these at the death-moment of pure-abode persons and to those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, matter aggregate had not arisen and also feeling aggregate will not cease at that plane.

Feeling aggregate will not cease to this person at this plane. Had matter aggregate not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those non-percipient beings, feeling aggregate will not cease at that plane; (it is) not that matter aggregate had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons and to those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, feeling aggregate will not cease and also matter aggregate had not arisen at that plane.

Feeling aggregate had not arisen to this person at this plane.

205.

Will perception aggregate not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons feeling aggregate had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that perception aggregate will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure abode persons and to those non-percipient beings, feeling aggregate had not arisen and also perception aggregate will not cease at that plane.

Perception aggregate will not cease to this person at this plane. Had feeling aggregate not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons perception aggregate will not cease at that plane; (it is) not that feeling aggregate had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons and to those non-percipient beings, perception aggregate will not cease and also feeling aggregate had not arisen at that plane.

END OF CHAPTER ON ORIGINATION AND CESSATION

(Uppādanirodha Vāro)

End of Process Chapter

Pavattivāro niṭṭhito

### III. Chapter on Comprehension (Paññāvāra)

#### 1. Chapter on the Present Paccupannavāra

206. This person comprehends matter aggregate. Does that person comprehend feeling aggregate? Yes.

This person comprehends feeling aggregate. Does that person comprehend matter aggregate? Yes.

This person does not comprehend matter aggregate. Does that person not comprehend feeling aggregate? Yes.

#### 2. Chapter on the Past Atītavāra

207. This person had comprehended matter aggregate. Had that person comprehended feeling aggregate? Yes.

This person had comprehended feeling aggregate. Had that person comprehended matter aggregate? Yes.

This person had not comprehended matter aggregate. Had that person not comprehended feeling aggregate? Yes.

This person had not comprehended feeling aggregate. Had that person not comprehended matter aggregate? Yes.

### 3. Chapter on the Future Anagatavāra

This person will comprehend matter aggregate. 208.

Will that person comprehend feeling aggregate? Yes.

This person will comprehend feeling aggregate.

Will that person comprehend matter aggregate?

This person will not comprehend matter aggregate.

Will that person not comprehend feeling aggregate? Yes.

This person will not comprehend feeling aggregate.

Will that person not comprehend matter aggregate? Yes.

### 4. Chapter on the Present and Past Paccuppannatitavāra

This person comprehends matter aggregate. Had that person comprehended feeling aggregate? No. 209.

This person had comprehended feeling aggregate. Does that person comprehend matter aggregate? No.

This person does not comprehend matter aggregate. Had that person not comprehended feeling aggregate? Arahāt does not comprehend matter aggregate; (it is) not that he had not comprehended feeling aggregate. Except Arahātta Path person and Arahāt, the remaining persons do not comprehend matter aggregate and also had not comprehended feeling aggregate.

**Does that person not comprehend matter aggregate?** Arahāt Path person had not comprehended feeling aggregate (it is) not that he does not comprehend matter aggregate. Except Arahātta Path person and Arahāt, the remaining persons had not comprehended feeling aggregate and also do not comprehend matter aggregate.

## 5. Chapter on the Present and Future Paccuppananagatavāra

210. This person comprehends matter aggregate. Will that person comprehend feeling aggregate? No.

This person will comprehend feeling aggregate. Does that person comprehend matter aggregate? No.

This person does not comprehend matter aggregate. Will that person not comprehend feeling aggregate? Persons who will attain the Path do not comprehend matter aggregate, (it is) not that they will not comprehend feeling aggregate. Arahāt and common worldlings who will not attain the Path, do not comprehend matter aggregate and will not comprehend feeling aggregate.

This person will not comprehend feeling aggregate. Does that person not comprehend matter aggregate? Arahātta Path person will not comprehend feeling aggregate; (it is) not that he does not comprehend matter aggregate. Arahāt, and common worldlings who will not attain the Path, will not comprehend feeling aggregate and also do not comprehend matter aggregate.

## 6. Chapter on the Past and Future Atītanagatavāra

211. This person had comprehended matter aggregate. Will that person comprehend feeling aggregate? No.

This person will comprehend feeling aggregate. Had that person comprehended matter aggregate? No.

This person had not comprehended matter aggregate. Will that person not comprehend feeling aggregate? Persons who will attain the Path had not comprehended matter aggregate; (it is) not that they will not comprehend feeling aggregate. Arahātta Path person, and common worldlings who will not attain the Path, had not comprehended matter aggregate and also will not comprehend feeling aggregate.

This person will not comprehend feeling aggregate. Had that person not comprehend matter aggregate? Arahāt will not comprehend

feeling aggregate; (it is) not that he had not comprehended matter aggregate. Arahat Path person, and common wordlings who will not attain the Path, will not comprehend feeling aggregate and also had not comprehended matter aggregate.

END OF CHAPTER ON COMPREHENSION  
(Paññāvāra)

END OF PAIRS ON AGGREGATES.  
KHANDA YAMAKA PĀḲI NIṬṬHITA.



# Ayatana Yamaka—Pairs on Bases

## I. Summary Chapter on Terms (Paṇṇattivāra Uddesa)

(There are) twelve bases: eye base, ear base, nose base, tongue base, body base, visible object base, sound base, smell base, taste base, tangible object base, mind base and cognizable base. 1.

### 1. Chapter on Purification of Words (Padasodhanavāra)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

- (i) (It is) eye. (Is it) eye base? (It is) eye base. (Is it) eye? 2.
- (ii) Ear. Ear base? Ear base. Ear?
- (iii) Nose. Nose base? Nose base. Nose?
- (iv) Tongue. Tongue base? Tongue base. Tongue?
- (v) Kāya<sup>3</sup>. Body base? Body base. Kāya?
- (vi) Rūpa. Visible object base? Visible object base. Rūpa?
- (vii) Sound. Sound base? Sound base. Sound?
- (viii) Smell. Smell base? Smell base. Smell?

---

<sup>3</sup>The words Kāya and Dhamma signify not only ultimate realities but also the mass concepts. Therefore they are left untranslated. Rūpa should be understood as shown in Khandha Yamaka.

- (ix) Taste. Taste base? Taste base. Taste?
- (x) Tangible object. Tangible object base? Tangible object base. Tangible object?
- (xi) Mind. Mind base? Mind base. Mind?
- (xii) Dhamma. Cognizable base? Cognizable base? Dhamma?

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

- 3. (i) Not eye. Not eye base? Not eye base. Not eye?
- (ii) Not ear. Not ear base? Not ear base. Not ear?
- (iii) Not nose. Not nose base? Not nose base. Not nose?
- (iv) Not tongue. Not tongue base? Not tongue base. Not tongue?
- (v) Not Kāya. Not body base? Not body base. Not Kāya?
- (vi) Not Rūpa. Not visible object base? Not visible object base. Not Rūpa?
- (vii) Not sound. Not sound base? Not sound base. Not sound?
- (viii) Not smell. Not smell base? Not smell base. Not smell?
- (ix) Not taste. Not taste base? Not taste base. Not taste?
- (x) Not tangible object. Not tangible object base? Not tangible object base. Not tangible object?
- (xi) Not mind. Not mind base? Not mind base. Not mind?
- (xii) Not Dhamma. Not cognizable base? Not cognizable base. Not Dhamma?

## 2. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words Pasodhanavāracakkavāra

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

- 4. (i) Eye. Eye base? Bases. Ear base?
- (ii) Eye. Eye base? Bases. Nose base?
- (iii) Eye. Eye base? Bases. Tongue base?
- (xi) Eye. Eye base? Bases. Cognizable base? (1)
- (i) Eye. Ear base? Bases. Eye base?
- (ii) Eye. Ear base? Bases. Nose base?
- (xi) Eye. Ear base? Bases. Tongue base? (2)

- (i) Nose. Nose base? Bases. Eye base?
- (xi) Nose. Nose base? Bases. Cognizable base? (3-11)
- (i) Dhamma. Cognizable base? Bases. Eye base?
- (ii) Dhamma. Cognizable base? Bases. Ear base?
- (xi) Dhamma. Cognizable base? Bases. Mind base? (12)

(Bind to the cycle.)

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

- (i) Not eye. Not eye base? Not bases. Not ear base? 5.
- (ii) Not eye. Not eye base? Not bases. Not nose base?
- (xi) Not eye. Not eye base? Not bases. Not cognizable base? (1)
- (i) Not ear. Not ear base? Not bases. Not eye base?
- (xi) Not ear. Not ear base? Not bases. Not cognizable base? (2)
- (i) Not nose. Not nose base? Not bases. Not eye base?
- (xi) Not nose. Not nose base? Not bases. Not cognizable base? ...  
(3-11).
- (i) Not Dhamma Not cognizable base? Not bases. Not eye base?
- (ii) Not Dhamma. Not cognizable base? Not bases. Not ear base?
- (xi) Not Dhamma. Not cognizable base? Not bases. Not mind base?  
(12)

(Bind to the cycle.)

**3. Chapter on Pure Base  
(Suddhayatanavāra)**

POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

- (i) Eye. Base? Bases. Eye? 6.
- (ii) Ear. Base? Bases. Ear?
- (iii) Nose. Base? Bases. Nose?
- (iv) Tongue. Base? Bases. Tongue?
- (v) Kāya? Base? Bases. Kāya?

- (vi) Rūpa. Base? Bases. Rūpa?
- (vii) Sound. Base? Bases. Sound?
- (viii) Smell. Base? Bases. Smell?
- (ix) Taste. Base? Bases. Taste?
- (x) Tangible object. Base? Bases. Tangible object?
- (xi) Mind. Base? Bases. Mind?
- (xii) Dhamma. Base? Bases. Dhamma?

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

- 7. (i) Not eye. Not base? Not Bases. Not eye?
- (ii) Not ear. Not base? Not Bases. Not ear?
- (iii) Not nose. Not base? Not Bases. Not nose?
- (iv) Not tongue. Not base? Not Bases. Not tongue?
- (v) Not kaya. Not base? Not Bases. Not kaya?
- (vi) Not Rūpa. Not base? Not Bases. Not Rūpa?
- (vii) Not sound. Not base? Not Bases. Not sound?
- (viii) Not smell. Not base? Not Bases. Not smell?
- (ix) Not taste. Not base? Not Bases. Not taste?
- (x) Not tangible object. Not base? Not Bases. Not tangible object?
- (xi) Not mind. Not base? Not bases. Not mind?
- (xii) Not Dhamma. Not base? Not bases. Not Dhamma?

**4. Chapter on Wheel Base on Pure Base  
(Suddayatanaṅgacakkavāra)**

POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

- 8. (i) Eye. Base? Bases. Ear?
- (ii) Eye. Base? Bases. Dhamma? (1)
- (iii) Ear. Base? Bases. Eye?
- (iv) Ear. Base? Bases. Dhamma? (2)
- (v) Nose. Base? Bases. Eye?
- (vi) Nose. Base? Bases. Dhamma? (3-11)
- (vii) Dhamma. Base? Bases. Eye?
- (viii) Dhamma. Base? Bases. Ear?

(ix) Dhamma. Base? Bases. Mind? (12)

(Bind to the cycle)  
NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

- (i) Not eye. Not base? Not bases. Not ear? 9.  
(ii) Not eye. Not base? Not bases. Not nose?  
(iii) Not eye. Not base? Not bases. Not Dhamma? (1)  
(iv) Not ear. Not base? Not bases. Not eye?  
(v) Not ear. Not base? Not bases. Not Dhamma? (2)  
(vi) Not nose. Not base? Not bases. Not eye?  
(vii) Not nose. Not base? Not bases. Not Dhamma? (3-11)  
(viii) Not Dhamma. Not base? Not bases. Not eye?  
(ix) Not Dhamma. Not base? Not bases. Not ear?  
(x) Not Dhamma. Not base? Not bases. Not mind? (12)

(Bind to the cycle)  
END OF SUMMARY CHAPTER ON TERMS (PAÑÑATTI UDDESAVĀRO)

## I. Exposition Chapter on Terms (Paṇṇattivāra Uddesa)

### 1. Chapter on Purification of Words (Padasodhanavāra)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

It is eye. Is it eye base? Divine eye and Wisdom eye are eye, but 10.  
not eye base. Eye base is both eye and eye base.

It is eye base. Is it eye? Yes.

It is ear. Is it ear base? Divine ear and stream of craving are ear,  
but not ear base. Ear base is both ear and ear base.

It is ear base. Is it ear? Yes.

It is nose. Is it nose base? Yes.

It is nose base. Is it nose? Yes.

It is tongue. Is it tongue base? Yes.

It is tongue base. Is it tongue? Yes.

It is Kāya. Is it body base? With the exception of body base the remaining ones are Kāya, but not body base. Body base is both Kāya and body base.

It is body base. Is it Kāya? Yes.

It is Rūpa. Is it visible object base? With the exception of visible object base the remaining ones are Rūpa, but not visible object base. Visible object base is both Rūpa and visible object base.

It is visible object base. Is it Rūpa? Yes.

It is sound. Is it sound base? Yes.

It is sound base. Is it sound? Yes.

It is smell. Is it smell base? Fragrance of morality, fragrance of concentration and fragrance of wisdom are smell, but not smell base. Smell base is both smell and smell base.

It is smell base. Is it smell? Yes.

It is taste. Is it taste base? Taste of Attha, taste of Dhamma and taste of emancipation are taste, but not taste base. Taste base is both taste and taste base.

It is taste base. Is it taste? Yes.

It is tangible object. Is it tangible object base? Yes.

It is tangible object base. Is it tangible object? Yes.

It is mind. Is it mind base? Yes.

It is mind base. Is it mind? Yes.

It is Dhamma. Is it cognizable base? With the exception of cognizable base the remaining ones are Dhamma, but not cognizable base. Cognizable base is both Dhamma and cognizable base.

It is cognizable base. Is it Dhamma? Yes.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

11. It is not eye. Is it not eye base? Yes.

It is not eye base. Is it not eye? Divine eye and Wisdom eye are not eye base, but eye, with the exception of eye and eye base the remaining ones are neither eye nor eye base.

It is not ear. Is it not ear base? Yes.

It is not ear base. Is it not ear? Divine ear and stream of craving are not ear base, but ear. With the exception of ear and ear base the remaining ones are neither ear nor ear base.

It is not nose. Is it not nose base? Yes.

It is not nose base. Is it not nose? Yes.

It is not tongue. Is it not tongue base? Yes.

It is not tongue base. Is it not tongue? Yes.

It is not Kāya. Is it not body base? Yes.

It is not body base. Is it Kāya? With the exception of body base the remaining ones are not body base, but Kāya. With the exception of Kāya and body base the remaining ones are neither Kāya nor body base.

It is not Rūpa. Is it not visible object base? Yes.

It is not visible object base. Is it Rūpa? With the exception of visible object base the remaining ones not visible object base, but Rūpa. With the exception of Rūpa and visible object base the remaining ones are neither Rūpa nor visible object base.

It is not sound. Is it not sound base? Yes.

It is not sound base. Is it not sound? Yes.

It is not smell. Is it not smell base? Yes.

It is not smell base. Is it not smell? Fragrance of morality, fragrance of concentration and fragrance of wisdom are not smell base, but smell with the exception of smell and smell base the remaining ones are neither smell nor smell base.

It is not taste. Is it not taste base? Yes.,

It is not taste base. Is it not taste? Taste of Attha<sup>4</sup> taste of—Dhamma<sup>5</sup> and taste of emancipation are not taste base, but taste. With the exception of taste and taste base the remaining are neither taste nor taste base.

It is not tangible object. Is it not tangible object base? Yes.

---

<sup>4</sup>Attha here means four Fruition consciousnesses.

<sup>5</sup>Dhamma here means four Path consciousnesses.

It is not tangible object base. Is it not tangible object? Yes.

It is not mind. Is it not mind base? Yes.

It is not mind base. Is it not mind? Yes.

It is not Dhamma. Is it not cognizable base? Yes.

It is not cognizable base. Is it not Dhamma? With the exception of cognizable base the remaining ones are cognizable base, but Dhamma. With the not exception of Dhamma and cognizable base the remaining ones are neither Dhamma nor cognizable base.

## 2. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words (Padasodhanamulacakkavāra)

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

12. It is eye. Is it eye base? Divine eye and Wisdom eye are eye, but not eye base. Eye base is both eye and eye base.

They are bases. Are they ear base? Ear base is both and ear base. The remaining ones are bases, but not ear base.

It is eye. Is it eye base? Divine eye and Wisdom eye are eye, but not eye base. Eye base is both eye and eye base.

**They are bases. Are they nose base?**

They are bases. Are they cognizable base? Cognizable base is both base and cognizable base. The remaining ones are bases, but not cognizable base.

It is ear. Is it ear base? ... The remaining ones are bases, but cognizable base.

It is Dhamma. Is it cognizable base? With the exception of cognizable base the remaining ones are Dhamma, but not cognizable base. Cognizable base is both Dhamma and cognizable base.

They are bases. Are they eye base? Eye base is both base and eye base. The remaining ones are bases, but not eye base.

It is Dhamma. Is it cognizable base? With the exception of cognizable base the remaining ones are Dhamma, but not cognizable base. Cognizable base is both Dhamma and cognizable base.

They are bases. Are they ear base?

They are bases. Are they mind base? Mind base is both base and mind base. The remaining ones are bases, but not mind base.

(Bind each basic word to the cycle without confusion.)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

- It is not eye. Is it not eye base? Yes. 13.  
 They are not bases. Is it not ear base? Yes.  
 It is not eye. Is it not eye base? Yes.  
 They are not bases. Is it not nose base? Yes.  
 They are not bases. Is it not cognizable base? Yes.  
 It is not ear. Is it not ear base? Yes.  
 They are not bases. Is it not eye base? Yes.  
 They are not bases. Is it not cognizable base? Yes.  
 It is not nose. Is it not nose base?  
 They are not bases. Is it not cognizable base? Yes. (2–12)  
 It is not Dhamma. Is it not cognizable base? Yes.  
 They are not bases. Is it eye base? Yes.  
 It is not Dhamma. Is it not cognizable base? Yes.  
 They are not bases. Is it not ear base?  
 They are not bases. Is it not mind base? Yes. (12)

(The one who binds to the cycle should answer “Yes.” in all planes.)

### 3. Chapter on Pure Base (Suddhayatanavāra)

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

- It is eye. Is it base? Yes. 14.  
 They are bases. Is it eye base? Eye base is both base and eye base.  
 The remaining ones are bases, but not eye base.  
 It is ear. Is it base? Yes.  
 ... Nose, Tongue, Kāya, Rūpa, Sound, Smell, Taste, Tangible object,  
 Mind ...  
 It is Dhamma. Is it base? Yes.

They are bases. Is it cognizable base? Cognizable base is both base and cognizable base. The remaining ones are bases, but not cognizable bases.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

15. It is not eye. Is it not base? With the exception of eye the remaining ones, bases are not eye, but bases. With the exception of eye and bases the remaining ones are neither eye nor bases.  
 They are not bases. Are they not eye base? Yes.  
 It is not ear. Is it not base? With the exception of ear ... with the exception of nose ... with the exception of tongue ... nor bases.  
 They are not bases. Are they not tongue base? Yes.  
 It is not Kāya. Is it not base? Yes.  
 They are not bases; Are they not body base? Yes.  
 It is not Kāya. Is it not base? With the exception of Rūpa ... with the exception of sound ... with the exception of smell ... with the exception of taste ... with the exception of tangible object ... nor bases.  
 They are not bases. Are they not tangible object base? Yes.  
 It is not mind. Is it not mind base? With the exception of mind the remaining bases are not mind, but bases. With the exception of mind and bases the remaining are neither mind nor bases.  
 They are not bases. Are they not mind base? Yes.  
 It is not Dhamma. Is it not base? Yes.  
 They are not bases. Are they not cognizable base? Yes.

### 4. Chapter on Wheel Based on Pure Base (Suddhayatana mulacakkavāra)

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

16. It is eye. Is it base? Yes.  
 They are bases. Are they ear base? Ear base is both base and ear base. The remaining ones are bases, but not ear base.  
 It is eye. Is it base. Yes.  
 They are bases.

Are they nose base? They are bases.

Are they cognizable base? Cognizable base is both base and cognizable base. The remaining ones are bases, but not cognizable base.

(1)

It is ear. Is it base? Yes.

They are bases. Are they eye base? ... but not eye base.

They are bases. Are they cognizable base? ... but not cognizable base. (2)

It is nose. Is it base? Yes.

They are bases. Are they eye base?

They are bases. Are they cognizable base? ... but not cognizable base. (3-11)

It is Dhamma. Is it base? Yes.

They are bases. Are they eye base? They are bases.

Are they mind base? Mind base is both base and mind base. The remaining ones are bases, but not mind base.

(Bind to the cycle.)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

It is not eye. Is it not base? With the exception of eye the remaining bases are not eye but bases. With the exception of eye and bases the remaining ones are neither eye nor bases. 17.

They are not bases. Are they not ear base? Yes.

It is not eye. Is it not base? With the exception of eye the remaining bases are not eye, but bases. With the exception of eye and bases the remaining ones are neither eye nor bases.

They are not bases. Are they not nose base? Yes.

They are not bases. Are they not cognizable base? Yes. (1)

It is not ear. Is it not base? With the exception of ear with the exception of nose ... with the exception of tongue nor bases.

They are not bases. Are they not cognizable base? Yes. (4)

It is Kāya. Is it not base? Yes.

They are not bases. Are they not base? Yes.

They are not bases. Are they not cognizable base? Yes. (5-11)

It is not Dhamma. It is not base? Yes.  
 They are not bases. Are they not eye base? Yes.  
 It is not Dhamma. Is it not base? Yes.  
 They are not bases. Are they not ear base? Yes.  
 They are not bases. Are they not mind base? Yes. (12);

(Bind to the cycle.)

END OF EXPOSITION CHAPTER ON TERMS.

## II. Process (Pavatti)

### 1. Chapter on Origination Uppādavāra

#### 1. Chapter on the Present (Paccupannavāra)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

18. Eye base arises to this person. Does ear base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment<sup>6</sup>, who are to obtain eye base but not ear base, eye base arises; ear does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye base and ear base, eye base arises and ear base also arises.

Ear base arises to this person. Does eye arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain ear base but not eye base, ear base arises; eye base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain ear base and eye base, ear base arises and eye base also arises.

Eye base arises to this person. Does nose base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye base, but not nose base, eye base arises; nose base does not arise to those persons.

---

<sup>6</sup>Birth-moment (Upapajjannam) here means whole life span (Addha paccuppanna).

To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye base and nose base, eye base arises and nose base also arises.

Nose base arises to this person. Does eye base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose base but not eye base, nose base arises; eye base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose base and eye base, nose arises and eye base also arises.

Eye base arises to this person. Does visible object base arise to that person?

Visible object base arises to this person. Does eye base arise to that person? Yes. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain visible object base but not eye base, visible object base arises; eye base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye base, visible object base arises and eye base also arises.

Eye base arises to this persons. Does mind base arise to that person? Yes.

Mind base arises to this person. Does eye base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain mind base but not eye base, mind base arises; eye base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye base, mind base arises and eye base also arises.

Eye base arises to this person. Does cognizable base arise to that person? Yes.

Cognizable base arises to this person. Does eye base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain eye base, cognizable base arises; eye base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye base, cognizable base arises and eye base also arises.

(End of eye base.)

Nose base arises to this person. Does visible object base arise to that person? Yes. 19.

Visible object base arises to this person. Does nose base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain visible object base but not nose base, visible object base arises; nose base does

not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose, visible object base arises and nose base also arises.

Nose base arises to this person. Does mind arise to that person? Yes.

Mind base arises to this person. Does nose base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain mind base but not nose base, mind base arises.; nose base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose base, mind base arises and nose base also arises.

Nose base arises to this person. Does cognizable base arise to that person? Yes.

Cognizable base arises to this person. Does nose base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain nose base, cognizable base arises: nose base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose base, cognizable base arises and nose base also arises.

(End of nose base.)

20. Visible object base arises to this person. Does mind base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment. who are not to obtain mind base, visible object base arises; mind base does not arise to those person. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain visible object base and mind base, visible object base arises and mind base also arises.

Mind base arises to this person. Does visible object base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain visible object base, mind base arises; visible object base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain mind base and visible object base, mind base arises and visible object base also arises.

Visible object base arises to this person. Does cognizable base arise to that person? Yes.

Cognizable base arises to this person. Does visible object base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain visible object base, cognizable base arises; visible object base

does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain visible object base, cognizable base arises and visible object base also arises.

(End of visible object base.)

Mind base arises to this person. Does cognizable base arise to that person? Yes. 21.

Cognizable base arises to this person. Does mind base arise to that person? To those at the birth moment, who are not to obtain mind base, cognizable base arise; mind does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain mind base, cognizable base arises and mind base also arises.

(End of mind base.)

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Eye base arises at this plane. Does ear base arise at that plane? Yes. 22.

Ear base arises at this plane. Does eye base arise at that plane? Yes.

Eye base arise at this plane. Does nose base arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane eye base arises; nose base does not arise at that plane. At the sensuous plane eye base and nose base also arises.

Nose base arises at this plane. Does eye arise at that plane? Yes.

Eye base arises at this plane. Does visible object base arise at that plane? Yes.

Visible object base arise at this plane. Does eye base arise at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings visible object base arises; eye base does not arise at that plane. At the five aggregate plane visible object base arises and eye base also arises.

Eye base arises at this plane. Does mind base arise at that plane? Yes.

Wind base arises at this plane. Does eye base arise at that plane? At the immaterial plane mind base arises; eye base does not arise at

that plane. At the five-aggregate plane mind base arises and eye base also arises.

Eye base arises at this plane. Does cognizable base arise at that plane? Yes.

Cognizable base arises at this plane. Does eye base arise at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings and at the immaterial plane, cognizable base arises; eye base does not arise at those planes. At the five-aggregate plane cognizable base arises and eye base also arises.

(End of eye base.)

23. Nose base arises at this plane. Does visible object base arise at that plane? Yes.

Visible object base arises at this plane. Does nose base arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane visible object base arises; nose base does not arise at that plane. At the sensuous planes visible object base arises and nose base also arises.

(Nose base arises at this plane. At that plane mind base and cognizable base arise exactly the same; no difference, it should be understood that the above chapter is condensed.)

Nose base arises at this plane. Does cognizable base arise at that plane? Yes.

Cognizable base arises at this plane. Does nose arise at that plane? At the four- or five-aggregate plane cognizable base arises; nose base does not arise at that plane. At the sensuous plane cognizable base arises and nose base also arises.

(End of nose base.)

24. Visible object base arises at this plane. Does mind base arise at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings visible object base arises; mind base does not arise at that plane. At that five-aggregate plane visible object base arises and mind base also arises.

Mind base arises at this plane. Does visible object base arise at that plane? At the immaterial plane mind base arises visible object

base does not arise at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane mind base arises and cognizable base also arises.

Visible object base arises at that plane. Does cognizable base arise at that plane? Yes.

Cognizable base arises at this plane. Does visible object base arise at that plane? At the immaterial plane cognizable base arises; visible object base does not arise at the plane. At the five-aggregate plane and at the plane of non-percipient beings, cognizable base arises and visible object base also arises.

(End of visible object base.)

Mind base arises at this plane. Does cognizable base arise at that plane? Yes. 25.

Cognizable base arises at this plane. Does mind base arise at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings cognizable base arises; mind base does not arise at that plane. At the four- or five-aggregate plane cognizable base arises and mind base also arises.

(End of mind base.)

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Eye base arises to this person at this plane. Does ear base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye base but not ear base, eye base arises at that plane; ear base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base and ear base, eye base arises and ear base also arises at that plane. 26.

Ear base arises to this person at this plane. Does eye base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain ear base but not eye base, ear base arises at that plane; eye base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain ear base and eye base, ear base arises and eye base also arises at that plane.

(Abbreviated, Same as Person.)

27. Mind base arises to this person at this plane. Does cognizable base arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Cognizable base arises to this person at this plane. Does mind base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain mind base, cognizable base arises at that plane; mind base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain mind base, cognizable base arises and mind base also arises at that plane.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

28. Eye base does not arise to this person. Does ear base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain eye base but to obtain ear base, eye base does not arise; (it is) not that ear base does not arise. To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base and ear base, neither eye base nor ear base arises.

Ear base does not arise to this person. Does eye base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain ear base but to obtain eye base, ear base does not arise; (it is) not that eye base does not arise. To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain ear base and eye base, neither ear base nor eye base arises.

Eye base does not arise to this persons. Does nose base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain eye base but to obtain nose base, eye base does not arise; (it is) not that nose base does not arise. To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base and nose base, neither eye base nor nose base arises.

Nose base does not arise to this person. Does eye base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain nose base but to obtain eye base, nose base does not arise; (it is) not that eye base does not arise. To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose base and eye base, neither nose base nor eye base arises.

Eye base does not arise to this person. Does visible object base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain eye base but to obtain visible object base, eye base does not arise; (it is) not that visible object base does not arise. To all those person at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain visible object base, neither eye base nor visible object base arises.

Visible object base does not arise to this person. Does eye base not arise to that person? Yes.

Eye base does not arise to this person. Does mind base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain eye base but to obtain mind base, eye base does not arise; (it is) not that mind base does not arise. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain mind base, neither eye base nor mind base arises.

Mind base does not arise to this person. Does eye base not arise to that person? Yes.

Eye base does not arise to this person. Does cognizable base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain eye base, eye base does not arise: (it is) not that cognizable base does not arise. To all those persons at the death-moment neither eye base nor cognizable base arises.

Cognizable base does not arise to this person. Does eye base not arise to that person? Yes.

(End of eye base.)

Noise base does not arise to this person. Does visible object base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose base but to obtain visible object base, nose base does not arises (it is) not that visible object base does not arise. To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain visible object base, neither nose base nor visible object base arises. 29.

Visible object base does not arise to this person. Does nose base not arise to that person? Yes.

Nose base does not arise to this person. Does mind base not arise to that person? To those, at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain nose base but to obtain mind base, nose base does not arise; (it is) not that mind base does not arise. To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain mind base, neither nose base nor mind base arises.

Mind base does not arise to this person. Does nose base not arise to that person? Yes.

Nose base does not arise to that person. Does cognizable base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain nose base, nose base does not arise; (it is) not that cognizable base does not arise. To all those persons at the death-moment neither nose nor cognizable base arises.

Cognizable base does not arise to this person. Does nose base not arise to that person? Yes.

(End of nose base.)

30. Visible object base does not arise to this person. Does mind base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain visible object base, visible object base does not arise; (it is) not that mind base does not arise. To all those persons at the death-moment neither visible object base nor mind base arises.

Mind base does not arise to this person. Does visible object base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain mind base, mind base does not arise; (it is) not that visible object base does not arise. To all those persons at the death-moment neither mind base nor visible object base arises.

Visible object base does not arise to this person. Does cognizable base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain visible object base, visible object base does not arise; (it is) not that cognizable base does not arise. To all those persons at the death-moment neither visible object base nor cognizable base arises.

Cognizable base does not arise to this person. Does visible object base not arise to that person? Yes.

(End of visible object base.)

Mind base does not arise to this person. Does cognizable base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain mind base, mind base does not (it is) not that cognizable base does not arise. To all those persons at the death-moment neither mind base nor cognizable base arises. 31.

Cognizable base does not arise to this person. Does mind base not arise to that person? Yes.

(End of mind base.)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Eye base does not arise at this plane. Does ear base not arise at that plane? Yes. 32.

Ear base does not arise at this plane. Does eye base not arise at that plane? Yes.

Eye base does not arise at this plane. Does nose base not arise at that plane? Yes.

Nose base does not arise at this plane. Does eye base not arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane nose base does not arise; (it is) not that eye base does not arise at that plane. At the plane of non-percipient beings and at the immaterial plane, neither nose base nor eye base arises.

Eye base does not arise at this plane. Does visible object base not arise at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings eye base does not arise; (it is) not that visible object base does not arise at that plans. At the immaterial plane neither eye base nor visible object base arises.

Visible object base does not arise at this plane. Does eye base not arise at that plane? Yes.

Eye base does not arise at this plane. Does mind base not arise at that plane? At the immaterial plane eye base does not arise: (it is) not that mind base does not arise at that plane. At the plane of non-percipient beings neither eye base nor mind base arises.

Mind base does not arise at this plane. Does eye base not arise at that plane? Yes.

Eye base does not arise at this plane. Does cognizable base not arise at that plane? (It) arises.

Cognizable base does not arise at this plane. Does eye base not arise at that plane? None.

(End of eye base.)

33. Nose base does not arise at this plane. Does visible object base not arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane nose base does not arise; (it is) not that visible object base does not arise at that plane. At the immaterial plane neither nose base nor visible object base arises.

Visible object base does not arise at this plane. Does nose base not arise at that plane? Yes.

Nose base does not arise at this plane. Does mind base not arise at that plane? At the fine-material and immaterial planes nose base does not arise; (it is) not that mind base does not arise at that plane. At the plane of non-percipient at beings neither nose base nor mind base arises.

Mind base does not arise at this plane. Does nose base not arise at that plane? Yes.

Nose base does not arise at this plane. Does cognizable base not arise at that plane. (It) arises.

Cognizable base does not arise at this plane. Does nose base not arise at thus plane? None.

(End of nose base.)

34. Visible object base does not arise at this plane. Does mind base not arise at that plane? (It) arises.

Mind base does not arise at this plane. Does visible object base not arise at that plane? (It) arises

Visible object base does not arise at this plane. Does cognizable base not arise at that plane? (It) arises.

Cognizable base does not arise at this plane. Does visible object base not arise at that plane? None.

(End of visible object base)

Mind base does not arise at this plane. Does cognizable base not arise at that plane? (It) arises. 35.

Cognizable base does not arise at this plane. Does mind base not arise at that plane? None.

(End of mind base)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Eye base does not arise to this person at this plane. Does ear base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain eye base but to obtain ear base, eye base does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that ear base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at birth moment who are not to obtain eye base and ear base, neither eye base nor ear base arises at that plane. 36.

Ear base does not arise to this person at this plane. Does eye base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain ear base but to obtain eye base, ear base does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that eye base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain ear base and eye base, neither ear base nor eye base arises at that plane.

Mind base does not arise to this person at this plane. Does cognizable base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain mind base, mind base does not arise at that plane (it is) not that cognizable base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment neither mind base nor cognizable base arises at that plane. 37.

Cognizable base does not arise to this person at this plane. Does mind base not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

## 2. Chapter on the Past Atītavāra

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

38. Eye base had arisen to this person. Had ear base arisen to that person? Yes.

Ear base had arisen to this person. Had eye base arisen to that person? Yes.

Eye base had arisen to this person. Had nose base ... visible object base, mind base, cognizable base arisen to that person? Yes.

Cognizable base had arisen to this person. Had eye base arisen to that person? Yes.

39. Nose base visible object base, mind base had arisen to this person. Had cognizable base arisen to that person? Yes.

Cognizable base had arisen to this person. Had mind base arisen to that person? Yes.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

40. Eye base had arisen at this plane

(All the Chapters on Plane—Present, Past, Future, Present and Past, Present and Future, Past and Future—are the same. Use appropriate name (tense) “arises”, “had arisen”, etc., accordingly.)

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

41. Eye base had arisen to this person at this plane. Had ear base arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Ear base had arisen to this person at this plane. Had eye base arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye base had arisen to this person at this plane. Had nose base arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine-material persons eye base had arisen at that plane; nose base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons eye base had arisen and nose base had also arisen at that plane.

Nose base had arisen to this person at this plane. Had eye base arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye base had arisen to this person at this plane. Had visible object base arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Visible object base had arisen to this person at this plane. Had eye base arisen to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings visible object base had arisen; eye base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons visible object base had arisen and eye base had also arisen at that plane.

Eye base had arisen to this person at this plane. Had mind base arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Mind base had arisen to this person at this plane. Had eye base arisen to that person at that plane? To those immaterial persons mind base had arisen; eye base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons mind base had arisen and eye base had also arisen at that plane.

Eye base had arisen to this person at this plane. Had cognizable base arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Cognizable base had arisen to this person at this plane. Had eye base arisen to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons, cognizable base had arisen at that plane; eye base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons cognizable base had arisen and eye base had also arisen at that plane.

(End of eye base.)

Nose base had arisen to this person at this plane. Had visible object base arisen to that person at that plane? Yes. 42.

Visible object base had arisen to this person at this plane. Had nose base arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine-material persons visible object base had arisen at that plane nose base, had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons visible object base had arisen and nose base had also arisen at that plane.

Nose base had arisen to this person at this plane. Had mind base arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Mind base had arisen to this person at that plane. Had nose base arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine-material and immaterial persons mind base had arisen at that plane; nose base had

not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons mind base had arisen and nose base had also arisen at that plane.

Nose base had arisen to this person at this plane. Had cognizable base arisen to that person at that plane? Cognizable had arisen to this person at that plane. Had nose base arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine-material and immaterial persons cognizable base had arisen at that plane; nose base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons cognizable base had arisen and nose base had also arisen at that plane.

(End of nose base.)

43. Visible object base had arisen to this person at this plane. Had mind base arisen to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings visible object base had arisen at that plane mind base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons visible object base had arisen and mind base had also arisen at that plane.

Mind base had arisen to this person at this plane. Had visible object base arisen to that person at that plane? To those immaterial persons mind base had arisen at that plane; visible object base had not arisen to those persons at that place. To those five-aggregate persons mind base had arisen and visible object base had also arisen at that plane.

Visible object base had arisen to this person at this plane. Had cognizable base arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Cognizable base had arisen to this person at this plane. Had visible object base arisen to that person at that plane? To those immaterial persons cognizable base had arisen at that plane; visible object base had arisen to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons and to those non-percipient beings, cognizable base had arisen and visible object base had also arisen at that plane.

(End of visible object base.)

44. Mind base had arisen to this person at this plane. Had cognizable base arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Cognizable base had arisen to this person at this plane. Had mind base arisen to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings cognizable base had arisen at that plane; mind base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those four or five-aggregate persons cognizable base had arisen and mind base had also arisen at that plane.

(End of mind base.)

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Eye base had not arisen to this person. Had ear base not arisen to that person? None. 45.

Ear base had not arisen to this person. Had eye base not arisen to that person? None ... (Abbreviated.)

46. Mind base had not arisen to this person. Had cognizable base not arisen to that person? None. 46.

Cognizable base had not arisen to this person. Had mind base not arisen to that person? None.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Eye base had not arisen at this plane. 47.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Eye base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had ear base not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes. 48.

Ear base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had eye base not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had nose base not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Nose base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had eye base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine-material persons nose base had not arisen that plane. (It is) not that eye base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons, neither nose base nor eye base had arisen at that plane.

Eye base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had visible object base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings eye base had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that visible object base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons and to those immaterial persons, neither eye nor visible object base had arisen at that plane.

Visible object base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had eye base not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had mind base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those immaterial persons eye base had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that mind base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons and to those non-percipient beings, neither eye base nor mind base had arisen at that plane.

Mind base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had eye base not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had cognizable base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons, eye base had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons neither eye base nor cognizable base had arisen at that plane.

Cognizable base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had eye base not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

(End of eye base.)

49. Nose base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had visible object base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine-material persons<sup>7</sup> nose base had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that visible object base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons and to those immaterial persons, neither nose base nor visible object base had arisen at that plane.

Visible object base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had nose base not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

---

<sup>7</sup>“Fine-material persons” here include non-percipient beings.

Nose base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had mind base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine-material and immaterial persons nose base had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that mind base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons and to those non-percipient beings, neither nose nor mind base had arisen at that plane.

Mind base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had nose base not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Nose base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had cognizable base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine-material and immaterial persons nose base had not arisen at that plane (it is) not that cognizable base had arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode person neither nose base nor cognizable base had arisen at that plane.

Cognizable base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had nose base not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

(End of nose base.)

Visible object base had not arisen to this person at that plane. Had mind base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those Immaterial persons visible object base had not arisen at that plane: (it is) not that mind base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons neither visible object base nor mind base had arisen at that plane. 50.

Mind base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had visible object base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings mind base had not arisen that plane; (it is) not that visible object base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons neither mind base nor visible object base had arisen at that plane.

Visible object base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had cognizable base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those immaterial persons visible object base had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode person neither visible object base nor cognizable base had arisen at this plane.

Cognizable base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had visible object base not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

(End of visible object base.)

51. Mind base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had cognizable base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings mind base had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons neither mind base nor cognizable base had arisen at that plane.

Cognizable base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had mind base not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

(End of mind base.)

### 3. Chapter on the Future Anagatavāra

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

52. Eye base will arise to this person. Will ear base arise to that person? Yes.

Ear base will arise to this person. Will eye base arise to that person? Yes.

Eye base will arise to this person. Will nose base arise to that person? To those persons, who will be born at the fine-material plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), eye base will arise; ear base will not arise to those persons. To other persons eye base will arise and ear base will also arise.

Nose base will arise to this person. Will eye base arise to that person? Yes.

Eye base will arise to this person. Will visible object base arise to that person? Yes.

Visible object base will arise to this person. Will eye base arise to that person? Yes.

Eye base will arise to this person. (Mind base and cognizable base are the same to that person. These two are the same.)

Eye base will arise to this person. Will cognizable base arise to that person? Yes.

Cognizable base will arise to this person. Will eye base arise to that person? To those persons, who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), cognizable base will arise; eye base will not arise to those persons. To other persons cognizable base will arise and eye base will also arise.

(End of eye base.)

Nose base will arise to this person. Will visible object base arise to that person? Yes. 53.

Visible object base will arise to this person. Will nose base arise to that persons? To those persons, who will be born at the fine-material plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), visible object base will arise; nose base will not arise to those persons. To other persons visible object base will arise and nose base will also arise.

Nose base will arise to this person. Will mind base ... cognizable base arise to that persons. Yes.

Cognizable base will arise to this person. Will nose base arise to that person? To those persons, who will be born at the fine-material and immaterial planes and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), cognizable base will arise; nose base will not arise to those persons. To other persons cognizable base will arise and nose base will also arise.

(End of nose base.)

Visible object base will arise to this person. Will mind base ... cognizable base arise to that person? Yes. 54.

Cognizable base will arise to this person. Will visible object base arise to that person? To those persons, who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), cognizable base will arise; visible object base will not

arise to those persons. To other persons cognizable base will arise and visible object base will also arise.

(End of visible object base.)

55. Mind base will arise to this person. Will cognizable base arise to that person? Yes.

Cognizable base will arise to this person. Will mind base arise to that person? Yes.

(End of mind base.)

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

56. Eye base will at this plane.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

57. Eye base will arise to this person at this plane. Will ear base arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Ear base will arise to this person at this plane. Will eye base arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye base will arise to this person at this plane. Will nose base arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material persons eye base will arise at that plane; nose base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous person eye base will arise and nose base will also arise at that plane.

Nose base will arise to this person at this plane. Will eye base arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye base will arise to this person at this plane. Will visible object base arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Visible object base will arise to this person at this plane. Will eye base arise to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings visible object base will arise at that plane; eye base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons visible object base will arise and eye base will also arise at that plane.

Eye base will arise to this person at this plane. Will mind base arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Mind base will arise to this person at this plane. Will eye base arise to that person at that plane? To those immaterial persons mind base arise at that plane eye base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons mind base will arise and eye base will also arise at that plane.

Eye base will arise to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Cognizable base will arise to this person at this plane. Will eye base arise to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons, cognizable base will arise at that plane; eye base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons cognizable base will arise and eye base will also arise at that plane.

(End of eye base.)

Nose base will arise to this person at this plane. Will visible object base arise to that person at that plane? Yes. 58.

Visible object base will arise to this person at this plane. Will nose had arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material persons visible object base will arise at that plane; nose base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons visible object base will arise and nose base will also arise at that plane.

Nose base will arise to this person at this plane. Will mind base ... cognizable base ... cognizable base arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Cognizable base will arise to this person at this plane. Will nose base arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material and Immaterial persons cognizable base will arise at that plane; nose base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons cognizable base will arise and nose base will also arise at that plane.

(End of nose base.)

Visible object base will arise to this person at this plane. Will mind base arise to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings visible object base will arise at that plane; mind base will not arise 59.

to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons visible object base will arise and mind base will also arise at that plane.

Mind base will arise to this personal this plane. Will visible object base arise to that person at that plane? To those immaterial persons mind base will arise at that plane; visible object base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons mind base will arise and visible base will also arise at that plane.

Visible object base will arise to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Cognizable base will arise to the person at this plane. Will visible object base arise to that person at that plane? To those immaterial persons cognizable base will arise at that plane; visible object base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons and to those non-percipient beings, cognizable base will arise and visible object base will also arise at that plane.

(End of visible object base.)

60. Mind base will arise to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base arise to that person at that plane? Cognizable base will arise to this person at this plane.

Will mind base arise to that person at that plane? Yes. To those non-percipient beings cognizable base will arise at that plane; mind base will not arise to those persons at trial plane. To those four or five-aggregate persons cognizable base will arise and mind base will also arise at that plane.

(End of mind base.)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

61. Eye base will not arise to this person. Will ear base not arise to that person? Yes.

Ear base will not arise to this person. Will eye base not arise to that person? Yes.

Eye base will not arise to this person. Will nose base not arise to that person? Yes.

Nose base will not arise to this person. Will nose base not arise to that person? To those persons, who will be born at the fine-material plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), nose base will not arise; (it is) not that eye base will not arise to those persons. To those final-existence persons and to those persons who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna) neither nose base nor eye base will arise.

Eye base will not arise to this person. Will visible object base not arise to that person? Yes.

Visible object base will not arise to this person. Will eye base not arise to that person? Yes.

Eye base will not arise to this person. Will mind base ... cognizable base not arise to that person? To those persons, who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), eye base will not arise; (it is) not that cognizable base will not arise to those persons. To those final-existence persons neither eye base nor cognizable base will arise.

Cognizable base will not arise to this person. Will eye base not arise to that person? Yes.

(End of eye base.)

Nose base will not arise to this person. Will visible object base not arise to that person? To those persons, who will be born at the fine-material plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna) nose base will not arise; (it is) not that visible object base will not arise to those persons. To those final-existence persons and to those persons who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna) neither nose base nor visible object base will arise. 62.

Visible object base will not arise to that person. Will nose base not arise to that person? Yes.

Nose base will not arise to this person. Will mind base ... cognizable base not arise to that person? To those persons, who will be born at the fine-material and immaterial planes and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), cognizable base will not arise; (it

is) not that nose base will not arise to those persons, to those final-existence persons neither nose base nor cognizable base will arise.

Cognizable base will not arise to this person. Will nose base not arise to that person? Yes.

(End of nose base.)

63. Visible object base will not arise to this person. Will mind base ... cognizable base not arise to that person? To those persons, who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), visible object base will not arise; (it is) not that cognizable base will not arise to those persons. To those final existence persons neither visible object base nor cognizable base will arise.

Cognizable base will not arise to this person. Will visible object base not arise to that person? Yes.

(End of visible object base.)

64. Mind base will not arise to this person. Will cognizable base not arise to that person? Yes.

Cognizable base will not arise to this person. Will mind base not arise to that person? Yes.

(End of mind base.)

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

65. Eye base will not arise at this plane.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

66. Eye base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will ear base arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Ear base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will eye base not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will nose base not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Nose base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will eye base not arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material persons nose base will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that eye base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons, neither nose base nor eye base will also at that plane.

Eye base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will visible object base arise to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings eye base will be arise that plane; (it is) not that visible object base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those immaterial persons, neither eye base nor visible object base will arise at that plane.

Visible object base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will eye base not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will mind base not arise to that person at that plane? To those immaterial persons eye base will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final-existence persons and to those non-percipient beings, neither eye nor mind base will arise at that plane.

Mind base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will eye base not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base not arise to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons, eye base, will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final-existence persons neither eye base nor cognizable base will arise at that plane.

Cognizable base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will eye base not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

(End of eye base.)

Nose base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will visible object base not arise to that person at that plane? To those fine- 67.

material persons nose base will not arise to that plane, (it is) not that visible object base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final-existence persons in the two-aggregate plane and to those immaterial persons, neither base nor visible object base will arise at that plane.

Visible object base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will nose base not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Nose base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will mind base not arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material and immaterial persons nose base will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final-existence persons and to those non-percipient beings, neither nose base nor mind base will arise at that plane.

Mind base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will nose base not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Nose base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base not arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material and immaterial persons nose base will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final-existence persons neither nose base nor cognizable base will arise at that plane.

Cognizable base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will nose base not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

(End of nose base.)

68. Visible object base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will mind base not arise to that person at that plane? To those immaterial persons visible object base will not arise at plane; (it is) not that mind base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final-existence persons neither visible object base nor mind base will arise at that plane.

Mind base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will visible object base not arise to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings mind base will not arise at that plane; (it is) not visible object base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those

final-existence persons neither mind base nor visible object base will arise at that plane.

Visible object base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base not arise to that person at that plane? To those immaterial persons visible object base will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final-existence persons neither visible object base nor cognizable base will arise at that plane.

Cognizable base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will visible object base not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

(End of visible object base.)

Mind base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base not arise to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings mind base will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final-existence persons neither mind base nor cognizable base will arise at that plane. 69.

Cognizable base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will mind base not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

(End of mind base.)

#### **4. Chapter on the Present and Past (Paccuppannatitavāra)**

##### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Eye base arises to this person. Had ear base arisen to that person? 70.  
Yes.

Ear base had arisen to this person. Does eye base arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base, ear base had arisen; eye base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base had arisen and eye base also arises.

Eye base arises to this person. Had nose base ... visible object base, mind base, cognizable base arisen to that person? Yes.

Cognizable base had arisen to this person. Does eye base arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base, cognizable base had arisen; eye base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, cognizable base had arisen and eye base also arises.

(End of eye base.)

71. Nose base arises to this person. Had visible object base mind base, cognizable base arisen to that person? Yes.

Cognizable base had arisen to this person. Does nose base arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at birth-moment who are not to obtain nose base, cognizable base had arisen; nose base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose base, cognizable base had arisen and nose base also arises.

(End of nose base)

72. Visible object base arises to this person. Had mind base ... cognizable base arisen to that person?

Cognizable base had arisen to this person. Does visible object base arise to that person? Yes.

To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain visible object base, cognizable base had arisen; visible object base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain visible object base, cognizable base had arisen and visible object base also arises.

(End of visible object base)

73. Mind base arises to this person. Had cognizable base arisen to that person? Yes.

Cognizable base had arisen to this person. Does mind base arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at

the birth-moment who are not to obtain mind base, cognizable base had arisen: mind base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain mind base, cognizable base had arisen and mind base also arises.

(End of mind base.)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Eye base arises at this plane. Had ear base arisen at that plane? 74.  
Yes.

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Eye base arises to this person at this plane. Had ear base arisen 75.  
to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons eye base arises at that plane; ear base had arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base (except those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons), eye base arises and ear base had also arisen at that plane.

Ear base had arisen to this person at this plane. Does eye base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons, and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base, ear base had arisen at that plane; eye base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, ear base had arisen and eye base also arises at that plane.

Eye base arises to this person at this plane. Had nose base arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of fine-material persons eye base arises to that plane; nose base had not arisen to those people at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are to obtain eye base, eye base arises and nose base had also arisen at that plane.

Nose base had arisen to this person at this plane. Does eye base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base, nose base had arisen at that plane;

eye base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are to obtain eye base, nose base had arisen and eye base also arises at that plane.

Eye base arises to this person at this plane. Had visible object base arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons eye base arises at that plane; visible object base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base (except those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons) eye base arises and visible object base had also arisen at that plane.

Visible object base had arisen to this person at this plane. Does eye base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous person who are not to obtain eye base, and to those non-percipient beings, visible object base had arisen at that plane; eye base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, visible object base had arisen and eye base also arises at that plane.

Eye base arises to this person at this plane. Had mind base arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons eye base arises at that plane; mind base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, (except those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons), eye base arises and mind base had also arisen at that plane.

Mind base had arisen to this person at this plane. Does eye base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base, and to those immaterial persons, mind base had arisen at that plane, eye base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, mind base had arisen and eye base also arises at that plane.

Eye base arises to this person at this plane. Had cognizable base arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons eye base arises at that plane; cognizable base

had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, (except those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons) eye base arises and cognizable base had also arisen at that plane.

Cognizable base had arisen to this person at this plane. Does eye base arise to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base, cognizable base had arisen at that plane: eye base does not arise to those person at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, cognizable base had arisen and eye base also arises at that plane.

(End of eye base.)

Nose base arises to this person at this plane. Had visible object base arisen to that person at that plane? Yes. 76.

Visible object base had arisen to this person at this plane. Does nose base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose base, and to those fine-material persons, visible object base had arisen at that plane; nose base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose base, visible object base had arisen and nose base also arises at that plane.

Nose base arises to this person at this plane. Had mind base arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Mind base had arisen to this person at this plane. Does nose base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose base, and to those fine-material and im-material persons, mind base had arisen at that plane; nose base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose base, mind base had arisen and nose base also arises at that plane.

Nose base arises to this person at this plane. Had cognizable base arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Cognizable base had arisen to this person at this plane. Does nose base arise to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose base, cognizable base had arisen at that plane; nose base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose base, cognizable base had arisen and nose base also arises at that plane.

(End of nose base.)

77. Visible object base arises to this person at this plane. Had mind base arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, visible object base arises at that plane; mind base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons, (except those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons), visible object base arises and mind base had also arisen at that plane. Does visible object base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those immaterial persons, mind base had arisen at that plane: visible object base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons mind base had arisen and visible object base also arises at hat plane.

Visible object base arises to this person at this plane. Had cognizable base arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons visible object base arises at that plane; cognizable base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain visible object base, (except those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons), visible object base arises and cognizable base had also arisen at this plane.

Cognizable base had arisen to this person at this plane. Does visible object base arise to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those all the birth-moment who are not to obtain visible object base, cognizable base had arisen at that plane; visible object base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at birth-moment who are to obtain visible object base, cognizable base had arisen and visible object base also arises at that plane.

(End of visible object base.)

Mind base arises to this person at this plane. Had cognizable base arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons mind had arisen at that plane; cognizable base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain mind base, (except those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons), mind base arises and cognizable base had also arisen that plane. 78.

Cognizable base had arisen to this person at this plane. Does mind base arise to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain mind base, cognizable base had arisen at that plane; mind base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain mind base, cognizable base had arisen and mind base also arises at that plane.

(End of mind base)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Eye base does not arise to this person. Had ear base not arisen to that person? (It) had arisen. 79.

Ear base had not arisen to this person. Does eye base not arise to that person? None.

Eye base does not arise to this person. Had nose base ... visible object base, mind base, cognizable base not arisen to that person? (It) had arisen.

Cognizable base had not arisen to this person. Does eye base not arise to that person? None

Nose base ... visible object base, mind base does not arise to this person. Had cognizable base not arisen to that person? (It) had arisen. 80.

Cognizable base had not arisen to this person. Does mind base not arise to that person? None.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

81. Eye base does not arise at this plane.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

82. Eye base does not arise to this person at this plane. Had ear base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons, and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base, eye base does not arise at that plane; (it is not that ear base had not arisen to those persons at that plane.) To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons, to those non-percipient beings, and to those immaterial persons, eye base does not arise and ear base also had not arisen at that plane.

Ear base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does eye base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons ear base had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that eye base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons, ear base had not arisen and eye base also does not arise at that plane.

Eye base does not arise to this person at this plane. Had nose base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base, eye base does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that nose base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of fine-material persons, to those non-percipient beings, and to those immaterial persons, eye base does not arise and nose base also had not arisen at that plane.

Nose base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does eye base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of fine-material persons nose base had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that eye base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of fine-material persons, to those non-percipient beings, and to those immaterial persons, nose base had not arisen and eye base also does not arise at that plane.

Eye base does not arise to this person at this plane. Had visible object base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the death-

moment of five-aggregate persons to those at the birth-moment of sensitive persons who are not to obtain eye base, and to those non-percipient beings, eye base does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that visible object base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons and to those immaterial persons, eye base does not arise and visible object base also had not arisen at that plane.

Visible object base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does eye base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons visible object base had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that eye base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons and to those immaterial persons, visible object base had not arisen and eye base also does not arise at that plane.

Eye base does not arise to this person at this plane. Had mind base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base, and to those immaterial persons, eye base does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons and to those non-percipient beings, eye base does not arise and mind base also had not arisen at that plane.

Mind base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does eye base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons mind base had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that eye base does not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons and to those non-percipient beings, mind base had not arisen and eye base also does not arise at that plane.

Eye base does not arise to this person at this plane. Had cognizable base not arisen to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base, eye base does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To

those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons eye base does not arise and cognizable base also had not arisen at that plane.

Cognizable, base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does eye base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons cognizable base had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that eye base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons cognizable base had not arisen and eye base also does not arise at that plane.

(End of eye base.)

83. Nose base does not arise to this person at this plane. Had visible object base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose base, and to those fine-material persons, nose base does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that visible object base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons and to those immaterial persons, nose base does not arise and visible object base also had not arisen at that plane.

Visible object base had not arisen to this person at that plane. Does nose base not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Nose base does not arise to this person at this plane. Had mind base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose base, and to those fine-material and immaterial persons, nose base does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons and to those non-percipient beings, nose base does not arise and mind base also had not arisen at that plane.

Mind base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does nose base not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Nose base does not arise to this person at this plane. Had cognizable base not arisen to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose base, nose base does not arise at that plane; (it is) not

that cognizable base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons nose base does not arise and cognizable base also had not arisen at that plane.

(Cognizable base had not arisen to this person at this plane.) Does nose base not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

(End of nose base.)

Visible object base does not arise to this person at this plane. 84.  
Had mind base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those immaterial persons, visible object base does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings visible object base does not arise and mind base also had not arisen at that plane.

Mind base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does visible object base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, mind base had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that object base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, mind base had not arisen and visible object base also does not arise at that plane.

Visible object base does not arise to this person at this plane. Had cognizable base not arisen to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain visible object base, visible object base does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons visible base does not arise and cognizable base also had not arisen at that plane.

Cognizable base had not arisen to this person at that plane. Had visible object base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons at that cognizable base had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that visible object base does not

arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons cognizable base had not arisen and visible object base does not arise at that plane.

(End of visible object base)

85. Mind base does not arise to this person at this plane. Had cognizable base not arisen to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain mind base, mind base does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons mind base does not arise and cognizable base also had not arisen at that plane.

Cognizable base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does mind base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons cognizable base had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that mind base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons cognizable base had not arisen and mind base also does not arise at that plane.

(End of mind base)

## **5. Chapter on the Present and Future Paccuppannanagatavāra**

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

86. Eye base arises to this person. Will ear base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, and to those persons at the birth-moment who will at the immaterial plane be born and die there (without being reborn i.e. Parinibbāna) eye base arises, ear base will not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, (except those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane) eye base arises and ear base will also arise.

Ear base will arise to this person. Does eye base arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the

birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base, ear base will arise, eye base does not arise to those person. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, ear base will arise and eye base also arises.

Eye base arises to this person. Will nose base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those persons at the birth-moment who will at the fine-material and immaterial planes be born and die there (without being reborn i.e. Parinibbāna), eye base arises; nose base will not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, (except those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), eye base arises and nose base will also arise.

Nose base will arise to this person. Does eye base arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base, nose base will arise; eye base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, nose base will arise and eye base also arises.

Eye base arises to this person. Will visible object base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, and to those persons at the birth-moment who will at the immaterial plane be born and die there (without being reborn i.e. Parinibbāna), eye base arises; visible object base will not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, (except those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), eye base arises and visible object base will also arise.

Visible object base will arise to this person. Does eye base arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base, visible object base will arise; eye base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, visible object base will arise and eye base also arises.

Eye base arises to this person. Will mind base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the

five-aggregate plane, eye base arises; mind base will not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, (except those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), eye base arises and mind base will also arise.

Mind base will arise to this person. Does eye base arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base, mind base will arise; eye base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye-base, mind base will arise and eye base also arises.

Eye base arises to this person. Will cognizable base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, eye base arises; cognizable base will not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, (except those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), eye base arises and cognizable base will also arise.

Cognizable base will arise to this person. Does eye base arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base, cognizable base will arise; eye base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, cognizable base will arise and eye base also arises.

(End of eye base.)

87. Nose base arises to this person. Will visible object base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane, and to those persons at the birth-moment who will, at the immaterial plane, be born and die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), nose base arises; visible object base will not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose base, (except those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane), nose base arises and visible object base will also arise.

Visible object base will arise to this person. Does nose base arise to that person? To all those person at the death-moment, and to those

at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose base, visible object base will arise; nose base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose base, visible object base will arise and nose base also arises.

Nose base arises to this person. Will mind base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane, nose base arises; mind base will not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose base (except those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane), nose arises and mind base will also arise.

Mind base will arise to this person. Does nose base arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose base, mind base will arise; nose base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose base, mind base will arise and nose base also arises.

Nose base arises to this person. Will cognizable base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane, nose base arises; cognizable base will not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose base. (except those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane), nose base arises and cognizable base will also arise.

Cognizable base will arise to this person. Does nose base arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose base, cognizable base will arise; nose base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose base, cognizable base will arise and nose base also arises

(End of nose base)

Visible object base arises to this person. Will mind base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, visible object base arises; mind base will not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who

are to obtain visible object base. (except those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), visible object base arises and mind base will also arise.

Mind base will arise to this person. Does visible object base arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain visible object base, mind base will arise; visible object base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain visible object base, mind base will arise and visible object base also arises. To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, visible object base arises; cognizable base will not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain visible object base, (except those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), visible object base arises and cognizable base will also arise.

Cognizable base will arise to this person. Does visible object base arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain visible object base, cognizable base will arise; visible object base does not arise to those the birth-moment who are to obtain visible object base, cognizable base will arise and visible object base also arises.

(End of visible object base.)

89. Mind base arises to this person. Will cognizable base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons, mind base arises; cognizable base will not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain mind base. except those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons), mind base arises and cognizable base will also arise.

Cognizable base will arise to this person. Does mind base arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain mind base, cognizable base will arise; mind base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain mind base, cognizable base will arise and mind base also arises.

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Eye base arises at this plane

90.

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Eye base arises to this person at this plane. Will ear base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, eye base arises; ear base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, (except those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), eye base arises and ear base will also arise at that plane. 91.

Ear base will arise to this person at this plane. Does eye base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons, and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous who are not to obtain eye base, ear base will arise at that plane; eye base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, ear base will arise and eye base also arises at that plane.

Eye base arises to this person at this plane. Will nose base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those at the birth-moment of fine-material persons, eye base arises at that plane; nose base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are to obtain eye base, (except those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane), eye base arises and nose base will also arise at that plane.

Nose base will arise to this person at this plane. Does eye base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base, nose base will arise at that plane; eye base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are to obtain eye base, nose base will arise and eye base also arises at that plane.

Eye base arises to this person at this plane. Will visible object base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of

final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, eye base arises; visible object base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, (except those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), eye base arises and visible object base will also arise at that plane.

Visible object base will arise to this person at this plane. Does eye base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base, and to those non-percipient beings, visible object base will arise at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, visible object base will arise and eye base also arises at that plane.

Eye base arises to this person at this plane. Will mind base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, eye base arises; mind base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base. (except those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons' in the five-aggregate plane), eye base arises and mind base will also arise at that plane.

Mind base will arise to this person at this plane. Does eye base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base, and to those immaterial persons, mind base will arise at that plane; eye base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, mind base will arise and eye base also arises at that plane.

Eye base arises to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, eye base arises; cognizable base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base. (except those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), eye base arises and cognizable base will also arise at that plane.

Cognizable base will arise to this person at this plane. Does eye base to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base, cognizable base will arise at that plane; eye base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, cognizable base will arise and eye base also arises at that plane.

(End of eye base.)

Nose base arises to this person at this plane. Will visible object base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane, nose base arises; visible object base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose base, except those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane), nose base arises and visible object base will also arise at that plane. 92.

Visible object base will arise to this person at this plane. Does nose base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous person, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base, and to those fine-material persons, visible object base will arise at that plane; nose base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose base, visible object base will arise and nose base also arises at that plane.

Nose base arises to this person at this plane. Will mind base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane, nose base arises; mind base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose base, (except those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane), nose base arises and mind base will also arise at that plane.

Mind base will arise to this person at this plane. Does nose base a rise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base, and to those fine-material and immaterial persons, mind base will arise at that plane; nose base does not

arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose base, mind base will arise and nose base also arises at that plane.

Nose base arises to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane, nose base arises; cognizable base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose base, (except those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane), nose base arises and cognizable base will also arise at that plane.

Cognizable base will arise to this person at this plane. Does nose base arise to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose base, cognizable base will arise at that plane; nose base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose base, cognizable base will arise and nose base also arises at that plane. (End of nose base.) Visible object base arises to this person at this plane. Will mind base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, visible object base arises at that plane; mind base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons. (except those the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), visible object base arises and mind base will also arise at that plane.

Mind base will arise to this person at this plane. Does visible object base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those immaterial persons, mind base will arise at that plane; visible object base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons mind base will arise and visible object base also arises at that plane.

Visible object base arises to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base arise in that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, visible

object base arises; cognizable base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To: those at fee birth-moment who are to obtain visible object base, (except those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), visible object base arises and cognizable base will also arise at that plane.

Cognizable base will arise to this person at this plane. Does visible object base arise to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at be birth-moment who are not to obtain visible object base, cognizable base will arise at that plane; visible object base does not arise to those persons aft that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain visible object base, cognizable base will arise and visible object base also arises at that plane.

(End of visible object base.)

Mind base arises to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base 94. arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons mind base arises at that plane; cognizable base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain mind base, (except those at the birth-moment final-existence persons), mind base arises and cognizable base will also arise at that plane.

Cognizable base will arise to this person at this plane. Does mind base arise to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain mind base, cognizable base will arise at that plane; mind base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain mind base, cognizable base will arise and mind base also arises at that plane.

(End of mind base.)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Eye base does not arise to this person. Will ear base arise to that 95. person? To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base, eye base not (it is)

not that ear base will not arise to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), eye base does arise and ear base also will not arise.

Ear base will not arise to this person. Does eye base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, and to those persons at the birth-moment who will, at the immaterial plane, be born and die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), ear base will not arise; (it is) not that eye base does not arise to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, and to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, and to those at the death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), ear base will not arise and eye base also does not arise.

Eye base does not arise to this person. Will nose base not arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base, eye base does not arise; (it is) not that nose base will not arise to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the fine-material and immaterial planes and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), eye base does not arise and nose base also will not arise.

Nose base will not arise to this person. Does eye base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, and to those persons at the birth-moment who will, at the fine-material and immaterial planes, be born and die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), nose base will not arise; (it is) not that eye base does not arise to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate

plane, to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the fine-material and immaterial planes and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), nose base will not arise and eye base also does not arise.

Eye base does not arise to this person. Will visible object base not arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment, to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain eye base, eye base does not arise; (it is):no(that visible object base will not arise at those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those final-existence persons In the immaterial plane, and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), eye base does not arise and visible object base also will not arise.

Visible object base will not arise to this person. Does eye base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, and to those persons at the birth-moment who will, at the immaterial-plane, be born and die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), visible object base will not arise; (it is) not that eye base does not arise to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), visible object base will not arise and eye base also does not arise.

Eye base does not arise to this person. Will mind base not arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base, eye base does not arise; (it is) not that mind base will not arise to those persons; To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, eye base does not arise and mind base also will not arise.

Mind base will not arise to this person. Does eye base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons

in the five-aggregate plane, mind base will not arise; (it is) not that eye base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, mind base will not arise and eye base does not arise.

Eye base does not arise to this person. Will cognizable base arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base, eye base does not arise; (it is) not that cognizable base will not arise to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, eye base does not arise and cognizable base also will not arise.

Cognizable base will not arise to this person. Does eye base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, cognizable base will not arise; (it is) not that eye base does not arise to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate and to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, cognizable base will not arise and eye base also does not arise.

(End of eye base.)

96. Nose base does not arise to this person. Will visible object base not arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose base, nose base does not arise; (it is) not that visible object base will not arise to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane, to those final-existence persons in the fine-material and immaterial planes, and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), nose base does not arise and visible object base also will not arise.

Visible object base will not arise to this person. Does nose base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane, and to those persons at the birth-

moment who will, at the immaterial plane, be born and die there without being reborn i.e. Parinibbāna), visible object base will not arise (it is) not that nose base does not arise to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane, to those final-existence persons in the fine-material and immaterial planes, and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), nose base also does not arise and visible object base will not arise.

Nose base does not arise to this person. Will mind base not cognizable base not arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose base, nose base does not arise; (it is) not that cognizable base will not arise to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane, and to those final-existence persons in the fine-material and immaterial planes, nose base does not arise and cognizable base also will not arise.

Cognizable base will not arise to this person. Does nose base not arise to that person? To those all the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane cognizable base will not arise; (it is) not that nose base does not arise to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane, and to those final-existence persons in the fine-material and immaterial planes, cognizable base will not arise and nose base also does not arise.

(End of nose base.)

Visible object base does not arise to this person. Will mind base cognizable base arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain visible object base, visible object base does not arise; (it is) not that cognizable base will not arise to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, visible object base does not arise and cognizable base not arise. 97.

Cognizable base will not arise to this person. Does visible object base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-

existence persons in the five-aggregate plane cognizable base will not arise; (it is) not that visible object base does not arise to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, cognizable base will not arise and visible object base also does not arise.

(End of visible object base)

98. Mind base does not arise to this person. Will cognizable base not arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain mind base, mind base does not arise: (it is) not that cognizable base will not arise to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons mind does not arise and cognizable base will not arise.

Cognizable base will not arise to this person. Does mind base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons cognizable base will not arise; (it is) not that mind base does not arise to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons cognizable base will not arise and mind base also does not arise.

(End of mind base.)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

99. Eye base does not arise at this plane.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

100. Eye base does not arise to this person at this plane. Will ear base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base, eye base does not arise at that plane: (it is) not that ear base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those non-percipient beings, and

to those immaterial persons, eye base does not arise and ear base also will not arise at that plane.

Ear base will not arise to this person at this plane. Does eye base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane ear base will not arise; (it is) not that eye base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons, ear base will not arise and eye base also does not arise at that plane.

Eye base does not arise to this person at that plane. Will nose base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base, eye base does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that nose-base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane, to those at the death-moment of fine-material persons, to those non-percipient beings, and to those immaterial persons, eye base does not arise and nose base also will not arise at that plane.

Nose base will not arise to this person at this plane. Does eye base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those at the birth-moment of fine-material persons, nose base will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that eye base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane, to those at the death-moment of fine-material persons, to those non-percipient beings, and to those immaterial persons, nose base will not arise and eye base also does not arise at that plane.

Eye base does not arise to this person at this plane. Will visible object base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base, and to

those non-percipient beings, eye base does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that visible object base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those immaterial persons, eye base does not arise at that plane and visible object base also will not arise at that plane.

Visible object base will not arise to this person at this plane. Does eye base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane visible object base will not arise; (it is) not that eye base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence, persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those immaterial persons, visible object, base will not arise and eye base also does not arise at that plane.

Eye base does not arise to this person at this plane. Will mind base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base and to those immaterial persons, eye base does not arise at that plane: (it is) not that mind base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, and to those non-percipient beings, eye base does not arise and mind base also will not arise at that plane.

Mind base will not arise to this person at this plane. Does eye base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane mind base will not arise; (it is) not that eye base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, and to those non-percipient beings, mind base will not arises and eye base also does not arise at that plane.

Eye base does not arise to this person to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base not arise to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who

are not to obtain eye base, eye base does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, eye base does not arise and cognizable base also will not arise at that plane.

Cognizable base will not arise to this person at this plane. Does eye base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane cognizable base will not arise; (it is) not that eye base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, cognizable base will not arise and eye base also does not arise at that plane.

(End of eye base.)

Nose base does not arise to this person at this plane. Will visible object base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose base, and to those, fine-material persons, nose base does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that visible object base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane, to those final-existence persons in the fine-material plane, and to those immaterial persons, nose base does not arise and visible object base also will not arise at that plane. 101.

Visible object base will not arise to this person at this plane. Does nose base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane visible object base will not arise: (it is) not that nose base does not arise to these persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane, to those final-existence persons in the fine-material plane, and to those immaterial persons, visible object base will not arise and nose base also does not arise at that plane.

Nose base does not arise to this person at this plane. Will mind base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose base, and to those fine-material and immaterial persons, nose base does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane, to those final-existence persons in the fine-material and immaterial planes, and to those non-percipient beings, nose base does not arise and mind base also will not arise at that plane.

Mind base will not arise to this person at that plane. Does nose base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane mind base will not arise; (it is) not that nose base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous planes, to those final-existence persons in the fine-material and immaterial planes, and to those non-percipient beings, mind base will not arise and nose base does not arise at that plane.

Nose base does not arise to these persons at this plane. Will cognizable base not arise to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose base, nose base does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those final-existence persons in the fine-material and immaterial planes, nose base does not arise and cognizable base also will not arise at that plane.

Cognizable base will not arise to this person at this plane. Does nose base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane cognizable base will not arise; (it is) not that nose base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those final-existence persons in the fine-material and immaterial plane, cognizable base will not arise and nose base also does not arise at that plane.

(End of nose base.)

Visible object base does not arise to this person at this plane. 102.  
Will mind base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those immaterial persons, visible object base does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in five-aggregate plane, to those final-existence persons in the material plane, and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, visible object base does not arise and mind base also will not arise at that plane.

Mind base will not arise to this person at this plane. Does visible object base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, mind base will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that visible object base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, mind base will not arise and visible object base also does not arise at that plane.

Visible object base does not arise to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base not arise to that person at that plane? To those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain visible object base, visible object base does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, visible object base does not arise and cognizable base also will not arise at that plane.

Cognizable base will not arise to this person at this plane. Does visible object base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane cognizable base will not arise; (it is.) not that visible object base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence person in the five-aggregate plane

and to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, cognizable base will not arise and visible object base also does not arise at that plane.

(End of visible base)

103. Mind base does not arise to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base not arise to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain mind base, mind base does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons mind base does not arise and cognizable base also will not arise at that plane.

Cognizable base will not arise to this person at this plane. Does mind base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons cognizable base will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons cognizable base will not arise and mind base also does not arise at that plane.

(End of mind base.)

## **6. Chapter on the Past and Future (Atītanagatavāra)**

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

104. Eye base had arisen to this person. Will ear base arise to that person? To those final-existence persons and to those—persons who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there, (without being born, i.e. Parinibbāna), eye base had arisen; ear base will not arise to those persons. To other persons eye base had arisen and ear base will also arise.

Ear base will arise to this person. Had eye base arisen to that person? Yes.

Eye base had arisen to this person. Will nose base arise to that person? To those final-existence persons and to those persons who

will be born at the fine-material and immaterial planes and will die there, (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), eye base had arisen; nose base will not arise to those persons. To other persons eye base had arisen and nose base will also arise.

(Nose base will arise) to this person. Had (eye base) arisen (to that person)? Yes.

Eye base had arisen to this person. Will visible object base arise to that person? To those final-existence persons and to those persons, who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there. (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), eye base had arisen; visible object base will not arise to those persons. To other persons eye base had arisen and visible object base will also arise.

(Visible object base will arise) to this person. Had (eye base) arisen (to that person)? Yes.

Eye base had arisen to this person. Will mind base ... cognizable base arise to that person? To those final-existence persons eye base had arisen: cognizable base will not arise to those persons. To other person eye base had arisen and cognizable base will also arise.

(Cognizable base will arise) to this person. Had (eye base) arisen (to that person)? Yes.

(End of eye base.)

Nose base had arisen to this person. Will visible object base arise to that person? To those final-existence persons and to those persons will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there, (with being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), nose base had arisen; visible object base will not arise to those persons. To other persons nose base had arisen and visible object base will also arise. 105.

(Visible object base will arise) to this person. Had (nose base) arisen (to that person)? Yes.

Nose base had arisen to this person. Will mind base ... cognizable base arise to that person? To those final-existence persons nose base had arisen cognizable base will not arise to those persons. To other person nose base had arisen and cognizable base will also arise.

Cognizable base (will arise) to this person. Had (nose base) arisen (to that person)? Yes.

106. Visible object base had arisen to this person. Will mind base ... cognizable base arise to that person? ... To those final-existence persons visible object base had arisen; cognizable base will not arise to those persons. To other persons visible object base had arisen and cognizable base will also arise.

(Cognizable base will arise) to this person. Had (visible object base) arisen (to person)? Yes.

107. Mind base had arisen to this person. Will cognizable base arise to that person? To those final-existence persons mind base had arisen; cognizable base will not arise to those persons. To other persons mind base had arisen and cognizable base will also arise.

Cognizable base will arise to this person. Had mind base arisen to that person? Yes.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

108. Eye base had arisen at this plane ...

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

109. Eye base had arisen to this person at this plane. Will ear base arise to that person at that plane? To those final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane eye base had arisen; ear base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons (except those final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), eye base had arisen and ear base will also arise at that plane.

Ear base will arise to this person at this plane. Had eye base arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye base had arisen to this person at this plane. Will nose base arise to that person at that plane? To those final-existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those fine-material persons, eye base had arisen at that plane, nose base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons (except those final existence persons in the sensuous plane), eye base had arisen and nose base will also arise at that plane. (Nose base will arise) to this person at this plane. Had (eye base) arisen (to that person at that, plane)? Yes.

Eye base had arisen to this person at this plane. Will visible object base arise to that person at that plane? To those final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane eye base had arisen; visible object base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons, (except those final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), eye base had arisen and visible object base will also arise at that plane.

Visible object base will arise to this person at this plane. Had eye base arisen to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings visible object base will arise at that plane; eye base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons visible object base will arise and eye base had also arisen at that plane.

Eye base had arisen to this person at this plane. Will mind base arise to that person at that plane? To those final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane eye base had arisen; mind base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons, (except those final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), eye base had arisen and mind base will also arise at that plane.

Mind base will arise to this person at this plane. Had eye base arisen to that person at that plane? To those immaterial persons mind base had arisen at that plane; eye base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons mind base will arise and eye base also had arisen at that plane.

Eye base had arisen to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base arise to that person at that plane? To those final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane eye base had arisen; cognizable base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons, (except those final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), eye base had arisen and cognizable base will also arise at that plane.

Cognizable base will arise to this person at this plane. Had eye base arisen to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons, cognizable base will arise at that plane; eye base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To

those five-aggregate persons cognizable base will arise and eye base had also arisen at that plane.

(End of eye base.)

110. Nose base had arisen to this person at this plane. Will visible object base arise to that person at that plane? To those final-existence persons in the sensuous plane nose base had arisen; visible object base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those persons in the sensuous plane, (except those final-existence persons in the sensuous plane), nose base had arisen and visible object base will also arise at that plane.

Visible object base will arise to this person at this plane. Had nose base arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine-material persons visible object base will arise at that plane; nose base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those persons in the sensuous plane visible object base will arise and nose base had also arisen at that plane.

Nose base had arisen to this person at this plane. Will mind base ... cognizable base arise to that person at that plane? To those final-existence persons in the sensuous plane nose base had arisen; cognizable base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those persons in the sensuous plane (except those final-existence persons in the sensuous plane), nose-base had arisen and cognizable base will also arise at that plane.

Cognizable base will arise to this person at this plane. Had nose base arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine-material and immaterial persons, cognizable base will arise at that plane; nose base had not arisen to those persons at that plane; To those persons in the sensuous plane cognizable base will arise and nose base had also arisen at that plane.

(End of nose base.)

111. Visible object base had arisen to this person at this plane. Will mind base arise to that person at that plane? To those final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those non-percipient beings, visible object base arisen at that plane; mind base will not arise

to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons, (except those fine existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), visible object base had arisen and mind base will also arise at that plane.

Mind base will arise to this person at this plane. Had visible object base arisen to that person at that plane? To those immaterial persons mind base will arise at that plane; visible object base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons mind base will arise and visible object base had also arisen at that plane.

Visible object base had arisen to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base arise to that person at that plane? To those final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane visible object base had arisen; cognizable base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons (except those final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane) had to those non-percipient beings, visible object base arisen and cognizable, base will also arise at that plane.

Cognizable base will arise to that person at this plane. Had visible object base arisen to that person at that plane? To those immaterial persons cognizable base will arise at that plane: visible object base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons and to those non-percipient beings, cognizable base will arise and visible object base had also arisen at that plane.

(End of visible object base.)

Mind base had arisen to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base arise to that person at that plane? To those final-existence persons mind base had arisen at that plane; cognizable base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those four- or five-aggregate persons, (except those final-existence persons), mind base had arisen and cognizable base will also arise at that plane. 112.

Cognizable base will arise to this person at this plane. Had mind base arisen; to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings cognizable base will arise to that plane; mind base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those four- or five-aggregate persons cognizable base will arise and mind base had also arisen at that plane. '

(End of mind base.)

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

113.114. Eye base had not arisen to this person. Will ear base net arise to that person? None.  
Missing

Ear base will not arise to this person. Had eye base not arisen to that person? (It) had arisen.

Eye base had not arisen to this person. Will nose base ... visible object base, mind base, cognizable base not arise to this person? None.

Cognizable base will not arise to this person. Had eye base not arisen to that person? (It) had arisen.

Nose base ... visible object base, mind base had not- arisen to this person. Will cognizable base not arise to that person? None.

Cognizable base will not arise to this person. Had mind base not arisen to that person? (It) had arisen.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

115. Eye base had not arisen at this plane ...

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

116. Eye base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will ear base not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Ear base will not arise to this person at this plane. Had eye base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane ear base will not arise; (it is) not that eye base had arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons, ear base will not arise and eye base also had not arisen at that plane.

Eye base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will nose base not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Nose base will not arise to this person at this plane. Had eye base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final-existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those fine-material persons, nose

base will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that eye base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons nose base will not arise and eye base also had not arisen at that plane.

Eye base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will visible object base not arise to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings eye base had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that visible object base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons and to those immaterial persons, eye base also had not arisen and visible object base also will not arise at that plane.

Visible object base will not arise to this person at this plane. Had eye base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, visible object base will not arise; (it is) not that eye base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons and to those immaterial persons, visible object base will not arise and eye base also had not arisen at that plane.

Eye base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will mind base not arise to that person at that plane? To those immaterial persons eye base had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that mind base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons, to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those non-percipient beings, eye base had not arisen and mind base also will not arise at that plane.

Mind base will not arise to this person at this plane. Had eye base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane mind base will not arise; (it is) not that eye base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons, to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those non-percipient beings, mind base will not arise and eye base also had not arisen at that plane.

Eye base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base not arise to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons, eye base had not

arisen at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons had to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, eye base had not arisen and cognizable base will also not arise at that plane.

Cognizable base will not arise to this person at this plane. Had eye base not person to that person at that plane? To those final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane cognizable base will not arise; (it is) not that eye base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons and to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, cognizable base will not arise and eye base also had not arisen at that plane.

(End of eye base.)

117. Nose base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will visible object base not arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material persons nose base had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that visible object base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final-existence persons in the fine-material plane and to those immaterial persons, nose base had not arisen and visible object base also will not arise at that plane.

Visible object base will not arise to this person at that plane. Had nose base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final-existence persons in the sensuous plane visible object base will not arise; (it is) not that nose base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those final-existence persons in the fine-material plane and to those immaterial persons, visible object base will not arise and nose base also had not arisen at that plane.

Nose base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will mind base not arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material and immaterial persons, nose base had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that mind base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final-existence persons in the fine-material and immaterial planes, and to those non-percipient beings, nose base had not arisen and mind base also will not arise at that plane.

Mind base will not arise to this person at this plane. Had nose base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final-existence

persons in the sensuous plane mind base will not arise; (it is) not that nose base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those final-existence persons in the fine-material and immaterial plane, and to those non-percipient beings, mind base will not arise and nose base also had not arisen at that plane.

Nose base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base not arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material and immaterial persons, nose base had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final-existence persons in the fine-material planes, nose base had not arisen and cognizable base also will not arise at that plane.

Cognizable base, will not arise to this person at this plane. Had nose base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final-existence persons in the sensuous plane cognizable base will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that nose base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those final-existence persons in the fine-material and immaterial planes, cognizable base will not arise and nose base also had not arisen at that plane.

(End of nose base.)

Visible object base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Wit! 118. mind base no! arise to that person at that plane? To those immaterial persons visible object base had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that mind base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons and those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, visible object base had not arisen and mind base also will not arise at that plane.

Mind base will not arise to this person at this plane. Had visible object base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those non-percipient beings, mind base will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that visible object base had not arise to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons and to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, mind base will not arise and visible object base also had not arisen at that plane.

Visible object base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base not arise to that person at that plane. To those immaterial persons visible object base had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons and to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, visible object base had not arisen and cognizable base also will not arise at that plane.

Cognizable base will not arise to this person at this—plane. Had visible object base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane cognizable base will not arise: (it is) not that visible object base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons and to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, cognizable base will not arise and visible object base also had not arisen at that plane.

(End of visible object base.)

119. Mind base had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base not arise to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings mind base had not arisen, at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons mind base had not arisen and cognizable base also will not arise at that plane.

Cognizable base will not arise to this person at this plane. Had mind base not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final-existence persons cognizable base will not arise at that plane:(it is) not that mind base had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons cognizable base will not arise and mind base also had not arisen at that plane.

END OF EXPOSITION CHAPTER ON ORIGINATION.

## 2. Chapter on Cessation Uppādavāra

### 1. Chapter on the Present

**(Paccupannavāra)**

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Eye base ceases to this person. Does ear base cease to that person? 120.  
To those who are to obtain eye base but not ear base at the death-moment, eye base ceases; ear base does not cease to those persons. To those who are to obtain eye base and ear base at those death-moment, eye base ceases and ear base also ceases.

Ear base ceases to this person. Does eye base cease to that person? To those who are to obtain ear base but not eye base at the death-moment, ear base ceases; eye base does not cease to those persons. To those who are to obtain ear base and eye base at the death-moment, ear base ceases and eye base also ceases.

Eye base ceases to this person. Does nose base cease to that person? To those who are to obtain eye base but not nose base at the death-moment, eye base ceases; nose base does not cease to those persons. To those who are to obtain eye base and nose base at the death-moment, eye base ceases and nose base also ceases.

Nose base ceases to this person. Does eye-base cease to that person? To those who are to obtain nose base but not eye base at the death-moment, nose base ceases; eye base does not cease to those persons. To those who are to obtain nose base and eye base at the death-moment, nose base ceases and eye base also ceases.

Eye base ceases to this person. Does visible object base cease to that person? Yes.

Visible base ceases to this person. Does eye base cease to that person? To those who are to obtain visible object base but not eye base at the death-moment, visible object base ceases; eye base does not cease to those persons. To those who are to obtain eye base at the death-moment visible object base ceases and eye base also ceases.

Eye base ceases to this person. Does mind base cease to that person? Yes.

Mind base ceases to this person. Does eye base cease to that person? To those who are to obtain mind base but not eye base at the death-moment, mind base ceases; eye base does not cease to those

persons. To those who are to obtain eye base at the death-moment mind base ceases and eye base also ceases.

Eye base ceases to this person. Does cognizable base cease to that person? Yes.

Cognizable base ceases to this person. Does eye base cease to that person? To those who are not to obtain eye base at the death-moment cognizable base ceases; eye base does not cease to those persons. To those who are to obtain eye base at the death-moment cognizable base ceases and eye base also ceases.

(End of eye base.)

121. Nose base cease to this person. Does visible object base cease to that person? Yes.

Visible object base cease to this person. Does nose base cease to that person? To those who are to obtain visible object base but not nose base at the death-moment, visible object base ceases; nose base does not cease to those persons. To those who are to obtain nose base at the death-moment visible object base ceases and nose base also ceases.

Nose base ceases to this person. Does mind base cease to that person? Yes.

Mind base ceases to this person. Does nose base cease to that person? To those who are to obtain mind base but not nose base at the death-moment, mind base cease; nose base does not cease to those persons. To those who are to obtain nose base at the death-moment mind base ceases and nose base also ceases.

Nose base cease to this person. Does cognizable base cease to that person? Yes.

Cognizable base ceases to this person. Does nose base cease to that person? To those who are not to obtain nose base at the death-moment cognizable base ceases; nose base docs no; cease to those persons. To those who are to obtain nose base at the death-moment cognizable base ceases and nose base also ceases.

(End of nose base.)

Visible object base cease to this person. Does mind base cease to that person? To those who are not to obtain mind base at the death-moment visible object base ceases; mind base does not cease to those persons. To those who are to obtain visible object base and mind base at the death-moment, visible object base ceases and mind base also ceases. 122.

Mind base ceases to this person. Does visible object base cease to that person? To those who are not to obtain visible object base at the death-moment mind base ceases; visible object base does not cease to those persons. To those who are to obtain visible object base and mind base at the death-moment, mind base ceases and visible object base also ceases.

Visible object base ceases to this person. Does cognizable base cease to that person? Yes.

Cognizable base ceases to this person. Does visible object base cease to that person? To those who are not to obtain visible object base at the death-moment cognizable base ceases; visible object base does not ceases to those persons. To those who are to obtain visible object base at the death-moment cognizable base ceases and visible object base also ceases.

Mind base ceases to this person. Does cognizable base cease to that person? Yes. 123.

Cognizable base ceases to this person. Does mind base cease to that person? To those who are not to obtain mind base at the death-moment cognizable base ceases; mind base does not cease to those persons. To those who are to obtain mind base at the death-moment cognizable base ceases and mind base also ceases.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Eye base ceases at this plane ...

124.

[(All chapters on plane of Origination, of Cessation, Origination Cessation are the same)]

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

125. Eye base does not cease to this person at this plane. Does ear base cease to that person at that plane? Does nose base, visible object base, mind base, cognizable base cease?

[(The Chapter on Person and Plane is the same as the Chapter on Person) Expand.]

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

126. Eye base does not cease to this person. Does ear base not cease to that person? To those who are not to obtain eye base but to obtain base at the death-moment, eye base does not cease; (it is) not ear base does not cease to those persons. To all those persons at the birth-moment, and to those who are not to obtain eye base and ear base at the death-moment, neither eye base nor ear base.

Ear base does not cease to this person. Does eye base not cease to that person? To those who are not to obtain ear base but to obtain ear base at the death-moment, ear base does not cease; (it is) not eye base does not cease to those persons. To all those persons at the birth-moment, and to those who are not to obtain ear base and eye base at the death-moment, neither ear nor eye base ceases.

Eye base does not cease to this person. Does nose base not cease to that person? To those who are to obtain eye base but to obtain eye base at the death-moment, eye base does not cease; (it is) nor nose base does not cease to those persons. To all those person at the birth-moment, and to those who are not to obtain eye base nor nose base at the death-moment, neither eye base nor nose base ceases.

Nose base does not cease to this person. Does eye base not cease to that person? To those who are not to obtain nose base but to obtain nose base at the death-moment, nose base does not cease; (it is) not that eye base does not cease to those persons. To all those persons at the birth-moment, and to those who are not to obtain nose base and eye base at the death-moment, neither nose base nor eye base ceases.

Eye base does not cease to this person. Does visible object base not cease to that person? To those who are not to obtain eye base but to obtain visible object base at the death-moment, eye base does

not cease; (it is) not that visible object base does not cease to those persons. To all those petals at the birth-moment, and to those who are not to obtain visible object base at the death-moment, neither eye base nor visible base cease,

Visible object base does not cease to this person. Does eye base not cease to that person? Yes.

Eye base does not cease to this person. Does mind base not cease to that person? To those who are not to obtain eye base but to obtain mind base at the death-moment, eye base does not cease; (it is) not that mind base does not cease to those persons. To all those persons at the birth-moment, and to those who are not to obtain mind base at the death-moment, neither eye base nor mind base ceases.

Mind base does not cease to this person. Does eye base not cease to that person? Yes.

Eye base does not cease to this person. Does cognizable base not cease to that person? To those who are not to obtain eye base at the death-moment eye base does not cease; (it is) not that cognizable base does not cease to those persons. To all those persons at the birth-moment neither eye base nor cognizable base ceases.

Cognizable base does not cease to this person. Does eye base not cease to that person? Yes.

(End of eye base.)

Nose base does not cease to this person. Does visible object base not cease to that person? To those who are not to obtain nose base but to obtain visible object base at the death-moment, nose base does not cease; (it is) not that visible object base does not cease to those persons. To all those persons at the birth-moment, and to those who are to obtain visible object base at the death-moment, neither nose base nor visible object base ceases. 127.

Visible object base does not cease to this persons. Does nose base not cease to that person? Yes.

Nose base does not cease to this person. Does mind base not cease to that person? To those who are not to obtain nose base but to obtain mind base at to death-moment, nose base does not cease; (it is) not

that mind base does not cease to those persons. To all those persons at the birth-moment, and to those who are not to obtain mind base at the death-moment, neither nose nor mind base ceases.

Mind base does not cease to this person. Does nose base not cease to that person? Yes.

Nose base does not cease to this person. Does cognizable base not cease to that person? To those who are not to obtain nose base at the death-moment nose base does not cease; (it is) not that cognizable base does not cease to those persons. To all persons at the birth-moment neither nose base nor cognizable base ceases.

Cognizable base does not cease to this person. Does nose base not cease to that person? Yes.

(End of nose base.)

128. Visible object base does not cease to this person. Does mind base not cease to that person? To those who are not to obtain visible object base at the death-moment visible object base does not cease; (it is) not that mind base does not cease to those persons. To all those persons at the birth-moment neither visible object base nor mind base ceases.

Mind base does not cease to this person. Does visible object base not cease to that person? To those who are not to obtain mind base at the death-moment mind base does not cease; (it is) not that visible object base does not cease to those persons. To all those persons at the birth-moment neither mind base nor visible object base ceases.

Visible object base does not cease to this person. Does cognizable base not cease to that person? To those are not to obtain visible object base at the death-moment visible object base does not cease: (it is) not that cognizable base does not cease to those persons. To all those persons at the birth-moment neither visible object base nor cognizable base ceases.

Cognizable base does not cease to this person. Does visible object base not cease to that person? Yes.

(End of visible object base.)

129. Mind base does not cease to this person. Does cognizable base not cease to mat person? To those who are not to obtain mind base at the

death-moment mind base does not cease; (it is) not that cognizable base does not cease to those persons. To all those persons at the birth-moment neither mind base nor cognizable base ceases.

Cognizable base does not cease to this person. Does mind base not cease to that person? Yes.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Eye base does not cease at this plane ... 130.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Eye base does not cease to this person at this plane. Does ear base not cease to that person at that plane? 131.

(The Chapter on Person and Plane is the same as the Chapter on Person.)

**2. Chapter on the Past**  
**Atītavāra**

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Eye base had ceased to this person. Had ear base ceased to that person? Yes. 132.

(The questions (and answers) in the Chapter on the Past, Positive and Negative are the same as in the Chapter on Origination, Cessation, and Origination-Cessation.)

**3. Chapter on the Future**  
**Anagatavāra**

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Eye base will cease to this person. Will ear base cease to that person? Yes. 133.

Ear base will cease to that person. Will eye base cease to that person? Yes.

Eye base will cease this person. Will nose base ceases that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the fine-material plane and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the fine-material plane and will die there (without being reborn i.e. Parinibbāna), eye base will cease; nose base will not cease to those persons. To other persons eye base will cease and nose base will also cease.

Nose base will cease this person. Will eye base cease to that person? Yes.

Eye base will cease to this person. Will visible object base cease to that person? Yes.

Eye base cease to this person. Will eye base cease to that person? Yes.

Eye base will cease to this person. Will mind base cognizable base cease to that person? Yes.

Cognizable base will cease to this person. Will eye base cease to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial place and to those persons at the death-moment who will be boost the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn i.e. Parinibbāna), cognizable base will cease; eye base will not cease to those persons. To other persons cognizable base will cease and eye base will also cease.

(End of eye base.)

134. Nose base will cease to this person. Will visible object base cease to that person. Yes.

Visible object base will cease to this person. Will nose base cease to that person? To those at the Birth-moment of final-existence persons in the fine-material plane and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the fine-material plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), visible object base will cease; nose base will not cease to those persons. To other persons visible object base will cease and nose base will also cease.

Nose base will cease this person. Will mind base ... cognizable base cease to that person? Yes.

Cognizable base will cease to this person. Will nose base cease to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the fine-material and immaterial planes, and to those persons at the death-moment, who will be born at the fine-material and immaterial planes and will tie there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), cognizable base will cease; nose base will not cease to those persons. To other persons cognizable base will cease and nose base will also cease.

(End of nose base.)

Visible object base will cease to this person. Will mind base ... 135.  
cognizable base cease to that person? Yes.

Cognizable base will cease to this person. Will visible object base cease to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there, (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), cognizable base will cease; visible object base will not cease to those persons. To other persons cognizable base will cease and visible object base will also cease.

Mind base will cease to this person. Will cognizable base cease to that person? Yes. 136.

Cognizable base will cease to this person. Will mind base cease to that person? Yes.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Eye base will cease at this plane. 137.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Eye base will cease to this person at this plane. Will nose base cease to that person at that plane? Yes. 138.

(Nose base cease) to this person at this plane. (Will eye base cease to this person at this plane?) Yes.

Eye base will cease to this person at this plane. Will nose base cease to that person at that plane? To those fine-material persons<sup>8</sup> ... To those sensuous, persons<sup>9</sup> ...

(Nose base will cease) to this person at this plane. (Will eye base cease to that person at that plane?) Yes.

Eye base will cease to this person at this plane. Will visible object base cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Visible object base will cease to this person at this plane.

Will eye base cease to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings<sup>10</sup> ... To those five-aggregate persons<sup>11</sup> ...

Eye base will cease to this person at this plane. Will mind base cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Mind base will cease) to this person at this plane. (Will eye base cease to that person at that plane?) To those immaterial persons<sup>12</sup> ... To those five-aggregate persons<sup>13</sup> ...

Eye base will cease to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base cease to that person at that place? Yes.

(Cognizable base will cease) to this person at this plane. (Will eye base cease to that person at that place?) To those non-percipient<sup>14</sup> to those immaterial persons<sup>15</sup> ... To those five-aggregate<sup>16</sup>

(End of eye base.)

139. Nose base will cease to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base cease to that person at that plane?

---

<sup>8</sup>Difference

<sup>9</sup>Common.

<sup>10</sup>Difference.

<sup>11</sup>Common.

<sup>12</sup>Difference.

<sup>13</sup>Common.

<sup>14</sup>Common.

<sup>15</sup>Difference.

<sup>16</sup>Common.

(Visible base will cease) to this person at this plane. (Will nose base cease to that person at that plane?) To those fine-material persons<sup>17</sup> ... To those sensuous persons<sup>18</sup> ...

Nose base will cease to this person at this plane. Will mind base cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Mind base will cease) to this person at that plane. (Will nose base cease to that person at that place?) To those fine-material and immaterial person<sup>19</sup> ... Yes. To those sensuous persons<sup>20</sup> ...

Nose base will cease to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Cognizable base will cease) to this person at this plane. (Will nose base cease to that person at that place?) To those fine-material and immaterial person<sup>21</sup> ... To those sensuous persons<sup>22</sup> ...

(End of eye base.)

Visible object base will cease to this person at that plane. Will mind base cease to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings<sup>23</sup> ... To those five-aggregate persons<sup>24</sup> ... 140.

(Mind base will cease) to this person at this plane. (Will Visible base cease to that person at that place?) To those immaterial persons<sup>25</sup> ... To those five-aggregate persons<sup>26</sup> ...

Visible object base cease to that person at this plane. Will cognizable object base cease to that person at that place? Yes.

(Cognizable base will cease) to this person at this plane. (Will visible object base cease to that person at that place?) Yes. To those

---

<sup>17</sup>Difference.

<sup>18</sup>Common.

<sup>19</sup>Difference.

<sup>20</sup>Common.

<sup>21</sup>Difference.

<sup>22</sup>Common.

<sup>23</sup>Difference.

<sup>24</sup>Common.

<sup>25</sup>Difference.

<sup>26</sup>Common.

immaterial persons<sup>27</sup> ... To those five-aggregate persons and to those non-percipient beings<sup>28</sup> ...

(End of visible object base.)

141. Mind base will cease to this person at that plane.  
 (Cognizable base will cease) to this person at this plane. (Will visible object base cease to that person at that place?) To those non-percipient beings<sup>29</sup> ... To those four- or five-aggregate<sup>30</sup> cognizable base will cease and mind base will also cease.

[The questions (and answers) in the Chapter on the Future of Person and Plane are expanded in the same way as in the Chapter on Origination. The Chapter on Cessation should also be expanded in the same way.]

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

142. Eye base will not cease to this person. Will ear base not cease to that person? Yes.  
 Ear base will not cease to this person. Will eye base not cease to that person? Yes.  
 Eye base will not cease to this person. Will nose base not cease to that person? Yes.  
 Nose base will not cease to this person. Will eye base not cease to that person? Yes. To those at the birth moment of final existence persons in the fine-material plane and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the fine-material plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), nose base will not cease; (it is) not that eye base will not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence in the five-aggregate plane, to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and

---

<sup>27</sup> Difference.

<sup>28</sup> Common.

<sup>29</sup> Difference.

<sup>30</sup> Common.

will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), neither nose base nor eye base will cease.

Eye base will not cease to this person. Will visible object base not cease to that person? Yes.

Visible object base will not cease to this person. Will eye base not cease to that person? Yes.

Eye base will not cease to this person. Will mind base ... cognizable base not cease to that person? Yes. To those at the birth moment of final existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), eye base will not cease; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons neither eye base nor cognizable base will cease.

Cognizable base will not cease to this person. Will eye base not cease to that person? Yes.

(End of eye base.)

Nose base will not cease to this person. Will visible object base not cease to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the fine-material plane and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the fine-material plane and will die there (without beings reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), nose base will not cease; (it is) not that visible object base will not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), neither nose base nor visible object base will cease. 143.

Visible object base will not cease to this person. Will nose base not cease to that person? Yes.

Nose base will not cease to this person. Will mind base ... cognizable base not cease to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the fine-material and immaterial planes, and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the

fine-material and immaterial planes and will die there (without being reborn, i.e.

Parinibbāna), nose base will not cease; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons neither nose base nor cognizable base will cease.

Cognizable base will not cease to this person. Will nose base not cease to that person? Yes.

144. Visible object base will not cease to this person. Will mind base ... cognizable base not cease to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), visible object base will not cease (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons neither visible object base nor cognizable base will cease.

Cognizable base will not cease to this person. Will visible object base not cease to that person? Yes.

145. Mind base will not cease to this person. Will cognizable base not cease to that person? Yes.

Cognizable base will not cease to this person. Will mind base not cease to that person? Yes.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

146. Eye base will not cease at this plane.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

147. Eye base will not cease to this person at this plane. Will ear base not cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Ear base will not cease to this person at this plane. Will eye base not cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye base will not cease to this person at this plane. Will nose base not cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Nose base will not cease to this person at this plane. Will eye base not cease to that person at that plane? To those fine-material persons nose base will not cease at that plane; (it is) not that eye base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons, neither nose base nor eye base will cease at that plane.

Eye base will not cease to this person at this plane. Will visible object base not cease to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings eye base will not cease at that plane; (it is) not that visible object base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those immaterial persons, neither eye base nor visible object base will cease at that plane.

Visible object base will not cease to this person at this plane. Will eye base not cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye base will not cease to this person at this plane. Will mind base not cease to that person at that plane? To those immaterial persons eye base will not cease at that plane; (it is) not that mind base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons and to those non-percipient beings, neither eye base nor mind base will cease at that plane.

Mind base will not cease to this person at this plane. Will eye base not cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye base will not cease to that person at this plane. Will cognizable base not cease to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons, eye base will not cease at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons neither eye base nor cognizable base will cease at that plane.

Cognizable base will not cease to this person at this plane. Will eye base not cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

(End of eye base.)

Nose base will not cease to this person at this plane. Will visible object base not cease to that person at that plane? To those fine- 148.

material persons nose base will not cease at that plane; (it is) not that visible object base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-evidence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those immaterial persons, neither nose base nor visible object base will cease at that plane.

Visible object base will not cease to this person at this plane. Will nose base not cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Nose base will not cease to this person at this plane. Will mind base not cease to that person at that plane? To those fine-material and immaterial persons nose base will not cease at that plane; (it is) not that mind base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons and to those non-percipient beings, neither nose base nor mind base will cease at that plane.

Mind base will not cease to this person at this plane. Will nose base not cease, to that person at that plane? Yes.

Nose base will not cease to this at this plane. Will cognizable base not cease to that at that plane. To those fine-material and immaterial persons nose base will not cease at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons neither nose base nor visible object base will cease at that plane.

Cognizable base will not cease to this person at this plane. Will nose base not cease to that person at trial plane? Yes.

(End of nose base.)

149. Visible object base will not cease to this person at this plane. Will mind base not cease to that person at that plane? To those immaterial persons visible object base will not cease at that plane; (it is) not that mind base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons neither visible object base nor mind base will cease at that plane.

Mind base will not cease to this person at this plane. Will visible object base not cease to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings mind base will not cease at that plane; (it is) not that

visible object base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons neither mind base nor visible object base will cease at that plane.

Visible object base will not cease to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base not cease to that person at that plane? To those immaterial persons visible object base will not cease at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons neither visible object base nor cognizable base will cease at that plane.

Cognizable base will not cease to this person at this plane. Will visible object base not cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

(End of visible object base.)

Mind base not cease to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base not cease to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings mind base will not cease at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment' of final-existence persons neither mind base nor cognizable base will cease at that plane. 150.

Cognizable base will not cease to this person at that plane. Will mind base not cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

#### **4. Chapter on the Present and Past (Paccuppannatitavāra)**

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Eye base cease to this person. Had ear base ceased to that person? Yes. 151.

Ear base had ceased to this person. Does eye base cease to that person? To an those persons at the birth-moment and to those at the death-moment who are not to obtain eye base, ear base had ceased; eye base does not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment who are to obtain eye base, ear base had ceased and eye base also ceases.

Eye base ceases to this person. Had nose base ... visible object base ... mind base ... cognizable base ceased to that person? Yes.

Cognizable base had ceased to this person. Does eye base cease to that person? To all those persons at the birth-moment, and to those at the death-moment who are not to obtain eye base, cognizable base had ceased; eye base does not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment who are to obtain eye base, cognizable base had ceased and eye base also ceases.

152. Nose base ceases to this person. Had visible base ... mind base ... cognizable base ceased to that person? Yes.

Cognizable base had ceased to this person. Does nose base cease to that person? To an those persons at the birth-moment, and to those at the death-moment who are not to obtain nose base, cognizable base had ceased; nose base does not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment who are to obtain nose base, cognizable base had ceased and nose base also ceases.

153. Visible object base ceases to this person. Had mind base ... cognizable base ceased to that person? Yes.

Cognizable base had ceased to this person. Does visible object base cease to that person.

To all these persons at the birth-moment, and to those at the death-moment who are not to obtain visible object base, cognizable base had ceased; visible object base does not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment who are not to obtain visible object base, cognizable base ceased and visible object base also ceases.

154. Mind base ceases to this person. Had cognizable base ceased to that person.

Cognizable base had ceased to this person. Does mind base cease to that person? Yes. To all those persons at the birth-moment, and to those at the death-moment who are not to obtain mind base, cognizable base had ceased; mind base does not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment who are to obtain mind base, cognizable base had ceased and mind base also ceases.

Eye base ceases at this plane ...

155.

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Eye base ceases to this person at this plane. Had ear base ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons eye base ceases at that plane; ear base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment who are to obtain eye base, (except those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons), eye base cease and ear base had also ceased at that plane. 156.

Ear base had ceased to this person at this plane. Does eye base cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons, and to those at the death-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base, ear base had ceased at that plane; eye base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment who are to obtain eye base, ear base had ceased and eye base also ceased at that plane.

Eye base ceases to this person at this plane. Had nose base ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment-of fine-material persons, eye base ceases at that plane; nose base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons who are to obtain eye base, eye base ceases and nose base had also ceased at that plane.

Nose base had ceased to this person at this plane. Doe eye base cease to that person at that plane? To those at the born-moment of sensuous persons, and to those at the death-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base, nose base had ceased at that plane; eye base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons who are to obtain eye base, nose base had ceased and eye base also ceases at that plane.

Eye base ceases to this person at this plane. Had visible object base ceased-to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons, eye base ceases at that plane; visible object base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment who are to obtain eye base, (except those at the death-

moment of pure-abode persons), eye base ceases and visible object base had also ceased at that plane.

Visible object base had ceased to this person at this plane. Does eye base cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons, to those at the death-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base and to those non-percipient beings, visible object base had ceased at that plane; eye base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment who are to obtain eye base visible object base had ceased and eye base also ceases at that plane.

Eye base ceases to this person at this plane. Had mind, base ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons, eye base ceases at that plane; mind base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment who are to obtain eye base (except those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons), eye base ceases and mind base had also ceased at that plane.

Mind base had ceased to this person at this plane. Does eye base cease' to this person at this plane? To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons, to those at the death-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base and to those immaterial persons, mind base had ceased; eye base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment who are to obtain eye base, mind base had ceased and eye base also ceases at that plane.

Eye base ceases to this person at this plane. Had cognizable base ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons, eye base ceases at that plane; cognizable base had ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment who are to obtain eye base, (except those at the death-moment or pure-abode persons) eye base ceases and cognizable base had also ceased at that plane.

Cognizable base had ceased to this person at this plane. Does eye base cease to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the birth-moment, and to those at the death-moment who are not to obtain eye base, cognizable base had ceased at that plane; eye base

does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment who are to obtain eye base, cognizable base had ceased and eye base also ceases at that plane.

(End of eye base.)

Nose base ceases to this person at this plane. Had visible object base ceased to that person at that plane? 157.

Visible object base had ceased to this person at this plane. Does nose base cease to that person at that plane? Yes. To those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the death-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose base and those fine-material persons, visible object base had ceased at that plane; nose base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment are to obtain nose base, visible object base had ceased and nose base also ceases at that plane.

Nose base ceases to this persons at this plane. Had mind base ceased to that person at that plane? Yes.

Mind base had ceased to this person at this plane. Does nose base cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the death-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose base and to those fine-material and im-material persons, mind base had ceased; nose base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment who are to obtain nose base, mind base had ceased and nose base also ceases at that plane.

Nose base ceases to this person at this plane. Had cognizable base ceased to that person at that plane? Cognizable base had ceased to this person at this plane. Does nose base cease to that person at that plane? Yes. To all those persons at the birth-moment and to those at the death-moment who are not to obtain nose base, cognizable base had ceased; nose base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment who are to obtain nose base, cognizable base had ceased and nose base also ceases at that plane.

(End of nose base.)

158. Visible object base ceases to this person at this plane. Had mind base ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, visible object base ceases at that plane; mind base had ceased to those person at that plane. To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate person (except those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons), visible object base ceases and mind base had also ceased at that plane.

Mind base had ceased to this persons at this plane. Does visible object base cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those immaterial persons, mind base had ceased at that plane; visible object base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons, mind base had ceased and visible object base also ceases at that plane.

Visible object base ceases to this person at this plane. Had cognizable base ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons visible object base ceases at that plane; cognizable base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment who are to obtain visible object base, (except those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons) visible object base ceases and cognizable base had also ceased at that plane.

Cognizable base had ceased to this person at this plane. Does visible object base cease to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the birth-moment, and to those at the death-moment who are not to obtain visible object base, cognizable base had ceased and visible object base also ceases at that plane.

(End of visible object base)

159. Mind base ceases to this person at this plane. Had cognizable base ceased to that person at that plane? To that death-moment of pure-abode persons mind base cease at that plane; cognizable base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment who are to obtain mind base, (except those at the death-moment of

pure-abode persons), mind base ceases and cognizable base had also ceased at that plane.

Cognizable base had ceased to this person at that plane. Does mind base cease to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the birth-moment and to those at the death-moment who are not to obtain mind base, cognizable base had ceased; mind base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment who are to obtain mind base, cognizable base had ceased and mind base also ceases at that plane.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Eye base does not cease to this person. Had ear base not cease to that person? (It) had ceased. 160.

Ear base had not ceased to this person. Does eye base not cease to that person? None.

Eye base nose base visible object base ... mind base does not cease to this person. Had cognizable base not ceased to that person? (It) had ceased.

Cognizable base had not ceased to this person. Does mind base not cease to that person? None.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Eye base does not cease at this plane ... 161.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Eye base does not cease to this person at this plane. Had ear base not ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons, and to those at the death-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base, eye base does not cease at that plane; (it is) not that ear base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons, eye base does not cease and ear base also had not ceased at that plane. 162.

Ear base had not ceased to this person at this plane. Does eye base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons ear base had not ceased at that plane; (it is) not that eye base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons, ear base had not ceased and eye base also does not cease at that plane.

Eye base does not cease to this person at this plane. Had nose base not ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons, and to those at the death-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base, eye base does not cease at that plane; (it is) not that nose base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of fine-material persons, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons, eye base does not cease and nose base also had ceased at that plane.

Nose base had not ceased to this person at this plane. Does eye base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of fine-material persons nose base had not ceased at that plane; (it is) not that eye base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of fine-material persons, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons, nose base had not ceased and eye base also does not cease at that plane.

Eye base does not cease to this person at this plane. Had visible object base not ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons, to those at the death-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base, and to those non-percipient beings, eye base does not cease at that plane; (it is) not that visible object base had act ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at birth-moment of pure-abode and to those immaterial persons, eye base does not cease and visible object base also had not ceased at that plane.

Visible object base had not ceased to this person at this plane. Does eye base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons visible object base had not ceased at that plane; (it is) not that eye base does not ceased to those

persons at that plane. To those immaterial persons, visible object base had not ceased and eye base also does not cease at that plane.

Eye base does not cease to this person, at this plane. Had mind base not ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons, to those at the death-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base and to those immaterial persons, eye base does not cease at that plane; (it is) not that mind base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of pure abode persons and to those non-percipient beings, eye base does not cease and mind base also had not ceased at that plane.

Mind base had not ceased to this person at this plane. Does eye base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons mind base had not ceased at that plane; (it is) not that eye base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons and to those non-percipient beings, mind base had not ceased and eye base also had cease at that plane.

Eye base does not cease to this person at this plane. Had cognizable base not ceased to that person at that plane? To those persons at the birth-moment and to those who are not to obtain eye base at the death-moment eye base does not cease at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons eye base does not cease and cognizable base also had not ceased at that plane.

Cognizable base not ceased to that person at this plane Does eye base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons cognizable base had not ceased at that plane; (it is) not that eye base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons cognizable base had not ceased and eye base does not cease at that plane.

(End of eye base.)

Nose base does not cease to this person at this plane. Had visible object base not ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the

birth-moment of sensuous persons, to those sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose base at the death-moment and to those fine-material persons, eye base does not cease at that plane; (it is) not that visible object base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons and to those immaterial persons, nose base does not cease and visible object base will also had not ceased at that plane.

Visible object base had not ceased to this person at this plane. Does nose base not cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Nose base does not cease to this person at this plane. Had mind base not ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons, to those sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose base at the death-moment, and to those fine-material and immaterial persons, nose base does not cease at that plane; (it is) not that mind base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons and to those non-percipient beings, nose base does not cease and mind base also had not ceased at that plane.

Mind base had not ceased to this person at this plane. Does nose base not cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Nose base does not cease to this person at this plane. Had cognizable base not ceased to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the birth-moment and to those who are not to obtain nose base at the death-moment nose base does not cease at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons nose base does not cease and cognizable base also had not ceased at that plane.

Cognizable base had not cease to this person at this plane. Does nose base not cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

(End of nose base)

164. Visible object base does not cease to this person at this plane. Had mind base not ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those immaterial persons, visible object base does not cease at that plane; (it is) not that mind base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at

the birth-moment of pure-abode persons and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings visible object base does not cease and mind base also had not ceased at that plane.

Mind base had not ceased to this person at this plane. Does visible object base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, mind base had cease at that plane; (it is) not that visible object base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, mind base had not ceased and visible object base also does not cease at that plane.

Visible object base does not cease to this person at this plane. Had cognizable base not ceased to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the birth-moment and to those who are not to obtain visible object base at the death-moment, visible object base does not cease at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons visible object base does not cease and cognizable base also had not ceased at that plane.

Cognizable base had not ceased to this person at this plane. Does visible object base not ceased to that at that plane? To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons cognizable base had not ceased; (it is) not that visible object base does not cease at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons cognizable base had not ceased and visible object base also does not cease.

Mind base does not cease to this person at this plane. Had cognizable base not ceased to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the birth-moment and to those who are not to obtain mind base at the death-moment, mind base does not cease at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons mind base does not cease and cognizable base also had not ceased at that plane. 165.

Cognizable base had not ceased to this person at this plane. Does mind base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons cognizable base had not ceased

at that plane; (it is) not that mind base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons cognizable base had not ceased and mind base also does not cease at that plane.

### **5. Chapter on the Present and Future Paccuppannanagatavāra**

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

166. Eye base ceases to this person. Will ear base cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), eye base ceases; ear base will not cease to those persons. To those who are to obtain eye base at the death-moment (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane) eye base ceases and ear base will also cease.

Ear base will cease to this person. Does eye base cease to that person? To all those persons at the birth-moment and to those who are not to obtain eye base at the death-moment, ear base will cease; eye base does not cease to those persons. To those who are to obtain eye base at the death-moment ear base will cease and eye base also ceases.

Eye base ceases to this person. Will nose base cease to that person? To those at the death moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the fine-material and immaterial planes and will die them (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), eye base ceases; nose base will not cease to those persons. To those who are to obtain eye base at the death-moment (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), eye base ceases and nose base will also cease.

Nose base (will cease) to this person. Eye base ceases to this person. Will visible object base cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate

plane and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), eye base cease; visible object base will not cease to those persons. To those who are to obtain eye base at the death-moment (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), eye base ceases and visible object base will also cease.

Visible object base (will cease) to this person. Eye base ceases to this person. Will mind base cognizable base cease to that persons? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in five-aggregate plane eye base ceases; cognizable base will not cease to those persons. To those who are to obtain eye base at the death-moment (except those at the death-moment of final-existence person in the five-aggregate plane), eye base ceases and cognizable base will also cease.

Cognizable base will cease to this person. Does eye base cease to that person? To all those persons at the birth-moment and to those who are not to obtain eye base at the death-moment ... To those who are to obtain eye base at the death-moment ...

Nose base ceases to this person. Will visible object base cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), nose base ceases: visible object base will not cease to those persons. To those who are to obtain nose base at the death-moment (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane), nose base ceases-and visible object base will also cease. 167.

Visible object base will cease to this person. Does nose base cease to that person? To all those persons at the birth-moment and to those who are not to obtain nose base at the death-moment visible object base will cease; nose base does not cease to those persons. To those who are to obtain nose base at the death-moment visible object base will cease and nose base also ceases.

Nose base ceases to this person. Will mind base cognizable base cease to that person? To those at the death-moment final-existence persons in the sensuous plane nose base ceases; cognizable base will not cease to those persons. To those who are to obtain nose base at the death-moment, (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane), nose base ceases and cognizable base will also cease.

Cognizable base (will cease) to this person ...

168. Visible object base ceases to this person. Will mind base cognizable base cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane visible object base ceases; cognizable base will not cease to those persons. To those who are to obtain visible object base at the death-moment, (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), visible object base ceases and cognizable-base will also cease.

Cognizable base will cease to this person. Does visible object base cease to that person? To an those persons at the birth-moment and to those who are not to obtain visible object base at the death-moment, cognizable base will cease; visible object base does not cease to those person. To those who are to obtain visible object base at the death-moment cognizable base will cease and visible object base also ceases.

169. Mind base ceases to this person. Will cognizable base cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons mind base ceases; cognizable base will not cease to those persons. To those who are to obtain mind base at the death-moment, (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons), mind base ceases and cognizable base will also cease.

Cognizable base will cease to this person. Does mind base cease to that person? To all those persons at the birth-moment and to those who are not to obtain mind base at the death-moment, cognizable base will cease; mind base does not cease to those persons. To those who are to obtain mind base at the death-moment cognizable base will cease and mind base also ceases.

Eye base ceases at this plane ...

170.

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Eye base ceases to this person at this plane. Will ear base cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane eye base ceases; ear base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those who are to obtain eye base at the death-moment, (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), eye base ceases and ear base will also cease at that plane. 171.

Ear base will cease to this person at this plane. Does eye base cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base at the death-moment, ear base will cease at that plane; eye base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those who are to obtain eye base at the death-moment ear base will cease and eye base also ceases at that plane.

Eye base ceases to this person at this plane. Will nose base cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those at the death-moment of fine-material persons eye base ceases at that plane; nose base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons who are to- obtain eye base at the death-moment, (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the-sensuous plane), eye base ceases and nose base will also cease at that plane.

Nose base (will not cease) to this person at this plane ... (It should also be expanded in three ways Person, Plane, Person and Plane - as in the Present and Past).

Eye base ceases to this person at this plane. Will visible object base cease to that person at that plane. To those at the death-moment' of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane eye base ceases; visible object base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those who are to obtain eye base at the death-moment, (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate

plane), eye base ceases and visible object base will also cease at that plane.

Visible object base (will cease) to this person at this plane ...

Eye base ceases to this person at this plane. Will mind base cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane eye base ceases; mind base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those who are to obtain eye base at the death-moment, (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), eye base ceases and mind base will also cease at that plane.

Mind base (will cease) to this person at this plane ...

Eye base ceases to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base cease to that person at that plane? To those at death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane eye base ceases; cognizable base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those who are to obtain eye base at the death-moment. (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), eye base ceases and cognizable base will also cease at that plane.

Cognizable base will cease to this person at this plane. Does eye base cease to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the birth-moment and to those who are not to obtain eye base at the death-moment, cognizable base will cease; eye base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those who are to obtain eye base at the death-moment cognizable base will cease and eye base also ceases at that plane.

(End of eye base.)

172. Nose base ceases to this person at this plane. Will visible object base cease to that person at that plane? To those, at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane nose base ceases; visible object base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those who are to obtain nose base at the death-moment (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane), nose base ceases and visible object base will also cease at that plane.

Visible object base will cease to this person at this plane. Does nose base cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons, to those sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose base at the death-moment and to those fine-material persons (visible object base will cease at that plane ...)

Nose base ceases to this person at this plane. Will mind base ... cognizable base cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane nose base ceases; cognizable base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those who are to obtain nose base at the death-moment. (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane), nose base ceases and cognizable base will also cease at that plane.

Cognizable base (will cease) to this person at this plane ...

Visible object base ceases to this person at this plane. Will mind base cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, visible object base ceases at that plane: mind base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons, (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), visible object base ceases and mind base will also cease at that plane. 173.

Mind base (will cease) to this person at this plane ...

Visible object base ceases to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane visible object base ceases; cognizable base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those who are to obtain visible object base at the death-moment. (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), visible object base ceases and cognizable base will also cease at that plane.

Cognizable base will cease to this person at this plane. Does visible object base cease to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the birth-moment and to those who are not to obtain visible object

base at the death-moment, cognizable base will cease at that plane; visible object base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those who are to obtain visible object base at the death-moment cognizable base will cease and visible object base also ceases at that plane.

174. Mind base ceases to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons mind base ceases at that plane; cognizable base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those who are to obtain mind base at the death-moment. (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons), mind base ceases and cognizable base will also cease at that plane.

Cognizable base will cease to this person at this plane. Does mind base cease to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the birth-moment and to those who are not to obtain mind base at the death-moment, cognizable base will cease at that plane; mind base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those who are to obtain mind base at the death-moment cognizable base will cease and mind base also ceases at that plane.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

175. Eye base does not cease to this person. Will ear base not cease to that person? To all those persons at the birth-moment and to those who are not to obtain eye base at the death-moment, eye base does not cease; (it is) not that ear base will not cease to those persons. To those final-existence persons In the immaterial plane eye base does not cease and ear base will also not cease to those persons.

Ear base will not cease to this person. Does eye base not cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), ear base will not cease; (it is) not that eye base does not cease to those persons. To those final-existence-persons in the immaterial plane ear base will not cease and eye base also does not cease.

Eye base does not cease to this person. Will nose base not cease to that person? To those persons at the birth-moment and to those who are not to obtain eye base at the death-moment, eye-base does not cease; (it is) not that nose base will not cease to those persons. To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the fine-material plane, and to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane eye base does not cease and nose base will also not cease to those persons.

Nose base will not cease to this person. Does eye base not cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the fine-material and immaterial planes and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna) nose base will not cease; (it is) not that eye base does not cease to those persons. To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the fine-material plane and to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, nose base will not cease and eye base also does not cease to those persons.

Eye base does not cease to this person. Will visible object base not cease to that person? To all those persons at the birth-moment and to those who are not to obtain eye base at the death-moment, eye base does not cease; (it is) not that visible object base will not cease to those persons. To those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane eye base does not cease and visible object base will also not cease to those persons.

Check this  
§-number: 176.  
Not in original  
text. 178, 179  
also missing or  
doubtful.

Visible object base will not cease to this person. Does eye base not cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), visible object base will not cease; (it is) not that eye base does not cease to those persons. To those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane visible object base will not cease and eye base also does not cease to those persons.

Eye base does not cease to this person. Will mind base ... cognizable base not cease to that person? To all those persons at the birth-

moment and to those who are not to obtain eye base at the death-moment, eye base does not cease; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane eye base does not cease and cognizable base will also not cease to those persons.

Cognizable base will not cease to this person. Does eye base not cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane cognizable base does not cease; (it is) not that eye base does not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane cognizable base will not cease and eye base also does not cease to those persons.

Nose base does not cease to this person. Will visible object base not cease to that person? To all those persons at the birth-moment and to those who are not to obtain nose base at the death-moment, nose base does not cease; (it is) not that visible object base will not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the fine-material plane and to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, nose base not cease and visible object base will also not cease to those persons.

Visible object base will not cease to this person ... Does nose base not cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), visible object base will not cease; (it is) not that nose base does not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the fine-material plane and to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, visible object base will not cease and nose base also does not cease to those persons.

Nose base does not cease to that person. Will mind base ... cognizable base not cease to that person? To all those persons at the birth-moment and to those who are not to obtain nose base at the death-moment, nose base does not cease; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment

of final-existence persons in the fine-material and immaterial planes, nose base does not cease and cognizable base will also not cease to those persons.

Cognizable base will not cease to this person. Does nose base not cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane cognizable base will not cease; (it is) not that nose base does not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the fine-material and immaterial planes, cognizable base will not cease and nose base also does not cease to those persons.

Visible object base does not cease to this person. Visible mind base ... cognizable base not cease to that person? To all those persons at the birth-moment and to those who are not to obtain visible object base at the death-moment, visible object base does not cease; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane visible object base does not cease and cognizable base will also not cease to those persons. 177.178  
missing

Cognizable base will not cease to this person. Does visible object base not cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane cognizable base will not cease; (it is) not that visible object base does not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane cognizable base will not cease and visible object base also does not cease to those persons.

Mind base does not cease to this person. Will cognizable base not cease to that person? (It) will cease.

Cognizable base will not cease to this person. Does mind base not cease to that person? (It) ceases.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Eye base does not cease at this plane

179.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

180. Eye base does not cease to this person at this plane. Will ear base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base at the death-moment, eye base does not cease at that plane; (it is) not that ear base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons, eye base does not cease and ear base will also not cease at that plane.

Ear base will not cease to this person at this plane. Does eye base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane ear base will not cease at that plane; (it is) not that eye base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons, ear base will not cease and eye base also does not cease at that plane.

Eye base does not cease to this person at this plane. Will nose base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons and to those sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base at the death-moment, eye base does not cease at that plane; (it is) not that nose base will not cease to those persons at that plane; To those at the birth-moment of fine-material persons, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons, eye base does not cease and nose base will also not cease at that plane.

Nose base will not cease to this person at this plane. Does eye base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those at the death-moment of fine-material persons, nose base will not cease at that plane (it is) not that eye base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of fine-material persons, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons, nose base will not cease and eye base also does not cease at that plane.

Eye base does not cease to this person at this plane. Will visible object base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons, to those sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base at the death-moment and to those non-

percipient beings, eye base does not cease at that plane; (it is) not that visible object base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those immaterial persons eye base does not cease and visible object base will also not cease at that plane.

Visible object base will not cease to this person at this plane. Does eye base not cease at that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane visible object base will not cease; (it is) not that eye base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those immaterial persons visible object base will not cease and eye base also does not cease at that plane.

Eye base does not cease to this person at this plane. Will mind base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons to those sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base at the death-moment and to those immaterial persons, eye base does not cease at that plane; (it is) not that mind base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those non-percipient beings, eye base does not cease and mind base will also not cease at that plane.

Mind base will not cease to this person at this plane. Does eye base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane mind base will not cease; (it is) not that eye base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those non-percipient beings, mind base will not cease and eye base also does not cease at that plane.

Eye base does not cease to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base not cease to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the birth-moment and to those who are not to obtain eye base at the death-moment, eye base does not cease at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, eye base does not cease and cognizable base will also not cease at that plane.

Cognizable base will not cease to this person at this plane. Does eye base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane cognizable base will not cease; (it is) not that eye base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane cognizable base will not cease and eye base also does not cease at that plane.

(End of eye base.)

181. Nose base does not cease to this person at this plane. Will visible object base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons, to those sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose base at the death-moment and to those fine-material persons, nose base does not cease at that plane; (it is) not that visible object base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the fine-material plane and to those immaterial persons, nose base does not cease and visible object base will also not cease at that plane.

Visible object base will not cease to this person at this plane. Does nose base not cease to that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane visible object base will not cease; (it is) not that nose base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons, in the fine-material plane and to those immaterial persons, visible object base will not cease and nose base also does not cease at that plane.

Nose base does not cease to this person at this plane. Will mind base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons, to those sensuous- persons who are not to obtain nose base at the death-moment and to those fine-material and immaterial persons, nose base does not cease at that plane; (it is) not that mind base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the fine-material and immaterial planes and to those non-percipient beings, nose base does not cease and mind base will also not cease at that plane.

Mind base will not cease to this person at this plane. Does nose base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane mind base will not cease; (it is) not that nose base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the fine-material and immaterial planes and to those non-percipient beings, mind base will not cease and nose base also does not cease at that plane.

Nose base does not cease to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base not cease to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the birth-moment and to those who are not to obtain nose base at the death-moment, nose base does not cease at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons at the fine-material and immaterial planes, nose base does not cease and cognizable base will also not cease at that plane.

Cognizable base will not cease to this person at this plane. Does nose base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane cognizable base will not cease; (it is) not that nose base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons at the fine-material and immaterial planes, cognizable base will not cease and nose base also does not cease at that plane

(End of nose base.)

Visible object base does not cease to this person at this plane. Will mind base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those immaterial persons, visible object base does not cease: (it is) not that mind base will not cease to those persons at than plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, visible object base does not cease and mind base will also not cease at that plane.

Mind base will not cease to that person at this plane. Does visible object base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the

death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, mind base will not cease at that plane; (it is) not that visible base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, mind base will not cease and visible object base also does not cease at that plane.

Visible object base does not cease to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base not cease to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the birth-moment and to those who are not to obtain visible object base at the death-moment, visible object base does not cease at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane visible object base does not cease and cognizable base will also not cease at that plane.

Cognizable base will not cease to this person at this plane. Does visible object base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane cognizable base will not cease; (it is) not that visible object base does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane cognizable base will not cease and visible object base also does not cease at that plane.

183. Mind base does not cease to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base not cease to that person at that plane? (It) will cease.

Cognizable base will not cease to this person at this plane. Does mind base not cease to that person at that plane? (It) ceases.

## **6. Chapter on the Past and Future (Atītanagatavāra)**

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

184. Eye base had ceased to this person. Will ear base cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in

the five-aggregate plane, to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), eye base had ceased; ear base will not cease to those persons. To other persons eye base had ceased and ear base will also cease.

Ear base will cease to this person. Had eye base ceased to this person? Yes.

Eye base had ceased to this person. Will nose base cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane, to those final-existence persons in the fine-material plane and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the fine-material and immaterial planes and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), eye base had ceased; nose base will not cease to those persons. To other persons eye base had ceased and nose base will also cease.

(Nose base will cease) to this person. (Had eye base ceased to that person? Yes.

Eye base had ceased to this person. Will visible object base cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane; to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), eye base had ceased; visible object base will not cease to those persons. To other persons eye base had ceased and visible object base will also cease.

(Visible object base will cease) to this person. (Had eye base ceased to that person?) Yes.

Eye base had ceased to this person. Will mind base ... cognizable base cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons eye base had ceased; cognizable base will not cease to those persons. To other persons eye base had ceased and cognizable base will also cease.

(Cognizable base will cease) to this person. (Had eye base ceased to that person?) Yes.

(End of eye base.)

185.186  
missing

colorblackNose base had ceased to this person. Will visible object base cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), nose base had ceased; visible object base will not cease to those persons. To other persons nose base had ceased and visible object base will also cease.

(Visible object base will cease) to this person. (Had nose base ceased to that person?) Yes.

Nose base had ceased to this person. Will mind base ... cognizable base cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons nose base had ceased; cognizable base will not cease to those persons. To other persons nose base had ceased and cognizable base will also cease.

(Cognizable base will cease) to this person. (Had nose base ceased to that person?) Yes.

Visible object base had ceased to this person. Will mind base ... cognizable base cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons visible object base had ceased; cognizable base will not cease to those persons. To other persons visible object base had ceased and cognizable base will also cease.

(Cognizable base will cease) to this person. (Had nose base ceased to that person?) Yes.

187.

Mind base had ceased to this person. Will cognizable base cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons mind base had ceased; cognizable base will not cease to those persons. To other persons mind base had ceased and cognizable base will also cease.

(Cognizable base will cease) to this person. (Had nose base ceased to that person?) Yes.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

188.

Eye base had ceased at that plane ...

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Eye base had ceased to this person at this plane. Will ear base 189.  
 cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment  
 of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane eye base had  
 ceased; ear base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those  
 five-aggregate persons, (except those at the death-moment of final-  
 existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), eye base had ceased  
 and ear base will also cease at that plane.

Ear base will cease to this person at this plane. Had eye base  
 ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment  
 of pure-abode persons ear base will cease at that plane; eye base had  
 not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate  
 persons, (except those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons),  
 ear base will cease and eye base had also ceased at that plane.

Eye base had ceased to this person at this plane. Will nose base  
 cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment  
 of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those fine-  
 material persons, eye base had ceased at that plane; nose base will  
 not cease to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons;  
 (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the  
 sensuous plane), eye base had ceased and nose base will also cease at  
 that plane.

Nose base will cease to this person at this plane. Had eye base  
 ceased to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye base had ceased to this person at this plane. Will visible ob-  
 ject base cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-  
 moment final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane eye base  
 had ceased; visible object base will not cease to those persons at that  
 plane. To those five-aggregate persons, (except those at the death-  
 moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), eye  
 base had ceased and visible object base will also cease at that plane.

Visible object base will cease to this person at this plane. Had  
 eye base ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-  
 moment of pure-abode persons and to those non-percipient beings,  
 visible object base will cease at that plane; eye base had not ceased to

those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons, (except those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons), visible object base will cease and eye base had also ceased at that plane.

Eye base had ceased to this person at this plane. Will mind base cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane eye base had ceased; mind base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons, (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), eye base had ceased and mind base will also cease at that plane.

Mind base will cease to this person at this plane. Had eye base ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons and to those immaterial persons, mind base will cease at that plane; eye base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons, (except those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons), mind base will cease and eye base had also ceased at that plane.

Eye base had ceased to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane eye base had ceased; cognizable base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons, (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane) eye base had ceased and cognizable base will also cease at that plane.

Cognizable base will cease to this person at this plane. Had eye base ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons; to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons, cognizable base will cease at that plane; eye base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons, (except those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons), cognizable base will cease and eye base had also ceased at that plane.

(End of eye base.)

190. Nose base had ceased to this person at this plane. Will Visible object base cease to that person at that plane? To those at the

death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane nose base had ceased; visible object base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons, (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane), nose base had ceased and visible object base will also cease at that plane.

Visible object base will cease to this person at this plane. Had nose base ceased to that person at that plane? To those fine-material persons visible object base will cease at that plane; nose base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons visible object base will cease and nose base had also ceased at that plane.

Nose base had ceased to this person at this plane. Will mind base ... cognizable base cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane nose base had ceased; cognizable base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons. (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane), nose base had ceased and cognizable base will also cease at that plane.

Cognizable base will cease to this person at this plane. Had nose base ceased to that person at that plane? To those fine-material and immaterial persons, cognizable base will cease at that plane; nose base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons cognizable base will, cease and nose base had also ceased at that plane

(End of nose base.)

Visible object base had ceased to this person at this plane. Will mind base cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those non-percipient beings, visible object base had cease at that plane; mind base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons, (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), visible object base had ceased and mind base will also cease at that plane. 191.

Mind base will cease to this person at this plane. Had visible object base ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pore-abode persons and to those immaterial persons,

mind base will cease at that plane; visible object base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons, (except those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons), mind base will cease and visible object base had also ceased at that plane.

Visible object base had ceased to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane visible object base had ceased; cognizable base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons, (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane), and to those non-percipient beings, visible object base had ceased and cognizable base will also cease at that plane.

Cognizable base will cease to this person at this plane. Had visible object base ceased to that person, at that plane? To those at the birth-moment or pure-abode persons and to those immaterial persons, cognizable base will cease at that plane; visible object base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons, (except those at the birth-moment of pure-abode poems) and to those non-percipient beings, cognizable base will cease and visible object base had also ceased at that plane.

(End of visible object base)

192. Mind base had ceased to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death moment of final-existence persons mind base had ceased at that plane; cognizable base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those four- or five-aggregate persons, (except those at the death-moment of final-existence persons), mind base had ceased and cognizable base will also cease at that plane.

Cognizable base will cease this person at this plane. Had mind base ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons and to those non-percipient beings cognizable base will cease at that plane; mind base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those four- or five-aggregate persons, (except those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons) cognizable base will cease and mind base had also ceased at that plane.

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Eye base had not ceased to this person. Will ear base not cease to that person? None. 193.

Ear base will not cease to this person. Had eye base not ceased to that person? (It) had ceased.

Eye base nose base visible object base ... mind base had not ceased to this person. Will cognizable base not arise to that person? None.

Cognizable base will not arise to this person. Had mind base not cease to that person? (It) had ceased.

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Eye base had not cease at this plane ... 194.

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Eye base had not ceased to this person at this plane. Will ear base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons eye base had not ceased at that plane; (it is) not that ear base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons, eye base had not ceased and ear base will also not cease at that plane. 195.

Ear base will not cease to this person at this plane. Had eye base not ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane eye base will not cease; (it is) not that eye base had not ceased to these persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons, ear base will not cease and eye base also had not ceased at that plane.

Eye base had not ceased to this person at this plane. Will nose base not cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Nose base will not cease to this person at this plane. Had eye base not ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those

fine-material, persons, nose base will not cease at that plane; (it is) not that eye base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode persons, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons, nose base will not cease and eye base also had not ceased at that plane

Eye base had not ceased to this person at this plane. Will visible object base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons and to those non-percipient beings, eye base had not ceased at that plane; (it is) not that visible object base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons and to those immaterial persons, eye base had not ceased and visible object base will also not cease at that plane.

Visible object base will not cease to this person at this plane. Had eye base not ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane visible object base will not cease; (it is) not that eye base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons and to those immaterial persons, visible object base will not cease and eye base also had not ceased at that plane.

Eye base had not ceased to this person at this plane. Will mind base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons and to those immaterial persons, eye base had not ceased at that plane, (it is) not that mind base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons, to those at that death-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those non-percipient beings, eye base had not ceased and mind base will also not cease at that plane.

Mind base will not cease to this person at this plane. Had eye base not ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane mind base will not cease; (it is) not that eye base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons, to those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in

the immaterial plane and to those non-percipient beings, mind base will not cease and eye base also had not ceased at that plane.

Eye base had not ceased to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons, to those non-percipient beings, and to those immaterial persons, eye base had not ceased at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons and to those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, eye base had not ceased and cognizable base will also not cease at that plane.

Cognizable base will not cease to this person at this plane. Had eye base not ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons In the five-aggregate plane, cognizable base will not cease; (it is) not that eye base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons and to those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, cognizable base will not cease and eye base also had not ceased at that plane.

(End of eye base.)

Nose base had not ceased to this person at this plane. Will visible object base not cease to that person at that plane? To those fine-material persons nose base had not ceased at that plane; (it is) not that visible object base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the fine-material plane and to those immaterial persons, nose base had not ceased and visible object base will also not cease at that plane. 196.

Visible object base will not cease to this person at this plane. Had nose base not ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane visible object base will not cease; (it is) not that nose base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the fine-material plane and to those immaterial persons, visible object base will not cease and nose base also had not ceased at that plane.

Nose base had not ceased to this person at this plane. Will mind base not cease to that person at that plane? To those fine-material and immaterial persons, nose base had not ceased at that plane; (it is) not that mind base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the fine-material and immaterial planes and to those non-percipient beings, nose base had not ceased and mind base will also not cease at that plane.

Mind base will not cease to this person at this plane. Had nose base not ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane mind base will not cease; (it is) not that nose base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the fine-material and immaterial planes and to those non-percipient beings, mind base will not cease and nose base also had not ceased at that plane.

Nose base had not ceased to this person at this plane. Will Cognizable base not cease to that person at that plane? To those fine-material and immaterial persons, nose base had not ceased at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the fine-material and immaterial planes, nose base had not ceased and cognizable base will also not cease at that plane.

Cognizable base will not cease to this person at this plane. Had nose base not ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane cognizable base will not cease; (it is) not that nose base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the fine-material and immaterial planes, cognizable base will not cease and nose base also had not ceased at that plane.

(End of nose base)

197. Visible object base had not ceased to this person at this plane. Will mind base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the

birth-moment of pure-abode persons and to those immaterial persons, visible object base had not ceased at that plane; (it is) not that mind base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons and to those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, visible object base had not cease and mind base will also not cease at that plane.

Mind base will not cease to this person at this plane. Had visible object base not ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those non-percipient beings, mind base will not cease at that plane; (it is) not that visible object base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons and to those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, mind base will not cease and visible object base also had not ceased at that plane.

Visible object base had not ceased to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons and to these immaterial persons, visible object base had not ceased at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons and to those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, visible object base had not ceased and cognizable base will also not cease at that plane.

Cognizable base will not cease to this person at this plane. Had visible object base not ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane cognizable base will not cease: (it is) not that visible object base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons and to those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, cognizable base will not cease and visible object base also had not ceased at that plane.

(End of visible base)

198. Mind base had not ceased to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode persons and to those non-percipient beings, mind base had not ceased at that plane; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode person mind base had not ceased and cognizable base will also not cease at that plane.

Cognizable base will not cease to this person at this plane. Had mind base not ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons cognizable base will not cease at that plane; (it is) not that mind base had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode persons cognizable base will not cease and mind base also had not ceased at that plane.

END OF CHAPTER ON CESSATION  
(Nirodhavāra).

### 3. Chapter on Origination and Cessation (Uppadanirodhavāra)

#### 1. Chapter on the Present (Paccupannavāra)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

199. Eye base arises to this person. Does ear base cease to that person?  
No.

Ear base ceases to this person. Does eye base arise to that person?

No.

Eye base arises to this person Does nose base ... visible object base, mind base, cognizable base cease to that person? No.

Cognizable base ceases to this person. Does eye base arise to that person? No

200. Mind base arises to this person. Does cognizable base cease to that person? No.

Cognizable base ceases to this person. Does mind base arise to that person? No.

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Eye base arises at that plane ... 201.

[In the Chapter on Plane do not use “No”. Perform the same (answer) in other Chapter on Plane. The Chapters on Plane are the same in three Chapters (Origination, Cessation and Origination-Cessation).]

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Eye base arises to this person at this plane. Does ear base cease to that person at that plane? No. 202.

Ear base ceases to this person at this plane. Does eye base arise to that person at that plane? No.

Mind base arises to this person at this plane. Does cognizable base cease to that person at that plane? No. 203.

Cognizable base ceases to this person at this plane. Does mind base arise to that person at that plane? No.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Eye base does not arise to this person. Does ear base not cease to that person? To those who are to obtain ear base at the death-moment, eye base does not arise; (it is) not that ear base does not cease to these persons. To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base and to those who are not to obtain ear base at the death-moment, eye base does not arise and ear base also does not cease. 204.

Ear base does not cease to this person. Does eye base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, ear base does not cease; (it is) not that eye base does not arise to those persons. To those who are not to obtain ear base at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base, ear base does not cease and eye base also does not arise.

Eye base does not arise to this person. Does nose base not cease to that person? To those who are to obtain nose base at the death-moment, eye base does not arise; (it is) not that nose base does not cease to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base and to those who are not to obtain nose base at the death-moment, eye base does not arise and nose base also does not cease.

Nose base does not cease to this person. Does eye base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who am to obtain eye base, nose base does not cease; (it is) not that eye base not arise to those persons. To those who are to obtain nose base at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base, nose base does not cease and eye base also does not arise.

Eye base does not arise to this person. Does visible object base not cease to that person? To those who are to obtain nose base at the death-moment, eye base does not arise; (it is) not that visible object base does not cease to those person. To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base and to those who are not to obtain visible object base at the death-moment, eye base does not arise and visible object also does not cease.

Visible object base does not cease to this person. Does eye base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, visible object base does not arise; (it is) not that eye base does not arise to those persons. To those who are to obtain visible object base at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base, visible object base does not cease and eye base also does not arise.

Eye base does not arise to this person. Does mind base not cease to that person? To those who are to obtain mind base at the death-moment, eye base does not arise (it is) not that mind base does not cease to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base are to those who are not to obtain mind base at the death-moment, eye base does not arise and mind base also does not cease.

Mind base does not arise to this person. Does eye base not cease to that person? To those who at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, mind base does not arise; (it is) not that eye base does not arise to those persons. To those who are to obtain mind base at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base, mind base does not cease and eye base also does not arise.

Eye base does not arise to this person. Does cognizable base not cease to that person? To all those people at the death-moment, eye base does not arise; (it is) not that cognizable base does not arise to those persons. To those at birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, eye base does not arise and cognizable base also does not cease.

Cognizable base does not arise to this person. Does cognizable base not cease to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, cognizable base does not arise; (it is) not that eye base does not arise to those persons. To those at birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, who are not obtain eye base, cognizable base does not cease and eye base also does not arise.

(End of eye base.)

Nose base does not arise to this person. Does visible object base not cease to that person? To those who are to obtain visible object base at the death.-moment, nose base does not arise; (it is) not that visible object base does not cease to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose base and to those who are not to obtain visible object base at the death-moment, nose base does not arise and visible object base also does not cease. 205.

Visible object base does not cease to this person. Does nose base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose base, visible object base does not cease; (it is) not that nose base does not arise to those person. To those who are not to obtain visible object base at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose base, visible object base does not cease and nose base also does not arise.

Nose base does not arise to this person. Does mind base not cease to that person? To those who are to obtain mind base at the death-moment, nose base does not arise; (it is) not that mind base does not

cease to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose base and to those who are not to obtain mind base at the death-moment, nose base does not arise and mind base also does not cease.

Mind base does not cease to this person. Does nose base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose base, mind base does not cease; (it is) not that nose base does not arise to those persons. To those who are not to obtain mind base at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose base, mind base does not cease and nose base also does not arise.

Nose base does not arise to this person. Does cognizable base not cease to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment, nose base does not arise; (it is) not that cognizable base does not cease to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose base, nose base does not arise and cognizable base also does not cease.

Cognizable base does not cease to this person. Does nose base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose cognizable base does not cease; (it is) not that nose base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose base, cognizable base does not cease and nose base also does not arise.

(End of nose base.)

206. Visible object base does not arise to this person. Does mind base not cease to that person? To those who are to obtain mind base at the death-moment, visible object base does not arise; (it is) not that mind base does not cease to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain visible object base and to those who are not to obtain mind base at the death-moment, visible object base does not arise and mind base also does not cease.

Mind base does not cease to this person. Does visible object base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain visible object base, mind base does not cease; (it is) not that visible object base does not arise to those persons. To those who are not

to obtain mind base at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain visible object base, mind base does not cease and visible object base also does not arise.

Visible object base does not arise to this person. Does cognizable base not cease to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment, visible object base does not arise; (it is) not that cognizable base does not cease to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain visible object base, visible object base does not arise and cognizable base also does not cease.

Cognizable base does not cease to this person. Does visible object base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain visible object base, cognizable base does not cease; (it is) not that visible object base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain visible object base, cognizable base does not cease and visible object base also does not arise.

(End of visible object base.)

Mind base does not arise to this person. Does cognizable base not cease to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment, mind base does not arise; (it is) not that cognizable base does not cease to these persons. To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain mind base, mind base does not arise and cognizable base also does not cease to those persons. 207.

Cognizable base does not cease to this person. Does mind base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain mind base, cognizable base does not cease; (it is) not that mind base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain mind base, cognizable base does not cease arise, mind base also does not arise.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Eye base does not arise at this plane ...

208.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

209. Eye base does not arise to this person at this plane ...

(The Chapter on Person and Plane is the same as the Chapter on Person.)

## 2. Chapter on the Past Atītavāra

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

210. Eye base had arisen to this person. Had ear base ceased to that person? Yes.

Ear base had ceased to this person. Had eye base arisen to that person? Yes.

(Question on the Past is the same in Positive and in Negative (Chapter) of Origination, Cessation, Origination and Cessation.)

## 3. Chapter on the Future Anagatavāra

211. Eye base will arise to this person. Will ear base cease to that person? Yes.

Ear base will cease to the person. Will eye base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those persons at the birth-moment who will at the immaterial plane, be born and die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), ear base will cease; eye base will not arise to those person. To other persons ear base will cease and also eye base will arise.

Eye base will arise to this person. Will nose base cease to that person? To those persons at The death-moment who will be born at the fine-material plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), eye base will arise; nose base will not cease to those persons. To other persons eye base will arise and also nose base will cease.

Nose base will cease to this person. Will eye base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those persons at the birth-moment who will, at the immaterial plane, be born and die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), nose base will cease; eye base will not arise to those persons. To other persons nose base will cease and also eye base will arise.

Eye base will arise to this person. Will visible object base cease to that person? Yes.

Visible object base will cease to this person. Will eye base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those persons at the birth-moment who will, at the immaterial plane, be born and die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), visible object base will cease; eye base will not arise to those persons. To other persons visible object base will cease and also eye base will arise.

Eye base will arise to this person. Will mind base ... cognizable base cease to that person?

Cognizable base will cease to this person. Will eye base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons and to those persons who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), cognizable base will cease; eye base will not arise to those persons. To other persons cognizable base will cease and also eye base will arise.

(End of eye base.)

Nose base will arise to this person. Will visible object base cease to that person? Yes. 212.

Visible object base will cease to this person. Will nose base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those persons at the birth-moment who will at the fine-material and immaterial planes, be born and die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), visible object base will cease; nose base will not arise to those persons. To other persons visible object base will cease and also nose base will arise.

Nose base will arise to this person. Will mind base ... cognizable base cease to that person? Yes.

Cognizable base will cease to this person. Will nose base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those persons who will be born at the fine-material and immaterial planes and will die there (without being reborn, i.e.

Parinibbāna), cognizable base will cease; nose base will not arise to those persons. To other persons cognizable base will cease and also nose base will arise.

213. Visible object base will arise to this person. Will mind base ... cognizable base cease to that person? Yes.

Cognizable base will cease to this person. Will visible object base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons and to those persons who will be born at the immaterial plane will die (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), cognizable base will cease; visible object base will not arise to those persons. To other persons cognizable base will cease and also visible object base will arise.

214. Mind base will arise to this person. Will cognizable base cease to that person? Yes.

Cognizable base will cease to this person. Will mind base arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons, cognizable base will cease; mind base will not cease to those persons. To other persons cognizable base will cease and also mind base will arise.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

215. Eye base will arise at this plane ...

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

216. Eye base will arise to this person at this plane. Will ear base cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Ear base will cease to this person at this plane. Will eye base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, ear base will cease; eye

base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other five-aggregate persons, ear base will cease and also eye base will arise at that plane.

Eye base will arise to this persons at this plane. Will nose base cease to that person at that plane? To those fine-material persons, eye base will arise at that plane; nose base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons eye base will arise and also nose base will cease at that plane.

Nose base will cease to this person at this plane. Will eye base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane, nose base will cease; eye base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons, nose base will cease and also eye base will arise at that plane.

Eye base will arise to this person at this plane. Will visible object base cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Visible object base will cease to this person at this plane. Will eye base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those non-percipient beings, visible object base will, cease at that plane; eye base will not arise to those, persons at that place. To those other five-aggregate persons, visible object base will cease and also eye base will arise at that plane.

Eye base will arise to this person at this plane. Will mind base cease to that person at that plane?

Mind base will cease to this person at this plane. Will eye base arise to that person at that plane? Yes. To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those immaterial persons, mind base will cease at that plane, eye base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other five-aggregate persons, mind base will cease and also eye base will arise at that plane.

Eye base will arise to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Cognizable base will cease to this person at this plane. Will eye base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment

of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those non-percipient beings, and to those immaterial persons, cognizable base will cease at that plane; eye base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other five-aggregate persons cognizable base will cease and also eye base will arise at that plane.

(End of eye base.)

217. Nose base will arise to this person at this plane. Will visible object base cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Visible object base will cease to this person at this plane. Will nose base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those fine-material persons, visible object base will cease at that plane; nose base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons, visible object base will cease and also nose base will arise at that plane.

Nose base will arise to this person at this plane. Will mind base cognizable base cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Cognizable base will cease to this person at this plane. Will nose base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those fine-material and immaterial persons, cognizable base will cease at that plane; nose base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons, cognizable base will cease and also nose base will arise at that plane.

(End of nose base.)

218. Visible object base will arise to this person at this plane. Will mind base cease to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings visible object base will arise at that plane; mind base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons visible object base will arise and also mind base will cease at that plane.

Mind base will cease to this person at this plane. Will visible object base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment

of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those immaterial persons, mind base will cease at that plane; visible object base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other five-aggregate persons, mind base will cease and also visible object base will arise at that plane.

Visible object base will arise to that person at this plane. Will cognizable base cease to that person at that plane?

Cognizable base will cease to this person at that plane. Will visible object base arise to that person at that plane? Yes. To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those immaterial persons, cognizable base will cease at that plane; visible object base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other five-aggregate persons, and to those non-percipient beings, cognizable base will cease and also visible object base will arise at that plane.

(End of visible object base.)

Mind base will arise to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base cease to that person at that plane? Yes. 219.

Cognizable base will cease to this person at this plane. Will mind base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons and to those non-percipient beings, cognizable base will cease at that plane; mind base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other four- or five-aggregate persons, cognizable base will cease and also mind base will arise at that plane.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Eye base will not arise to this person. Will ear base not cease to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those persons at the birth-moment who will, at the immaterial plane, be born and die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), eye base will not arise; (it is) not that ear base will not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those persons at the 220.

death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), eye base will not arise and also ear base will not cease.

Ear base will not cease to this person. Will eye base not arise to that person? Yes.

Eye base will not arise to the person. Will nose base not cease to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those persons at the birth-moment who will, at the immaterial plane, be born and die (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), eye base will not arise; (it is) not that nose base will not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons In the material and immaterial planes, and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), eye base will not arise and also nose base will not cease.

Nose base will not cease to this person. Will eye base not arise to that person? To those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the fine-material plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), nose base will not cease; (it is) not that eye base will not arise to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane, to those final-existence persons to the material and immaterial planes, and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), nose base will not cease and also eye base will not arise.

Eye base will not arise to this person. Will visible object base not cease to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those persons at the birth-moment who will, at the immaterial plane, be born and die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), eye base will not arise; (it is) not that visible object base will not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the immate-

rial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), eye base will not arise and also visible object base will not cease.

Visible object base will not cease to this person. Will eye base not arise to that person? Yes.

Eye base will not arise to this person. Will mind base ... cognizable base not cease to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons and to those persons who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die than (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), eye base will not arise; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons, eye base will not arise and also cognizable base will not cease.

Cognizable base (will not cease) to this person. (Will eye base not arise to that person?) Yes.

(End of eye base.)

Nose base will not arise to this person. Will visible object base not cease to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those persons at birth-moment who will, at the fee- material and immaterial planes, be born and die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), nose base will not arise: (it is) not that visible object base will not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in five-aggregate plane, to those final-existence in the immaterial plane and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), nose base will not arise and visible object base will not cease. 221.

Visible object base (will not cease) to this person. (Will nose base not arise to that person?) Yes.

Nose base will not arise to this person. Will mind base ... cognizable base not cease to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons and to those ate will be born at the fine-material and immaterial planes, nose base will not arise; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons, nose base will not arise and also cognizable base will not cease.

Cognizable base (will not cease) to this person. (Will nose base not arise to that person?) Yes.

222. Visible object base will not arise to this person. Will mind base ... cognizable base not cease to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons and to those persons who will be born at the immaterial plane— and will die there (without being re-born, i.e. Parinibbāna), visible object base will not arise; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons, visible base will not arise and also cognizable base will not cease.

Cognizable base (will not cease) to this person. (Will visible object base not arise to that person?) Yes.

223. Mind base will not arise to this person. Will cognizable base not cease to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons, mind base will not arise; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons, mind base will not arise and also cognizable base, will not cease.

Cognizable base will not cease to this person. Will mind base not arise to that person?

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

224. Eye base will not arise at this plane.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

225. Eye base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will ear base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, eye base will not arise; (it is) not that ear base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those non-percipient beings, and to those immaterial persons, eye base will not arise and also ear base, will not cease at that plane.

(Ear base will not cease) to this person at this plane. (Will eye base not arise to that person at that plane?)

Eye base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will nose base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane, eye base will not arise; (it is) not that nose base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane, to those final-existence persons in the fine-material plane, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons, eye base will not arise and also nose base will not cease at that plane.

Nose base will not cease to this person at this plane. Will eye base not arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material persons nose base will not cease at that plane; (it is) not that eye base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane, to those final-existence in the fine-material plane, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons, nose base will not cease and also eye base will not arise at that plane.

Eye base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will visible object base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those non-percipient beings, eye base will not arise; (it is) not that, visible object base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those immaterial persons, eye base will not arise and also visible object base will not cease at that plane.

(Visible object base will not cease) to this person at this plane. (Will eye base not arise to that person at that plane?) Yes.

Eye base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will mind base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those immaterial persons, eye base will not arise; (it is) not that mind base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons and to those non-percipient be-

ings, eye base will not arise and also mind base will not cease at that plane

(Mind base will not cease) to this person at this plane. (Will eye base not arise to that person at that plane?) Yes.

Eye base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence person in the five-aggregate plane, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial persons, eye base will not arise; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of fine-existence persons, eye base will not arise and also cognizable base will not cease at that plane.

(Cognizable base will not cease) to this person at this plane. (Will eye base not arise to that person at that plane?). Yes.

(End of eye base.)

226. Nose base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will visible object base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence person in the sensuous plane and to those fine-material persons, nose base will not arise; (it is) not that visible object base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those immaterial persons, nose base will not arise and also visible object base will not cease at that plane.

(Visible object base will not cease) to this person at this plane. (Will nose base not arise to that person at that plane?). Yes.

Nose base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will mind base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence person in the sensuous plane and to those fine-material and immaterial persons, nose base will not arise; (it is) not that mind base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons and to those non-percipient beings, nose base will not arise and also mind base will not cease at that plane.

(Mind base will not cease) to this person at this plane. (Will nose base not arise to that person at that plane?). Yes.

Nose base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those fine-material and immaterial persons, nose base will not arise; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons, nose base will not arise and also cognizable base will not cease at that plane.

(Mind base will not cease) to this person at this plane. (Will nose base not arise to that person at that plane?). Yes.

Nose base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base will not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those fine-material and immaterial persons, nose base will not arise; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons, nose base will not arise and also cognizable base will not cease at that plane.

(Cognizable base will not cease) to this person at this plane. (Will nose base not arise to that person at that plane?). Yes.

(End of nose base)

Visible object base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will mind base base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those immaterial persons, visible object base will not arise; (it is) not that mind base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons, visible object base will not arise and also mind base will not cease at that plane. 227.

Mind base will not cease to this person at this plane. Will visible object base not arise to that person at that plane? To these non-percipient beings mind base will not arise (it is) not that visible object base will not arise to that person at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons, mind base will not cease and also visible object base will not arise at that plane.

Visible object base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base will not cease to that person at that plane? To those

at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those immaterial persons, , visible object base will not arise: (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons, visible object base will not arise and also cognizable base will not cease at that plane.

(Cognizable base will not cease) to this person at this plane. (Will visible object base not arise to that person at that plane?) Yes.

(End of visible object base.)

228. Mind base will not arise to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons and to those non-percipient beings, mind base will not arise; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons, mind base will not arise and cognizable base will not cease at that plane.

Cognizable base will not cease to this person at this plane. Will mind base not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

#### **4. Chapter on the Present and Past (Paccuppannatitavāra)**

##### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

229. Eye base arises to this person. Had ear base ceased to that person? Yes.

Ear base had ceased to this person. Does eye base arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base, ear base had ceased; eye base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, ear base had ceased and eye base also arises.

(Positive and Negative questions in the Present and Past of this Origination and Cessation Chapter should be expounded similarly as the question of the Present and Past in Origination Chapter.)

## 5. Chapter on the Present and Future Paccuppannanagatavāra

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Eye base arises to this person. Will ear base cease to that, person? 230.  
Yes.

Ear base will cease to this person. Does eye base arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base, ear base will cease; eye base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, ear base will cease and also eye base arises.

Eye base arises to this person. Will nose base cease to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the fine-material plane, eye base arises; nose base will not cease to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, except' those (at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the fine-material plane), eye base arises and also nose base will cease.

Nose base will cease to this person. Does eye base arise to that person? To all those at live death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base, nose base will eye base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth moment who are to obtain eye base, nose base will cease and also eye base arises.

Eye base arises to this person. Will visible object base cease to that person? Yes.

Visible object base will cease to this person. Does eye base arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base<sup>31</sup> ... To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, visible object base will cease and also eye base arises.

Eye base arises to this person. Will mind base cease to that person? Yes.

Mind base will cease to this person. Does eye base arise to that person? To at those at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-

---

<sup>31</sup>Difference.

moment who are not to obtain eye base<sup>32</sup> ... To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, mind base will cease and also eye base arises<sup>33</sup> ...

Eye base arises to this person. Will cognizable base cease to that person? Yes.

Cognizable base will cease to this person. Does eye base arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base<sup>34</sup> ... To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye base, cognizable base will cease and also eye base arises<sup>35</sup> ...

231. Nose base arises to this person. Will visible object base ... mind base, cognizable base cease to that person? Yes.

Cognizable base will cease to this person. Does nose base arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose base, cognizable base will cease; nose base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain base, cognizable base will cease and also nose base arises.

232. Visible object base arises to this person. Will mind base ... cognizable base cease to that person? Yes.

Cognizable base will cease to this person. Does visible object base arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain visible object base, cognizable base will cease; visible object base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain visible object base, cognizable base will cease and also visible object base arises.

233. Mind base arises to this person. Will cognizable base cease to that person? Yes.

Cognizable base (will cease) to this person. (Does mind base arise to that person?) To all those at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain mind base, cognizable base

---

<sup>32</sup>Difference.

<sup>33</sup>Common.

<sup>34</sup>Difference.

<sup>35</sup>Common.

will cease; mind base does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain mind base, cognizable base will cease and also mind base arises.

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Eye base arises at this plane

234.

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Eye base arises to this person at this plane. Will ear base cease to that person at that plane? Yes. 235.

Ear base will cease to this person at this plane. Does eye base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base, ear base will cease at that plane, eye base does not arise at those persons at that plane. To those who are to obtain eye base at the birth-moment, ear base will cease and also eye base arises at that plane.

Eye base arises to this person at this plane. Will nose base cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of fine-material persons, eye base arises at that plane; nose base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are to obtain eye base, eye base arises and also nose base will cease at that plane.

Nose base will cease to this person at this plane. Does eye base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base, nose base will cease at that plane; eye base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are to obtain eye base, nose base will cease and also eye base arises at that plane.

Eye base arises to this person at this plane. Will visible object base cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Visible object base will cease to this person at this plane. Does eye base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons, to those at the birth-moment of

sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base and to those non-percipient beings, visible object base will cease at that plane; eye base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those who are to obtain eye base at the birth-moment, visible object base will cease and also eye base arises at that plane.

Eye base arises to this person at this plane. Will mind base cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Mind base will cease to this person at this plane. Does eye base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base and to those immaterial persons, mind base will cease at that plane; eye base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those who are to obtain eye base at the birth-moment, mind base will cease and also eye base arises at that plane.

Eye base arises to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Cognizable base will cease to this person at this plane. Does eye base arise to that person at that plane? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base, cognizable base will cease at that plane; eye base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those who are to obtain eye base at the birth-moment, cognizable base will cease and also eye base arises at that plane.

(End of eye base.)

236. Nose base arises to this plane at this plane. Will visible object base cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Visible object base will cease to this person at this plane. Does nose base arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose base and to those fine-material persons, visible object base will cease at that plane; nose base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those who are to obtain nose base at the birth-moment, visible object base will cease and also nose base arises at that plane.

Nose base arises to this person at this plane. Will mind base cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Mind base (will cease) to this person at this plane. (Does nose base arise to that person at that plane?) To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose base and to those fine-material and immaterial persons, mind base (will cease) at that plane; (nose base does not arise to those persons at that plane.) To those who are to obtain nose base at the birth-moment, mind base will cease and also nose base arises at that plane.

Nose base arises to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Cognizable base (will cease) to this person at this plane. (Does nose base arise to that person at that plane?) To all those at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose base, cognizable base (will cease) at that plane; (nose base does not arise to those persons at that plane). To those who are to obtain nose base at the birth-moment, cognizable base will cease and also nose base arises at that plane.

(End of nose base.)

Visible object base arises to this person at this plane. Will mind base cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, visible object base arises at that plane; (mind base) will not (*cease*) to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons, (visible object base arises and also mind base will cease) at that plane. 237.

Mind base (will cease) to this person at this plane. (Does visible object base arise to that person at that plane?) To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those immaterial persons, (mind base will cease) at that plane; (visible object base does not arise to those persons at that plane.) To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate, mind base will cease and also visible object base arises at that plane.

Visible object base arises to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Cognizable base (will cease) to that person at that plane. (Does visible object base arise to that person at that plane?) To all those at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are-not to obtain visible object base, cognizable base will cease at that plane; visible object base will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain visible object base, cognizable base will cease and also visible object base arises at that plane. Mind base arise to this person at this plane. Will Cognizable base will cease to that person at this plane?

Cognizable base will cease to this person at this plane. Does mind base arise to that person at that plane? To all those at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain mind base, cognizable base will cease at that plane; mind base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain mind base, cognizable base will cease and also mind base arises at that plane.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

239. Eye base does not arise to this person. Will ear base not cease to that person? To all those at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base, eye base does not arise; (it is) not that ear base will not cease to those persons To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), eye base will not arise and also ear base will not cease.

Ear base will not cease to this person. Does eye base not arise to that person? Yes.

Eye base does not arise to this person. Will nose base not cease to that person? To all those at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base, eye base does not arise; (it is) not that nose base will not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane and

to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the fine-material and immaterial planes and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. parinibbāna), eye base does not arise and also nose base will not cease.

Nose base will not cease to this person. Does eye base not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the fine-material plane, nose base will not cease; (it is) not that eye base does not arise to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the fine-material and immaterial planes and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), nose base will not cease and also eye base does not arise.

Eye base does nose arise to this person. Will visible object base not cease to that person? To all those at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base, eye base does not arise; (it is) not that visible object base will not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane and to these persons at the death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna) eye base will not arise and also visible object base will not cease.

Visible object base (will not cease) to this person. (Does eye base not arise to that person?) Yes.

Eye base does not arise to this person. Will mind base ... cognizable base not cease to that person? To all those at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base, eye base does not arise; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons, eye base does not arise and also cognizable base will not cease.

Cognizable base (will not cease) to this person. (Does eye base not arise to that person?) Yes.

(End of eye base.)

240. Nose base does not arise to this person. Will visible object base not cease to that person? To all those at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose base, nose base does not arise; (it is) not that visible object base will not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those persons at the death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), nose base does not arise and also visible object base will not cease.

Visible object base (will not cease) to this person. (Does nose base not arise to that person?) Yes.

Nose base does not arise to this person. Will mind base ... cognizable base not cease to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose base, nose base does not arise; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those To those at the death-moment of final existence persons, nose base does not arise and also cognizable base will not cease.

Cognizable base (will not cease) to this person. (Does nose base not arise to that person?) Yes.

(End of nose base.)

241. Visible object base does not arise to this person. Will mind base ... cognizable base not arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose base, nose base does not arise; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons, visible object base does not arise and also cognizable base will not cease.

Cognizable base (will not cease) to this person. (Does visible object base not arise to that person?) Yes.

242. Mind base does not arise to this person. Will cognizable base not cease to that person? To those at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain mind base; mind base will not arise; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons.

To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons, mind base does not arise and also cognizable base will not cease.

Cognizable base will not cease to this person. Does mind base not arise to that person? Yes.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Eye base does not arise at this plane.

243.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Eye base does not arise to this person at this plane. Will ear base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons, and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base, eye base does not arise; (it is) not that ear base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial person, eye base does not arise and also ear base will not cease at that plane. 244.

Ear base will not cease to this person at this plane. Does eye base not rise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye base does not arise to this person at this plane. Will nose base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base, eye base does not arise; (it is) not that nose base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane, to those at the death-moment of fine-material persons, to those non-percipient beings, and to those immaterial persons, eye base does not arise and also nose base will not cease at that plane.

Nose base will not cease to this person at this plane. Does eye base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of fine-material persons, nose base will not cease; (it is) not that eye base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the sensuous plane, to those at

the death-moment of fine-material persons, to those non-percipient beings and to those Immaterial persons, nose base will not cease and also eye base does not arise at that plane.

Eye base does not arise to this person at this plane. Will visible object base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons, to those all the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base and to those non-percipient beings, eye base does not arise; (it is) not that visible object base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those immaterial persons, eye base does not arise and also visible object base will not cease at that plane.

Visible object base will not cease to this person at this plane. Does eye base not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye base does not arise to this person at this plane. Will mind base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye base and to those immaterial persons, eye base does not arise; (it is) not that mind base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons and to those non-percipient beings eye base does not arise and also mind base will not cease to that plane.

Mind base will not cease to this person at this plane. Does eye base not arise that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye base does not arise to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base not cease to that person at that plane? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye base, eye base does not arise; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final existence persons, eye base does not arise and also cognizable base will not cease at that plane.

(End of eye base.)

245. Nose base does not arise to this person at this plane. Will visible object base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-

moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose base and to those fine-material persons, nose base does not arise; (it is) not that visible object base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those immaterial persons, nose base does arise and also visible object base will not cease at that plane.

Visible object base will not cease to this person at this plane. Does nose base not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Nose base does not arise to this person at this plane. Will mind base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose base and to those fine-material and immaterial persons, nose base does not arise; (it is) not that mind base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons and to those non-percipient beings, nose base does not arise and also mind base will not cease at that plane.

Mind base will not cease to this person at this plane. Does nose base not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Nose base does not arise to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base not cease to that person at that plane? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose base, nose base does not arise; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons, nose base, does not arise and also cognizable base will not cease at that plane.

(End of nose base.)

Visible object base does not arise to this person at this plane. 246.  
Will mind base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those immaterial persons, visible object base does not arise; (it is) not that mind base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons and to those at the death-moment

of non-percipient beings, visible object base does not arise and also mind base will not cease at that plane.

Mind base will not cease to this person at this plane. Does visible object base not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, mind base will not cease; (it is) not that visible object base does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, mind base will not cease and also visible object base does not arise at that plane.

Visible object base does not arise to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain visible object base, visible object base does not arise; (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons visible object base does not arise and also cognizable base, will not cease at that plane.

Cognizable base will not cease to this person at this plane. Does visible object base not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

247. Mind base does not arise to this person at this plane. Will cognizable base not cease to that person at that plane? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to attain mind base, mind base does not arise: (it is) not that cognizable base will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons, mind base does not arise and also cognizable base will not cease to that plane.

Cognizable base will not cease to this person at this plane. Does mind base not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

## **6. Chapter on the Past and Future (Atītanagatavāra)**

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

248. Eye base had arisen to this person. Will ear base cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of final-existence persons in

the five-aggregate plane, to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those at the death-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die there (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), eye base had arisen; ear base will not cease to those persons. To other persons eye base had arisen and also ear base will cease.

Ear base will cease to this person. Had eye base arisen to that person? Yes.

(The question of Person, Plane. Person and Plane, Positive, Negative in the Past and Future of Cessation Chapter have been explained. The questions in the Past and Future of this Origination- Cessation Chapter should be explained similarly.)

END OF CHAPTER ON ORIGATION AND CESSATION  
(Uppādanirodha Vāro)

End of Process Chapter  
Pavattivāro niṭṭhito

### III. Chapter on Comprehension (Paññāvāra)

#### 1. Chapter on the Present Paccupannavāra

This person comprehends eye base. Does that person comprehend ear base? Yes. 249.

This person comprehends ear base. Does that person comprehend eye base? Yes.

This person does not comprehend eye base. Does that person not comprehend ear base? Yes.

This person does not comprehend ear base. Does that person not comprehend eye base? Yes.

#### 2. Chapter on the Past

### Atītavāra

250. This person had comprehended eye base. Had that person comprehended ear base? Yes.  
 This person had comprehended ear base. Had that person comprehended eye base? Yes.  
 This person had not comprehended eye base. Had that person not comprehended ear base? Yes.  
 This person had not comprehended ear base. Had that person not comprehended eye base? Yes.

### 3. Chapter on the Future Anagatavāra

251. This person will comprehend eye base. Will that person comprehend ear base? Yes.  
 This person will comprehend ear base. Will that person comprehend eye base? Yes.  
 This person will not comprehend eye base. Will that person not comprehend ear base? Yes.  
 This person will not comprehend ear base. Will that person not comprehend eye base? Yes.

### 4. Chapter on the Present and Past Paccuppannatitavāra

252. This person comprehends eye base. Had that person comprehended ear base? No.  
 This person had comprehended ear base. Does that person comprehend eye base? No.  
 This person does not comprehend eye base. Had that person not comprehended ear base? Arahāt does not comprehend eye base: (it is) not that he had not comprehended ear base. Except Arahatta Path person and Arahāt, the remaining person do not comprehend eye base and also had not comprehended ear base.

This person had not comprehended ear base. Does that person not comprehend eye base? Arahatta Path person had not comprehended ear base, except (it is) not that he does not comprehend eye base Except Arahatta Path person and Arahata, the remaining persons had not comprehended ear base and also do not comprehend eye base.

### **5. Chapter on the Present and Future Paccuppananagatavāra**

This person comprehends eye base. Will that person comprehend ear base? No. 253.

This person will comprehend ear base. Does that person comprehend eye base? No.

This person does not comprehend eye base. Will that person not comprehend ear base? Person who will attain the Path do not comprehend eye base; (it is) not that they will not comprehend ear base. Arahata and common worldlings who will not attain the Path, do not comprehend eye base and also will not comprehend ear base.

This person will not comprehend ear base. Does that person not comprehend eye base? Arahatta Path person will not comprehend ear base; (it is) not that he does not comprehend eye base. Arahata and common worldlings who will not attain the Path, will not comprehend ear base and also do not comprehend eye base.<sup>6</sup>

### **6. Chapter on the Past and Future Atītanagatavāra**

This person will comprehend eye base. Had that person comprehended ear base? No. 254.

This person will comprehend ear base. Had that person comprehended eye base? No.

This person had not comprehended eye base. Will that person not comprehend ear base? Person who will attain the Path had not comprehended eye base; (it is) not that they will not comprehend ear base. Arahatta Path persons, and common worldlings who will not attain

the path, had not comprehended eye base and also will not comprehend ear base.

This person will not comprehend ear base. Had that person not comprehended eye base? Arahāt will comprehend ear base; (it is) not that he had not comprehended eye base. Arahatta Path persons, and common worldlings who will not attain the Path, will not comprehend ear base and also had not comprehended eye base.

END OF CHAPTER ON COMPREHENSION  
(Paññāvāra)

END OF PAIRS ON AGGREGATES.  
KHANDA YAMAKA PĀḶI NIṬṬHITA.

# Dhātu Yamaka—Pairs on Elements

## I. Summary Chapter on Terms (Paṇṇattivāra Uddesa)

(There are) eighteen elements: eye element, ear element, 1. nose element, tongue element, body element, visible object element, sound element, smell element, taste element, tangible object element, eye-consciousness element, ear-consciousness element, nose-consciousness element, tongue-consciousness element, body-consciousness, mind element, mind-consciousness element and cognizable element.

### 1. Chapter on Purification of Words (Padasodhanavāra)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

(It is) eye. (Is it) eye element? 2.  
(It is) eye element. (Is it) eye?  
Ear. Ear element? Ear element. Ear? ...  
Eye-consciousness. Eye-consciousness element? Eye-consciousness element Eye-consciousness? ...  
Mind. Mind element? Mind element. Mind?  
Mind-consciousness. Mind-consciousness element?

Mind-consciousness element? Mind-consciousness?  
Dhamma. Cognizable element? Cognizable element. Dhamma?

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

3. Not eye. Not eye element? Not eye element. Not eye?  
Not ear. Not ear element? Not ear element Not ear? ...  
Not eye-consciousness. Not eye-consciousness element?  
Not eye-consciousness element. Not eye-consciousness?  
Not mind. Not mind element? Not mind element Not mind?  
Not mind-consciousness. Not mind-consciousness element?  
Not mind-consciousness element. Not mind-consciousness?  
Not Dhamma. Not cognizable element?  
Not Cognizable element. Not Dhamma?

**2. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words  
(Padasodhanavāra-cakkavāra)**

POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

4. Eye. Eye element? Elements. Ear element?  
Eye. Eye element? Elements. Cognizable element?

(Here also cycle should be bound to in the same way as in the Pairs of  
Base)

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

5. Not eye. Not eye element? Not elements. Not ear element?  
Not eye. Not eye element? Not elements. Not nose element?  
Not eye. No eye element? Not elements. Not cognizable element?  
Not Dhamma. Not cognizable element? Not elements. Not eye  
element?  
Not Dhamma. Not cognizable element? Not mind-consciousness  
element?

(Bind to the cycle.)

### 3. Chapter on Pure Elements (Suddhayatanavāra)

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

- Eye. Element? Elements. Eye? 6.  
Ear. Element? Elements. Ear?  
Nose. Elements? Tongue. Element?  
Kāya. Element? Rūpa. Element? Sound Element?  
Smell. Element? Taste. Element?  
Tangible object Element?  
Eye-consciousness Element? Elements Eye-consciousness?  
Ear-consciousness. Element? Elements.  
Ear-consciousness?            Nose-consciousness?            Tongue-  
consciousness? Body-consciousness? Mind?  
Mind-consciousness element? Elements Mind-consciousness?  
Dhamma Element? Element Dhamma.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

- Not eye. Not element? Not element. Not eye? 7.  
Not ear. Not element? Not element. Not ear?  
Not nose. Not element? Not tongue. Not kāya. Not rūpa.  
Not sound. Not smell. Not taste. Not tangible object.  
Not eye consciousness. Not element? Not elements.  
Not eye consciousness. Not nose consciousness.  
Not tongue consciousness.  
Not body consciousness. Not elements. Not elements.  
Not body consciousness.  
Not mind. Not element? Not element. Not mind?  
Not mind consciousness? Not element? Not element.  
Not mind consciousness?  
Not Dhamma. Not element? Not element. Not Dhamma?

#### 4. Chapter on Wheel Based on Pure Elements Suddhakhandaṃlācakkavāra

POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

8. Eye. Element? Elements. Ear? ... Eye  
Element? Elements. Dhamma? ...  
Dhamma. Element? Elements. Eye? ... Dhamma element?  
Element? Mind consciousness?

(Bind to the cycle.)

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

9. Not eye. Not element? Not elements. Not ear?  
Not eye. Not element? Not elements. Not nose?  
Not eye. Not element? Not elements. Not Dhamma?  
Not Dhamma. Not element? Not elements. Not ear?  
Not Dhamma. Not element? Not elements. Not mind-  
consciousness?

(Bind to the cycle)

END OF SUMMARY CHAPTER ON TERMS (PAÑÑATTI UDDESA VĀRO)

### I. Exposition Chapter on Terms (Paññattivāra Uddesa)

#### 1. Chapter on Purification of Words (Padasodhanavāra)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

10. It is eye. Is it eye element?  
Divine eye and Wisdom eye are eye, but not eye element. Eye ele-  
ment is both eye and eye element.  
It is eye element. Is it eye? Yes.

It is ear. Is it ear element? Divine ear and stream of craving are ear, but not ear element Ear element is both ear and ear element.

It is ear element. Is it ear? Yes.

It is nose. Is it nose element? Yes.

It is nose element. Is it nose? Yes.

(Tongue is also the same as nose element.)

It is Kāya. Is it body element? With the exception of body element the remaining ones are Kāya, but not body element. Body element is both Kāya and body element.

It is body element Is it Kāya? Yes.

It is Rūpa. Is it visible object element? With the exception of Visible object element the remaining ones are Rūpa, but not visible object element. Visible element is both Rūpa and visible object element.

It is visible object element. Is it Rūpa? Yes.

(Sound is also the same as nose.)

It is smell. Is it smell element? Fragrance of morality, fragrance of conception and fragrance of wisdom are smell, but not smell element. Smell element is both smell and smell element

It is smell element. Is it smell? Yes.

It is taste. Is it taste element? Taste of Attha, taste of Dhamma and taste of emancipation are taste, but not taste element. Taste element is both taste and taste element

It is taste element. Is it taste? Yes.

(Tangible object is also the same as nose.)

It is eye-consciousness. Is it eye-consciousness element? Yes.

It is eye consciousness element. Is it eyes-consciousness? Yes.

Ear-consciousness, nose-consciousness, tongue-consciousness, body-consciousness.

It is mind. Is it mind element? With the exception of mind element the remaining ones are mind, but not mind element. Mind element is both mind and mind element.

It is mind element. Is it mind? Yes.

It is mind consciousness. Is it mind consciousness element? Yes.

It is mind consciousness element. Is it mind consciousness? Yes.

It is Dhamma. Is it cognizable element? With the exception of cognizable element the remaining ones are Dhamma, but not cognizable element.

Cognizable element is both Dhamma and cognizable element.

It is cognizable element. Is it Dhamma? Yes.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

11. It is not eye. Is it not eye element? Yes.

It is not eye element. Is it not eye? Divine eye and Wisdom eye base are not eye element, but eye. With the exception of eye and eye element the remaining ones are neither eye nor element.

It is not ear. Is it ear element? Yes.

It is not ear element. Is it not ear? Divine ear and stream of craving are not ear element, but ear. With the exception of ear and ear element the remaining are neither ear nor ear element.

It is not nose. Is it not nose element? Yes.

It is not nose element. Is it not nose? Yes.

It is not tongue.

(Abbreviated. Both (answers) are “Yes.”)

It is not Kāya. Is it not body element? Yes.

It is not body element. Is it not Kāya? With the exception of body element the remaining are not body element, but Kāya. With the exception of Kāya and body element the remaining are neither Kāya nor body base.

It is not rūpa. Is it not visible object element? Yes.

It is not visible object element. Is it not Rūpa? With the exception of visible object element the remaining are not visible object element but Rūpa. With the exception of Rūpa and visible object element the remaining are neither Rūpa nor visible object element.

It is not sound.

It is not smell. Is it not smell element? Yes.

It is not smell element. Is it not smell? Fragrance of morality, fragrance of concentration and fragrance of wisdom are not smell element, but smell. With the exception of smell and smell element the remaining are neither smell nor smell element.

It is not taste. Is it not taste element? Yes.

It is not taste element. Is it not taste? Taste of Attha, taste of Dhamma and taste of emancipation are not taste element, but taste. With the exception of taste and taste element the remaining are neither taste nor taste element.

It is not tangible object.

It is not eye-consciousness. Is it not eye-consciousness element? Yes.

It is not eye-consciousness element. Is it not eye-consciousness? Yes.

It is not ear-consciousness. It is not body-consciousness.

It is not mind. Is it not mind element? Yes.

It is not mind element. Is it not mind? With the exception of mind element the remaining ones are not mind element but mind. With the exception of mind and mind element the remaining are neither mind nor mind element.

It is not mind consciousness. Is it not mind consciousness element? Yes.

It is mind consciousness element Is it not mind consciousness? Yes.

It is not Dhamma. Is it not cognizable element? Yes.

It is not cognizable element. Is it not Dhamma? With the exception of cognizable element the remaining are not cognizable element, but Dhamma. With the exception of Dhamma and cognizable element, the remaining are neither Dhamma nor cognizable element.

## **2. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words (Padasodhanamulacakkavāra)**

### **POSITIVE (ANULOMA)**

It is eye. Is it eye element? Divine and Wisdom eye are eye, but not eye element. Eye element is both eye and eye element. 12.

They are elements. Are they ear element? Ear element is both element and ear element. The remaining are elements, but not ear element.

It is eye. Is it eye element? Divine eye and Wisdom eye are eye, but not eye element. Eye element is both eye and eye element

They are elements. Are they nose element? They are elements. Are they cognizable element? Cognizable element is both element and cognizable element. The remaining are elements, but not cognizable element

(This Chapter in Terms in the Pairs on Elements should be bound to the cycle as in the Chapter on Terms in the Pairs on Bases.)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

13. It is not eye. Is it not eye element? Yes.  
 They are not elements. Are they not ear element? Yes.  
 It is not eye. Is it not eye element? Yes.  
 They are not elements. Are they not nose element? Yes.  
 They are not elements. Are they not cognizable element? Yes.  
 [Bind is the cycle in both (progressive and regressive order and remaining answer are all “Yes.”)]

### 3. Chapter on Pure Elements (Suddhayatanavāra)

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

14. It is eye. Is it element? Yes.  
 They are element. Are they eye element? Eye element is both element and eye element. The remaining ones are elements, but not eye element.  
 It is ear. Is it element? Yes.  
 It is nose ... It is tongue ... It is Kāya ... It is Rūpa ... It is sound ... It is smell ... It is taste ... It is tangible object.  
 It is eye-consciousness. Is it element? Yes.  
 They are elements. Are they eye-consciousness element? Eye-consciousness element is both element and eye-consciousness element. The remaining ones are elements, but not eye-consciousness ... It is tongue-consciousness ... It is body-consciousness

It is mind. Is it element? Yes.

They are elements. Are they mind element? Mind element is both element and mind element. The remaining ones are elements, but not mind element.

It is mind-consciousness. Is it element? Yes.

They are elements. Are they mind-consciousness element? Mind-consciousness element is both element and mind-consciousness element. The remaining ones are elements, but not mind-consciousness element.

It is Dhamma. Is it element? Yes.

They are elements. Are they cognizable element? Cognizable element is both element and cognizable element. The remaining are elements, but not cognizable element.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

It is not eye. Is it not element? With the exception of eye the remaining elements are not eye, but elements. 15.

With the exception of eye and elements the remaining are neither eye nor elements.

They are not elements. Are they not eye element? Yes.

It is not ear. Is it not element? With the exception of ear ... with the exception of nose ... with the exception of tongue ...

It is not Kāya. Is it not element? Yes.

They are not elements. Are they not body element? Yes.

It is not Rūpa. Is it not element? With the exception of Rūpa ... sound ... smell ... taste ... tangible object ... eye-consciousness with the exception of mind consciousness ...

It is not Dhamma. Is it not element? Yes.

They are not elements. Are they not cognizable element? Yes.

#### 4. Chapter on Wheel Based on Pure Aggregate Suddhakhanda-mūlacakkavāra

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

16. It is eye. Is it element? Yes.  
They are element. Are they ear element? Ear element is both element and ear element. The remaining ones are elements, but not ear element.

It is eye. Is it element? Yes.

They are elements. Are they nose element? ... They are element ... Are they cognizable element? Cognizable element is both element and cognizable element. The remaining are elements, but not cognizable element.

(Bind to the cycle.)

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

17. It is not eye. Is it not element? With the exception of eye the remaining elements are not eye, but elements. With the exception of eye and elements the remaining are neither eye nor elements.

They are not elements. Are they not ear element? Yes.

It is not eye. Is it not element? With the exception of eye the remaining elements are not eye, but elements. With the exception of eye and elements the remaining are neither eye nor elements.

They are not elements. Are they not ear element? Yes.

It is not eye. Is it not element? With the exception of eye the remaining elements are not eye, but elements. With the exception of eye and elements the remaining are neither eye nor elements.

They are not elements. Are they not cognizable element? Yes.

It is not Dhamma. Is it not element? Yes.

They are not elements. Are they not eye element? Yes.

They are not elements. Are they not ear elements? ...

They are not elements. Are they not mind-consciousness element? Yes.

(Bind to the cycle)

(Expand this “Chapter in Terms” of The Pairs on Elements in the same way as in the “Chapter on Terms of “The Pairs on Bases”. )

END OF EXPOSITION CHAPTER ON TERMS.

## II. Process (Pavatti)

### 1. Chapter on Origination Uppādavāra

#### 1. Chapter on the Present (Paccupannavāra)

##### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Eye element arises to this person. Does ear element arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye element but not ear element, eye element rises; ear element does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye element and ear element, eye element arises and ear element also arises. <sup>18.</sup>

Ear element arises to this person. Does, eye element arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain ear element but not eye element, ear element arises; eye element does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain ear element and eye element ear element arises and eye element also arises. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye element but not nose element, eye element arises; nose element does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye element and nose element, eye element arises and nose element also arises.

Nose element arises to this person. Does eye element arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose element but not eye element, nose element arises; eye element does not arise to these persons. To these at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose element and eye element, nose element arises and eye element also arises.

Eye element arises to this person. Does visible object element arise to that person? Yes.

Visible object element arises to this person. Does eye element arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain visible object element but not eye element, visible object element arises; eye element does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye element, visible object element arises and eye element also arises.

Eye element arises to this person. Does mind-consciousness element arise to that person? Yes.

Mind-consciousness element arises to this person. Does eye element arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain mind-consciousness element but not eye element, mind-consciousness element arises; eye element does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye element, mind-consciousness element arises and eye element also arises.

Eye element arises to this person. Does cognizable element arise to that person? Yes.

Cognizable element arises to this person. Does eye element arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye element cognizable element arises; eye element does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye element, cognizable element and eye element also arises.

This Chapter of the Pairs on Element should also be expanded in the same way as in the Chapter of The Pairs on Bases.

### **III. Chapter on Comprehension (Paññāvāra)**

19. The person comprehends eye element.  
Is that person comprehends ear element? The Pairs on Elements is competed by unravelling the commission.

END OF CHAPTER ON COMPREHENSION  
(Paññāvāra)

END OF PAIRS ON ELEMENTS.

DHĀTU YAMAKA PĀLI NIṬṬHITA.



# Sacca Yamaka—Pairs on Truths

## I. Summary Chapter on Terms (Paṇṇattivāra Uddesa)

(There are) four truths: Suffering-truth, Origination- Cessation- 1.  
truth and Path-truth.

### 1. Chapter on Purification of Words Padasodhanavāra

POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

(It is) suffering. (Is it) suffering-truth? 2.  
(It is) suffering-truth. (Is it) truth?  
Origination. Origination-truth?  
Origination-truth. Origination? Cessation.  
Cessation-truth? Cessation-truth. Cessation?  
Path. Path-truth?  
Path-truth. Path?

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

Not suffering. Not suffering-truth? 3.  
Not suffering-truth. Not suffering?  
Not origination. Not origination-truth?

Not origination. Not origination?  
 Not cessation. Not cessation-truth?  
 Not cessation-truth. Not cessation?  
 Not Path. Not Path-truth?  
 Not path-truth. Not path?

## 2. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words (Padasodhanavāra-cakkavāra)

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

4. Suffering. Suffering-truth?  
 Truths. Origination-truth?  
 Suffering. Suffering-truth?  
 Truths. Cessation-truth?  
 Suffering. Suffering-truth?  
 Truths. Path-truth?  
 Origination. Origination-truth?  
 Truths. Suffering-truth?  
 Origination. Origination-truth?  
 Truths. Cessation-truth?  
 Origination. Origination-truth?  
 Truths. Path-truth?  
 Cessation. Cessation-truth?  
 Truths. Suffering-truth?  
 Cessation. Cessation-truth?  
 Truths. Origination-truth?  
 Cessation. Cessation-truth?  
 Truths. Path-truth?  
 Path. Path-truth?  
 Truths. Suffering-truth?  
 Path. Path-truth?  
 Truths. Origination-truth?  
 Path. Path-truth?  
 Truths. Cessation-truth?

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

- Not suffering. Not suffering-truth? 5.  
Not truths. Not origination-truth?  
Not suffering. Not suffering-truth?  
Not truths. Not cessation-truth?  
Not suffering. Not suffering-truth?  
Not truths. Not path-truth?  
Not origination. Not origination-truth?  
Not truths. Not suffering-truth?  
Not origination. Not origination-truth?  
Not truths. Not cessation-truth?  
Not origination. Not origination-truth?  
Not truths. Not path-truth?  
Not Path. Not Path-truth?  
Not truths. Not suffering-truth?  
Not Path. Not Path-truth?  
Not truths. Not origination-truth?  
Not Path. Not Path-truth?  
Not truths. Not cessation-truth?

**3. Chapter on Pure Truth  
(Suddhasaccavāra)**

POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

- Suffering. Truth? Truths. Suffering? 6.  
Origination. Truth?  
Truths. Origination?  
Cessation. Truth?  
Truths. Cessation?  
Path. Truth?  
Truths. Path?

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

7. Not suffering. Not truth?  
 Not truths. Not suffering?  
 Not origination. Not truth?  
 Not truths. Not origination?  
 Not cessation. Not truth?  
 Not truths. Not cessation?  
 Not Path. Not truth?  
 Not truths. Not Path?

#### 4. Chapter on Wheel Based on Pure Truth Suddhasaccamūlacakkavāra

##### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

8. Suffering. Truth? Truths. Origination?  
 Suffering. Truth? Truths. Cessation?  
 Suffering. Truth? Truths. Path?  
 Origination. Truth? Truths. Suffering? ... pe ... Truths. Path?  
 Cessation. Truth? Truths. Suffering? ... pe ... Truths. Path?  
 Path. Truth? Truths. Suffering?  
 Path. Truth? Truths. Origination?  
 Path. Truth? Truths. Cessation?

##### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

9. Not suffering. Not truth?  
 Not truths. Not origination?  
 Not suffering. Not truth?  
 Not truths. Not cessation?  
 Not suffering. Not truth?  
 Not truths. Not Path?  
 Not origination. Not truth?  
 Not truths. Not suffering? ... pe ...  
 Not truths. Not Path?  
 Not Cessation. Not truth?  
 Not truths. Not suffering? ... pe ...

Not truths Not Path?  
Not Path? Not truth?  
Not truths. Not suffering?  
Not Path. Not truth?  
Not truths. Not origination?  
Not Path. Not truth?  
Not truths. Not cessation?  
End of Summary chapter on terms.

END OF CHAPTER ON TERMS  
PAÑÑATTI-UDDESA-VĀRO

## I. Exposition Chapter on Terms (Paññatti-Vāra Niddesa)

### 1. Chapter on Purification of Words Padasodhanavāra

POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

It is suffering. Is it suffering truth? Yes.

10.

It is suffering truth. Is it suffering? With The exception of bodily suffering and mental suffering, the remaining is suffering-truth, but not suffering. Bodily suffering and mental suffering are both suffering and suffering-truth.

It is Origination. Is it origination-truth? With the exception of origination-truth, the remaining is origination, but not origination-truth. Origination-truth is both origination and origination-truth.

It is origination-truth. Is it origination? Yes.

It is cessation. Is it cessation-truth? With The exception of cessation-truth, the remaining is cessation, but not cessation-truth. Cessation-truth is both cessation and cessation-truth.

It is cessation-truth. Is it cessation? Yes.

It is Path. Is it Path-truth? With the exception of Path-truth, the remaining is path, but not path-truth. Path-truth is both path and path-truth.

It is Path-truth. Is it path? Yes.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

11. It is not suffering. Is it not suffering-truth? With the exception of bodily suffering and mental suffering, the remaining is not suffering, but suffering-truth. With the exception of suffering and suffering-truth, the remaining is not suffering-truth. Is it not suffering? Yes.

It is not origination. Is it not origination-truth? Yes.

It is not origination-truth. Is it not origination? With the exception of origination-truth, the remaining is not origination-truth, but origination. With the exception of origination and origination-truth, the remaining is neither origination nor origination-truth.

It is not cessation. Is it not cessation-truth? Yes.

It is not cessation-truth. Is it not cessation? With the exception of cessation-truth, the remaining is not cessation-truth, but cessation. With the exception of cessation-truth, the remaining is neither cessation nor cessation-truth.

It is not Path. Is it not Path-truth? Yes.

It is not path-truth. Is it not path? With the exception of path-truth, the remaining is neither Path nor path-truth.

**2. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words  
Pasodhanavāracakkavāra**

POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

12. It is suffering. Is it suffering-truth? Yes.  
They are truths. Are they origination-truth? Origination-truth is both truth and origination-truth. The remaining ones are truths, but not origination-truth.  
It is suffering. Is it suffering-truth? Yes.  
They are truths. Are they cessation-truth? ... pe ...  
They are truths. Are they Path-truth? Path-truth is both truth and Path-truth. The remaining ones are truths, but not Path-Truths.

It is origination, is it origination-truth? With the exception of 13.  
 origination-truth, the remaining is origination, but not origination-  
 truth.

Origination-truth is both origination and origination-truth.

They are truths. Are they suffering-truth? ... pe ...

They are truths. Are they cessation-truth? ... pe ...

They are truths. Are they path-truth?

Path-truth is both truth and Path-truth. The remaining ones are  
 truths, but not path-truth.

It is cessation. Is it cessation-truth? With the exception of 14.  
 cessation-truth, the remaining is cessation, but not cessation-truth.

Cessation-truth is both cessation and cessation-truth.

They are truths. Are they suffering-truth? ... pe ...

They are truths. Are they origination-truth? ... pe ...

They are truths. Are they Path-truth? Path-truth is both truth  
 and Path-truth. The remaining ones are truths, but not Path-truth.

It is Path. Is it Path-truth? With the exception of Path-truth, the 15.  
 remaining is path, but not path-truth. Path-truth is both path and  
 path-truth.

They are truths. Are they suffering-truth? ... pe ...

They are truths. Are they origination-truth? ... pe ...

They are truths. Are they cessation-truth? Cessation-truth is  
 both truth and cessation-truth.

The remaining ones are truths, but not cessation-truth

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

It is not suffering. Is it not suffering-truth? With the exception of 16.  
 bodily suffering and mental suffering, the remaining is not suffering,  
 but suffering-truth.

With the exception of suffering and suffering-truth, the- remain-  
 ing is neither suffering nor suffering-truth.

They are not truths. Are they not origination-truth? Yes.

It is not suffering. It is not suffering-truth? With the exception of  
 bodily suffering and mental suffering, the remaining is not suffering,

but suffering-truth. With the exception of suffering and suffering-truth, the remaining is neither suffering nor suffering-truth.

They are not truths. Are they not cessation-truth? ... pe ...

They are truths. Are they not path-truth? Yes.

17. It is not origination. Is it not origination-truth? Yes.  
They are not truths. Are they not suffering-truth? Yes.
18. It is not origination. Is it not origination-truth? Yes.  
They are not truths. Are they not cessation-truth? ... pe ...  
They are not truths. Are they not origination-truth? ... pe ...  
They are not truths. Are they not Path-truth? Yes.
19. It is not Path. Is it not path-truth? Yes.  
They are not truths. Are they not suffering-truth? Yes.  
It is not path. Is it not path-truth? Yes.  
They are not truths; Are they not origination-truth? ... pe ...

### 3. Chapter on Pure Truth Suddhasaccavāra

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

20. It is suffering. Is it truth? Yes.  
They are truths. Are they suffering-truth? Suffering-truth is both truth and suffering-truth. The remaining are truths, but not suffering-truth.  
It is origination. Is it truth? Yes. ... pe ...  
It is cessation. Is it truth? Yes. ... pe ...  
It is Path, Is it truth? Yes.  
They are truths. Are they path-truth? Path-truth is both truth and path-truth. The remaining are truths but not path-truth.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

21. It is suffering. Is it not truth? With the exception of suffering, the remaining truths are not suffering, but truths. With the exception of suffering and truth, the remaining is neither suffering nor truths.  
They are truths. Are they not suffering-truth? Yes.

It is not origination. Is it not truths? With the exception of origination ... pe ... With the exception of cessation ... pe ...

It is not path. Is it not truth? With the exception of path, the remaining truths are not path, but not truths.

With the exception of path and truth, the remaining are neither paths nor truths.

They are not truths. Are they not path-truth? Yes.

#### 4. Chapter on Wheel Based on Pure Truth Suddhasaccamūlacakkavāra

##### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

Chapter on wheel based on pure truth It is suffering. Is it not truth? 22.  
Yes.

They are truths. Are they origination-truth? Origination-truth is both truth and origination-truth. The remaining are truths, but not origination-truth.

It is suffering. Is it truth? Yes.

They are truths. Are they cessation-truth? ... pe ...

They are truths. Are they path-truth? Path-truth is both truth and path-truth. The remaining are truths, but not path-truth.

It is origination. Is it truth? ... pe ...

It is cessation. Is it truth? Yes. ... pe ...

It is path. Is it truth? Yes.

They are truths. Are they suffering-truth? ... pe ...

They are truths. Are they origination-truth? ... pe ...

They are truths. Are they cessation-truth? Cessation-truth is both truth and cessation-truth. The remaining are truths, but not cessation truth.

##### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

It is not suffering. Is it not truth? With the exception of suffering, 23.  
the remaining truths are not suffering, but truths.

With the exception of suffering and truth, the remaining are neither suffering nor truths.

They are not truths. Are they not origination-truth? Yes.

It is not suffering, Is it not truth? With the exception of suffering, the remaining truths are not suffering, but truths. With the exception of suffering and truth, the remaining are neither suffering nor truths.

They are not truths. Are they not cessation-truth? ... pe ...

They are not truths. Are they not path-truth? Yes.

24. It is origination. Is it not truth? With the exception of origination, the remaining truths are not origination, but truths. With the exception of origination and truth, the remaining are neither origination nor truths.

They are not truths. Are they not suffering-truth? ... pe ...

25. It is not cessation, Is it not truth? With the exception of cessation ... pe ...

26. It is not path. Is it not truth? With the exception of path, the remaining truths are not path, but truths. With the exception of path and truth, the remaining are neither path nor truths.

They are not truths. Are they not suffering-truth? Yes.

It is not path. Is it not truth? With the exception of path, the remaining truths are not path, but truths. With the exception of path and truth. The remaining are neither path nor truths.

They are not truths. Are they not origination truth? Yes. ... pe ...

They are not truths. Are they not cessation-truth? Yes.

END OF EXPOSITION CHAPTER ON TERMS.

## II. Process (Pavatti)

### 1. Chapter on Origination Uppādavāra

#### 1. Chapter on the Present

**(Paccupannavāra)**

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Suffering-truth arises to this person. Does origination truth arise to that person? To all those at the birth-moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from craving, suffering-truth arises; origination-truth does not arise to those persons. To those at the nascent phase of craving, suffering truth arises and origination-truth arises and origination-truth arises to that person? Yes. 27.

Suffering-truth arises to this person. Does path-truth arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from the path, suffering-truth arises, path-truth does not arise to those persons. To those at the nascent phase of the path, suffering truth arises and path-truth also arises.

Or else, path-truth arises to this person. Does suffering-truth arise to that person? To those at the nascent phase- of the path at the immaterial plane, path-truth arises, suffering-truth does not arise to those person. To those at the nascent phase of the path at the five-aggregate plane, path-truth arises and suffering-truth also arises.

Origination-truth arises to this person. Does path-truth arises to that person? No. 28.

Or else, path-truth arises to this person. Does origination-truth arise to that person? No.

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Suffering-truth arises at this plane. Does origination-truth arise at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings suffering-truth arises; origination-truth does not arise at that plane. At the four- aggregate on four-aggregate plane suffering-truth arises and origination-truth also arises. 29.

Or else, origination-truth arises ... pe ... Yes.

Suffering-truth arises at this plane. Does path-truth arise at that plane? At the loss plane or at the plane of non-percipient beings,

suffering-truth arises; path-truth does not arise at that plane. At the remaining four-aggregate or five-aggregate plane, suffering-truth arises and path-truth also arises.

Or else, path-truth arises at this plane. Does suffering-truth arise at that plane? Yes.

30. Origination-truth arises at this plane. Does path-truth arise at that plane? At the loss plane, origination-truth arises; path-truth does not arise at that plane. At the remaining four-aggregate or five-aggregate plane, origination-truth arises and path-truth also arises.

Or else, path-truth arises ... pe ... Yes.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

31. Suffering-truth arises to this person at this plane. Does origination-truth arise to that person at that plane? ... pe ...

(Expand chapter on person and Person and Plane similarly).

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

32. Suffering truth does not arise to this person. Does origination-truth not arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, origination-truth does not arise to this person. Does suffering-truth not arise to that person? To all those at the birth-moment, and to those during the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from craving, origination-truth does not arise; but (it is) not that suffering-truth does not arise to those persons. To all those at the death-moment, to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of the path and the fruition at the immaterial plane, neither origination-truth nor suffering-truth arises.

Suffering-truth does not arise to this person. Does path-truth not arise to that person? To those at the nascent phase of the path at the immaterial plane, suffering-truth does not arise; but (it is) not that path-truth does not arise to those persons. To all those at the death-moment, to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness

and to those at the nascent phase of the Fruition at the immaterial plane, neither suffering-truth nor path-truth arises.

Or else, path-truth does not arise to this person. Does suffering-truth not arise to that person? To all those at the birth-moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness-dissociates from the path, path-truth does not arises; but (it is) not that suffering-truth does not arise to those persons. To all those at the death-moment, to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of the Fruition at the immaterial plane, neither path-truth nor suffering-truth arises.

Origination-truth does not arise to this person. Does path-truth 33.  
not arise to that person? To those at the nascent phase of the path, origination-truth does not arise; but (it is) not that path-truth does not arise to those persons. To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from craving and the path, to those at the moment of entering cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, neither origination-truth nor path-truth arises.

Or else, path-truth does not arise to this person. Does origination-truth not arise to that person? To those at the nascent phase of craving, path-truth does not arise; but (it is) not that origination-truth does not arise to those persons. To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated craving and path, to those at the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, neither path-truth nor origination-truth arises.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCAÑĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Suffering-truth does not arise at this plane. Does origination- 34.  
truth not arise at that plane? None.

Or else, origination-truth does not arise at this plane. Does suffering-truth not arise at that plane? (It) arises.

Suffering-truth does not arise at this plane. Does path-truth not arise at that plane? None.

Or else, path-truth does not arise at this plane. Does suffering-truth not arise at that plane? (It) arises.

35. Origination-truth does not arise at this plane. Does path-truth not arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, path-truth does not arise at this plane. Does origination-truth not arise at that plane? At the loss plane, path-truth does not arise; but (it is) not that origination-truth does not arise at that plane. At the plane of non-percipient beings, neither path-truth nor origination-truth arises.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

36. Suffering-truth does not arise to this person at this plane. Does origination-truth not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else origination-truth does not arise to this person at this plane. Does suffering-truth not arise to that person at that plane? To all those at the birth-moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from craving, origination-truth does not arise at that plane; but (it is) not that suffering-truth does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those at the death-moment, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of the Fruition at The immaterial plane, neither suffering-truth nor path-truth arises at that plane.

Or else, path-truth does not arise to this person at this plane. Does suffering-truth not arise to that person at that plane? To all those at the birth-moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from the path: path-truth does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those at the death-moment, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase o(the Fruition at the immaterial plane: neither path-truth nor suffering-truth arises at that plane.

37. Origination-truth does not arise to this person at this plane. Does path-truth not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent phase of the path, origination-truth does not arise at that plane; but (it is) not that path-truth does not arise to those persons

at that plane. To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from craving and the path and to those non-percipient beings neither origination-truth nor path-truth arises at that plane.

Or else, Path-truth does not arise to this person at this plane. Does origination-truth not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent phase of craving, path-truth does not arise at that plane; but (it is) not that origination-truth does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those at cessant phase of consciousness dissociated from the path and craving and to those non-percipient beings; neither path-truth nor origination-truth arises,

## 2. Chapter on the Past Atītavāra

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Suffering-truth had arisen to this person. Had origination-truth arisen to that person? Yes. 38.

Or else, origination-truth had arisen to this person. Had suffering truth arisen to that person? Yes.

Suffering-truth had arisen to this person. Had path-truth arisen to that person? To those person not completely realized suffering-truth had arisen; path-truth had not arisen to those persons. To those persons completely realized suffering-truth and path-truth also had arisen.

Or else, path-truth had arisen ... pe ... person? Yes.

Origination-truth had arisen to this person. Had path-truth arisen to that person? To those persons not completely realized suffering truth had arisen and path-truth also had arisen. 39.

Or else, path-truth had arisen ... pe ... person? Yes.

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Suffering-truth had arisen ... pe ...

(Every plane-chapter is the same. Only lineage difference is the same as plane chapter below).

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

41. Suffering-truth had arisen to this person at this plane. Had origination-truth arisen to that person at that plane? To those pure-abode beings at the moment of second consciousness and to those none-percipient beings suffering-truth had arisen at that plane; origination-truth had not arisen to these persons at that plane. To those others four-aggregate or five-aggregate persons suffering-truth had arisen and origination-truth also had arisen at that plane.

Or else, origination-truth had arisen ... pe ... plane? Yes.

Suffering-truth had arisen to this person at this plane Had path-truth arisen to that person at that plane? To those pure-abode beings at the moment of second consciousness, to those persons not completely realized and to those non-percipient beings, suffering-truth had arisen at that plane; path-truth had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those person who completely realized suffering-truth and arisen and path-truth also had arisen at that plane.

Or else, path-truth had arisen ... pe ... plane? Yes.

42. Origination-truth had arisen to this person at this plane. Had path-truth arisen to that person at that plane? To those pore-abode beings at that moment of second faulty consciousness and to those persons not completely realized, origination-truth had arisen at that plane; path-truth had not arisen to those persons at that plane.

Or else, path-truth had arisen ... pe ... plane? Yes.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

43. Suffering-truth had not arisen to this person. Had origination-truth not arisen to that person? None.

Or else, origination-truth had not arisen ... pe ... person? Suffering-truth had no! arisen to this person. Had path, truth not arisen to that person? None.

Or else, path-truth had not arisen to (his person. Had suffering-truth not arisen to that person? (It) had arisen.

Origination-truth had not arisen to this person. Had path-truth not arisen to that person? None. 44.

Or else, path-truth had not arisen ... pe ... person? (It) had arisen.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Suffering-truth had arisen at this plane ... pe ... 45.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Suffering-truth had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had origination not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes. 46.

Or else, origination-truth had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had suffering-truth not arisen to that person at that plane? To those pure-abode beings at the moment of second consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, origination-truth had not arisen at that plane; but (it is) not suffering-truth had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings neither origination-truth nor suffering-truth had arisen at that plane.

Suffering-truth had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had path-truth not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, path-truth had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had suffering-truth not arisen to that person at that plane? To those pure-abode beings at the moment of second consciousness, to those persons not completely realized and to those non-percipient beings, path-truth had not arisen at that plane; but (it is) not that suffering-truth had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings neither path-truth nor suffering-truth had arisen at that plane.

Origination-truth had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had path-truth not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes. 47.

Or else, path-truth had not arisen to this person at his plane. Had origination-truth not arisen to that person at that plane? To those

pure-abode beings at the moment of second faulty consciousness and to those persons not completely realized, path-truth had not arisen at that plane: but (it is) not origination-truth had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings at the moment of second consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, neither path-truth nor origination-truth had arisen at that plane.

### 3. Chapter on the Future Anagatavāra

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

48. Suffering-truth will arise to this person. Will origination-truth arise to that person? To those Arahatta path persons, Arahants and those who will get Arahatta path after his consciousness, suffering-truth will arise; origination-truth will not arise to those persons. To those others suffering-truth will arise and origination-truth also will arise and origination-truth also will arise.

Or else, origination-truth will arise ... pe ... Yes.

Suffering-truth will arise to this person. Will path-truth arise to that person? To those Arahatta Path, Arahants and to those common worldlings who will not attain the path, suffering-truth will arise; path-truth will not arise to those persons. To those who will attain Arahatta Path after this consciousness and to those others who will attain the path, suffering-truth will arise and path-truth also will arise.

Or else, path-truth will arise ... pe ... to that person? Yes.

49. Origination-truth will arise to this person. Will path-truth arise to that person? To those common worldlings who will not attain the path, origination-truth will arise; path-truth will not arise to those persons. To those who will attain the path, origination-truth will arise and path-truth also will arise.

Or else, path-truth will arise to this person. Will origination-truth arise to that person? To those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness, path-truth will arise; origination truth will not arise to those persons. To those who will attain the path, path-truth will arise and origination-truth also will arise.

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Suffering-truth will arise at this plane ... pe ...

50.

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Suffering-truth will arise to this person at this plane. Will origination-truth arise to that person at that plane? To those Arahatta Path persons to Arahants, to those who will attain Arahatta Path after this consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, suffering-truth will arise at that plane; origination-truth will not arise at that plane. To those others four-aggregate persons, suffering-truth will arise and origination-truth also will at that plane. 51.

Or else, origination-truth will arise to this person ... pe ... at that plane? Yes.

Suffering-truth will arise to this person at this plane. Will path-truth arise to that person at that plane? To those Arahatta path persons, to Arahants, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path, to those born at the loss plane, and to those none-percipient beings, suffering-truth will arise at that plane; path-truth will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those who will attain Arahatta Path after this consciousness, and to those others who will attain the path, suffering-truth will arise and path-truth also will arise at that plane.

Or else, path-truth will arise to this person at this plane. Will suffering-truth arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Origination-truth will arise to this person at this plane. Will path-truth arise to that plane? To those born at the loss plane and to those common worldlings who will not attain the path, origination-truth will arise to those persons at that plane. To those who will attain the path, origination-truth will arise and path-truth also will arise at that plane. 52.

Or else, path-truth will arise to this person at this plane Will origination-truth arise to that person at that plane? To those who will attain Arahatta after this consciousness, path-truth will arise at that plane; origination-truth will not arise to those persons at that

plane. To those who will attain the path, path-truth will arise and origination-truth will arise and origination-truth also will arise at that plane.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

53. Suffering-truth will not arise to this person. Will origination-truth not arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, original-truth will not arise to this person. Will suffering-truth not arise to that person? To those Arahatta path persons, to Arahants and to those who will attain

Arahatta path after this consciousness, origination-truth will not arise; but (it is) not that suffering-truth will not arise to those persons. To those endowed with final consciousness neither origination-truth nor suffering-truth will arise.

Suffering-truth will not arise to this person. Will path-truth not arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, path-truth will not arise to this person. Will suffering-truth not arise to that person? To those Arahatta path persons, to Arahants and to those worldlings who will not attain the path, path-truth will not arise; but (it is) not that suffering-truth will not arise to those persons. To those endowed with final consciousness neither path-truth nor suffering-truth will arise.

54. Origination-truth will not arise to this person. Will path-truth not arise to that person? To those who will attain Arahatta Path after this consciousness origination-truth will not arise; but (it is) not that path-truth will not arise to those persons. To those Arahatta path persons, to Arahants neither origination-truth nor path-truth will arise.

Or else, path-truth will not arise to this person. Will origination-truth not arise to that person? To those common worldlings who will not attain the path, path-truth will not arise; but (it is) not that origination-truth will not arise to those persons. To those Arahatta path persons, and to the Arahants neither path-truth nor origination will arise.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Suffering-truth will not arise at this plane ... pe ...

55.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Suffering-truth will not arise to this person at this plane. Will origination-truth not arise to that person at that plane? Yes. 56.

Or else, origination-truth will not arise to this person at this plane. Will suffering-truth not arise to that person at that plane? To those Arahatta path persons, to Arahanta, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, origination-truth will not arise at that plane; but (it is) not that suffering-truth will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those endowed with final consciousness, neither origination-truth nor suffering-truth will arise at that plane.

Suffering-truth will not arise to this person at this plane. Will path-truth not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, path-truth will not arise to this person at this plane. Will suffering-truth not arise to that person at that plane? To those Arahatta path persons, to Arahants, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path, to those born at the loss plane and to those non-percipient beings, path-truth will not arise at that plane; but (it is) not suffering-truth will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those endowed with final consciousness, neither path-truth nor suffering-truth will arise at that plan.

Origination-truth will not arise to this person at this plane. Will path-truth not arise to that person at that plane? To those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness, origination-truth will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that path-truth will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those Arahatta path persons, to Arahants and to those non-percipient beings, neither path-truth nor origination-truth will arise at that plane. 57.

#### 4. Chapter on the Present and Past (Paccuppannatitavāra)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

58. Suffering-truth arises to this person. Had origination-truth arisen to that person? Yes.

Or else, origination-truth had arisen to this person. Does suffering-truth arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, origination-truth had arisen; suffering-truth does not arise to those persons. To all those at the birth-moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, origination-truth had arisen and path-truth also had arisen.

Or else, path-truth had arisen to this person. Does suffering-truth arise to that person? To those at the death-moment of completely realized persons, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, path-truth had arisen; suffering-truth does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment of completely realized persons and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, path-truth had arisen and suffering-truth also arises.

59. Origination-truth arises to this person. Had path-truth arisen to that person? To those completely not realized persons at the nascent phase of craving, origination-truth arises; path-truth had not arisen to those persons. To those completely not realized persons at the nascent phase of craving, origination-truth arises and path-truth also had arisen.

Or else, path-truth had arisen to this person. Does origination-truth arise to that person? To those completely realized persons at the nascent phase of craving, to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving and to those at the moment of entering cessation-attainment, path-truth had arisen; origination-truth does not arise to those persons. To those completely realized persons at the nascent phase of craving, path-truth had arisen and origination-truth also arises.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

60. Suffering-truth arises at this plane ... pe ...

(All plane-chapters are the same)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Suffering-truth arises to this person at this plane. Had <sup>61.</sup> origination-truth arisen to that person at that plane? To those pure-abode beings at the nascent phase of rebirth-consciousness, to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, suffering-truth arises at that plane, origination-truth had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment of four-aggregate or five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, suffering-truth arises and origination-truth also had arisen at that plane.

Or else, origination-truth had arisen to this person at this plane. Does suffering-truth arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of four-aggregate or five-aggregate persons, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of the path and Fruition at the immaterial plane, origination-truth had arisen at that plane; suffering-truth does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of four-aggregate or five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, origination-truth had arisen and suffering truth also arises at that plane.

Suffering-truth arises to this person at this plane. Had path-truth arisen to that person at that plane? To those pure-bode beings at the nascent phase of rebirth-consciousness, to those at the birth-moment of not completely realized persons, to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, suffering-truth arises at that plane; path-truth had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of completely realized persons and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, suffering truth and path-truth also had arisen at that plane.

Or else, path-truth had arisen to this person at this plane. Does suffering-truth arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of not completely realized persons to those during

life at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, path-truth had arisen at that plane; suffering-truth does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of completely realized persons and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, path-truth had arisen and suffering-truth also arises at that plane.

62. Origination-truth arises to this person at this plane. Had path-truth arisen to that person at that plane? To those not completely-realized persons at the nascent phase of craving, origination-truth arises at that plane; path-truth had not arisen to those person at that plane. To those completely realized persons at the nascent phase of craving, origination-truth arises path-truth also had arisen at that plane.

Or else, path-truth had arisen to this person at this plane. Does origination-truth arise to that person at that plane? To those completely realized persons at the nascent phase of craving and to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving, path-truth had arisen at that plane; origination-truth does not arise to those persons at the plane. To those completely realized persons at the nascent phase of craving, path-truth had arisen and origination-truth also arises at that plane.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

63. Suffering-truth does not arise to this person. Had origination-truth not arisen to that person? Had arisen

Or else, Origination-truth had not arisen to this person. Does suffering-truth not arise to that person? None.

Suffering-truth does not arise to this person. Had path-truth not arisen to that person? To those at the death-moment of completely realized person, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of the Path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, suffering-truth does not arise; but (it is) not that path-truth had not arisen to those persons. To those at the death-moment of not completely realized persons and to those during life

at the cessant phase of consciousness, suffering-truth does not arise and path-truth also had not arisen.

Or else, path-truth had not arisen to this person. Does suffering-truth not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of not completely realized persons and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, path-truth had not arisen; but (it is) not that suffering-truth does not arise to those persons. To those at the death-moment of not completely realized persons and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, path-truth had not arisen and suffering-truth also does not arise.

Origination-truth does not arise to this person. Had path-truth not arisen to that person? To those completely realized persons at the cessant phase of craving, to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving and to those at the moment of entering cessation. 64.

Attainment, origination-truth does not arise; (it is) not that path-truth had not arisen to those persons. To those completely realized person at the cessant phase of craving, to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving and to those non-percipient beings, origination truth does not arise and path-truth had not arisen.

Or else, path-truth had not arises this person. Does origination-truth not arise to that person? To those not completely realized persons at the nascent phase of craving, to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving and to those non-percipient beings, origination-truth does not arise and path-truth also had not arisen.

Or else, path-truth had not arises to this person. Does origination-truth not arises to that person? To those not completely realized persons at the nascent phase of craving to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving and to those non-percipient beings, path-truth had not arisen and origination-truth also does arise.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Suffering-truth does not arise at this plane ... pe ...

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

66.67. missing

Suffering-truth does not arise to this person at this plane. Had origination-truth not arisen to that person at that plane. To those pure-abode beings the cessant phase of rebirth consciousness and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, suffering-truth does not arise and origination-truth also had not arisen at that plane.

Or else, origination-truth had arisen to this person at this plane. Does suffering-truth arise to that plane? To those pure-abode beings at the nascent phase of rebirth consciousness and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, origination-truth had not arisen at that plane; but (it is) not that suffering-truth does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings at the cessant phase of rebirth consciousness and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings origination-truth had not arisen and suffering-truth also does not arise at that plane.

Suffering-truth does not arise to this person at this plane. Had path-truth not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of completely realized persons, to those., during life at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, suffering-truth does not arise at that plane; but (it is) not that path-truth had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings at the cessant phase of rebirth consciousness, to those at the death-moment of not completely realized persons, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, suffering-truth does not arise and path-truth also had not arisen at that plane.

Or else, path-truth had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does suffering-truth not arise to that person at that plane? To those pure-abode beings at the nascent phase of rebirth consciousness, to those at the birth-moment of not completely realized persons, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, path-truth had not arisen at that plane; but (it is) not that suffering-truth does not arise to these persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings at the cessant phase

of rebirth consciousness, to those at the death-moment of not completely realized persons, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, path-truth had not arisen and suffering-truth also does not arise at that plane. To those completely realized persons at the cessant phase of craving, to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving, origination-truth does not arise at that plane; but (it is) not path-truth had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings at the moment of second consciousness, to those not completely realized persons at the cessant phase of craving, to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving and to those non-percipient beings, origination-truth does not arise and path-truth also had not arisen at that plane.

Or else, path-truth had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does origination-truth not arise to that person at that plane? To those not completely realized persons at the nascent phase of craving, path-truth had not arisen at that plane; but (it is) not that origination-truth does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings at the moment of second consciousness, to those not completely realized persons at the cessant phase of craving, to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving and to those non-percipient beings, path-truth had not arisen and origination-truth also does not arise at that plane.

## 5. Chapter on the Present and Future Paccuppannanagatavāra

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Suffering-truth arises to this person. Will origination-truth arise to that person? To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta Path, to those Arahants at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the nascent phase of consciousness, suffering truth arises; origination-truth will not arise to those persons. To those others at the birth-moment and

to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, suffering-truth arises and origination-truth also will arise.

Or else, origination-truth will arise to this person. Does Suffering-truth arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, origination-truth will arise; suffering-truth does not arise to those persons. To all those at the birth-moment and those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, origination-truth will arise and suffering-truth also arises.

Suffering-truth arises to this person. Will path-truth arise to that person? To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta Path, to those Arahants at the nascent phase of consciousness, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the birth-moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, suffering-truth arises; path-truth will not arise to those person. To those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the nascent phase of consciousness, to those others who will attain the path at the birth-moment and to those daring life at the nascent phase of consciousness, suffering-truth arises and path-truth also will arise.

Or else, path-truth will arise to this person. Does suffering-truth arise to that person? To those who will attain Arahatta path after consciousness at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those others who will attain the path at the death moment, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the Path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, path-truth will arise; suffering truth docs not arise to those persons. To those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the nascent phase of that consciousness, to those others who will attain the path at the birth-moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, path-truth will arise and suffering-truth also arises.

69. Origination-truth arises to this person. Will path-truth arise to that person? To those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the nascent phase of craving, origination-truth arises; path-truth will not arise to those persons. To those Who will attain the path

at the nascent phase of craving, origination-truth arises and path-truth also will arise.

Or else, path-truth will arise to this person. Does origination-truth arise to that person? To those who will attain Arahatta path, to those others who will attain the path at the cessant phase of craving, to those at the moment of consciousness dissociates from craving, to those at the moment of entering cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, path-truth will arise; origination-truth does not arise to those persons. To those who will attain the path at the nascent phase of craving, path-truth will arise and origination-truth also arises.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Suffering-truth arises to this person ... pe ...

70.

(Plane-chapter also should be done similarly as person- plane chapter.)

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Suffering-truth arises to this person at this plane. Will 71. origination-truth arise to that plane? To those at the nascent of Arahatta path, to those Arahants at the nascent phase of consciousness, to those who will attain Arahatta Path after this consciousness at the nascent phase of that consciousness and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, suffering-truth arises at that plane; origination-truth will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment of four-aggregate or five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, suffering-truth arises and origination-Truth also will arise at that plane.

Or else, origination-truth will arise to this person at this plane. Does suffering-truth arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of four-aggregate or five-aggregate persons, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of the Path and the Fruition at the immaterial

plane, origination-truth will arise at that plane; suffering-truth does not arise to those persons at that plane.

72.72 two times

To those at the birth-moment of four-aggregate or five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, origination-truth will arise and suffering-truth also arises at that plane.

Suffering-truth arises to this person at this plane. Will path-truth arise to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta Path, to those Arahants at the nascent phase of consciousness, to those born at the loss plane, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the birth-moment, to those during life at the nascent of consciousness and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, suffering-truth arises at that plane; path-truth will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those will attain Arahatta Path after this consciousness at the nascent phase of that consciousness, to those others who will attain the path at the birth-moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, suffering-truth arises and path-truth also will arise at that plane.

Or else, path-truth will arise to this person at this plane. Does suffering-truth arise to that plane? To those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the cessant phase of that consciousness, to those others who will attain the path at the death-moment, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of the Path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, path-truth will arise at that plane suffering-truth does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those who will attain Arahatta Path after this consciousness at the nascent phase of that consciousness, to those others who will attain the path at the birth-moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, path-truth will arise and suffering-truth all arises at that plane.

72. Origination-truth arises to this person at this plane. Will path-truth arise to that plane? To those born at the loss plane and to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the nascent phase of craving-truth arises at that plane; path-truth will not arise

to those persons at that plane. To those who will attain the path at the nascent phase of craving, origination-truth arises and path-truth also will arise at that plane.

Or else, path-Truth will arise to this person at this plane. Does origination-truth arise to that person at that plane? To those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness, to those others who will attain the path at the cessant phase of craving and to those at the moment of consciousness dissociates from craving, path-truth will arise at that plane; origination-truth does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those who will attain the path at the nascent phase of craving, path-truth will arise and origination-truth also arises at that plane.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Suffering-truth does not arise to this person. Will origination-<sup>73.</sup> truth not arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, suffering-truth does not arise; but (it is) not that origination-truth will not arise to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to those Arahants at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the cessant phase of mat consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path and Fruition at the immaterial plane, suffering-truth does not arise and origination-truth also will not arise.

Or else, origination-truth will not arise to this person. Does suffering-truth not arise to that person? To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to those Arahants at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the nascent phase of that consciousness, origination-truth will not arise; (it is) not that suffering-truth does not arise to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to these Arahants at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the cessant phase

of that consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, origination-truth will not arise and suffering-truth also does not arise.

Suffering-truth does not arise to this person. Will path-truth not arise to that person? To those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the cessant phase of that consciousness, to those others who will attain the path at the death-moment, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of the Path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, suffering-truth does not arise; but (it is) not that path-truth will not arise to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to those Arahants at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those common worldings who will not attain the path at the death-moment, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those and to those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, suffering-truth does not arise and path-truth also will not arise.

Or else, path-truth will not arise to this person. Does suffering-truth not arise to that person? To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to those Arahants at the nascent phase of consciousness, to those common worldings who will not attain the path at the birth-moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, path-truth will not arise; but (it is) not that suffering-truth does not arise to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to those Arahants at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those common worldings who will not attain the path at the death-moment, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, path-truth will no? arise and suffering-truth also does not arise.

74. Origination-truth does not arise to this persons. Will path-truth arise to that person? To those who will attain Arahatta Path after this consciousness, to those others who will attain the path at the cessant phase of craving to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving., to those at the moment of entering

Cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, origination-truth does not arise; but (it is) not that path-truth will not arise to those persons. To those Arahatta Path persons, to Arahants, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the cessant phase of craving and to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving, origination-truth does not arise and path-truth also will not arise.

Or else, path-truth will not arise to this person. Does origination-truth not arise to that person? To those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the nascent phase of craving, path-truth will not arise; but (it is) not that origination-truth does not arise to those persons. To those Arahatta path persons, to Arahants, to those Common worldlings who will not attain the path at the cessant phase of craving and to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving, path-truth will not arise and origination-truth also does not arise

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Suffering-truth does not arise at this plane ... pe ...

75.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Suffering-truth does not arise to this person at this plane. Will origination-truth not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of four-aggregate or five aggregate persons, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at The nascent phase of the Path and the Fruition at the Immaterial plane, suffering-truth does not arise at that plane; but (it is) not that origination-truth will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta Path, to those Arahants at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the cessant phase of that consciousness, to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings and to those at the nascent phase of Arahatta Path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, suffering-truth does not arise and origination-truth will not arise at that plane.

76.

Or else, origination-truth will not arise to this person at this plane. Does suffering-truth not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to those Arahants at the nascent phase of consciousness, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the nascent phase of that consciousness and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, origination-truth will not arise at that plane; but (it is) not that suffering-truth does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta-path, to those Arahants at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those who will attain Arahatta Path after this consciousness at the cessant phase of that consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of Arahatta

Path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, origination-truth will not arise and suffering-truth also does not arise at that plane.

Suffering-truth does not arise to this plane. Will path-truth not arise to that person at that plane? To those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the cessant phase of that consciousness, to those others who will attain the path at the death moment, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, suffering-truth does not arise at that plane; but (it is) not that path-truth will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to those Arahants at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those born at the loss plane, to those common workitings who will not attain the path at the death-moment, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the death-moment of non-percipient being and to those at the nascent of Arahatta path and the Fruition at the Immaterial plane, suffering-truth does not arise and path-truth also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, path-truth will not arise to this person at this plane. Does suffering-truth not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to those Arahants at the nascent phase of consciousness, to those born at the loss plane, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path of the birth-moment, to

those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, path-truth will not arise at that plane; but (it is) not that, suffering-truth does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to those Arahants at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those born at the loss plane, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the death-moment, to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, path-truth will not arise and suffering-truth also does not arise at that plane.

Origination-truth does not arise to this person at this plane. Will path-truth not arise to that person at that plane? To those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness, to those others who will attain the path at the cessant phase of craving and to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving origination-truth does not arise at that plane; but <sup>77.</sup>

(it is) not that path-truth will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those Arahatta path persons, to Arahants, to those born at the loss plane, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the cessant phase of craving to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving and to those non-percipient beings, origination-truth does not arise and path-truth also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, path-truth will not arise to this person at this plane. Does origination-truth not arise to that plane? To those born at the loss plane and to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the nascent phase of craving, path-truth will not arise at that plane; but (it is) not that origination-truth does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those Arahatta path persons, to Arahants, to those born at the loss plane, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the nascent phase of craving, to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving and to those non-percipient beings, path-truth will not arise and origination-truth also does not arise at that plane.

## 6. Chapter on the Past and Future (Atītanagatavāra)

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

78. Suffering-truth had arisen to this person. Will origination-truth arise to that person? To those Arahatta path persons, to Arahants and to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness, suffering-truth had arisen; origination-truth will not arise to those persons. To those others suffering-truth had arisen and origination-truth also will arise.

Or else, origination-truth will arise to this person. Had suffering-truth arisen to that person? Yes.

Suffering-truth had arisen to this person. Will path-truth arise to that person? To those Arahatta path persons, to Arahants and to those common worldlings who will not attain the path, suffering-truth had arisen; path-truth will not arise to those persons. To those who will attain Arahatta Path after this consciousness and to those others who will attain the path, suffering-truth and path-truth also will arise.

Or else, path-truth will arise ... pe ... Yes.

79. Origination-truth had arisen to this person. Will path-truth arise to that person? To those Arahatta Path persons, to Arahants and to those common worldlings who will not attain the path, origination-truth had arisen; path-truth will not arise to those persons. To those who will attain the path after this consciousness and to those others who will attain the path, origination-truth had arisen and path-truth also will arise.

Or else, path-truth will arise ... pe ... Yes.

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

80. Suffering-truth had arisen at this plane ... pe ...

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Suffering-truth had arisen to this person at this plane. Will origination-truth arise to that person at that plane? To those Arahatta path persons, to Arahants, to those who will attain Arahatta-path after this consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, suffering-truth had arisen at that plane; origination-truth will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other four-aggregate or five-aggregate persons, suffering-truth had arisen and origination-truth also will arise at that plane. <sup>81.</sup>

Or else, origination-truth will arise to this person at this plane. Had suffering-truth arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, origination-truth will arise at that plane; suffering-truth had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those other four-aggregate or five-aggregate persons, origination-truth will arise and suffering-truth also had arisen at that plane.

Suffering-truth had arisen to this person at this plane. Will path-truth arise to that person at that plane? To those Arahatta path persons, to Arahants, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path, to those born at the loss plane and to those non-percipient beings, suffering-truth had arisen at that plane; path-truth will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness and to those others who will attain the path, suffering-truth had arisen and path-truth also will arise at that plane.

Or else, path-truth will arise to this person at this plane. Had suffering-truth arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, path-truth will arise at that plane, suffering-truth had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness and to those others who will attain the path, path-truth will arise and suffering-truth also had arisen at that plane.

Origination-truth had arisen to this person at this plane. Will path-truth arise to that person at that plane? To those Arahatta path persons, to Arahants, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path and to those born at the loss plane, origination-truth <sup>82.</sup>

had arisen at that plane; path-truth will not arise to those persons at that plane.

Or else, path-truth arise, to this person at this plane. Had origination-truth arisen to that person at that plane? To those pure-abode beings at the moment of second consciousness, path-truth will arise) that plane; origination-truth had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness and to those others who will attain the path, path-truth will arise and origination-truth also had arisen at that plane.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

83. Suffering-truth had not arisen to this person. Will origination-truth not arise to that person? None.

Or else, origination-truth will not arise to this person. Had suffering-truth not arisen to that person? Had arisen.

Suffering-truth had not arisen to this person. Will path-truth not arise to that person? None.

Or, else, path-truth will not arise to this person. Had suffering-truth not arisen to that person? Had arisen.

84. Origination-truth had arisen to this person. Will path-truth not arise to that person? None.

Or else, path-truth will not arise to the person. Had origination-truth not arisen to that person? Had arisen.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

85. Suffering-truth had not arisen at this plane ... pe ...

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

86. Suffering-truth had not arisen to this person at those plane. Will origination-truth not arise to that person at that plane? Will arise.

Or else, origination-truth wd not arise to this person at this plane. Had suffering-truth not arisen to that person at that plane? Had arisen.

Suffering-truth had not arisen to that person at this plane. Will path-truth not arise to that person at that plane? Will arise.

Or else, path-truth will not arise to this person at this plane. Had suffering-truth not arisen to that person at that plane? Had arisen.

Origination-truth had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will path-truth not arise to that person at that plane? To those pure-abode beings at the moment of second consciousness, origination-truth had not arisen at that plane; but (it is) not path-truth will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those non-percipient beings, origination-truth had not arisen and path-truth also will not arise at that plane. 87.

Or else, path-truth will not arise to this person at this plane. Had suffering-truth not arisen to that person at that plane? To those Arahatta-path persons, to Arahants, to those common wordlings who will not attain the path and to those born at the loss plane, path-truth will not arise at that plane; but (it is) not that origination-truth had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those non-percipient beings, path-truth will not arise and origination-truth also had not arisen at that plane.

## 2. Chapter on Cessation Uppādavāra

### 1. Chapter on the Present (Paccupannavāra)

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Suffering-truth ceases to this person. Does origination-truth cease to that person? To all those persons at the death moment and to those during life at cessant phase of consciousness dissociated from craving suffering-truth ceases; origination-truth does not cease to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of craving, suffering-truth ceases and origination-truth also ceases. 88.

Or else, origination-truth ceases to this person. Does suffering-truth cease to that person? Yes.

Suffering-truth ceases to this person. Does suffering-truth cease to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness dissociated from the path, suffering-truth ceases; path-truth does not cease to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of path at the five-aggregate plane, suffering-truth ceases and path-truth also ceases.

Or else, path-truth ceases to this person. Does suffering-truth cease to that person? To those at the cessant phase of the path at the immaterial plane, path-truth ceases; suffering-truth does not cease to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of the path at the five-aggregate plane, path-truth ceases and suffering-truth also ceases.

89. Origination-truth ceases to this person. Does path-truth cease to that person? No.  
Or else, path-truth ceases to this person.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

90. Suffering-truth ceases at this plane. Does origination-truth cease at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings, suffering-truth ceases ... pe ...

(Plane-chapter is the same at origination-chapter and origination-cessation-chapter also. There is not different).

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

91. Suffering-truth ceases to this person at this plane ... pe ...  
(Also Person and Plane-chapter should be expanded similarly).

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

92. Suffering-truth does not cease to this person. Does origination-truth not cease to that person? Yes.  
Or else, origination-truth does not cease to this person. Does suffering-truth not cease to that person? To all those persons at that

death-moment and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness dissociated from craving, origination-truth does not cease; (it is) not that suffering-truth does not cease to those persons. To all those persons at the birth-moment to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those at the cessant phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, neither origination-truth nor suffering-truth arises.

Suffering-truth does not cease to this person. Does path-truth not cease to that person? To those at the cessant phase of the path at the immaterial plane, suffering-truth does not cease; but (it is) not that path-truth does not cease to those persons. To all those persons at the birth-moment, to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent of the Fruition at the immaterial plane, suffering-truth nor path-truth arises.

Or else, path-truth does not cease to this person. Does suffering-truth not cease to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness dissociated from the path, path-truth does not cease; (it is) not that suffering-truth does not cease to those persons. To all those persons at the birth-moment, to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those at the cessant phase of the Fruition at the immaterial plane, neither path-truth nor suffering-truth arises.

Origination-truth does not cease to this person. Does path-truth not cease to that person? To those at the cessant phase of the path, origination truth does not cease; but (it is) not that path-truth does not cease to those persons. To all those at the nascent phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from craving and the path, to those at the moment of entering cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, neither origination-truth nor path-truth ceases. <sup>93.</sup>

Or else, path-truth does not cease to this person. Does origination-truth not cease to that person? To those at the cessant phase, of path-truth does not cease; but (it is) not that origination-truth does not cease to those persons. To all those at the nascent phase of consciousness to those at the cessant phase of conscious-

ness, dissociated from the path and crying, to those at the moment of entering cessation- Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, neither path-truth nor origination-truth arises.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

94. Suffering-truth does not cease at this plane ... pe ...

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

95. Suffering-truth does not cease to this person at this plane ... pe ...

(Person-chapter and Person and Plane-chapter are the same. Also in the Person and Plane Chapter the word, “Entering cessation-attainment” should not be done.)

## 2. Chapter on the Past

### Atītavāra

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

96. Suffering-truth had ceased to this person. Had origination-truth ceased to that person? Yes.

(As in the Origination-chapter Past questions, positive and also negative are classified. Like that also in the cessation-chapter should be classified. There is not difference).

## 3. Chapter on the Future

### Anagatavāra

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

97. Suffering-truth will cease to this person. Will origination-truth cease to that person? To those Arahatta path persons, to Arahants and to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness, suffering-truth will cease; origination-truth will not cease to those

persons. To those others suffering-truth will cease and origination-truth also will cease.

Or else, origination-truth will cease ... pe ... Yes.

Suffering-truth will cease to the person. Will path-truth cease to that person? To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants and to those common worldlings who will not attain the path, suffering-truth will cease; path-truth will not cease to those persons. To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness and to those others who will attain the path, suffering-truth will cease and path-truth also will cease.

Or else, path-truth will cease ... pe ...

Origination-truth will cease to this person. Will path-truth cease to that person? To those common worldlings who will not attain the path, origination-truth will cease; path-truth will not cease to those persons. To those who will attain the path, origination-truth will cease and also path-truth will cease. 98.

Or else, path-truth will cease to this person. Will origination-truth cease to that person? To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path and to those who will attain Arahatta-path after this consciousness, path-truth will cease; origination-truth will not cease to those persons. To those who will attain the path, path-truth will cease and origination-truth also will cease.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Suffering-truth will cease at this plane ... pe ... 99.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Suffering-truth will cease to this person at this plane. Will origination-truth cease to that person at that plane? To those Arahatta path persons, to Arahants, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, suffering-truth will cease at that plane; origination-truth will not 100.

cease to those persons at that plane. To those four-aggregate persons, suffering-truth will cease and origination-truth will cease at that plane ... pe ...

(Person-chapter and Person and Plane-chapter are the same).

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

101. Suffering-truth will not cease to this person. Will origination-truth not cease to that person? Yes.

Or else, origination-truth will not cease to this person. Will suffering-truth not cease to that person? To those Arahatta path persons, to Arahants and to those who will attain Arahatta-path after this consciousness, origination-truth will not cease; but (it is) not that suffering-truth will not cease to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness, neither origination-truth nor suffering-truth will cease.

Or else, path-truth will not cease to this person. Will origination-truth not cease to that person? To those at the cessant of Arahatta, to Arahants and to those common worldlings who will not attain the path, path-truth will not cease; but (it is) not that suffering-truth will not cease to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness, neither path-truth nor suffering-truth will arise.

102. Origination-truth will not cease to this person. Will path-truth not cease to that person? To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path and to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness, origination-truth will not cease; but (it is) not that path-truth will not cease to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path and to Arahants, neither origination-truth nor path-truth will arise.

Or else, path-truth will not cease to this person Will origination-truth not cease to that person? To those common worldlings who will not attain the path, path-truth will not cease; but (it is) not that origination-truth will not cease to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path and to Arahants, neither path-truth nor origination-truth will cease.

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Suffering-truth will not cease at this plane ... pe ...

103.

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Suffering-truth will not cease to this person at this plane. Will origination-truth not cease to that person at that person? Yes. 104.

Or else, origination-truth will not cease to this person at this plane? Will suffering-truth not cease to that person at that plane? To those Arahatta path persons, to Arahants, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, origination-truth will not cease at that plane; but (it is) not that suffering-truth will not cease to those persons at that plane.

Suffering-truth will not cease to this person at this plane. Will path-truth not cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, path-truth will not ceases to this person at this plane. Will suffering-truth not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path, to those born at the loss plane and to those non-percipient beings, path-truth will not cease at that plane; but (it is) not that suffering-truth will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness, neither path-truth nor suffering truth will cease at that plane.

Origination-truth will not cease to this person at this plane. Will path-truth not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path and to those who will attain Arahatta path after this, consciousness, origination-truth will not cease at that plane; but (it is) not that path-truth will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants and to those non-percipient beings, neither origination-truth nor path-truth will cease at that plane. 105.

Or else, path-truth will not cease to this person at this plane. Will origination-truth not cease to that person at that plane? To those born at the loss plane and to those common wordings who will not attain the path, path-truth wd not cease at that plane; but (it is) not

that origination-truth will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the cessant phase of Arahants and to those non-percipient beings, neither path-truth nor origination-truth will cease at that plane.

#### **4. Chapter on the Present and Past (Paccuppannatitavāra)**

##### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

106. Suffering-truth ceases to this person. Had origination-truth ceased to that person? Yes.

Or else, origination-truth had ceased this person. Does suffering-truth cease to that person? To all those persons at the birth-moment to those during life at the cessant phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, origination-truth had ceased; suffering-truth does not cease to those persons. To all those at the death-moment and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, origination-truth had ceased and suffering-truth also ceases.

Suffering-truth ceases to this person. Had path-truth ceased to that person? To those at the death-moment of not completely realized person and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, suffering-truth ceases; path-truth had not ceased to those persons. To those at the death-moment of completely realized persons and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, suffering-truth ceases and path-truth also had ceased.

Or else, path-truth had ceased to this person. Does suffering-truth cease to that person? To those at the birth-moment of completely realized persons, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those at the cessant phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, path-truth had ceased; suffering-truth does not cease to those persons. To those at the death-moment of completely realized persons and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, path-truth and suffering-truth also cease.

107. Origination-truth ceases to this person. Had path-truth ceased that person? To those not completely realized persons at the cessant phase of craving, origination-truth ceases; path-truth had not ceased

to those persons. To those completely realized persons at the cessant phase of craving, origination-truth ceases and path-truth also had ceased.

Or else, path-truth had ceased to this person. Does origination-truth cease to that person? To those completely realized persons at the nascent phase of craving, to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving and to those at the moment of entering cessation-Attainment, path-truth had ceased; origination-truth does not cease to those persons. To those completely realized persons at the cessant phase of craving, path-truth had ceased and origination-truth also ceases.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Suffering-truth ceases at this plane ... pe ...

108.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Suffering-truth ceases to this person at this plane. Had 109.  
origination-truth ceased to that person at that plane? To those pure-abode beings at the cessant phase of rebirth consciousness, to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, suffering-truth ceases at that plane; origination-truth had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those others at the death-moment of four-aggregate or five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, suffering-truth ceases and origination-truth also had ceased at that plane.

Or else, origination-truth had ceased to this persons at this plane. Does suffering-truth cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of four-aggregate or five-aggregate persons, to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those at the cessant phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, origination-truth had ceased at that plane; suffering-truth does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of four-aggregate or five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, origination-truth had ceased and suffering-truth also ceases at that plane.

Suffering-truth ceases to this person at this plane. Had path-truth ceased to that person at that plane? To those pure-abode brings at the cessant phase of rebirth consciousness, to those at the death-moment of not completely realized persons, to those during life at the cessant phase of that plane; path-truth had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of completely realized persons and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, suffering-truth ceases and path truth also had ceased at that plane.

Or else, path-truth had ceased to this person at this plane. Does suffering-truth cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth moment of completely realized persons, to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those at the cessant phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, path-truth had ceased at that plane; suffering-truth does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of completely realized persons and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, path-truth had ceased and suffering-truth also ceases at that plane.

110. Origination-truth ceases to this person at this plane. Had path-truth ceased to that person at that plane? To those not completely realized persons at that cessant phase of craving, origination-truth ceases at that plane; path-truth had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those completely realized persons at the cessant phase of craving, origination-truth ceases and path-truth also had ceased at that plane.

Or else, path-truth had ceased to this person at this plane. Does origination-truth cease to that person at that plane? To those completely realized persons at the nascent phase of craving and to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving, path-truth had ceased at that plane: origination-truth does not cease to those persons at that plane.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

111. Suffering-truth does not cease to this person. Had origination-truth not ceased to that person? Or else, origination-truth had not

ceased to this person. Does suffering-truth not cease to that person? None.

Suffering-truth does not cease to this person. Had path-truth not ceased to that person? To those at the birth-moment of completely realized persons, to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, suffering-truth does not cease; path-truth had not ceased to those persons. To those at the birth-moment of completely realized persons and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, suffering-truth does not cease and path-truth also had not ceased.

Or else, path-truth had not ceased to this person. Does suffering-truth not cease to that person? To those at the death-moment of not completely realized persons and to those during life a: the cessant phase of consciousness, path-truth had not ceased; but (it is) not that suffering-truth does not cease to those persons. To those at the birth-moment of not completely realized persons and to these during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, path-truth had not ceased and suffering-truth also does not cease.

Origination-truth does not cease to this person. Had path-truth not ceased to that person? To those completely realized persons at the nascent phase of craving and to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving and to those at the moment of entering cessation. Attainment, origination-truth does not cease; but (it is) not that path-truth had not ceased to those persons. To those completely realized persons at the nascent phase of craving, to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving and to those non-percipient beings, origination-truth does not cease and path-truth also had not ceased. <sup>112.</sup>

Or else, path-truth had not ceased to this person. Does origination-truth not cease to that person? To those not completely realized persons at the cessant phase of craving, path-truth had not ceased; but (it is) not that origination-truth does not cease to those persons. To those not completely realized persons at the nascent phase of craving, to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated

from craving and to those non-percipient beings, path-truth had not ceased and origination-truth also does not cease.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

113.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

114. Suffering truth does not cease to this person at this plane. Had origination-truth ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of four-aggregate or five-aggregate persons, to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those at the cessant phase of path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, suffering-truth does not cease at that plane; but (it is) not that origination-truth had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings at the nascent phase of rebirth consciousness and to those at that birth-moment of non-truth also had not ceased at that plane.

Or else, origination-truth had not ceased to this person at this plane. Does suffering-truth not cease to that person at that plane? To those pure-abode beings at the cessant phase of rebirth consciousness and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, origination-truth had not ceased at that plane; but (it is) not that suffering-truth does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings at the nascent phase of rebirth consciousness and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings origination-truth had not ceased and sufferings truth also does not cease at that plane.

Suffering-truth does not cease to this person at this plane. Had path-truth not ceased to that persons at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of completely realized persons, to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those at the cessant phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, suffering-truth does not cease at that plane; but (it is) not that path-truth had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings

at the nascent phase of rebirth consciousness, to those at the birth-moment not completely realized persons, to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, origination-truth does not cease and path-truth also had not ceased at that plane.

Or else, path-truth had not ceased to this person at this plane. Does suffering-truth not cease to that person at that plane? To those pure-abode beings at the cessant phase of rebirth-consciousness, to those at the death-moment of not completely realized persons; to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, path-truth had not ceased at that plane: but (it is) not that suffering-truth does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings at the nascent phase of rebirth-consciousness, to those at the birth-moment of not completely realized persons; to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness; and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings; path-truth had not ceased and suffering-truth also does not cease at that plane.

Origination-truth does not cease to this person at this plane. Had path-truth not ceased to that person at that plane? To those completely realized persons at the nascent phase of craving and to those at the moment of consciousness, origination-truth does not cease at that plane; but (it is) not that path-truth had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings at the moment of second consciousness, to those not completely realized persons at the nascent phase of craving, to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving and to those; non-percipient beings, origination-truth does not cease and path-truth also had not ceased at that plane. <sup>115.</sup>

Or else, path-truth had not ceased to this person at this plane. Does origination-truth not cease to that person at that plane? To those not completely realized persons at the cessant phase of craving, path-truth had not ceased at that plane, but (it is) not that origination-truth does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings at the moment of second consciousness; to

those not completely realized persons at the nascent phase of craving, to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving and to those non-percipient beings, path-truth had not ceased and origination-truth also does not cease at that plane.

### **5. Chapter on the Present and Future Paccuppannanagatavāra**

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

116. Suffering-truth ceases to this person. Will origination-truth cease to that person? To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the cessant phase of consciousness, suffering-truth ceases; origination-truth will not cease to those persons. To those others at the death-moment and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, suffering-truth ceases and origination-truth also will cease.

Or else, origination-truth will cease to this person. Does suffering-truth cease to that person? To all those at the birth-moment, to those during life at the nascent of consciousness and to those at the cessant phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, origination-truth will cease; suffering-truth does not cease to those persons. To all those at the death-moment and to those life at the cessant phase of consciousness, origination-truth will cease and suffering-truth also ceases.

Suffering-truth ceases to this person. Will path-truth cease to that person? To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the death-moment and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, suffering-truth ceases; path-truth will not cease to those persons. To those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the cessant phase of that consciousness to those others who will attain the path at the death-moment and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, suffering-truth ceases and path-truth also will cease.

Or else, path-truth will cease to this person. Does suffering-truth cease to that person? To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the nascent phase for that consciousness, to those others who will attain the path at the birth-moment to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those at the cessant phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, path-truth will cease; suffering-truth does not cease to those persons. To those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the cessant phase of that consciousness, to those others who will attain the path at the death-moment and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, path-truth will cease and suffering-truth also ceases.

Origination-truth cease to this person. Will path-truth cease to that person? To those common worldlings who will not attain the path cessant phase of craving, origination-truth ceases; path-truth will not cease to those persons. To those who will attain the path at the cessant phase of craving, origination-truth ceases and path-truth also will cease. 117.

Or else, path-truth will cease to this person. Does original ion-truth cease to that person? To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness, to those others who will attain the path at the nascent phase of craving, to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving, to those at the moment of entering cessation- Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, path-truth will cease; origination-truth does not cease to those persons. To those who will attain the path at the cessation of craving, path-truth will cease and origination-truth also ceases.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Suffering-truth ceases at this plane ... pe ... 118.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Suffering-truth ceases to this person at this plane. Will origination-truth cease to that person at that plane? To those at the 119.

cessant of Arahatta path, to Arahants at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the cessant phase of that consciousness and at the death moment of non-percipient beings, suffering-truth ceases at that plane; origination-truth will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those others at the death-moment of four-aggregate or five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, suffering-truth ceases and origination-truth also will cease at that plane.

Or else, origination-truth will cease to this person at this plane. Does suffering-truth Cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of four-aggregate or five-aggregate persons; to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those at the cessant phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, origination-truth will cease at that plane; suffering-truth does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of four-aggregate or five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, origination-truth will cease and suffering-truth also cease at that plane.

Suffering-truth to this persons at this plane. Will path-truth cease to that person at that plane? To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those born at the loss plane, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the death-moment, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, suffering-truth ceases at that plane; path-truth will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the cessant phase of that consciousness, to those others who will attain the path at the death-moment and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, suffering-truth cease and path-truth also will cease at that plane.

Or else, path-truth will cease to this person at this plane. Does suffering-truth' cease to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the nascent of that consciousness, to

those others who will attain the path at the birth-moment, to those during life at the nascent phase consciousness and to those at the cessant phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, path-truth will cease at that plane; suffering-truth does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the cessant phase of that consciousness, to those others who will attain the path at the death-moment and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, path-truth will cease and suffering-truth also ceases at that plane,

Origination-truth ceases to this person at this plane. Will path-truth cease to that person at that plane? To those born at the loss plane and to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the cessant phase of craving-truth ceases at that plane; path-truth will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those who will attain the path at the cessant phase of craving, origination-truth ceases and path-truth also will cease at that plane. 120.

Or else, path-truth will cease to this person at this plane Does origination-truth cease to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness, to those others who will! attain the path at the nascent phase of craving and to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving, path-truth will cease at that plane; origination-truth does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those who will attain the path at the cessant phase of craving, path-truth will cease and origination-truth also ceases at that plane.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Suffering-truth does not cease to this person. Will origination-truth not cease to that person? To all those at the birth-moment, to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those at the cessant phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, suffering-truth does not cease; but (it is) not that origination-truth will not cease to those persons. To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants at the nascent phase of consciousness, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the 121.

nascent at the -immaterial plane, suffering-truth does not cease and origination-truth also will not cease.

Or else, origination-truth will not cease to this person. Does suffering-truth not cease to that person? To those at the cessant of Arahatta path, to Arahants at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the cessant phase of that consciousness, origination-truth will not cease; but (it is) not that suffering-truth does not cease to those persons. To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants at the nascent of consciousness, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the nascent phase of that consciousness and to those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path and the Fruition at the Immaterial plane, origination-truth will not cease and suffering-truth also will not cease.

Suffering-truth does not cease to this person. Will path-truth not cease to that person? To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to those who will attain Arahatta Path after this consciousness at the nascent phase of that consciousness, to those others who will attain the path at the birth-moment to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those at the cessant phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, suffering-truth does not cease: but (it is) not that path-truth will not cease to those persons. To those Arahants at the -nascent phase of consciousness, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the birth-moment, to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those at the- cessant phase of Arahatta path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, suffering-truth does not cease and path-truth also will not cease.

Or else, path-truth will not cease to this person. Does suffering-truth not cease to that person? To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to those Arahants at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the death-moment and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, path-truth will not cease; but (it is) not suffering-truth does not cease to those persons. To those Arahants at the nascent phase of

consciousness, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the birth-moment, to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, path-truth will not cease and suffering-truth also does not cease.

Origination-truth does not cease to this person. Will path-truth not cease to that person? To those at the nascent phase of Arahants path, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness, to those others who will attain the path at the nascent phase of craving, to those at the moment of the consciousness dissociated from craving, to those at the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, origination-truth does not cease; but (it is) not that path-truth will not cease to these persons. To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants, and to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the nascent phase of craving and to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving, origination-truth does not cease and path-truth will not cease. 122.

Or else, path-truth will not cease to this person. Does origination-truth not cease to that person? To those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the cessant phase of craving, path-truth will not cease; but (it is) not that origination-truth does not cease to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the nascent phase of craving and to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving, path-truth will not cease and origination-truth also does not cease to those persons. To those Arahants at the nascent phase of consciousness, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the birth-moment, to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, path-truth will not cease and suffering-truth also does not cease.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Suffering-truth does not cease at this plane ... pe ...

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

124. Suffering-truth does not cease to this person at this plane. Will origination-truth not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of four-aggregate or five-aggregate persons, to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, and to those at the cessant phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, suffering-truth does not cease at that plane; but (it is) not that origination-truth will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants at the nascent phase of consciousness, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the nascent phase of that consciousness, to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings and those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, suffering-truth does not cease and origination-truth also will not cease at that plane.

Or else, origination-truth will not cease to this person at this plane. Does suffering-truth not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the cessant origination-truth will not cease at that plane; but (it is) not that suffering-truth does not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants at the nascent phase of consciousness, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the nascent phase of that consciousness, to those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, origination-truth will not cease and suffering-truth also does not cease at that plane.

Suffering-truth does not cease to this person at this plane. Will path-truth cease to that person at that plane? To those of the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the nascent phase of that consciousness, to those others who will attain the path at the birth-moment to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those at the cessant phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane,

suffering-truth does not cease at that plane; but (it is) not that path-truth will not cease to those persons at that plane. To Arahants at the nascent phase of consciousness; to those born at the loss plane, to those common worldlings who will not attain Arahatta path at the birth-moment, to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings and to those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, suffering-truth does not cease and path-truth also will not cease at that plane.

Or else, path-truth will not cease to this person at this plane. Does suffering truth not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those born at the loss plane, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the death-moment, to those during life cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, path-truth will not cease at that plane; but (it is) not that suffering-truth does not cease to those persons at that plane. To Arahants at the nascent phase of consciousness, to those born at the loss plane, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the birth-moment to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, to those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, path-truth will not cease and suffering-truth also does not cease at that plane.

Origination-truth does not cease to this person at this plane. Will path-truth not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness to those others who will attain the path at the nascent phase of craving and to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving, origination-truth does not cease at that plane: but (it is) not that path-truth will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants, to those born at the loss plane, to those common worldlings who will attain the path at the nascent phase of craving, to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving and

to those non-percipient beings origination-truth does not cease and path-truth also will not cease at that plane.

Or else, path-truth will not cease to this person at this plane. Does origination-truth not cease to that plane? To those born at the loss plane and to those common worldlings, who will not attain the path at the cessant phase of craving, path-truth will not cease at that plane; but (it is) not that origination-truth does not cease to those person at that plane. To those at the cessant of Arahants, to those born at the loss plane and to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the nascent of craving, to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving and to those non-percipient beings, path-truth will not cease and origination-truth also does not cease at that plane.

## 6. Chapter on the Past and Future (Atītanagatavāra)

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

126. Suffering-truth had ceased to this person. Will origination-truth cease to that person? To those Arahatta path persons, to Arahants and to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness, suffering-truth had ceased; origination-truth will not cease to those persons. To other persons suffering-truth had ceased and origination-truth also will cease.

Or else, origination-truth will cease ... pe ... Yes.

Suffering-truth had ceased to this person. Will path-truth cease to that person? To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants and to those common worldlings who will not attain path, suffering-truth had ceased; path-truth will not cease to those persons. To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness and to those others who will attain the path, suffering-truth had ceased and path-truth also will cease.

127. Or else, path-truth will cease ... pe ... Origination-truth had ceased to this person. Will path-truth cease to that person? To those at the

cessant phase of Arahatta path, to Arahanta and to those common worldlings who will not attain the path, origination-truth had ceased; path-truth will not cease to those persons. To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness and to those others who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness had to those others who will attain the origination-truth had ceased and path-truth also will cease.

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Suffering-truth had ceased at this plane ... pe ...

128.

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Suffering-truth had ceased to this person at this plane. Will origination-truth cease to that person at that plane? To those Arahatta path persons, to Arahants, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, suffering-truth ceased at that plane; origination-truth will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those others four-aggregate of five-aggregate persons, suffering-truth had ceased and origination-truth at that plane. 129.

Or else, origination-truth will cease to this person at this plane. Had suffering-truth ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, origination-truth will cease at that plane; suffering-truth had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those others four-aggregate or five-aggregate persons origination-truth will cease and suffering-truth also had ceased at that plane.

Suffering-truth had ceased to this person at this plane. Will path-truth cease to that person at that plane? To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path, to those born at the loss plane and to those non-percipient beings, suffering-truth had ceased at that plane; path-truth will no; cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to those who will attain Arahatta

path after this consciousness and to those others who will attain the path, suffering-truth had ceased and path-truth also will cease at that plane.

Or else, path-truth will cease to this person at this plane. Had suffering-truth ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness, to those who will attain the path, path-truth will cease and suffering-truth also had ceased at that plane.

130. Origination-truth had ceased to those person at this plane. Will path-truth cease to that person at that plane? To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path and to those born at the loss plane, origination-truth had ceased that plane; path-truth will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness and to those others who will attain the path, origination-truth had ceased and path-truth also will cease at that plane.

Or else, path-truth will cease to this person at this plane. Had origination-truth ceased to that person at that plane? To those pure-abode beings at the moment of second consciousness, path-truth will cease at that plane; origination-truth had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness and to those others who will attain the path, path-truth will cease and origination-truth also had ceased at that plane.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

131. Suffering-truth had not ceased to this person. Will origination-truth not cease to that person? None.

Or else origination-truth will not cease to this person. Had suffering-truth not ceased to that person? Had ceased.

Suffering-truth had not ceased to this person. Will path-truth not cease to that person? None.

Or else, path-truth will not cease to this person. Had suffering-truth not ceased to that person? Had ceased.

Origination-truth had not ceased to this person. Will path-truth not cease to that person? None. 132.

Or else path-truth will not cease to this person. Had origination-truth not ceased to that person? Had ceased.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Suffering-truth had not ceased at this plane ... pe ... 133.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Suffering-truth had not ceased to this person at this plane. Will origination-truth not cease to that person at that plane? Will cease. 134.

Or else, origination-truth will not cease to this person at this plane. Had suffering-truth not ceased to that person at that plane? Had ceased.

Origination-truth had not ceased to this person at this plane. Will path-truth not cease to that person at that plane? To those pure-abode beings at the moment of second consciousness, origination-truth had not ceased at that plane; but (it is) not that path-truth will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those non-percipient beings, origination-truth had not ceased and path-truth also will not cease at that plane. 135.

Or else, path-truth will not cease to this person at this plane. Had origination-truth not ceased to that person at that plane? To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants, to those common woridlings who will not attain the path and to those born at the loss plane, path-truth will not cease at that plane; but (it is) not that origination-truth had not ceased to those persons at that plane. To those non-percipient beings, path-truth will not cease and origination-truth also had not ceased at that plane.

END OF CHAPTER ON CESSATION (NIRODHAVĀRA).

### 3. Chapter on Origination and Cessation (Uppadanirodhavāra)

#### 1. Chapter on the Present (Paccupannavāra)

##### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

136. Suffering-truth arises to this person. Does origination-truth cease to that person? No.  
 Or else, origination-truth ceases to this person. Does suffering-truth arise to that person? No  
 Suffering-truth arises to this person. Does path-truth cease to that person? No.  
 Or else, path-truth ceases to this person. Does suffering-truth arise to that person? No.
137. Origination-truth arises to this person. Does path-truth cease to that person? Or else, path-truth ceases to this person. Does origination-truth arise to that person? No.

##### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

138. Suffering-truth arises to this plane. Does origination-truth cease at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings, suffering-truth arises; origination-truth does not cease at that plane ... pe ...

(Plane-chapter is the same at Origination-chapter, at Cessation-chapter and also Origination-Cessation-Chapter).

##### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

139. . Suffering-truth arises to this person at this plane. Does origination-truth cease to that person at that plane? No.

(Person-chapter and Person and Plane-chapter are the same.)

##### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Suffering-truth does not arise to this person. Does origination-truth not cease to that person? To those at the cessant phase of craving, suffering-truth does not arise; but origination-truth does not cease to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness dissociated from craving and to those at the nascent phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, suffering-truth does not arise and originations also not cease. 140.

Or else, origination-truth does not cease to this person. Does suffering-truth arise to that person? To all those persons at the birth-moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, origination-truth does not cease; but (it is) not that suffering-truth does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at death moment, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness dissociated from craving and to those at the nascent phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, origination-truth does not cease and suffering-truth does not arise.

Suffering-truth does not arise to this person. Does path truth not cease to that person? To those at the cessant phase of the path, suffering-truth does not arise; but (it is) not that path-truth does not cease to those persons. To those persons at the death-moment, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness dissociated from the path and to those at the nascent phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, suffering-truth does not arise and path-truth also does not cease.

Or else, path-truth does not cease to this person. Does suffering-truth not arise to that person? To all those persons at the birth-moment and to those during life at the ascent phase of consciousness, path-truth does not cease; but (it is) not that suffering-truth does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment, to those at the cessant phase of consciousness dissociated from the path and to those at the nascent phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, path-truth does not cease and suffering-truth also does not arise.

141. Origination-truth does not arise to this persons. Does path-truth not cease to that person? To those at the cessant phase of the path, origination-truth does not arise; but (it is) not path-truth does not cease to those persons. To those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from craving, to those at the cessant phase of consciousness dissociated from the path, to those at the moment of entering cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, origination-truth does not arise and path-truth also does not cease.

Or else, path-truth does not cease to this person. Does origination-truth not arise to that person? To those at the nascent phase of craving, path-truth does not cease; but (it is) not that origination-truth does not arise to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of consciousness dissociated from the path, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from craving, to those at the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, path-truth does not cease and origination-truth also does not arise.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

142. Suffering-truth does not arise at this plane ... pe ...

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

143. Suffering-truth does not arise to this person at this plane ... pe ...

(Person-chapter and Person and Plane-chapter are the same. Also in the person plane-chapter, the word, “Entering Cessation-Attainment” should not be done).

## 2. Chapter on the Past

### Atītavāra

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

144. Suffering-truth had arisen to this person. Had origination-truth ceased to that person? Yes.

Or else, origination-truth had ceased ... pe ... Yes.

(As past questions are classified, like that positive and negative questions should be classified.)

### 3. Chapter on the Future Anagatavāra

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Suffering-truth will arise to this person. Will origination truth cease to that person? To those Arahatta persons, to Arahants and to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness, suffering-truth arise; but origination-truth will not cease to those persons. To those others suffering-truth will arise and origination-truth also will cease. 145.

Or else, origination-truth will cease ... pe ... Yes.

Suffering-truth will arise to this person. Will path-truth cease to that person? To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants and to those common worldlings who will not attain the path, suffering-truth will arise; but path-truth will cease to those persons. Those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness and to those others who will attain the path, suffering-truth will arise and path-truth also will cease.

Or else, path-truth will cease ... pe ... Yes.

Origination-truth will arise to this person. Will path-truth cease to that person? To those common worldlings who will not attain the path, origination will arise; but path-truth will not cease to those persons. To those who will attain the path, origination-truth will arise and path-truth also will cease. 146.

Or else, path-truth will cease to this person. Will origination-truth arise to that person? To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path and to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness, path-truth will cease; but origination-truth will not arise to those persons. To those who will attain the path, path-truth will cease and origination-truth also will arise.

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

147. Suffering-truth will arise to this person at this plane ... pe ...

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

148. Suffering-truth will arise to this person at this plane. Will origination-truth cease to that person at that plane? To those Arahatta path persons, to Arahants, to these who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, suffering-truth will arise at that plane ... pe ... To those other four-aggregate or five-aggregate persons, suffering-truth will arise ... pe ...

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

149. Suffering-truth will not arise to that person. Will origination-truth not cease to that person? Yes.

Or else, origination-truth will not cease to this person. Will suffering-truth not arise to that person? To those Arahatta path persons, to Arahants and to those who will attain after this consciousness, origination-truth will not cease; but (it is) that suffering-truth will not arise to those persons. To those endowed with final consciousness, origination-truth will not cease and suffering-truth also will not arise.

Suffering-truth will not arise to this person. Will path-truth not cease to that person? Yes.

Or else, path-truth will not cease to this person. Will suffering-truth not arise to that person? To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants and to those common worldlings who will not attain the path, path-truth will not cease; but (it is) not that suffering-truth will not arise to those persons. To those endowed with final consciousness, path-truth will not cease and suffering-truth also will not arise.

150. Origination-truth will not arise to this person. Will path-truth not cease to that person? To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path and to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness,

origination-truth will not arise; but (it is) not that path-truth will not cease to these persons. To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path and to Arahants, origination-truth will not arise and path-truth also will not cease.

Or else, path-truth will not cease to this person. Will origination-truth not arise to that person? To those common worldlings who will not attain the path, path-truth will not cease; but (it is) not that origination-truth will not arise to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, and to Arahants, path-truth will not cease and origination-truth also will not arise.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Suffering-truth will not arise at this plane ... pe ... 151.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Suffering-truth will not arise to this person at this plane.:P. 152.

(Person-chapter and Person and Plane-chapter are the same. Origination-truth and path truth are different) To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants and to those non-percipient beings, path-truth will not cease and origination-truth also will not arise at that plane.

### 4. Chapter on the Present and Past (Paccuppannatitavāra)

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Suffering-truth arises to this person. Had origination-truth eased to that person? Yes. 153.

Or else, origination-truth had ceased ... pe ...

(Present and Past questions are the same at origination-chapter and at origination-cessation-chapter also. Person- chapter, Plane-chapter, Person and Plane-chapter, positive and negative also are the same. They should be classified without confusion.)

## 5. Chapter on the Present and Future Paccuppannanagatavāra

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

154. Suffering-truth arises to this person. Will origination-truth cease to that person? To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the nascent phase of that consciousness, suffering-truth arises; but origin at **non-truth** will not cease to those persons. To those others at the birth-moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, suffering-truth arises and origination-truth also will cease.

Or else, origination-truth will cease to this person. Does suffering-truth arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment, to those during life at the cessant phase of **consciousness and to those at the nascent phase** of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, origination-truth will cease; but suffering-truth does not arise to those persons.

To all those at the birth-moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, origination-truth will cease and suffering-truth also arises.

Suffering-truth arises to this person. Will path-truth cease to this person? To Arahants at the nascent phase of consciousness, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the birth-moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, suffering-truth arises; but path-truth will not cease to those persons. To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the nascent phase of that consciousness to those others who will attain the path at the birth-moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, suffering-truth arises and path-truth also will cease.

Or else, path-truth will cease to this person. Does suffering-truth arise to that person? To those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the cessant phase of that consciousness to those others who will attain the path at the death-moment, to those daring

We at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of the path and the Fruition the immaterial plane, path-truth will cease; but suffering-truth does not arise to those persons. To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the nascent phase of that consciousness, to those others who will attain the path at the birth-moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, path-truth will cease and suffering-truth also arises.

Origination-truth arises to this person. Will path-truth cease to that person? To those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the nascent phase of craving, origination-truth arises: but path-truth will not cease to those persons. To those who will attain the path at the nascent of craving, origination-truth arises and path-truth also will cease. 155.

Or else, path-truth will cease to this person. Does origination-truth arise to that person? To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness, to those others who will attain the path at the cessant phase of craving, to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving, to those at the moment of entering cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, path-truth will cease; but origination-truth does not arise to those persons. To those who will attain at the nascent phase of craving, path-truth will cease and origination truth also arises.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Suffering-truth arises at this plane ... pe ... 156.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Suffering-truth arises to this person at this plane. Will origination-truth cease to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent of Arahatta path, to Arahants at the nascent phase of consciousness, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the nascent phase of that consciousness and to those at 157.

the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, suffering-truth arises at that plane ... pe ... To those at the birth-moment of four-aggregate or five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, suffering-truth arises ... pe ...

Or else, origination-truth will cease to this person at this plane. Does suffering-truth to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of four-aggregate or five-aggregate persons, to those during life at the cessant of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of the path and the Fruition at the Immaterial plane, origination-truth will cease at that plane; but suffering-truth does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of four-aggregate or five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, origination-truth will cease and suffering-truth arises at that plane.

Suffering-truth arises to this person at this plane. Will path-truth cease to that person at that plane? To Arahants at the nascent phase of consciousness, to those born at the loss plane, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the birth-moment, to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, suffering-truth arises at that plane; but path-truth will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the nascent phase of that consciousness, to those others who will attain the path at the birth-moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, suffering-truth arises and path-truth also will cease at that plane.

Or else, path-truth will cease to this person at this plane. Does suffering-truth arise to that person at that plane? To those who will attain Arahatta after this consciousness at the cessant phase of that consciousness, to those others who will attain at the death-moment, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, path-truth will cease at that plane; but suffering-truth does not arise to that persons at that plane. To those at the nascent phase

of Arahatta path, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the nascent phase of that consciousness, to those others who will attain the path at the birth-moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, path-truth will cease and suffering-truth also arises at that plane. Origination-truth arises to this person at this plane. Will path-truth cease to that person at that plane? To those born at the loss plane, and to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the nascent phase of craving, origination-truth arises at that plane; but path-truth will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those who will attain the path at the nascent of craving, origination-truth arises and path-truth also will cease at that plane. 158.

Or else, path-truth will cease to this person at that plane. Does origination-truth arise to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness, to those others who will attain the path at the cessant phase of craving and to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving, path-truth will cease at that plane; origination-truth does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those who will attain the path at the nascent of craving, path-truth will cease and origination-truth also arises at that plane.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Suffering-truth does not arise to this person. Will origination-truth not cease to that person? To all those at the death-moment, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, suffering truth does not arise; but (it is) not that origination-truth will not cease to those persons. To those at the cessant of Arahatta path, to Arahants at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the cessant phase of that consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, suffering-truth does not arise and origination-truth also will not cease. 159.

Or else, origination-truth will not cease to this person. Does suffering-truth not arise to that person? To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the nascent phase of that consciousness, origination-truth will not cease; but (it is) not that suffering-truth does not arise to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the cessant phase of that consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, origination-truth will not cease and suffering-truth also does not arise.

Suffering-truth does not arise to this person. Will path-truth not cease to that person? To those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the cessant phase of that consciousness, to those others who will attain the path at the death-moment, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, suffering-truth does not arise; but (it is) not that path-truth will not cease to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the death moment, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of Arahatta Fruition at the immaterial plane, suffering-truth does not arise and path-truth also will not cease.

Or else, path-truth will not cease to this person. Does suffering-truth not arise to that person? To Arahants at the nascent phase of consciousness, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the birth-moment and to those during life at the nascent of consciousness, path-truth will not cease; but (it is) not that suffering-truth does not arise to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of Arahants at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the death-moment, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, and to those at the nascent phase of Arahatta

Fruition, at the immaterial plane, path-truth will not cease and suffering-truth also does not arise.

Origination-truth does not arise to this person. Will path-truth not cease to that person? To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness, to those others who will attain the path at the cessant phase of craving, to those at that moment of consciousness dissociated from craving, to those at the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, origination-truth does not arise; but (it is) not that path-truth will not cease to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the cessant phase of craving and to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving, origination-truth does not arise and path-truth also will not cease. 160.

Or else, path-truth will not cease to this person. Does origination-truth arise to that person? To those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the nascent phase of craving, path-truth will not cease; but (it is) not that origination-truth does not arise to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the cessant phase of craving and to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving, path-truth will not cease and origination-truth also does not arise.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Suffering-truth does not arise at this plane ... pe ... 161.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Suffering-truth does not arise to this plane. Will origination-truth not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of four-aggregate or five-aggregate persons, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, suffering-truth 162.

does not arise at that plane; but (it is) of that origination-truth will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the cessant phase of that consciousness to those at the nascent of Arahatta path and the Fruition and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, suffering-truth does not arise and origination-truth also will not cease at that plane. To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants at the nascent phase of consciousness to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the nascent phase of that consciousness and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, origination-truth will not cease at that plane; but (it is) not that suffering-truth does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the cessant phase of that consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path and the Fruition at the Immaterial plane and to those at the death moment of non-percipient beings, origination-truth will not cease and suffering-truth also does not arise at that plane.

Suffering-truth does not arise to this person at this plane. Will path-truth not cease to that person at that plane? To those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness at the cessant phase of that consciousness, to those others who will attain the path at the death-moment, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of the path and the Fruition at the immaterial plane, suffering-truth does not arise at that plane; but (it is) not that path-truth will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those born- at the Joss plane at the death-moment, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the death-moment, to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, suffering-truth does not arise and path-truth also will not cease at that plane.

Or else, path-truth will not cease to this person at this plane. Does suffering-truth not arise to that person at that plane? To Arahants at that nascent phase of consciousness, to those born at the loss plane at the birth-moment, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the birth-moment, to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, path-truth will not cease at that plane; but (it is) not that suffering-truth does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those born at the loss plane at the death-moment, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the death-moment to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path at the Immaterial plane and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, path-truth will not cease and suffering-truth also does not arise at that plane

Origination-truth does not arise to this person at this plane. Will path-truth not cease to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent phase of Arahatta path, to those who will attain Arahatta path after this consciousness, to those others who will attain the path at the cessant phase of craving and to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving, origination-truth does not arise at that plane; but (it is) not that path-truth will not cease to those persons at that plane. To those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants, to those born at the loss plane at the cessant phase of craving, to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the cessant phase of craving, to those at the moment of consciousness dissociated from craving and to those non-percipient beings, origination-truth arise and path-truth also will not at that plane. <sup>163.</sup>

Or else, path-truth will not cease to this person at this plane. Does origination-truth not arise to that persons at that plane? To those born at the loss plane at the nascent phase of craving and to those common worldlings who will not attain the path at the nascent phase of craving, path-truth will not cease at that plane; but (it is) not that origination-truth does not arise to those persons at that plane. To

those at the cessant phase of Arahatta path, to Arahants, to those born at the loss plane at the cessant phase of craving, to those common worldlings—who will not attain the path at the cessant phase of craving, to those at the moment of consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, path-truth will not cease and origination-truth also does not arise at that plane.<sup>6</sup>

## 6. Chapter on the Past and Future (Atītanagatavāra)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

164. Suffering-truth had arisen to this person. Will origination-truth cease to that person?

(As at the cessation-chapter past-future questions were classified positive and negative also, like that at the origination-cessation-cessation-chapter also should be classified without confusion)

END OF CHAPTER ON ORIGATION AND CESSATION

(Uppādanirodha Vāro)

End of Process Chapter

Pavattivāro niṭṭhito

## III. Chapter on Comprehension (Paññāvāra)

### 1. Chapter on the Present Paccupannavāra

165. Yes. This person comprehends suffering-truth. Does that person eradicate origination-truth? Or else, this person eradicated origination-truth. Does that person comprehend suffering-truth? Yes.

This person does not comprehend suffering-truth. Does that person eradicate origination-truth? Yes.

Or else, this person ... pe ... Yes.

## 2. Chapter on the Past Atītavāra

This person had comprehended suffering-truth. Had that person eradicated origination-truth? Yes. 166.

Or else, this person ... pe ... Yes.

This person had not comprehended suffering-truth? Had that person not eradicated origination-truth? Yes.

Or else, this person ... pe ... Yes.

## 3. Chapter on the Future Anagatavāra

This person will comprehend suffering-truth. Will that person eradicate origination-truth? Yes. 167.

Or else, this person ... pe ... Yes.

This person will not comprehend suffering-truth. Will that person not eradicate origination-truth? Yes.

Or else, this person ... pe ... Yes.

## 4. Chapter on the Present and Past Paccuppannatitavāra

This person comprehends suffering-truth? Had that person eradicated origination-truth? No. 168.

Or else, this person had eradicated origination-truth. Does that person comprehend suffering-truth? No.

This person does not comprehend suffering-truth. Had that person not eradicated origination-truth? Arahants does not comprehends suffering-truth? but(it is) not that he had not eradicated origination-truth. With the exception of Arahatta path person and

Arahant, the remaining persons do not comprehend suffering-truth and also had not eradicated origination-truth.

Or else, this person had not eradicate origination-truth. Does that person not comprehend suffering-truth? Arahatta, path person had not eradicated origination-truth; but (it is) not that he does not comprehend suffering-truth. With the exception of Arahatta path person and Arahants, the remaining persons had not eradicated and also do not comprehend suffering-truth.

### **5. Chapter on the Present and Future Paccuppannanagatavāra**

169. This person comprehends suffering-truth. Will that eradicate origination-truth? No.

Or else, this person will eradicate origination-truth. Does that person comprehend suffering-truth? No.

This person does not comprehend suffering-truth, Will that person not eradicate origination-truth? These persons who will attain the path, do not comprehend suffering-truth; but (it is) not that they will not eradicate origination-truth. Arahants and common worldlings who will not attain the path, do not comprehend suffering-truth and also will not eradicate origination-truth.

Or else, this person will not eradicate origination-truth. Does that person not comprehend suffering-truth? Arahatta path person will not eradicate origination-truth; but (it is) not that he does not comprehend suffering-truth.

Arahant and common worldlings who will not attain the path, will not eradicate origination-truth and also do not comprehend suffering-truth.

### **6. Chapter on the Past and Future Atītanagatavāra**

170. This person had comprehended suffering-truth. Will that person eradicate origination-truth? No.

Or else, this person will eradicate truth. Had that person comprehended suffering-truth? No.

This person had not comprehended suffering-truth. Will that person not eradicate origination-truth? These persons who will attain the path, had not comprehended suffering-truth; but (it is) not that they will not eradicate origination-truth.

Arahatta path person and common worldlings who will not attain path, had not comprehended and also will not eradicate origination-truth.

Or else, this person will not eradicate origination-truth. Had that person not comprehended suffering-truth? Arahant will not eradicate origination-truth; but (it is) not that he had not comprehended suffering-truth.

Arahatta path person and common-worldlings who will not attain the path, will not eradicate origination-truth and also had comprehended suffering-truth.

END OF CHAPTER ON COMPREHENSION  
(Paññāvāra)

END OF PAIRS ON TRUTH.

SACCA YAMAKA PĀḶI NIṬṬHITA.



# Saṅkhāra Yamaka—Pairs on Formations

## I. Summary Chapter on Terms (Paṇṇattivāra Uddesa)

(There are) three formations: body formation, verbal formation, and mental (consciousness) formation. Breath-in and breath-out are body formations. Initial application and sustained application are verbal formations. Both perception and feeling are mental formations. Excluding initial application and sustained application, all associates of consciousness are also mental formations. 1.

### 1. Chapter on Purification of Words Padasodhanavāra

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

(It is) body. (Is it) body formation? 2.  
(It is) body formation. (Is it) body?  
Speech. Verbal formation? Verbal formation. Speech?  
Consciousness. Mental formation? Mental formation. Consciousness?

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

Not body. Not body formation? Not body formation. Not body? 3.

Not speech. Not verbal formation? Not verbal formation. Not speech?

Not consciousness. Not mental formation? Not mental formation. Not consciousness?

## 2. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words (Padasodhanamulacakkavāra)

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

4. Body. Body formation? Conditioned things. Verbal formation?  
Body. Body formation? Conditioned things. Mental formation?  
Speech. Verbal formation? Conditioned things. Body formation?  
Speech. Verbal formation? Conditioned things. Mental formation?  
Consciousness. Mental formation? Conditioned things. Body formation?  
Consciousness. Mental formation? Conditioned things. Verbal formation?

### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

5. Not body. Not body formation? Not conditioned things. Not verbal formation?  
Not body. Not body formation? Not conditioned things. Not mental formation?  
Not speech. Not verbal formation? Not conditioned things. Not body formation?  
Not speech. Not verbal formation? Not conditioned things. Not mental formation?  
Not consciousness. Not mental formation? Not conditioned things. Not body formation?  
Not consciousness. Not mental formation? Not conditioned things. Not verbal formation?

### 3. Chapter on Pure Formation Suddhasankharavāra

POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

Body formation. Verbal formation? Verbal formation. Body formation? Body formation. Mental formation? Mental formation. Body formation? Verbal formation. Mental formation? Mental formation. Verbal formation? 6.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

Not body formation. Not verbal formation? Not verbal formation. Not body formation? 7.

Not body formation. Not mental formation? Not mental formation. Not body formation?

Not verbal formation. Not mental formation? Not mental formation. Not verbal formation?

END OF SUMMARY CHAPTER ON TERMS (PAÑÑATTI UDDESAVĀRO)

## I. Exposition Chapter on Terms (Paññattivāra Uddesa)

### 1. Chapter on Purification of Words (Padasodhanavāra)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

Body. Body formation? No. 8.

Body formation. Body? No.

Speech. Verbal formation. No.

Verbal formation. Speech? No.

Consciousness. Mental formation? No.

Mental formation. Consciousness? No.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

9. Not body. Not body formation? Body formation is not body, but body formation. With the exception of body and body formation, the remaining ones are neither body nor body formation.

Not body formation. Not body? Body is not body formation, but body. With the exception of body and body formation, the remaining ones are neither body nor body formations.

Not speech. Not verbal formation? Verbal formation is not speech, but verbal formation. With the exception of speech and verbal formation, the remaining ones are neither speech nor verbal formation.

Not verbal formation. Not speech? Speech is not verbal formation, but speech. With the exception of speech and verbal formation, the remaining ones are neither speech nor verbal formation.

Not consciousness. Not mental formation? Mental formation is not consciousness, but mental formation. With the exception of consciousness and mental formation, the remaining ones are neither consciousness nor mental formation.

Not mental formation. Not consciousness? Consciousness is not mental formation, but consciousness.

With the exception of consciousness and mental formation, the remaining ones are neither consciousness nor mental formation.

## 2. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words Pasodhanavāracakkavāra

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

10. Body. Body formation? No.  
Conditioned thing. Verbal formation? Verbal formation is both conditioned thing and verbal formation. The remaining ones are conditioned things, but not verbal formation.  
Body. Body formation? No.  
Conditioned thing. Mental formation? Mental formation is both conditioned thing and mental formation. The remaining ones are conditioned things, but not mental formation.
11. Speech. Verbal formation? No.

Conditioned thing. Body formation? Body formation is both conditioned thing and body formation. The remaining ones are conditioned things, but not body formation.

Speech. Verbal formation. No.

Conditioned thing. Verbal formation? Verbal formation is both conditioned thing and verbal formation.

The remaining ones are conditioned things, but not verbal formation.

Consciousness. Mental formation? No.

12.

Conditioned thing. Body formation? Body formation is both conditioned thing and body formation. The remaining ones are conditioned things, but not body formation.

Consciousness. Mental formation? No.

Conditioned thing. Verbal formation? Verbal formation is both conditioned thing and verbal formation.

The remaining ones are conditioned things, but not verbal formation.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

Not body. Not body formation? Body formation is not body, but body formation. With the exception of body and the body formation, the remaining ones are neither body nor body formation.

Not conditioned thing. Not verbal formation. Yes.

Not body. Not body formation? Body formation is not body, but body formation. With the exception of body and body formation, the remaining ones are neither body nor body formation.

Not conditioned thing. Not mental formation. Yes.

Not speech. Not verbal formation? Verbal formation is not speech, but verbal formation. With the exception of speech and verbal formation, the remaining ones are neither speech nor verbal formation.

Not conditioned thing. Not body formation? Yes.

Not speech. Not verbal formation? Verbal formation is not speech, but verbal formation. With the exception of speech and ver-

bal formation, the remaining ones are neither speech nor verbal formation.

Not conditioned things. Not verbal formation? Yes.

15. Not consciousness. Not mental formation? Mental formation is not consciousness, but mental formation. With the exception of consciousness and mental formation, the remaining ones are neither consciousness nor mental formation.

Not conditioned thing. Not body formation? Yes.

Not consciousness. Not mental formation? Mental formation is not consciousness, but mental formation. With the exception of consciousness and mental formation, the remaining ones are neither consciousness nor mental formation.

Not conditioned thing. Not verbal formation? Yes.

### 3. Chapter on Pure Formation Suddhasankharavāra

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

16. Body formation. Verbal formation? No.  
Verbal formation. Body formation? No.  
Body formation. Mental formation? No.  
Mental formation. Body formation? No.  
Verbal formation. Mental formation? No.  
Mental formation. Verbal formation? No.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

17. Not body formation. Not verbal formation? Verbal formation is not body formation, but verbal formation. With the exception of body formation and verbal formation, the remaining ones are neither body formation nor verbal formation.

Not verbal formation. Not body formation? Body formation is not verbal formation, but body formation. With the exception of verbal formation and body formation, the remaining ones are neither verbal formation nor body formation.

Not body formation. Not mental formation? Mental formation is not body formation, but mental formation. With the exception of body formation and mental formation, the remaining ones are neither body formation nor mental formation.

Not mental formation. Not body formation? Body formation is not mental formation, but body formation. With the exception of mental formation and body formation, the remaining ones are neither mental formation nor body formation.

Not verbal formation. Not mental formation? Mental formation 18. is not verbal formation, but mental formation. With the exception of verbal formation and mental formation, the remaining ones are neither verbal formation nor mental formation.

Not mental formation. Not verbal formation? Verbal formation is not mental formation, but verbal formation. With the exception of mental formation and verbal formation, the remaining ones are neither mental formation nor verbal formation.

END OF EXPOSITION CHAPTER ON TERMS.

## II. Process (Pavatti)

### 1. Chapter on Origination Uppādavāra

#### 1. Chapter on the Present (Paccupannavāra)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Body formation arises to this person. Does verbal formation arise 19. to that person? To those persons without initial application and sustained application, at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, body formation arises; verbal formation does not arise to those persons. To those persons of first jhāna absorption and sensuous sphere,

at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, body formation arises and verbal formation also arises.

(Or else, <sup>36</sup>) verbal formation arises to this person. Does body formation arise to that person? To those persons without breath-in and breath-out, at the rising moment of initial application and sustained application, verbal formation arises; body formation does not arise to those persons. To those persons of first jhāna absorption and sensuous sphere, at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, verbal formation arises and body formation also arises.

Body formation arises to this person. Does mental formation arise to that person? Yes.

Mental formation arises to this person. Does body formation arise to that person? To those persons without breath-in and breath-out, at the rising moment of consciousness, mental formation arises; body formation does not arise to those persons. To those persons at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, mental formation arises and body formation also arises.

20. Verbal formation arises to this person. Does mental formation arise to that person? Yes.

Mental formation arises to this person. Does verbal formation arise to that person? To those persons without initial application and sustained application, at the rising moment of consciousness, mental formation arises; verbal formation does not arise to those persons. To those persons at the rising moment of initial application and sustained application, mental formation arises and verbal formation also arises.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

21. Body formation arises at this plane. Does verbal formation arise at that plane? At the planes of second jhāna and third jhāna, body formation arises; verbal formation does not arise at those planes. At the planes of first jhāna and sensuous sphere, body formation arises and verbal formation also arises.

<sup>36</sup>(Or else, ) The words in the brackets should be repeated in all following sentences accordingly.

Verbal formation arises at this plane. Does body formation arise at that plane? At the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere 12, verbal formation arises; body formation does not arise at those planes. At the planes of first jhāna and sensuous sphere, verbal formation arises and body formation also arises.

Body formation arises at this plane. Does mental formation arise at that plane? Yes.

Mental formation arises at this plane. Does body formation arise at that plane? At the planes of fourth jhāna, fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, mental formation arises; body formation does not arise at those planes. At the planes of first jhāna, second jhāna, third jhāna and sensuous sphere verbal formation arises and body formation also arise.

Verbal formation arises at this plane. Does mental formation arise at that plane? Yes. 22.

Mental formation arises at this plane. Does verbal formation arise at that plane? At the planes of second jhāna, third jhāna and fourth jhāna, mental formation arises; verbal formation does not arise at those planes. At the planes of first jhāna, sensuous sphere, fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, mental formation arises and verbal formation also arises.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Body formation arises to this person at this plane ... pe ...<sup>37</sup> 23.

(Person and Person and Plane are the same)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Body formation does not arise to this person. Does verbal formation not arise to that person? To those persons without breath-in and breath-out, at the rising moment of initial application and sustained application, body formation does not arise; (it is) not that verbal formation does not arise to those persons. To all those persons 24.

<sup>37</sup> ... pe ... (short term of Pāḷi; peyyāla) = omitted/hidden words/phrases (as easy to find from the past/nearby)

at the ceasing moment of consciousness, persons without breath-in and breath-out at the rising moment of non-initial application and non-sustained application, persons of Nirodha absorption 14 and non-percipient beings, neither body formation nor verbal formation arises.

Verbal formation does not arise to this person. Does body formation not arise to that person? To those persons without initial application and sustained application at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, verbal formation does not arise; (it is) not that body formation does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness, persons without breath-in and breath-out at the rising moment of non-initial application and non-sustained application, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, neither verbal formation nor body formation arises.

Body formation does not arise to this person. Does mental formation not arise to that person? To those persons without breath-in and breath-out at the rising moment of consciousness, body formation does not arise; (it is) not that mental formation does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, neither body formation nor mental formation arises.

Verbal formation does not arise to this person. Does body formation not arise to that person? Yes.

25. Verbal formation does not arise to this person. Does mental formation not arise to that person? To those persons without initial application and sustained application at the rising moment of consciousness, verbal formation does not arise; (it is) not that mental formation does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, neither verbal formation nor mental formation arises.

Mental formation does not arise to this person. Does verbal formation not arise to that person? Yes.

Body formation does not arise at this plane. Does verbal formation not arise at that plane? At the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, body formation does not arise; (it is) not that verbal formation does not arise at those planes. At the planes of fourth jhāna and non-percipient beings, neither body formation nor verbal formation arises. 26.

Verbal formation does not arise at this plane. Does body formation not arise at that plane? At the planes of second jhāna and third jhāna, verbal formation does not arise; (it is) not that body formation does not arise at those planes. At the planes of fourth jhāna and non-percipient beings, neither verbal formation nor body formation arises to those planes.

Body formation does not arise at this plane. Does mental formation not arise at that plane? At the planes of fourth jhāna, fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, body formation does not arise; (it is) not that mental formation does not arise at those planes. Neither body formation nor mental formation arises at non-percipient beings.

Mental formation does not ... pe ... Yes.

Verbal formation does not arise at this plane. Does mental formation not arise at that plane? At the planes of second jhāna, third jhāna and fourth jhāna, verbal formation does not arise; (it is) not that mental formation does not arise at those planes. Neither verbal formation nor mental formation arises at non-percipient beings. 27.

Mental formation does not ... pe ... Yes.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Body formation does not arise to this person at this plane. Does verbal formation not arise to that person to that plane? To those persons without breath-in and breath-out at the rising moment of initial application and sustained application, body formation does not arise at those planes; (it is) not that verbal formation does not arise to those persons at those planes. To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness, persons without breath-in and breath-out at the rising moment of non-initial application and non-sustained application and 28.

non-percipient beings, neither body formation nor verbal formation arises at those planes.

Verbal formation does not ... pe ... Yes.

(Person and Person and Plane are the same in expanding. At Person and Plane, Nirodha absorption should not be taking place.)

## 2. Chapter on the Past

### Atītavāra

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

29. Body formation had arisen to this person. Had verbal formation arisen to that person? Yes.  
 Verbal formation had ... pe ... Yes.  
 Body formation had arisen to this person. Had mental formation arisen to that person? Yes.  
 Mental formation had ... pe ... Yes.
30. Verbal formation had arisen to this person. Had mental formation had arisen to that person? Yes.  
 Mental formation had ... pe ... Yes.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

31. Body formation had arisen to this plane. Had ... pe ...  
 (Plane is the same in all)

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

32. Body formation had arisen to this person at this plane. Had verbal formation arisen to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption and third jhāna absorption, body formation had arisen; verbal formation had not arisen to those persons at those planes. 15 To those persons at the first jhāna absorption and sensuous sphere, body formation had arisen and verbal formation had also arisen.

Verbal formation had arisen to this person at this plane. Had body formation arisen to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, verbal formation had arisen; body formation had not arisen to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption and sensuous sphere, verbal formation had arisen and body formation had also arisen.

Body formation had arisen to this person at this plane. Had mental formation arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Mental formation had arisen to this person at this plane. Had body formation arisen to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption, fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, mental formation had arisen to those persons at those planes; body formation had not arisen to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption, second jhāna absorption, third jhāna absorption and sensuous sphere, mental formation had arisen and body formation had also arisen.

Verbal formation had arisen to this person at this plane. Had mental formation arisen to that person at that plane? Yes. 33.

Mental formation had arisen to this person at this plane. Had verbal formation arisen to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption, third jhāna absorption, fourth jhāna absorption and persons at the appearance of second consciousness of pure abode, mental formation had arisen; verbal formation had not arisen to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption, sensuous sphere, to other fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, mental formation had arisen and verbal formation had also arisen.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Body formation had not arisen to this person. Had verbal formation not arisen to that person? None<sup>38</sup>. 34.

<sup>38</sup>(in Pāli) Naṭṭhi = Impossible / There is no such person (as the certain statement itself is impossible).

Verbal formation had not arisen to this person. Had body formation not arisen to that person? None.

Body formation had not arisen to this person. Had mental formation not arisen to that person? None.

Mental formation had not ... pe ...  
None.

35. Verbal formation had not arisen to this person. Had mental formation not arisen to that person? None.

Mental formation had not ... pe ...  
None.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

36. Body formation had not arisen at this plane ... pe ...

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

37. Body formation had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had verbal formation not arisen to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, body formation had not arisen; (it is) not that verbal formation had not arisen to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption, to those pure abode persons at the appearance of second consciousness and non-percipient beings, neither body formation nor verbal formation had arisen.

Verbal formation had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had body formation not arisen to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption, third jhāna absorption, verbal formation had not arisen; (it is) not that body formation had not arisen to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption, to those pure abode persons at the appearance of second consciousness and non-percipient beings, neither verbal formation nor body formation had arisen.

Body formation had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had mental formation not arisen to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption, fine-material sphere

and immaterial sphere, body formation had not arisen; (it is) not that mental formation had not arisen to those persons at those planes. To those at the birth-moment of pure abode persons and non-percipient beings, neither body formation nor mental formation had arisen at those planes.

Mental formation had not ... pe ... Yes.

Verbal formation had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had 38.  
 mental formation not arisen to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption, third jhāna absorption, fourth jhāna absorption and to those pure abode persons at the appearance of second consciousness, verbal formation had not arisen; (it is) not that mental formation had not arisen to those persons at those planes. To those at the birth-moment of pure abode persons and non-percipient beings, neither verbal formation nor mental formation had arisen at those persons at those planes.

Mental formation ... pe ... Yes.

### 3. Chapter on the Future Anagatavāra

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Body formation will arise to this person. Will verbal formation 39.  
 arise to that person? Yes.

Verbal formation will arise to this person. Will body formation arise to that person? To those persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness of sense sphere will arise, the final-existence persons of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere who will be born and die at fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), at the death-moment, verbal formation will arise but body formation will not arise to those persons. To other persons, verbal formation will arise and body formation will also arise.

Body formation will arise to this person. Will mental formation arise to that person? Yes.

Mental formation will arise to this person. Will body formation arise to that person? To those persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness of sense sphere will arise, the final-existence persons of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere who will be born and die at fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), at the death-moment, mental formation will arise but body formation will not arise to those persons. To other persons, mental formation will arise and body formation will also arise.

40. Verbal formation will arise to this person. Will mental formation arise to that person? Yes.

Mental formation will arise to this person. Will verbal formation arise to that person? To those persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness of non-initial application and non-sustained application, mental formation will arise; verbal formation will not arise to those persons. To other persons, mental formation will arise and verbal formation will also arise.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

41. Body formation will arise at this plane? Will ... pe ...

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

42. Body formation will arise to this person at this plane. Will verbal formation arise to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption and third jhāna absorption, body formation will arise; verbal formation will not arise to those persons at those planes. To those sensuous persons at the plane of first jhāna absorption, body formation will arise and verbal formation will also arise.

Verbal formation will arise to this person at this plane. Will body formation arise to that person at that plane? To those persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness of sense sphere will arise, persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, verbal formation will arise; body formation

will not arise to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption and to other sensuous persons, verbal formation will arise and body formation will also arise.

Body formation will arise to this person at this plane. Will mental formation arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Mental formation will arise to this person at this plane. Will body formation arise to that person at that plane? To those persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness of sense sphere will arise, to those persons of fourth jhāna absorption, at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, mental formation will arise; body formation will not arise to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption, second jhāna absorption, third jhāna absorption and to other sensuous persons, mental formation will arise and body formation will also arise at those planes.

Verbal formation will arise to this person at this plane. Will mental formation arise to that person at that plane? Yes. 43.

Mental formation will arise to this person at this plane. Will verbal formation arise to that person at that plane? To those persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness of non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, at the planes of second jhāna absorption, third jhāna absorption and fourth jhāna absorption, mental formation will arise; verbal formation will not arise to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption, to those persons of sense sphere, to other fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere persons, mental formation will arise and verbal formation will also arise at those planes.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Body formation will not arise to this person. Will verbal formation not arise to that person? To those persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness of sense sphere will arise, the final-existence persons of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere who will be born and die at fine-material sphere and 44.

immaterial sphere (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), at the death-moment, body formation will not arise; (it is) not that verbal formation will not arise to those persons. To those of final-consciousness persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, the final-consciousness of non-initial application and no-sustained application will arise; neither body formation nor verbal formation will arise.

Verbal formation will not arise ... pe ... Yes.

Body formation will not arise to this person. Will mental formation not arise to that person? To those persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, sensuous final consciousness will arise, the final-existence persons of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere who will be born and die at fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), at the death-moment, body formation will not arise; (it is) not that mental formation will not arise to those persons. To those of final-consciousness persons, neither body formation nor mental formation will arise.

45. Mental formation will not arise ... pe ... Yes. Verbal formation will not arise to this person. Will mental formation arise to that person? To those persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, the final-consciousness of non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, verbal formation will not arise; (it is) not that mental formation will not arise to those persons. To those of final-consciousness persons, neither verbal formation nor mental formation will arise.

Mental formation will not arise ... pe ... Yes.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

46. Body formation will not arise at this plane ... pe ...

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

47. Body formation will not arise to this person at this plane. Will verbal formation not arise to that person at that plane? To those persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness of sense sphere will arise, persons at the planes of fine-material

sphere and immaterial sphere, body formation will not arise; (it is) not that verbal formation will not arise to those persons at those planes. To those of final-consciousness persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness of non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption and non-percipient beings, neither body formation nor verbal formation will arise.

Verbal formation will not arise to this person at this plane. Will body formation not arise to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption and third jhāna absorption, verbal formation will not arise; (it is) not that body formation will not arise to those persons at those planes. To those of final-consciousness persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness of non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption and non-percipient beings, neither verbal formation nor body formation will arise.

Body formation will not arise to this person at this plane. Will mental formation not arise to that person at that plane? To those persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness of sense sphere will arise, persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption, persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, body formation will not arise; (it is) not that mental formation will not arise to those persons at those planes. To those of final-consciousness persons and non-percipient beings neither body formation nor mental formation will arise at those planes.

Mental formation will not arise ... pe ... Yes.

Verbal formation will not arise to this person at this plane. Will mental formation not arise to that person at that plane? To those of final-consciousness persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness of non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, at the planes of second jhāna absorption, third jhāna absorption and fourth jhāna absorption, verbal formation will not arise; (it is) not that mental formation will arise to those persons at those planes. To those of final-consciousness per- 48.

sons and non-percipient beings neither verbal formation nor mental formation will arise at those planes.

Mental formation will not arise ... pe ... Yes.

#### **4. Chapter on the Present and Past (Paccuppannatitavāra)**

##### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

49. Body formation arises to this person. Had verbal formation arisen to that person? Yes.

Verbal formation had arisen to this person. Does body formation arise to that person? To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness, to those without breath-in and breath-out at the rising moment of consciousness, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, verbal formation had arisen but body formation does not arise. To those at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, verbal formation had arisen and body formation also arises.

Body formation arises to this person. Had mental formation arisen to that person? Yes.

Mental formation had arisen to this person. Does body formation arise to that person? To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness, to those without breath-in and breath-out at the rising moment of consciousness, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, mental formation had arisen but body formation does not arise. To those at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, mental formation had arisen and body formation also arises.

50. Verbal formation arises to this person. Had mental formation arisen to that person? Yes.

Mental formation had arisen to this person. Does verbal formation arise to that person? To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness, to those without initial application and sustained application at the rising moment of consciousness, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, mental formation had arisen but verbal formation does not arise. To those at the rising mo-

ment of initial application and sustained application, mental formation had arisen and verbal formation also arises.

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Body formation arise at this plane ... pe ... 51.

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Body formation arises to this person at this plane. Had verbal formation arisen to that person at that plane? To those persons at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out at the planes of second jhāna absorption and third jhāna absorption, body formation arises but verbal formation had not arisen to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out at the planes of first jhāna absorption and sense sphere, body formation arises and verbal formation had also arisen. 52.

Verbal formation had arisen to this person at this plane. Had body formation arisen to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption, persons at the ceasing moment of sensuous breath-in and breath-out, to those at the rising moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, verbal formation had arisen; body formation does not arise to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption and those persons at the rising moment of sensuous breath-in and breath-out, verbal formation had arisen and body formation also arises at those planes.

Body formation arises to this person at this plane. Had mental formation arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Mental formation had arisen to this person at this plane. Does body formation arise to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness, and persons at the rising moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, mental formation had arisen; body formation does not arise to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the rising moment of breath-in

and breath-out, mental formation had arisen and body formation also arises at those planes.

53. Verbal formation arises to this person at this plane. Had mental formation arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Mental formation had arisen to this person at this plane. Does verbal formation arise to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness, and persons at the rising moment of consciousness without initial application and sustained application, mental formation had arisen; verbal formation does not arise to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the rising moment of initial application and sustained application, mental formation had arisen and verbal formation also arises at those planes.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

54. Body formation does not arise to this person. Had verbal formation not arisen to that person? (It) had arisen.

Verbal formation had not arisen to this person. Does body formation not arise to that person? None.

Body formation does not arise to this person. Had mental formation not arisen to that person? (It) had arisen.

Mental formation had not arisen to this person. Does body formation not arise to that person? None.

55. Verbal formation does not arise to this person. Had mental formation not arisen to that person? (It) had arisen.

Mental formation had not arisen ... pe ... None.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

56. Body formation does not arise ... pe ...

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

57. Body formation does not arise to this person at this plane. Had verbal formation not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the planes of first jhāna absorption and sensuous persons at the

ceasing moment of breath-in and breath-out, persons at the rising moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons at the planes of fine material sphere and immaterial sphere, body formation does not arise; (it is) not that verbal formation had not arisen to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption and third jhāna absorption at the ceasing moment of breath-in and breath-out, persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption and persons at the appearance of second consciousness of pure abode and non-percipient beings, body formation does not arise and verbal formation also had not arisen at those planes.

Verbal formation had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does body formation not arise to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption and third jhāna absorption at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, verbal formation had not arisen; (it is) not that body formation does not arise to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption and third jhāna absorption at the ceasing moment of breath-in and breath-out, persons at the rising moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption, persons at the appearance of second consciousness of pure abode and non-percipient beings, verbal formation had not arisen and body formation also does not arise at those planes.

Body formation does not arise to this person at this plane. Had mental formation not arisen to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness and persons at the rising moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, body formation arises; (it is) not that mental formation had not arisen to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the birth-moment of pure abode and non-percipient beings, body formation does not arise and mental formation also had not arisen at those planes.

Mental formation had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does body formation not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

58. Verbal formation does not arise to this person at this plane. Had mental formation not arisen to that person to that place? To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness and persons at the rising moment of consciousness without initial application and sustained application, verbal formation arises; (it is) not that mental formation had not arisen to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the birth-moment of pure abode and non-percipient beings, verbal formation does not arise and mental formation also had not arisen at those planes.

Mental formation had not arisen ... pe ... Yes.

### 5. Chapter on the Present and Future Paccuppannanagatavāra

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

59. Body formation arises to this person. Will verbal formation arise to that person? Yes.

Verbal formation will arise to this person. Does body formation arise to that person? To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness at the rising moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, verbal formation will arise; body formation does not arise. To those persons at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, verbal formation will arise and body formation also arises.

Body formation arises to this person. Will mental formation arise to that person? Yes.

Mental formation will arise to this person. Does body formation arise to that person? To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness, persons at the rising moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, mental formation will arise; body formation does not arise. To those persons at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, mental formation will arise and body formation also arises.

Verbal formation arises to this person? Will mental formation arise to that person? To those persons at the rising moment of final consciousness with initial application and sustained application, verbal formation arises; mental formation will not arise. To other persons at the rising moment with initial application and sustained application, verbal formation arises and mental formation will also arise. 60.

Mental formation will arise to this person. Does verbal formation arise to that person? To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness, persons at the rising moment of consciousness without initial application and sustained application, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, mental formation will arise; verbal formation does not arise. At the rising moment of initial application and sustained application, mental formation will arise and verbal formation also arises.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Body formation arises at this plane ... pe ... 61.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Body formation arises to this person at this plane. Will verbal formation arise to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption, third jhāna absorption at the arising moment of breath-in and breath-out, body formation arises; verbal formation will not arise to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption and sense sphere at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, body formation arises and verbal formation will also arise. 62.

Verbal formation will arise to this person at this plane. Does body formation arise to that person at that plane? To those persons at the first jhāna absorption and sense sphere at the ceasing moment of breath-in and breath-out, persons at the rising moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons of fine-material

sphere and immaterial sphere, verbal formation will arise; body formation does not arise to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption and sense sphere at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, verbal formation will arise and body formation also arises.

Body formation arises to this person at this plane. Will mental formation arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Mental formation will arise to this person at this plane. Does body formation arise to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness and the rising moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, mental formation will arise; body formation does not arise to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, mental formation will arise and body formation also arises at those planes.

63. Verbal formation arises to this person at this plane. Will mental formation arise to that person at that plane? To those persons at the rising moment of final consciousness with initial application and sustained application, verbal formation arise; mental formation will not arise to those persons at those planes. To other persons at the rising moment of initial application and sustained application, verbal formation arises and mental formation will also arise at those planes.

Mental formation will arise to this person at this plane. Does verbal formation arise to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness, persons at the rising moment of consciousness without initial application and sustained application, mental formation will arise; verbal formation does not arise to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the rising moment of initial application and sustained application, mental formation will arise and verbal formation also arises at those planes.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

64. Body formation does not arise to this person. Will verbal formation not arise to that person? To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness, persons at the rising moment of conscious-

ness without breath-in and breath-out, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, body formation does not arise; (it is) not that verbal formation will not arise to those persons. To those persons with final consciousness, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness of non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise; body formation does not arise and verbal formation will also not arise to those persons.

Verbal formation will not arise to this person. Does body formation not arise to that person? Yes.

Body formation does not arise to this person. Will mental formation not arise to that person? To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness, persons at the rising moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, body formation does not arise; (it is) not that mental formation will not arise to those persons. To those persons with final consciousness, body formation does not arise and mental formation will also not arise.

Mental formation ... pe ... Yes.

Verbal formation does not arise to this person. Will mental formation not arise to that person? To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness, persons at the rising moment of consciousness without initial application and sustained application, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, verbal formation does not arise; (it is) not that mental formation will not arise to those persons. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness with initial application and sustained application and persons with final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application, verbal formation does not arise and mental formation will also not arise. <sup>65.</sup>

Mental formation will not arise to this person. Does verbal formation not arise to that person? To those persons at the rising moment of final consciousness with initial application and sustained application, mental formation will not arise; (it is) not that verbal formation does not arise to those persons. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness with initial application and sustained ap-

plication, and persons with final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application, mental formation will not arise and verbal formation also does not arise.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

66. Body formation does not arise to this plane ... pe ...

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

67. Body formation does not arise to this person at this plane. Will verbal formation not arise to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption and sense sphere at the ceasing moment of breath-in and breath-out, and at the rising moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, body formation does not arise; (it is) not that verbal formation will not arise to those persons at those planes. To those persons with final consciousness, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness of non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption and third jhāna absorption, at the ceasing moment of breath-in and breath-out, at the rising moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption and non-percipient beings, body formation does not arise and verbal formation will also not arise.

Verbal formation will not arise to this person at this plane. Does body formation not arise to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption and third jhāna absorption at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, verbal formation will not arise; (it is) not that body formation does not arise to those persons at those planes. To those persons with final consciousness, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness of non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption and third jhāna absorption at the ceasing moment of breath-in and breath-out and at the rising moment of consciousness without breath-in and

breath-out, persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption and non-percipient beings, verbal formation will not arise and body formation also does not arise.

Body formation does not arise to this person at this plane. Will mental formation not arise to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness, persons at the rising moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, body formation does not arise; (it is) not that mental formation will not arise to those persons at those planes. To those persons with final consciousness and non-percipient beings, body formation does not arise and mental formation will also not arise at those planes.

Mental formation will not arise to this person at this plane. Does body formation not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Verbal formation does not arise to this person at this plane. Will mental formation not arise to that person at that plane? To those persons with final consciousness at the rising moment of consciousness without initial application and sustained application, verbal formation does not arise; (it is) not that mental formation will not arise to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness with initial application and sustained application, persons with final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application and non-percipient beings, verbal formation does not arise and mental formation will also not arise at those planes. <sup>68.</sup>

Mental formation will not arise to this person at this plane. Does verbal formation not arise to that person at that plane? To those persons at the rising moment of final consciousness with initial application and sustained application, mental formation will not arise; (it is) not that verbal formation does not arise to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness with initial application and sustained application, persons with final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application and non-percipient beings, mental formation will not arise and verbal formation will also not arise at those planes.

## 6. Chapter on the Past and Future (Atītanagatavāra)

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

69. Body formation had arisen to this person. Will verbal formation arise to that person? To those persons with final consciousness, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, body formation had arisen; verbal formation will not arise to those persons. To other persons, body formation had arisen and verbal formation will also arise.

Verbal formation ... pe ... Yes.

Body formation had arisen to this person. Will mental formation arise to that person? To those persons with final consciousness, body formation had arisen; mental formation will not arise to that person. To other persons, body formation had arisen and mental formation will also arise.

Mental formation ... pe ... Yes.

70. Verbal formation had arisen to this person. Will mental formation arise to that person? To those persons with final consciousness, verbal formation had arisen; mental formation will not arise to that persons. To other persons, verbal formation had arisen and mental formation will also arise.

Mental formation ... pe ... Yes.

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

71. Body formation had arisen ... pe ...

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

72. Body formation had arisen to this person at this plane. Will verbal formation arise to that person at that plane? To those persons with final consciousness at sense sphere, persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption and third jhāna absorption, body formation had arisen; verbal formation will not arise to those persons at those

planes. To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption and other sensuous persons, body formation had arisen and verbal formation will also arise.

Verbal formation will arise to this person at this plane. Had body formation arisen to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, verbal formation will arise; body formation had not arisen to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption and sense sphere, verbal formation will arise and body formation also had arisen.

Body formation had arisen to this person at this plane. Will mental formation arise to that person at that plane? To those persons with final consciousness at sense sphere, body formation had arisen; mental formation will not arise to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption, second jhāna absorption, third jhāna absorption and other sensuous persons, body formation had arisen and mental formation will also arise.

Mental formation will arise to this person at this plane. Had body formation arisen to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption, persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, mental formation will arise; body formation had not arisen to those persons at those places. To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption, second jhāna absorption, third jhāna absorption and persons of sense sphere, mental formation will arise and body formation also had arisen.

Verbal formation had arisen to this person at this plane. Will mental formation arise to that person at that plane? To those persons with final consciousness at the planes of initial application and sustained application, verbal formation had arisen; mental formation will not arise to those persons at those planes. To other persons at the planes of initial application and sustained application, verbal formation had arisen and mental formation will also arise. 73.

Mental formation will arise to this person at this plane. Had verbal formation arisen to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of non-initial application and non-sustained application,

mental formation will arise; verbal formation had not arisen to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of initial application and sustained application, mental formation will arise and verbal formation also had arisen.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

74. Body formation had not arisen to this person. Will verbal formation not arise to that person? None.  
 Verbal formation will not arise to this person. Had body formation not arisen to that person? (It) had arisen.  
 Body formation had not arisen to this person. Will mental formation not arise to that person? None.  
 Mental formation will not arise to this person. Had body formation not arisen to that person? (It) had arisen.
75. Verbal formation had not arisen to this person. Will mental formation not arise to that person? None.  
 Mental formation will not arise to this person. Had verbal formation not arisen to that person? (It) had arisen.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

76. Body formation had not arisen at this plane ... pe ...

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

77. Body formation had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will verbal formation not arise to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, body formation had not arisen; (it is) not that verbal formation will not arise to those persons at those planes. To those persons with final consciousness at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness of non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption and non-percipient beings, body formation had not arisen and verbal formation also will not arise.

Verbal formation will not arise to this person at this plane. Had body formation not arisen to that person at that plane? To those persons with final consciousness of sense sphere, persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption and third jhāna absorption, verbal formation will not arise; (it is) not that body formation had not arisen to those persons at those planes. To those persons with final consciousness at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness of non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, to those persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption and non-percipient beings, verbal formation will not arise and body formation also had not arisen.

Body formation had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will mental formation not arise to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption and persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, body formation had not arisen; (it is) not that mental formation will not arise to those persons at those planes. To those persons with final consciousness at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere and non-percipient beings, body formation had not arisen and mental formation also will not arise.

Mental formation will not arise to this person at this plane. Had body formation not arisen to that person at that plane? To those persons with final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere, mental formation will arise; (it is) not that body formation had not arisen to those persons at those planes. To those persons with final consciousness at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere and non-percipient beings, mental formation will not arise and body formation also had not arisen.

Verbal formation had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will mental formation not arise to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of non-initial application and non-sustained application, verbal formation had not arisen; (it is) not that mental formation will not arise to those persons at those planes. To those persons with final consciousness at the planes of fine-material sphere and im-

material sphere and non-percipient beings, verbal formation had not arisen and mental formation also will not arise.

Mental formation will not arise to this person at this plane. Had verbal formation not arisen to that person at that plane? To those persons with final consciousness at the planes of initial application and sustained application, mental formation will not arise; (it is) not that verbal formation had not arisen to those persons at those planes. To those persons with final consciousness at the planes of non-initial application and non-sustained application, and non-percipient beings, mental formation will not arise and verbal formation also had not arisen.

END OF EXPOSITION CHAPTER ON ORIGINATION.

## 2. Chapter on Cessation Uppādavāra

### 1. Chapter on the Present (Paccupannavāra)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

79. Body formation ceases to this person. Does verbal formation cease to that person? To those persons at the ceasing moment of breath-in and breath-out without initial application and sustained application, body formation ceases; verbal formation does not cease to those persons. To those persons of first jhāna absorption and persons at the ceasing moment of breath-in and breath-out at sense sphere, body formation ceases and verbal formation also ceases.

Verbal formation ceases to this person. Does body formation cease to that person? To those persons at the ceasing moment of initial application and sustained application without breath-in and breath-out, verbal formation ceases; body formation does not cease to those persons. To those persons of first jhāna absorption and sense sphere at the ceasing moment of breath-in and breath-out, verbal formation ceases and body formation also ceases

Body formation ceases to this person. Does mental formation cease to that person? Yes.

Mental formation ceases to this person. Does body formation cease to that person? To those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, mental formation ceases; body formation does not cease. To those persons at the ceasing moment of breath-in and breath-out, mental formation ceases and body formation also ceases.

Verbal formation ceases to this person. Does mental formation 80. cease to that person? Yes.

Mental formation ceases to this person. Does verbal formation cease to that person? To those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness without initial application and sustained application, mental formation ceases; verbal formation does not cease to those persons. To those persons at the ceasing moments of initial application and sustained application, mental formation ceases and verbal formation also ceases.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Body formation ceases at this plane. Does verbal formation cease 81. at that plane? ... pe ...

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Body formation ceases to this person at this plane. Does verbal 82. formation cease ... pe ...

(Person and Person and Plane are the same.)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Body formation does not cease to this person. Does verbal forma- 83. tion not cease to that person? To those persons at the ceasing moment of initial application and sustained application without breath-in and breath-out, body formation does not cease; (it is) not that verbal formation does not cease to those persons.

To all those persons at the rising moment of consciousness, persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings non-percipient beings, neither body formation nor verbal formation ceases.

Verbal formation does not cease to this person. Does body formation not cease to that person? To those persons at the ceasing moment of breath-in and breath-out without initial application and sustained application, verbal formation does not cease; (it is) not that body formation does not cease to those persons. To all those persons at the rising moment of consciousness, persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application without breath-in and breath-out, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, neither verbal formation nor body formation ceases.

Body formation does not cease to this person. Does mental formation not cease to that person? To those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, body formation does not cease; (it is) not that mental formation does not cease to those persons. To all those persons at the rising moment of consciousness, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, neither body formation nor mental formation ceases.

Mental formation does not cease to this person ... pe ... Yes.

84. Verbal formation does not cease to this person. Does mental formation not cease to that person? To those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness without initial application and sustained application, verbal formation does not cease; (it is) not that mental formation does not cease to those persons.

To all those persons at the rising moment of consciousness, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, neither verbal formation nor mental formation ceases.

Mental formation does not cease ... pe ... Yes.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

85. Body formation does not cease at this plane ... pe ...

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Body formation does not cease to this person at this plane. Does 86.  
 verbal formation not cease to that person at that plane? To those  
 persons at the ceasing moment of initial application and sustained  
 application without breath-in and breath-out, body formation does  
 not cease; (it is) not that verbal formation does not cease to those  
 persons at those planes. To all those persons at the rising moment  
 of consciousness, persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness  
 with non-initial application and non-sustained application without  
 breath-in and breath-out and non-percipient beings, neither body  
 formation nor verbal formation ceases.

Verbal formation does not cease to this person at this plane  
 ... pe ...

(Person and Person and Plane are the same in expanding. At Person  
 and Plane, Nirodha absorption should not be taking place.)

## 2. Chapter on the Past Atītavāra

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Body formation had ceased this person. Had verbal formation 87.  
 ceased to that person? Yes.

Verbal formation had ... pe ... Yes.

(The question of Person, Person and Plane, Positive, Negative in the  
 Past of Origination Chapter have been classified. This Cessation  
 Chapter should be classified similarly. There is no difference.)

## 3. Chapter on the Future Anagatavāra

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

88. Body formation will cease to this person. Will verbal formation cease to that person? Yes.

Verbal formation will cease to this person. Will body formation cease to that person? To those persons at the rising moment of final consciousness of sense sphere, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness of sense sphere will arise, those final-existence persons of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere who will be born and die at fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), at the death-moment, verbal formation will cease; body formation will not cease to those persons. To other persons, verbal formation will cease and body formation will also cease.

Body formation will cease to this person. Will mental formation cease to that person? Yes.

Mental formation will cease to this person. Will body formation cease to that person? To those persons at the rising moment of final consciousness of sense sphere, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness of sense sphere will arise, those final-existence persons of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere who will be born and die at fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), at the death-moment, mental formation will cease; body formation will not cease to those persons. To other persons, mental formation will cease and body formation will also cease.

89. Verbal formation will cease to this person. Will mental formation cease to that person? Yes.

Mental formation will cease to this person. Will verbal formation cease to that person? To those persons at the rising moment of final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, mental formation will cease; verbal formation will not cease. To other persons, mental formation will cease and verbal formation will also cease.

Body formation will arise at this plane ... pe ...

90.

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Body formation will cease to this person at this plane. Will verbal formation cease to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption and third jhāna absorption, body formation will cease; verbal formation will not cease to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption and sense sphere body formation will cease and verbal formation will also cease. 91.

Verbal formation will cease to this person at this plane. Will body formation cease to that person at that plane?

To those persons at the rising moment of final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere will arise, persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, verbal formation will cease; body formation will not arise to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption and to other persons at the planes of sense sphere, verbal formation will cease and body formation will also cease.

Body formation will cease to this person at this plane. Will mental formation cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Mental formation will cease to this person at this plane. Will body formation cease to that person at that plane? To those persons at the rising moment of final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere will arise, person of fourth jhāna absorption, person at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, mental formation will cease; body formation will not cease at those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption, second jhāna absorption, third jhāna absorption and to other persons at the planes of sense sphere, mental formation will cease and body formation will also cease.

Verbal formation will cease to this person at this plane. Will mental formation cease to that person at that plane? Yes. 92.

Mental formation will cease to this person at this plane. Will verbal formation cease to this person at this plane? To those persons at the rising moment of final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application, to those persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application, persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption, third jhāna absorption and fourth jhāna absorption, mental formation will cease; verbal formation will not cease to those persons at those planes. To those persons of first jhāna absorption, persons at the planes of sense sphere, other persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, mental formation will cease and verbal formation will also cease.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

93. Body formation will not cease to this person. Will verbal formation not cease to that person? To those persons at the rising moment of final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere will arise, those final-existence persons of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere who will be born and die at fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere (without being re-born, i.e. Parinibbāna), at the death moment, body formation will not cease; (it is) not that verbal formation will not cease to those persons. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness with initial application and sustained application, persons with final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness of non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, neither body formation nor verbal formation will cease.

Verbal formation will not cease ... pe ... Yes.

94. Body formation will not cease to this person. Will mental formation not cease to that person? To those persons at the rising moment of final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere will arise, those final-existence persons of

fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere who will be born and die at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), at the death moment, body formation will not cease; (it is) not that mental formation will not cease to those persons. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness, neither body formation nor mental formation will cease.

Mental formation will not cease ... pe ... Yes.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Body formation will not cease ... pe ...

95.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Body formation will not cease to this person at this plane. Will verbal formation not cease to that person at that plane? To those persons at the rising moment of final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere will arise, persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, body formation will not cease; (it is) not that verbal formation will not cease to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness with initial application and sustained application, persons with final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption and non-percipient beings, neither body formation nor verbal formation will cease.

Verbal formation will not cease to this person at this plane. Will body formation not cease to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption and third jhāna absorption, verbal formation will not cease; (it is) not that body formation will not cease to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness with initial application and sustained application, persons with the final consciousness with

non-initial application and non-sustained application, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption and non-percipient beings, neither verbal formation nor body formation will cease.

Body formation will not cease to this person at this plane. Will mental formation not cease to that person at that plane? To those persons at the rising moment of final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere will arise, persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption, persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, body formation will not cease; (it is) not that mental formation will not cease to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness and non-percipient beings, neither body formation nor mental formation will cease.

Mental formation will not cease to this person at this plane. Will body formation not cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

97. Verbal formation will not cease to this person at this plane. Will mental formation not cease to that person at that plane? To those persons at the rising moment of final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption, third jhāna absorption fourth jhāna absorption, verbal formation will not cease; (it is) not that mental formation will not cease to the persons at those planes. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness and non-percipient beings, neither verbal formation nor mental formation will cease.

Mental formation will not cease to this persons at this plane. Will verbal formation not cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

#### 4. Chapter on the Present and Past

**(Paccuppannatitavāra)**

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Body formation ceases to this person. Had verbal formation 98.  
ceased to that person? Yes.

Verbal formation had ceased to this person. Does body formation cease to that person? To all those persons at the rising moment of consciousness, and at the ceasing moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, verbal formation had ceased; body formation does not cease to those persons. To those persons at the ceasing moment of breath- in and breath-out, verbal formation had ceased and body formation also ceases.

Body formation ceases to this person. Had mental formation ceased to that person? Yes.

Mental formation had ceased to this person. Does body formation cease to that person? To all those persons at the rising moment of consciousness, and at the ceasing moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, mental formation had ceased; body formation does not cease to those persons. To those persons at the ceasing moment of breath- in and breath-out, mental formation had ceased and body formation also ceases.

Verbal formation ceases to this person. Had mental formation 99.  
ceased to that person? Yes.

Mental formation had ceased to this person. Does verbal formation cease to that person? To all those persons at the rising moment of consciousness, and at the ceasing moment of consciousness without initial application and sustained application, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, mental formation had ceased; verbal formation does not cease to those persons. To those persons at the ceasing moment of initial application and sustained application, mental formation had ceased and verbal formation also ceases.

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

100. Body formation ceases to that plane ... pe ...

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

101. Body formation ceases to this person at this plane. Had verbal formation ceased to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption and third jhāna absorption, at the ceasing moment of breath-in and breath-out, body formation ceases; verbal formation had not ceased to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption and persons at the planes of sense sphere, at the ceasing moment of breath-in and breath-out, body formation ceases and verbal formation had also ceased.

Verbal formation had ceased to this person at this plane. Does body formation cease to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption and persons at the planes of sense sphere, at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, verbal formation had eased; body formation does not cease to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption and persons at the planes of sense sphere at the ceasing moment of breath-in and breath-out, verbal formation had ceased and body formation also ceases.

Body formation ceases to this person at this plane. Had mental formation ceased to that person at that plane? Yes.

- Mental formation had ceased to this person at this plane. Does body formation cease to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the rising moment of consciousness and persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, mental formation had ceased; body formation does not cease to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the ceasing moment of breath-in and breath-out, mental formation had ceased and body formation also ceases. Verbal formation ceases to this person at this plane. Had mental formation ceased to that person at that plane? Yes.
- 102.

Mental formation had ceased to this person at this plane. Does verbal formation cease to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the rising moment of consciousness, persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness without initial application and sustained application, mental formation had ceased; verbal formation does not cease to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the ceasing moment of initial application and sustained application, mental formation had ceased and verbal formation also ceases.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Body formation does not cease to this person. Had verbal formation not ceased to that person? (It) had ceased. 103.

Verbal formation had not ceased to this person. Does body formation not cease to that person? None.

Body formation does not cease to this person. Had mental formation not ceased to that person? (It) had ceased.

Mental formation had not ceased to this person. Does body formation not cease to that person? None.

Verbal formation does not cease to this person. Had mental formation not ceased to that person? (It) had ceased. 104.

Mental formation had not ceased to this person. Does verbal formation not cease to that person? None.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Body formation does not cease ... pe ... 105.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Body formation does not cease to this person at this plane. Had verbal formation not ceased to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption and persons at the planes of sense sphere at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and 106.

immaterial sphere, body formation does not cease; (it is) not that verbal formation had not ceased to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption and third jhāna absorption, at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption, pure abode persons at the appearance of second consciousness and non-percipient beings, body formation does not cease and verbal formation also had not ceased.

Verbal formation had not ceased to this person at this plane. Does body formation not cease to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption and third jhāna absorption, at the ceasing moment of breath-in and breath-out, verbal formation had not ceased; (it is) not that body formation does not cease to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption and third jhāna absorption, at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption, pure abode persons at the appearance of second consciousness and non-percipient beings, verbal formation had not ceased and body formation also does not cease.

Body formation does not cease to this person at this plane. Had mental formation not ceased to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the rising moment of consciousness, persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, body formation does not cease; (it is) not that mental formation had not ceased to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the birth moment of pure abode and non-percipient beings, body formation does not cease and mental formation also had not ceased.

Mental formation had not ceased to this person at this plane. Does body formation not cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

107. Verbal formation does not cease to this person at this plane. Had mental formation not ceased to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the rising moment of consciousness, persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness without initial application and sustained

application, verbal formation does not cease; (it is) not that mental formation had not ceased to those persons at those planes. To those pure abode persons at the appearance of second consciousness and non-percipient beings, verbal formation does not cease and mental formation also had not ceased.

Mental formation had not ceased to this person at this plane. Does verbal formation not cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

## 5. Chapter on the Present and Future Paccuppannanagatavāra

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Body formation ceases to this person. Will verbal formation cease to that person? Yes. 108.

Verbal formation will cease to this person. Does body formation cease to that person? To all those persons at the rising moment of consciousness, persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, verbal formation will cease; body formation does not cease to those persons. To those persons at the ceasing moment of breath-in and breath-out, verbal formation will cease and body formation also ceases.

Body formation ceases to this person. Will mental formation cease to that person? Yes.

Mental formation will cease to this person. Does body formation cease to that person? To all those persons at the rising moment of consciousness, persons at the rising moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, mental formation will cease; body formation does not cease to those persons. To those persons at the ceasing moment of breath-in and breath-out, mental formation will cease and body formation also ceases.

Verbal formation ceases to this person. Will mental formation cease to that person? To those persons at the ceasing moment of final 109.

consciousness with initial application and sustained application, verbal formation ceases; mental formation will not cease to those persons. To other persons at the ceasing moment of initial application and sustained application, verbal formation ceases and mental formation will also cease.

Mental formation will cease to this person. Does verbal formation cease to that person? To all those persons at the rising moment of consciousness, persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness without initial application and sustained application, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, mental formation will cease; verbal formation does not cease to those persons. To those persons at the ceasing moment of initial application and sustained application, mental formation will cease and verbal formation also ceases.

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

110. Body formation ceases at this plane ... pe ...

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

111. Body formation ceases to this person at this plane. Will verbal formation cease to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption and third jhāna absorption, at the ceasing moment of breath-in and breath-out, body formation ceases; verbal formation will not cease to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption and persons at the planes of sense sphere, at the ceasing moment of breath-in and breath-out, body formation ceases and verbal formation will also cease.

Verbal formation will cease to this person at this plane. Does body formation cease to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption and persons at the planes of sense sphere, at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, verbal formation will cease; body formation does not

cease to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption and persons at the planes of sense sphere at the ceasing moment of breath-in and breath-out, verbal formation will cease and body formation also ceases.

Body formation ceases to this person at this plane. Will mental formation cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Mental formation will cease to this person at this plane. Does body formation cease to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the rising moment of consciousness, persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, mental formation will cease; body formation ceases to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the ceasing moment of breath-in and breath-out, mental formation will cease and body formation also ceases.

Verbal formation ceases to this person at this plane. Will mental formation cease to that person at that plane? To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness with initial application and sustained application, verbal formation ceases; mental formation will not cease to those persons at those planes. To other persons at the ceasing moment of initial application and sustained application, verbal formation ceases and mental formation will also cease. 112.

Mental formation will cease to this person at this plane. Does verbal formation cease to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the rising moment of consciousness, persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness without initial application and sustained application, mental formation will cease; verbal formation does not cease. To those persons at the ceasing moment of initial application and sustained application, mental formation will cease and verbal formation also ceases.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Body formation does not cease to this person. Will verbal formation not cease to that person? To all those persons at the rising moment of consciousness, persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons of Nirodha absorp- 113.

tion and non-percipient beings, body formation does not cease; (it is) not that verbal formation will not cease to those persons. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness with initial application and sustained application, persons with final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application and persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, body formation does not cease and verbal formation also will not cease.

Verbal formation will not cease to this person. Does body formation not cease to that person? Yes.

Body formation does not cease to this person. Will mental formation not cease to that person? To all those persons at the rising moment of consciousness, persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, body formation does not cease; (it is) not that mental formation will not cease to those persons. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness, body formation does not cease and mental formation also will not cease.

Mental formation will not ... pe ... Yes.

114. Verbal formation does not cease to this person. Will mental formation not cease to that person? To all those persons at the rising moment of consciousness, persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness without initial application and sustained application, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, verbal formation does not cease; (it is) not that mental formation will not cease to those persons. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application, verbal formation does not cease and mental formation also will not cease.

Mental formation will not cease to this person. Does verbal formation not cease to that person? To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness with initial application and sustained application, mental formation will not cease; (it is) not that verbal formation does not cease to those persons. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness with non-initial application

and non-sustained application, mental formation will not cease and verbal formation also does not cease.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Body formation does not cease ... pe ...

115.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Body formation does not cease to this person at this plane. Will verbal formation not cease to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption and persons at the planes of sense sphere at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, body formation does not cease; (it is) not that verbal formation will not cease to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness with initial application and sustained application, persons with final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption and third jhāna absorption, at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption and non-percipient beings, body formation does not cease and verbal formation also will not cease. 116.

Verbal formation will not cease to this person at this plane. Does body formation not cease to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption and third jhāna absorption, at the ceasing moment of breath-in and breath-out, verbal formation will not cease; (it is) not that body formation does not cease to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness with initial application and sustained application, persons with final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, persons at the planes

of second jhāna absorption and third jhāna absorption, at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption and non-percipient beings, verbal formation will not cease and body formation also does not cease.

Body formation does not cease to this person at this plane. Will mental formation not cease to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the rising moment of consciousness, persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, body formation does not cease; (it is) not that mental formation will not cease to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness and non-percipient beings, body formation does not cease and mental formation also will not cease.

Mental formation will not cease to this person ... pe ... Yes.

117. Verbal formation does not cease to this person at this plane. Will mental formation not cease to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the rising moment of consciousness, persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness without initial application and sustained application, verbal consciousness does not cease; (it is) not that mental formation will not cease to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application, verbal formation does not cease and mental formation also will not cease.

Mental formation will not cease to this person at this plane. Does verbal formation not cease to that person at that plane? To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness with initial application and sustained application, mental formation will not cease; (it is) not that verbal formation does not cease to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application and non-percipient beings, mental formation will not cease and verbal formation also does not cease.

## 6. Chapter on the Past and Future

**(Atītanagatavāra)****POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)**

Body formation had ceased to this person. Will verbal formation cease to that person? To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness with initial application and sustained application, persons with final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, body formation had cease; verbal formation will not cease. To other persons, body formation had ceased and verbal formation will also cease. 118.

Verbal formation will cease ... pe ... Yes.

Body formation had ceased to this person. Will mental formation cease to that person? To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness, body formation had ceased; mental formation will not cease. To other persons, body formation had ceased and mental formation will also cease.

Mental formation will cease ... pe ... Yes.

Verbal formation had ceased to this person. Will mental formation cease to that person? To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness, verbal formation had ceased; mental formation will not cease. To other persons, verbal formation had ceased and mental formation will also cease. 119.

Mental formation will cease ... pe ... Yes.

**POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)**

Body formation had ceased at this plane ... pe ... 120.

**POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)**

Body formation had ceased to this person at this plane. Will verbal formation cease to that person at that plane? To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere, persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption and third 121.

jhāna absorption, body formation had ceased; verbal formation will not cease to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption and other persons at the planes of sense sphere, body formation had ceased and verbal formation will also cease.

Verbal formation will cease to this person at this plane. Had body formation ceased to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, verbal formation will cease; body formation had not ceased to those persons at those planes. Persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption and sense sphere, verbal formation will cease and body formation had also ceased.

Body formation had ceased to this person at this plane. Will mental formation cease to that person at that plane? To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere, body formation had ceased; mental formation will not cease to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes first jhāna absorption, second jhāna absorption, third jhāna absorption and other persons at the planes of sense sphere, body formation had ceased and mental formation will also cease.

Mental formation will cease to this person at this person. Had body formation ceased to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption and persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, mental formation will cease; body formation had not ceased to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption, second jhāna absorption, third jhāna absorption and persons at the planes of sense sphere, mental formation will cease and body had also ceased.

122. Verbal formation had ceased to this person at this plane. Will mental formation cease to that person at that plane? To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness at the planes of initial application and sustained application, verbal formation had ceased; mental formation will not cease to those persons at those planes. To other persons at the planes of initial application and sustained appli-

cation, verbal formation had ceased and mental formation will also cease.

Mental formation will cease to this person at this plane. Had verbal formation ceased to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of non-initial application and non-sustained application mental formation will cease; verbal formation had not ceased. Persons at the planes of initial application and sustained application, mental formation will cease and verbal formation had also ceased.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Body formation had not ceased to this person. Will verbal formation not cease to that person? None. 123.

Verbal formation will not cease to this person. Had body formation not ceased to that person? (It) had ceased.

Body formation had not ceased to this person. Will mental formation not cease to that person? None.

Mental formation will not cease to this person. Had body formation not ceased to that person? (It) had ceased.

Verbal formation had not ceased to this person. Will mental formation not cease to that person? None. 124.

Mental formation will not cease to this person. Had verbal formation not ceased to that person? (It) had ceased.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Body formation had not ceased at this plane ... pe ... 125.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Body formation had not ceased to this person at this plane. Will verbal formation not cease to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, body formation had not ceased; (it is) not that verbal formation will not cease to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere at the ceasing 126.

moment of final consciousness with initial application and sustained application, persons with final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption and non-percipient beings, body formation had not ceased and verbal formation also will not cease.

Verbal formation will not cease to this person at this plane. Had body formation not ceased to that person at that plane? To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere, persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption and third jhāna absorption, verbal formation will not cease; (it is) not that body formation had not ceased to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere at the ceasing moment of final consciousness with initial application and sustained application, persons with final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application, persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption and non-percipient beings, verbal formation will not cease and body formation also had not ceased.

Body formation had not ceased to this person at this plane. Will mental formation not cease to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption, persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, body formation had not ceased; (it is) not that mental formation will not cease to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere at the ceasing moment of final consciousness and non-percipient beings, body formation had not ceased and mental formation also will not cease.

Mental formation will not cease to this person at this plane. Had body formation not ceased to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of sense sphere at the ceasing moment of final consciousness, mental formation will not cease; (it is) not that body formation had not ceased to those persons at those planes. To those

persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere at the ceasing moment of final consciousness and non-percipient beings, mental formation will not cease and body formation also had not ceased.

Verbal formation had not ceased to this person at this plane. Will mental formation not cease to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of non-initial application and non-sustained application, verbal formation had not ceased; (it is) not that mental formation will not cease to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of non-initial application and non-sustained application at the ceasing moment of final consciousness and non-percipient beings, verbal formation had not cease and mental formation also will not cease. 127.

Mental formation will not cease to this person at this plane. Had verbal formation not ceased to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of initial application and sustained application at the ceasing moment of final consciousness, mental formation will not cease; (it is) not that verbal formation had not ceased to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of non-initial application and non-sustained application at the ceasing moment of final consciousness and non-percipient beings, mental formation will not cease and verbal formation also had not ceased.

END OF CHAPTER ON CESSATION (NIRODHAVĀRA).

### 3. Chapter on Origination and Cessation (Uppadanirodhavāra)

#### 1. Chapter on the Present (Paccupannavāra)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Body formation arises to this person. Does verbal formation cease to that person? No. 128.

Verbal formation ceases to this person. Does body formation arise to that person? No.

Body formation arises to this person. Does mental formation cease to that person? No.

Mental formation ceases to this person. Does body formation arise to that person? No.

129. Verbal formation arises to this person. Does mental formation cease to that person? No.

Verbal formation ceases to ... pe ... No.

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

130. Body formation arises to this plane. Does verbal formation cease to that plane? At the planes of second jhāna absorption and third jhāna absorption ... pe ...

(The others are the same as in the Plane.)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

131. Body formation arises to this person at this plane ... pe ...

(Person and Person and Plane are the same.)

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

132. Body formation does not arise to this person. Does verbal formation not cease to that person? To those persons at the ceasing moment of initial application and sustained application, body formation does not arise; (it is) not that verbal formation does not cease to those persons. To those persons at the rising moment of consciousness with breath-in and breath-out, persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness without initial application and sustained application, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, body formation does not arise and verbal formation also does not cease.

Verbal formation does not cease to this person. Does body formation not arise to that person? To those persons at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, verbal formation does not cease; (it is) not that body formation does not arise to those persons. To those

persons at the rising moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness without initial application and sustained application, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, verbal formation does not cease and body formation also does not arise.

Body formation does not arise to this person. Does mental formation not cease to that person? To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness, body formation does not arise; (it is) not that mental formation will not cease to those persons. To those persons at the rising moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, body formation does not arise and mental formation also does not cease.

Mental formation does not cease to this person. Does body formation not cease to that person? To those persons at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, mental formation does not cease; (it is) not that body formation does not arise to those persons. To those persons at the rising moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, mental formation does not cease and body formation also does not arise.

Verbal formation does not arise to this person. Does mental formation not cease to that person? To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness, verbal formation does not arise; (it is) not that mental formation does not cease to those persons. To those persons at the rising moment of consciousness without initial application and sustained application, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, verbal formation does not arise and mental formation also does not cease.

133.

Mental formation does not cease to this person. Does verbal formation not arise to that person? To those persons at the rising moment of initial application and sustained application, mental formation does not cease; (it is) not that verbal formation does not arise to those persons. To those persons at the rising moment of consciousness without initial application and sustained application, persons

of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, mental formation does not cease and verbal formation also does not arise.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

134. Body formation does not arise at this plane ... pe ...

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

135. Body formation does not arise to this person at this plane ... pe ...

(Person and Person and Plane are the same. At Person and Plane, persons of Nirodha absorption should not be taking place.)

**2. Chapter on the Past**  
**Atītavāra**

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

136. Body formation had arisen to this person. Had verbal formation ceased to that person? Yes.

(The questions of Origination, Cessation, and Origination-Cessation in the past should be expanded in the same way.)

**3. Chapter on the Future**  
**Anagatavāra**

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

137. Body formation will arise to this person. Will verbal formation cease to that person? Yes.

Verbal formation will cease to this person. Will body formation arise to that person? To those persons at the rising moment of final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere will arise, those final-existence persons of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere who will be born and die at the planes

of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), at the death moment, verbal formation will cease; body formation will not arise to those persons. To other persons, verbal formation will cease and also body formation will arise.

Body formation will arise to this person. Will mental formation cease to that person? Yes.

Mental formation will cease to this person. Will body formation arise to that person? To those persons at the rising moment of final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere will arise, those final-existence persons of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere who will be born and die at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), at the death moment, mental formation will cease; body formation will not arise to those persons. To other persons, mental formation will cease and also body formation will cease.

Verbal formation will arise to this person. Will mental formation cease to that person? Yes. 138.

Mental formation will cease to this person. Will verbal formation arise to that person? To those persons at the rising moment of final consciousness, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, mental formation will cease; verbal formation will not arise to those persons. To other persons, mental formation will cease and also verbal formation will arise.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Body formation will arise to this plane ... pe ... 139.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Body formation will arise to this person at this plane. Will verbal formation cease to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption and third jhāna absorption, body formation will arise; verbal formation will not cease to those persons 140.

at those planes. To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption and sense sphere, body formation will arise and also verbal formation will cease.

Verbal formation will cease to this person at this plane. Will body formation arise to that person at that plane? To those persons at the rising moment of final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere, persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, verbal formation will cease; body formation will not arise to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption and other persons at the planes of sense sphere, verbal formation will cease and also body formation will arise.

Body formation will arise to this person at this plane. Will mental formation cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Mental formation will cease to this person at this plane. Will body formation arise to that person at that plane? To those persons at the rising moment of final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere will arise, persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption, persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, mental formation will cease; body formation will not arise to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption, second jhāna absorption, third jhāna absorption and other persons at the planes of sense sphere, mental formation will cease and also body formation will arise.

141. Verbal formation will arise to this person at this plane. Will mental formation cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Mental formation will cease to this person at this plane. Will verbal formation arise to that person at that plane? To those persons at the rising moment of final consciousness, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption, third jhāna absorption and fourth jhāna absorption, mental formation will cease; verbal formation will

not arise to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes offirst jhāna absorption, persons at the planes of sense sphere, other persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, mental formation will cease and also verbal formation will arise.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Body formation will not arise to this person. Will verbal formation not cease to that person? To those persons at the rising moment of final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere will arise, those final-existence persons of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere who will be born and die at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), at the death moment, body formation will not arise; (it is) not that verbal formation will not cease to those persons. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness with initial application and sustained application, persons with final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, body formation will not arise and also verbal formation will not cease. 142.

Verbal formation will not cease ... pe ... Yes.

Body formation will not arise to this person. Will mental formation not cease to that person? To those persons at the rising moment of final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere will arise, final-existence persons of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere who will be born and die at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere (without being reborn, i.e. Parinibbāna), at the death moment, body formation will not arise; (it is) not that mental formation will not cease to those persons. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final con-

sciousness, body formation will not arise and also mental formation will not cease.

Mental formation will not cease ... pe ... Yes.

143. Verbal formation will not arise to this person. Will mental formation not cease to that person? To those persons at the rising moment of final consciousness, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, verbal formation will not arise; (it is) not that mental formation will not cease to those persons. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness, verbal formation will not arise and also mental formation will not cease.

Mental formation will not cease ... pe ... Yes.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

144. Body formation will not arise at this plane ... pe ...

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

145. Body formation will not arise to this person at this plane. Will verbal formation not cease to that person at that plane? To those persons at the rising moment of final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness at the plans of sense sphere will arise, persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, body formation will not arise; (it is) not that verbal formation will not cease to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness with initial application and sustained application, persons with final consciousness with non- initial application and non-sustained application, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption and non-percipient beings, body formation will not arise and also verbal formation will not cease.

Verbal formation will not cease to this person at this plane. Will body formation not arise to that person at that plane? To those per-

sons at the planes of second jhāna absorption and third jhāna absorption, verbal formation will not cease; (it is) not that body formation will not arise to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness with initial application and sustained application, persons with the final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption and non-percipient beings, verbal formation will not cease and also body formation will not arise.

Body formation will not arise to this person at this plane. Will mental formation not cease to that person at that plane? To those persons at the rising moment of final consciousness at the planes of sense sphere, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness with sense sphere will arise, persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption, persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, body formation will not arise; (it is) not that mental formation will not cease to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness and non-percipient beings, body formation will not arise and also mental formation will not cease.

Mental formation will not cease ... pe ... Yes.

Verbal formation will not arise to this person at this plane. Will mental formation not cease to that person at that plane? To those persons at the rising moment of final consciousness, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption, third jhāna absorption and fourth jhāna absorption, verbal formation will not arise; (it is) not that mental formation will not cease to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness and non-percipient beings, verbal formation will not arise and also mental formation will not cease.

Mental formation will not cease ... pe ... Yes.

#### **4. Chapter on the Present and Past (Paccuppannatitavāra)**

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

147. Body formation arises to this person. Had verbal formation ceased to that person? Yes.

Verbal formation had ceased to this person. Does body formation arise to that person? To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness, persons at the rising moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, verbal formation had ceased; body formation does not arise to those persons. To those persons at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, verbal formation had ceased and also body formation.

(The questions of Positive and Negative, in the Present and Past of Origination Chapter have been explained. The questions of Positive and Negative, in the Present and Past of Origination-Cessation Chapter should be explained similarly.)

#### **5. Chapter on the Present and Future Paccuppannanagatavāra**

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

148. Body formation arises to this person. Will verbal formation cease to that person? Yes.

Verbal formation will cease to this person. Does body formation arise to that person? To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness, persons at the rising moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, verbal formation will cease; body formation will not arise. To those persons at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, verbal formation will cease and also body formation will arise.

Body formation arises to this person. Will mental formation cease to that person? Yes.

Mental formation will cease to this person. Does body formation arise to that person? To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness, persons at the rising moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, mental formation will cease; body formation will not arise. To those persons at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, mental formation will cease and also body formation arises.

Verbal formation arises to this person. Will mental formation cease to that person? Yes. 149.

Mental formation will cease to this person. Does verbal formation arise to that person? To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness, persons at the rising moment of consciousness without initial application and sustained application, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, mental formation will cease; verbal formation will not arise. To those persons at the rising moment of initial application and sustained application, mental formation will cease and also verbal formation arises.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Body formation arises at this plane ... pe ... 150.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Body formation arises to this person at this plane. Will verbal formation cease to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption, third jhāna absorption, at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, body formation arises; verbal formation will not cease to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption and persons at the planes of sense sphere, at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, body formation arises and also verbal formation will cease. 151.

Verbal formation will cease to this person at this plane. Does body formation arise to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption and persons at the planes of sense sphere, at the ceasing moment of breath-in and breath-out, persons at the rising moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, verbal formation will cease; body formation does not arise to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption and persons at the planes of sense sphere, at the rising moment, verbal formation will cease and also body formation arises.

Body formation arises to this person at this plane. Will mental formation cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Mental formation will cease to this person at this plane. Does body formation arise to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness, persons at the rising moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, mental formation will cease and body formation does not arise. To those persons at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, mental formation will cease and also body formation arises.

152. Verbal formation arises to this person at this plane. Will mental formation cease to that person at that plane? Yes.

Mental formation will cease to this person at this plane. Does verbal formation arise to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness, persons at the rising moment of consciousness without initial application and sustained application, mental formation will cease; verbal formation does not arise to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the rising moment of initial application and sustained application, mental formation will cease and also verbal formation arises.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

153. Body formation does not arise to this person. Will verbal formation not cease to that person? To those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness, persons at the rising moment of conscious-

ness without breath-in and breath-out, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, body formation does not arise; (it is) not that verbal formation will not cease to those persons. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness with initial application and sustained application, and persons with final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, body formation does not arise and also verbal formation will not cease.

Verbal formation will not cease to this person. Does body formation not arise to that person? Yes.

Body formation does not arise to this person. Will mental formation not cease to that person? To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness, persons at the rising moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, body formation does not arise; (it is) not that mental formation will not cease to those persons. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness, body formation does not arise and also mental formation will not cease.

Mental formation will not cease to this person. Does body formation not arise to that person? Yes.

Verbal formation does not arise to this person. Will mental formation not cease to that person? To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness, persons at the rising moment of consciousness without initial application and sustained application, persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, , verbal formation does not arise; (it is) not that mental formation does not cease to those persons. To those person sat the ceasing moment of final consciousness, verbal formation does not arise and also mental formation will not cease. 154.

Mental formation will not cease to this person. Does verbal formation not arise to that person? Yes.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Body formation does not arise at this plane ... pe ...

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

156. Body formation does not arise to this person at this plane. Will verbal formation not cease to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of first jhāna absorption and persons at the planes of sense sphere, at the ceasing moment of breath-in and breath-out, persons at the rising moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons at the planes of fine-material sphere and immaterial sphere, body formation does not arise; (it is) not that verbal formation will not cease to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness with initial application and sustained application, persons with final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption and third jhāna absorption, at the ceasing moment of breath-in and breath-out, persons at the rising moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons at the planes of fourth jhāna absorption and non-percipient beings, , body formation does not arise and also verbal formation will not cease.

Verbal formation will not cease to this person at this plane. Does body formation not arise to that person at that plane? To those persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption and jhāna absorption, at the rising moment of breath-in and breath-out, verbal formation will not cease; body formation does not arise to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness with initial application and sustained application, persons with final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application will arise, persons at the planes of second jhāna absorption and third jhāna absorption, at the ceasing moment of breath-in and breath-out, persons at the rising moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, persons at the planes of fourth jhāna ab-

sorption and non-percipient beings, verbal formation will not cease and also body formation does not arise.

Body formation does not arise to this person at this plane. Will mental formation not cease to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness and persons at the rising moment of consciousness without breath-in and breath-out, body formation does not arise; (it is) not that mental formation will not cease to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness and non-percipient beings, body formation does not arise and also mental formation will not cease.

Mental formation will not cease to this person at this plane. Does body formation not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Verbal formation does not arise to this person at that plane. Will 157.  
mental formation not cease to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the ceasing moment of consciousness, persons at the rising moment of consciousness without initial application and sustained application, verbal formation does not arise; (it is) not that mental formation will not cease to those persons at those planes. To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness and non-percipient beings, verbal formation does not arise and also mental formation will not cease.

Mental formation will not cease to this person at this plane. Does verbal formation not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

## **6. Chapter on the Past and Future (Atītanagatavāra)**

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Body formation had arisen to this person. Will verbal formation 158.  
cease to that person? To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness with initial application and sustained application, persons with final consciousness with non-initial application and non-sustained application, persons whose consciousness immediate afterwards, final consciousness with non-initial application and non-

sustained application will arise, body formation had arisen; verbal formation will not cease to those persons. To other persons, body formation had arisen and also verbal formation will cease to those persons.

Verbal formation will cease to this person. Had body formation arisen to that person? Yes.

Body formation had arisen to this person. Will mental formation cease to that person? To those persons at the ceasing moment of final consciousness, body formation had arisen; mental formation will not cease to those persons. To other persons, body formation had arisen and also mental formation will cease.

Mental formation will cease to this person. Had body formation arisen to that person? Yes.

(As at Cessation Chapter in Past and Future questions of Positive and Negative, at Origination-Cessation Chapter in Past and Future questions of Positive and Negative are to be classified without confusion. It is same with Cessation Chapter. There is no difference.)

END OF CHAPTER ON ORIGINATION AND CESSATION  
(Uppādanirodha Vāro)

End of Process Chapter  
Pavattivāro niṭṭhito

### III. Chapter on Comprehension (Paññāvāra)

159. This person comprehends body formation. Does that person comprehend verbal formation? Yes.

This person comprehends verbal formation. Does that person comprehend body formation? Yes.

(As the Chapter on Comprehension at Khandha Yamaka is classified, so should this Chapter on Comprehension at Sāṅkhāra Yamaka be classified.)

END OF CHAPTER ON COMPREHENSION

(Paññāvāra)

END OF PAIRS ON FORMATIONS.  
SAÑKHĀRA YAMAKA PĀLI NIṬṬHITA.



# Anusaya Yamaka—Pairs on Latent States

There are seven latent states: latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to existence, and latent state of ignorance. 1.

## I. Chapter on the Arising of States

Where does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lay latent? In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lays latent. 2.

Where does latent state of hatred lay latent? In unpleasant feeling, latent state of hatred lays latent.

Where does latent state of pride lay latent? In the two feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of pride lays latent.

Where does latent state of wrong views lay latent? In the states of all that include body 8, latent state of wrong views lays latent.

Where does latent state of doubts lay latent? In the states of all that include body, latent state of doubts lays latent.

Where does latent state of attachment to existence lay latent? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to existence lays latent.

Where does latent state of ignorance lay latent? In the states of all that include body, latent state of ignorance lays latent.

End of Chapter on the Arising States  
(Upattiṭṭhāna Vāra)

## II. Great Chapter Māha Vāra

### 1. Chapter on Latency (Anusaya Vāra)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

3. Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lays latent to this person. Does latent state of hatred lay latent to that person? Yes.

(Or else, ) latent state of hatred lays latent to this person. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lays latent to this person. Does latent state of pride lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of pride lays latent to this person. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lay latent to that person? In Anāgāmi, latent state of pride lays latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent to that person. In three persons, latent state of pride lays latent and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures also lays latent.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lays latent to this person. Does latent state of wrong views lay latent to that person? In two persons, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lays latent; latent state of wrong views does not lay latent to those persons. In Puthujjana, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lays latent and latent state of wrong views also lays latent.

Latent state of wrong views lays latent to this person. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lays latent to this person. Does latent state of doubts lay latent to that person? In two persons, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lays latent; latent state of doubts does not lay latent to those persons. In Puthujjana, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lays latent and latent state of doubts also lays latent.

Latent state of doubts lays latent to this person. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lays latent to this person. Does latent state of attachment to existence lays latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of attachment to existence lays latent to this person. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lay latent to that person? In Anāgāmi, latent state of attachment to existence lays latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent to that person. In three persons, latent state of attachment to existence lays latent and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures also lays latent.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lays latent to this person. Does latent state of ignorance lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent to this person. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lay latent to that person? In Anāgāmi, latent state of ignorance lays latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent to that person. In three persons, latent state of ignorance lays latent and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures also lays latent.

Latent state of hatred lays latent to this person. Does latent state of pride lay latent to that person? Yes. 4.

Latent state of pride lays latent to this person. Does latent state of hatred lay latent to that person? In Anāgāmi, latent state of pride lays latent; latent state of hatred does not lay latent to that person. In three persons, latent state of pride lays latent and latent state of hatred also lays latent.

Latent state of hatred lays latent to this person. Does latent state of wrong views lay latent to that person? ... pe ... Does latent state of

doubts lay latent to that person? In two persons, latent state of hatred lays latent; latent state of doubts does not lay latent to those persons.

In Puthujjana, latent state of hatred lays latent and latent state of doubts also lays latent.

Latent state of doubts lays latent to this person. Does latent state of hatred lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of hatred lays latent to this person. Does latent state of attachment to existence lay latent to that person? ... pe ... Does latent state of ignorance lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent to this person. Does latent state of hatred lay latent to that person? In Anāgāmi, latent state of ignorance lays latent; latent state of hatred does not lay latent to that person. In three persons, latent state of ignorance lays latent and latent state of hatred also lays latent.

5. Latent state of pride lays latent to this person. Does latent state of wrong views lay latent to that person? ... pe ... Does latent state of doubts lay latent to that person? In three persons, latent state of pride lays latent; latent state of doubts does not lay latent to those persons.

In Puthujjana, latent state of pride lays latent and latent state of doubts also lays latent.

Latent state of doubts lays latent to this person. Does latent state of pride lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of pride lays latent to this person. Does latent state of attachment to existence lay latent to that person? ... pe ... Does latent state of ignorance lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent to this person. Does latent state of pride lay latent to that person? Yes.

6. Latent state of wrong views lays latent to this person. Does latent state of doubts lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of doubts lays latent to this person. Does latent state of wrong views lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of wrong views lays latent to this person. Does latent state of attachment to existence lay latent to that person? ... pe ... Does latent state of ignorance lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent to this person. Does latent state of wrong views lay latent to that person? In three persons, latent state of ignorance lays latent; latent state of wrong views does not lay latent to those persons. In Puthujjana, latent state of ignorance lays latent and latent state of wrong views also lays latent.

Latent state of doubts lays latent to this person. Does latent state of attachment to existence lay latent to that person? ... pe ... Does latent state of ignorance lay latent to that person? Yes. 7.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent to this person. Does latent state of wrong views lay latent to that person? In three persons, latent state of ignorance lays latent; latent state of wrong views does not lay latent to those persons. In Puthujjana, latent state of ignorance lays latent and latent state of wrong views also lays latent.

Latent state of attachment to existence lays latent to this person. Does latent state of ignorance lay latent to that person? Yes. 8.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent to this person. Does latent state of attachment to existence lay latent to that person? Yes.

### End of Chapter With One Base (Ekamūlakam)

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred lay latent to this person. Does latent state of pride lay latent to that person? Yes. 9.

Latent state of pride lays latent to this person. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred lay latent to that person? In Anāgāmi, latent state of pride lays latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent to that person. In three persons, latent state of pride lays latent and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred also lay latent.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred lay latent to this person. Does latent state of wrong views lay latent to that person? ... pe ... Does latent state of doubts lay latent to that person? In two persons, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred lay latent; latent state of doubts do

not lay latent to that person. In Puthujjana, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred lay latent, and latent state of doubts also lays latent to that person.

Latent state of doubts lays latent to this person. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred lay latent to this person. Does latent state of attachment to existence lays latent to that person? ... pe ... Does latent state of ignorance lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent to this person. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred lay latent to that person? In Anāgāmi, latent state of ignorance lays latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent to that person. In three persons, latent state of ignorance lays latent and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred also lay latent.

End of Chapter With Two Bases  
(Dukamūlakam)

10. Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride lay latent to this person. Does latent state of wrong views lay latent to that person? ... pe ... Does latent state of doubts lay latent to that person? In two persons, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride lay latent; latent state of wrong views does not lay latent to those persons. In Puthujjana, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride lay latent, and latent state of wrong views also lays latent to that person.

Latent state of doubts lays latent to this person. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of hatred lay latent to this person. Does latent state of attachment to existence lay latent to that person? ... pe ... Does latent state of ignorance lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent to this person. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride lay latent to that person? In Anāgāmi, latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent to that person. In three persons, latent state of ignorance lays latent and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of hatred and latent state of pride also lay latent.

End of Chapter With Three Bases  
(Tikamūlakam)

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views lay latent to this person. Does latent state of doubts lay latent to that person? Yes. 11.

Latent state of doubts lays latent to this person. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views lay latent to this person. Does latent state of attachment to existence lay latent to that person? ... pe ... Does latent state of ignorance lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent to this person. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views lay latent to that person? In Anāgāmi, latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views do not lay latent to that person. In two persons, latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride lay latent; latent state of wrong views does not lay latent to those persons. In

Puthujjana, latent state of ignorance lays latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views also lay latent to that person.

End of Chapter With Four Bases  
(Cattukamūlakam)

12. Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts lay latent to this person. Does latent state of attachment to existence lay latent to that person? ... pe ... Does latent state of ignorance lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent to this person. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts lay latent to that person? In Anāgāmi, latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts do not lay latent to that person. In two persons, latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride lay latent; latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts do not lay latent to those persons. In Puthujjana, latent state of ignorance lays latent and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts also lay latent to that person.

End of Chapter With Five Bases  
(Pañcamūlakam)

13. Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence lay latent to this person. Does latent state of ignorance lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent to this person. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence lay latent to that person? In Anāgāmi, latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence lay latent to this person; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong

views and latent state of doubts do not lay latent to that person. In two persons, latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence lay latent; latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts do not lay latent to those persons. In Puthujjana, latent state of ignorance lays latent and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence lay latent to that person.

End of Chapter With Six Bases  
(Chakkamūlakam)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of hatred lay latent at that plane? No. 14.

Latent state of hatred lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lay latent at that plane? No.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of pride lay latent at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of pride lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lay latent at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of pride lays latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent at those planes. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of pride lays latent and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures also lays latent.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of wrong views lay latent at that plane? ... pe ... Does latent state of doubts lay latent at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of doubts lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lay latent at that plane? In unpleasant feeling, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts lays latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent at those planes. In the two feelings of

sensual element, latent state of doubts lays latent and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures also lays latent.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence lay latent at that plane? No.

Latent state of attachment to existence lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lay latent at that plane? No.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance lay latent at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lay latent at that plane? In unpleasant feeling, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance lays latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent at those planes. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance lays latent and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures also lays latent.

15. Latent state of hatred lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of pride lay latent at that plane? No.

Latent state of pride lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of hatred lay latent at that plane? No.

Latent state of hatred lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of wrong views lay latent at that plane? ... pe ... Does latent state of doubts lay latent at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of doubts lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of hatred lay latent at that plane? In the two feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts lays latent; latent state of hatred does not lay latent at that plane. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of doubts lays latent and latent state of hatred also lays latent.

Latent state of hatred lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence lay latent at that plane? No.

Latent state of attachment to existence lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of hatred lay latent at that plane? No.

Latent state of hatred lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance lay latent at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of hatred lay latent at that plane? In the two feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance lays latent; latent state of hatred does not lay latent at that plane. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance lays latent and latent state of hatred also lays latent.

Latent state of pride lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of wrong views lay latent at that plane? ... pe ... Does latent state of doubts lay latent at that plane? Yes. 16.

Latent state of doubts lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of pride lay latent at that plane? In unpleasant feeling, latent state of doubts lays latent; latent state of pride does not lay latent at that plane. In the two feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts lays latent and latent state of pride also lays latent.

Latent state of pride lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence lay latent at that plane? In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of pride lays latent; latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent at that plane. In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of pride lays latent and latent state of attachment to existence also lays latent.

Latent state of attachment to existence lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of pride lay latent at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of pride lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance lay latent at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of pride lay latent at that plane? In unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance lays latent; latent state of pride does not lay latent at that plane. In the two feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance lays latent and latent state of pride also lays latent.

Latent state of wrong views lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of doubts lay latent at that plane? Yes. 17.

Latent state of doubts lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of wrong views lay latent at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of wrong views lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence lay latent at that plane? In the three feelings of sensual element, latent state of wrong views lays latent; latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent at those planes. In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of wrong views lays latent and latent state of attachment to existence also lays latent.

Latent state of attachment to existence lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of wrong views lay latent at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of wrong views lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance lay latent at the plane? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of wrong views lay latent at that plane? Yes.

18. Latent state of doubts lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence lay latent at that plane? In the three feelings of sensual element, latent state of doubts lays latent; latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent at those planes. In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts lays latent and latent state of attachment to existence also lays latent.

Latent state of attachment to existence lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of doubts lay latent at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of doubts lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance lay latent at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of doubts lay latent at that plane? Yes.

19. Latent state of attachment to existence lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance lay latent at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence lay latent at that plane? In the three feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance lays latent; latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent at that plane. In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of

ignorance lays latent and latent state of attachment to existence also lays latent.

End of Chapter With One Base  
(Ekamūlakam)

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of pride lay latent at that plane? None. 20.

Latent state of pride lays latent at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred lay latent at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of pride lays latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent at those planes. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lay latent; latent state of hatred does not lay latent at those planes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of wrong views lay latent at that plane? ... pe ... Does latent state of doubts lay latent at that plane? None.

Latent state of doubts lays latent at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred lay latent at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts lays latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent at those planes. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lay latent; latent state of hatred does not lay latent at those planes. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent at those planes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence lay latent at that plane? None.

Latent state of attachment to existence lays latent at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred lay latent at that plane? No.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance lay latent at that plane? None.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred lay latent at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance lays latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent at those planes. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lay latent; latent state of hatred does not lay latent at those planes. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance and latent state of hatred lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent at those planes.

End of Chapter With Two Bases  
(Dukamūlakam)

21. Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of wrong views lay latent at that plane? ... pe ... Does latent state of doubts lay latent at that plane? None.

Latent state of doubts lays latent at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride lay latent at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts and latent state of pride lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent at those planes. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride lay latent; latent state of hatred does not lay latent at those planes. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride do not lay latent at those planes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence lay latent at that plane? None.

Latent state of attachment to existence lays latent at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride lay latent at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of pride lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent at those planes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance lay latent at that plane? None.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride lay latent at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent at those planes. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride lay latent; latent state of hatred does not lay latent at those planes.

In unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance and latent state of hatred lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride do not lay latent at those planes.

### End of Chapter With Three Bases (Tikamūlakam)

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of doubts lay latent at that plane? None. 22.

Latent state of doubts lays latent at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views lay latent at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent at that plane. In the two feelings of sensual element,

latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views lay latent; latent state of hatred does not lay latent at those planes. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of doubts, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride do not lay latent at those planes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence lay latent at that plane? None.

Latent state of attachment to existence lays latent at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views lay latent at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent at those planes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance lay latent at that plane? None.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views lay latent at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent at those planes. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views lay latent; latent state of hatred does not lay latent at those planes. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent at those planes.

End of Chapter With Four Bases  
(Cattukamūlakam)

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence lay latent at that plane? None. 23.

Latent state of attachment to existence lays latent at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts lay latent at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent at those planes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance lay latent at that plane? None.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts lay latent at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent at those planes.

In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts lay latent; latent state of hatred does not lay latent at those planes. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride do not lay latent at those planes.

End of Chapter With Five Bases

## (Pañcamūlakam)

24. Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance lay latent at that plane? None.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, ... pe ... latent state of attachment to existence lay latent at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent at those planes. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts lay latent; latent state of hatred and latent state of attachment to existence do not lay latent at those planes. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence do not lay latent at those planes.

End of Chapter With Six Bases  
(Chakkamūlakam)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

25. Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of hatred lay latent to that person at that plane? No.

Latent state of hatred lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lay latent to that person at that plane? No.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of pride lay latent to that person at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of pride lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lay latent to that person at that plane? In Anāgāmi with the two feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of pride lays latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. In three persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of pride lays latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of pride lays latent and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures also lays latent.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts lays latent to that person at that plane? In two persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lays latent; latent state of doubts does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. In Puthujjana with the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lays latent and latent state of doubts also lays latent to those persons at those planes.

Latent state of doubts lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lay latent to that person at that plane? In Puthujjana with unpleasant feeling, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts lays latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons with the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of doubts lays latent and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures also lays latent.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence lay latent to that person at that plane? No.

Latent state of attachment to existence lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lay latent to that person at that plane? No.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance lay latent to that person at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lay latent to that person at that plane? In Anāgāmi with the three feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance lays latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. In three persons with unpleasant feeling, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance lays latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance lays latent and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures also lays latent.

26. Latent state of hatred lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of pride lay latent to that person at that plane? No.

Latent state of pride lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of hatred to that person at that plane? No.

Latent state of hatred lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts lay latent to that person at that plane? In two persons with unpleasant feeling, latent state of hatred lays latent; latent state of doubts does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. In Puthujjana with unpleasant feeling, latent state of hatred does not lay latent; latent state of doubts does not lay latent to those persons at those planes.

Latent state of doubts lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of hatred lay latent to that person at that plane? In Puthujjana with the two feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts lays latent; latent state of hatred does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of doubts lays latent and latent state of hatred also lays latent.

Latent state of hatred lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence lay latent to that person at that plane? No.

Latent state of attachment to existence lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of hatred lay latent to that person at that plane? No.

Latent state of hatred lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance lay latent to that person at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of hatred lay latent to that person at that plane? In Anāgāmi with the three feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance lays latent; latent state of hatred does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. In three persons with the two feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance lays latent; latent state of hatred does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance lays latent and latent state of hatred also lays latent.

Latent state of pride lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of wrong views <sup>27.</sup>

... pe ... latent state of doubts lay latent to that person at that plane? In three persons with the two feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of pride lays latent; latent state of doubts does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. In Puthujjana with the two feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of pride lays latent and latent state of doubts also lays latent.

Latent state of doubts lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of pride lay latent to that person at that plane? In Puthujjana with unpleasant feeling, latent state of doubts lays latent; latent state of pride does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons with the two feelings of sensual element, and in the

fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts lays latent and latent state of pride also lays latent.

Latent state of pride lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence lay latent to that person at that plane? In four persons with the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of pride lays latent; latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of pride lays latent and latent state of attachment to existence also lays latent.

Latent state of attachment to existence lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of pride lay latent to that person at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of pride lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance lay latent to that person at that plane? In four persons with unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance lays latent; latent state of pride does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons with the two feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance lays latent and latent state of pride also lays latent.

28. Latent state of wrong views lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of doubts lay latent to that person at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of doubts lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of wrong views lay latent to that person at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence lay latent to that person at that plane? In Puthujjana with the three feelings of sensual element, latent state of doubts lays latent; latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts lays latent and latent state of attachment to existence also lays latent.

Latent state of attachment to existence lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of doubts lay latent to that person at that plane? In three persons, in the fine-material element and im-

material element, latent state of attachment to existence lays latent; latent state of doubts does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. In Puthujjana, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to existence lays latent and latent state of doubts also lays latent.

Latent state of doubts lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance lay latent to that person at that plane? Yes. 29.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of doubts lay latent to that person at that plane? In three persons with the three feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance lays latent; latent state of doubts does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. In Puthujjana with the three feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance lays latent and latent state of doubts also lays latent.

Latent state of attachment to existence lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance lay latent to that person at that plane? Yes. 30.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence lay latent to that person at that plane? In four persons with the three feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance lays latent; latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. In those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance lays latent and latent state of attachment to existence also lays latent.

End of Chapter With One Base  
(Ekamūlakam)

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of pride lay latent to that person at that plane? None. 31.

Latent state of pride lays latent to this person at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of ha-

tred lay latent to that person at that plane? In Anāgāmi with the two feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of pride lays latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. In three persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of pride lays latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons with the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lay latent; latent state of hatred does not lay latent to those persons at those planes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts lay latent to that person at that plane? None.

Latent state of doubts lays latent to this person at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred lay latent to that person at that plane? In Puthujjana, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons with the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lay latent; latent state of hatred does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent to those persons at those planes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence lay latent to that person at that plane? None.

Latent state of attachment to existence lays latent to this person at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred lay latent to that person at that plane? No.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance lay latent to that person at that plane? None.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent to this person at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred lay latent to that person at that plane? In Anāgāmi with the three feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance lays latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. In three persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance lays latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons with the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures lay latent; latent state of hatred does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance and latent state of hatred lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent to those persons at those planes.

End of Chapter With Two Bases  
(Dukamūlakam)

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts lay latent to that person at that plane? None. 32.

Latent state of doubts lays latent to this person at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride lay latent to that person at that plane? In Puthujjana, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts and latent state of pride lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons with the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of doubts, latent state of

attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride lay latent; latent state of hatred does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride do not lay latent to those persons at those planes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence lay latent to that person at that plane? None.

Latent state of attachment to existence lays latent to this person at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride lay latent to that person at that plane? In four persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of pride lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent to those persons at those planes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance lay latent to that person at that plane? None.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent to this person at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride lay latent to that person at that plane? In Anāgāmi, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance lays latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons with the two feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. In three persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual plea-

asures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons with the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride lay latent; latent state of hatred does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance and latent state of hatred lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride do not lay latent to those persons at those planes.

End of Chapter With Three Bases  
(Tikamūlakam)

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of doubts lay latent to that person at that plane? None. 33.

Latent state of doubts lays latent to this person at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views lay latent to that person at that plane? In Puthujjana, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons with the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views lay latent; latent state of hatred does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of doubts, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride do not lay latent to those persons at those planes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence lay latent to that person at that plane? None.

Latent state of attachment to existence lays latent to this person at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views lay latent to that person at that plane? In three persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of pride lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. In Puthujjana, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent to those persons at those planes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance lay latent to that person at that plane? None.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent to this person at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views lay latent to that person at that plane? In Anāgāmi, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance lays latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons with the two feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. In two persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons with the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual plea-

asures and latent state of pride lay latent; latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. In Puthujjana, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons with the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong- views lay latent; latent state of hatred does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride do not lay latent to those persons at those planes.

End of Chapter With Four Bases  
(Cattukamūlakam)

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence lay latent to that person at that plane? None. 34.

Latent state of attachment to existence lays latent to this person at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts lay latent to that person at that plane? In three persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of pride lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. In

Puthujjana, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent to those persons at those planes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance lay latent to that person at that plane? None.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent to this person at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts lay latent to that person at that plane? In *Anāgāmi*, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance lays latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons with the two feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. In two persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons with the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride lay latent; latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance and latent state of hatred lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. In *Puthujjana*, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons with the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of ig-

norance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts lay latent; latent state of hatred does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride do not lay latent to those persons at those planes.

End of Chapter With Five Bases  
(Pañcamūlakam)

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance lay latent to that person at that plane? None. 35.

Latent state of ignorance lays latent to this person at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence lay latent to that person at that plane? In Anāgāmi, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance lays latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence do not lay latent to that person at those planes. To those persons with the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. In two persons,

in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons with the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride lay latent; latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance and latent state of hatred lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. In Puthujjana, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons with the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts lay latent; latent state of hatred and latent state of attachment to existence do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts lay latent; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence do not lay latent to those persons at those planes.

End of Chapter With Six Bases  
(Chakkamūlakam)

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of hatred not lay latent to that person? Yes. 36.

Latent state of hatred does not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures not lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of pride not lay latent to that person? In Anāgāmi, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of pride does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. In Arahant, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent and latent state of pride also does not lay latent.

Latent state of pride does not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures not lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts not lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of doubts does not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures not lay latent to that person? In two persons, latent state of doubts does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent to those persons. In two persons, latent state of doubts does not lay latent and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures also does not lay latent.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance not lay latent to that person? In Anāgāmi, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to those persons. In Arahant, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent and latent state of ignorance also does not lay latent.

Latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures not lay latent to that person? Yes.

37. Latent state of hatred does not latent to this person. Does latent state of pride not lay latent to that person? In Anāgāmi, latent state of hatred does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of pride does not lay latent to those persons. In Arahant, latent state of hatred does not lay latent and latent state of pride also does not lay latent.

Latent state of pride does not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of hatred not lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of hatred does not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts not lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of doubts does not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of hatred not lay latent to that person? In two persons, latent state of doubts does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of hatred does not lay latent to those persons. In two persons, latent state of doubts does not lay latent and latent state of hatred also does not lay latent.

Latent state of hatred does not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance not lay latent to that person? In Anāgāmi, latent state of hatred does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to those persons. In Arahant, latent state of hatred does not lay latent and latent state of ignorance also does not lay latent.

Latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of hatred not lay latent to that person? Yes.

38. Latent state of pride does not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts not lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of doubts does not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of pride not lay latent to that person? In three persons, latent state of doubts does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of pride does not lay latent to those persons. In Arahant, latent state of

doubts does not lay latent and latent state of pride also does not lay latent.

Latent state of pride does not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance not lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of pride not lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of wrong views does not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of doubts not lay latent to that person? Yes. 39.

Latent state of doubts does not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of wrong views not lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of wrong views ... pe ... Latent state of doubts does not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance not lay latent to that person? In three persons, latent state of doubts does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to those persons. In Arahant, latent state of doubts does not lay latent and latent state of ignorance also does not lay latent.

Latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of doubts not lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of ignorance not latent to that person? Yes. 40.

Latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of attachment to existence not latent to that person? Yes.

### End of Chapter With One Base (Ekamūlakam)

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of pride not lay latent to that person? In Anāgāmi, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of pride does not lay latent to those persons. In Arahant, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent, and latent state of pride also does not lay latent. 41.

Latent state of pride does not lay latent to this person. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred not lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts not lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of doubts does not lay latent to this person. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred not lay latent to that person? In two persons, latent state of doubts does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent to those persons. In two persons, latent state of doubts does not lay latent, and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred also do not lay latent.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance not lay latent to that person? In Anāgāmi, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to those persons.

End of Chapter With Two Bases  
(Dukamūlakam)

42. Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride do not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts not lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of doubts does not lay latent to this person. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride not lay latent to that person? In two persons, latent state of doubts does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride do not lay latent to those persons. In Anāgāmi, latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of

pride does not lay latent to those persons. In Arahant, latent state of doubts does not lay latent, and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride also do not lay latent.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride do not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance not lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to this person. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride not lay latent to that person? Yes.

End of Chapter With Three Bases  
(Tikamūlakam)

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views do not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of doubts not lay latent to that person? Yes. 43.

Latent state of doubts does not lay latent to this person. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views not lay latent to that person? In two persons, latent state of doubts and latent state of wrong views do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride do not lay latent to those persons. In Anāgāmi, latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of pride does not lay latent to those persons. In Arahant, latent state of doubts does not lay latent, and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views also do not lay latent ... pe ...

End of Chapter With Four Bases  
(Cattukamūlakam)

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state 44.

of doubts do not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance not lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to this person. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts not lay latent to that person? Yes.

End of Chapter With Six Bases  
(Chakkamūlakam)

45. Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence do not lay latent to this person. Does latent state of ignorance not lay latent to that person? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to this person. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence not lay latent to that person? Yes.

End of Chapter With Six Bases  
(Chakkamūlakam)

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

46. Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of hatred not lay latent at that plane? In unpleasant feeling, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of hatred does not lay latent to those planes. In the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent and latent state of hatred also does not lay latent.

Latent state of hatred does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures not lay latent at that plane?

In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of hatred does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent to those planes. In the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of hatred does not lay latent and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures also does not lay latent.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of pride not lay latent at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of pride does not lay latent to those planes. In unpleasant feeling, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent and latent state of pride also does not lay latent.

Latent state of pride does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures not lay latent at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of wrong- views ... pe ... latent state of doubts not lay latent at that plane? In unpleasant feeling, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of doubts does not lay latent at those planes. In Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent and latent state of doubts also does not lay latent.

Latent state of doubts does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures not lay latent to that plane? Yes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence not lay latent at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent to those planes. In unpleasant feeling, and in Apariyāpanna

(i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent, and latent state of attachment to existence also does not lay latent.

Latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures not lay latent at that plane? In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent at those planes. In unpleasant feeling, and in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures also does not lay latent.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance not lay latent at that plane? In unpleasant feeling, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of ignorance does not lay latent at those planes. In *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent and latent state of ignorance also does not lay latent.

Latent state of ignorance does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures not lay latent at that plane? Yes.

47. Latent state of hatred does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of pride not lay latent at that plane? In the two feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of hatred does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of pride does not lay latent at those planes. In

*Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of hatred does not lay latent and latent state of pride also does not lay latent.

Latent state of pride does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of hatred not lay latent at that plane? In unpleasant feeling, latent state of pride does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of hatred does not lay latent at those planes. In *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supra-

mundane), latent state of pride does not lay latent and latent state of hatred also does not lay latent.

Latent state of hatred does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts not lay latent at that plane? In the two feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of hatred does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of doubts does not lay latent to those planes. In Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of hatred does not lay latent and latent state of doubts also does not lay latent.

Latent state of doubts does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of hatred not lay latent at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of hatred does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence not lay latent at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of hatred does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent at those planes. In the two feelings of sensual element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of hatred does not lay latent and latent state of attachment to existence also does not lay latent.

Latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of hatred not lay latent at that plane? In unpleasant feeling, latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of hatred does not lay latent at those planes. In the two feelings of sensual element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent and latent state of hatred also does not lay latent.

Latent state of hatred does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance not lay latent at that plane? In the two feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of hatred does not lay latent and latent state of ignorance also does not lay latent. In Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of hatred does not lay latent and latent state of ignorance also does not lay latent.

Latent state of ignorance does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of hatred not lay latent at that plane? Yes.

48. Latent state of pride does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts not lay latent at that plane? In unpleasant feeling, latent state of pride does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of doubts does not lay latent at those planes. In *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of pride does not lay latent and latent state of doubts also does not lay latent.

Latent state of doubts does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of pride not lay latent at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of pride does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence not lay latent at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of pride not lay latent at that plane? In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of pride does not lay latent at those planes. In unpleasant feeling, and in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent and latent state of pride also does not lay latent.

Latent state of pride does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance not lay latent at that plane? In unpleasant feeling, latent state of pride does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of ignorance does not lay latent at those planes. In *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of pride does not lay latent and latent state of ignorance also does not lay latent.

Latent state of ignorance does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of pride not lay latent at that plane? Yes.

49. Latent state of wrong views does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of doubts not lay latent at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of doubts does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of wrong views not lay latent at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of wrong views ... pe ... Latent state of doubts does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence not lay latent at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of doubts not lay latent at that plane? In the three feelings of sensual element, latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of doubts does not lay latent to those planes. In Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent and latent state of doubts also does not lay latent.

Latent state of doubts does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance not lay latent at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of doubts not lay latent at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance not lay latent at that plane? In the three feelings of sensual element, latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of ignorance does not lay latent at those planes. In Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent and latent state of ignorance also does not lay latent. 50.

Latent state of ignorance does not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence not lay latent at that plane? Yes.

### End of Chapter With One Base (Ekamūlakam)

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of pride not lay latent at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of pride does not lay latent at those planes. In Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent, and latent state of pride also does not lay latent. 51.

Latent state of pride does not lay latent at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred not

lay latent at that plane? In unpleasant feeling, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of hatred does not lay latent at those planes. In *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of pride does not lay latent, and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred also do not lay latent.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts not lay latent at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of doubts does not lay latent to those planes. In *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent, and latent state of doubts also does not lay latent.

Latent state of doubts does not lay latent at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred not lay latent at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence not lay latent at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent at those planes. In *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent, and latent state of attachment to existence also does not lay latent.

Latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred not lay latent at that plane? In unpleasant feeling, latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of hatred does not lay latent at those planes. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of hatred do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to

sensual pleasures does not lay latent at those planes. In Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent, and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred also do not lay latent.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance not lay latent at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of ignorance does not lay latent at those planes. In Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent, and latent state of ignorance also does not lay latent.

Latent state of ignorance does not lay latent at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred not lay latent at that plane? Yes.

### End of Chapter With Two Bases (Dukamūlakam)

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride do not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts not lay latent at that plane? Yes. 52.

Latent state of doubts does not lay latent at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride not lay latent at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride do not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence not lay latent at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride not lay latent at that plane? In unpleasant feeling, latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of hatred does not lay latent at

those planes. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of hatred do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride do not lay latent at those planes. In Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride do not lay latent at those planes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views do not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance not lay latent at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance does not lay latent at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride not lay latent at that plane? Yes.

#### End of Chapter With Three Bases (Tikamūlakam)

53. Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views do not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of doubts not lay latent at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of doubts does not lay latent at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views not lay latent at that plane? Yes.

#### End of Chapter With Four Bases (Cattukamūlakam)

54. Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts do not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence not lay latent at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state

of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts not lay latent at that plane? In unpleasant feeling, latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts do not lay latent at those planes. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of hatred do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts do not lay latent at those planes. In Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent, and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts also do not lay latent.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts do not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance not lay latent at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance does not ... pe ... Yes.

End of Chapter With Five Bases  
(Pañcamūlakam)

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence do not lay latent at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance not lay latent at that plane? Yes. 55.

Latent state of ignorance does not lay latent at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence not lay latent at that plane? Yes.

End of Chapter With Five Bases  
(Pañcamūlakam)

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

56. Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures to this person at this plane. Does latent state of hatred not lay latent to that person at that plane? In three persons, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of hatred does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent and latent state of hatred also does not lay latent. In two persons, in all planes, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent and latent state of hatred also does not lay latent.

Latent state of hatred does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures not lay latent to that person at that plane? In three persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of hatred does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of hatred does not lay latent and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures also does not lay latent. In two persons, in all planes, latent state of hatred does not lay latent and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures also does not lay latent.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of pride not lay latent to that person at that plane? In three persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of pride does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent and latent state of pride also does not lay latent. In *Anāgāmi*, in the two feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay

latent; (it is) not that latent state of pride does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent and latent state of pride also does not lay latent. In Arahant, in all planes, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent and latent state of pride also does not lay latent.

Latent state of pride does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures not lay latent to that person at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts not lay latent to that person at that plane? In *Puthujjana*, in unpleasant feeling, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of doubts does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent and latent state of doubts also does not lay latent. In two persons, in all planes, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent and latent state of doubts also does not lay latent.

Latent state of doubts does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures not lay latent to that person at that plane? In two persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of doubts does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of doubts does not lay latent and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures also does not lay latent. In two persons, in all planes, latent state of doubts does not lay latent and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures also does not lay latent.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence not lay latent to that person at that plane? In three persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent and latent state of attachment to existence also does not lay latent. In *Anāgāmi*, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in the three feelings of sensual element, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent and latent state of attachment to existence also does not lay latent. In *Arahant*, in all planes, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent and latent state of attachment to existence also does not lay latent.

Latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures not lay latent to that person at that plane? In three persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures also does not lay latent. In *Arahant*, in all planes, latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures also does not lay latent.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance not lay latent to that person at that plane? In three persons, in unpleasant feeling, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent

state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent and latent state of ignorance also does not lay latent. In Anāgāmi, in the three feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent and latent state of ignorance also does not lay latent. In Arahant, in all planes, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent and latent state of ignorance also does not lay latent.

Latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures not lay latent to that person at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of hatred does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of pride not lay latent to that person at that plane? In three persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of hatred does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of pride does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of hatred does not lay latent and latent state of pride also does not lay latent. In Anāgāmi, in the two feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of hatred does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of pride does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons in unpleasant feeling, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of hatred does not lay latent and latent state of pride also does not lay latent. In Arahant, in all planes, latent state of hatred does not lay latent and latent state of pride also does not lay latent.

Latent state of pride does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of hatred not lay latent to that person at

that plane? In three persons, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of pride does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of hatred does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of pride does not lay latent and latent state of hatred also does not lay latent. In *Arahant*, in all planes, latent state of pride does not lay latent and latent state of hatred also does not lay latent.

Latent state of hatred does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts not lay latent to that person at that plane? In *Puthujjana*, in the two feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of hatred does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of doubts does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of hatred does not lay latent and latent state of doubts also does not lay latent. In two persons, in all planes, latent state of hatred does not lay latent and latent state of doubts also does not lay latent.

Latent state of doubts does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of hatred not lay latent to that person at that plane? In two persons, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of doubts does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of hatred does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of doubts does not lay latent and latent state of hatred also does not lay latent. In two persons, in all planes, latent state of doubts does not lay latent and latent state of hatred also does not lay latent.

Latent state of hatred does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence not lay latent to that person at that plane? In three persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of hatred does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramun-

dane), latent state of hatred does not lay latent and latent state of attachment to existence also does not lay latent. In Anāgāmi, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of hatred does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in the three feelings of sensual element, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of hatred does not lay latent and latent state of attachment to existence also does not lay latent. In Arahant, in all planes, latent state of hatred does not lay latent and latent state of attachment to existence also does not lay latent.

Latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of hatred not lay latent to that person at that plane? In three persons, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of hatred does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent and latent state of hatred also does not lay latent. In Arahant, in all planes, latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent and latent state of hatred also does not lay latent.

Latent state of hatred does not lay latent to this person at that plane. Does latent state of ignorance not lay latent to that person at that plane? In three persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of hatred does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of hatred does not lay latent and latent state of ignorance also does not lay latent. In Anāgāmi, in the three feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of hatred does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of hatred does not lay latent and latent state of ignorance also does not lay latent. In Arahant, in all

states, latent state of hatred does not lay latent and latent state of ignorance also does not lay latent.

Latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of hatred not lay latent to that person at that plane? Yes.

58. Latent state of pride does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of wrong- views ... pe ... latent state of doubts not lay latent to that person at that plane? In Puthujjana, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of pride does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of doubts does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of pride does not lay latent and latent state of doubts also does not lay latent. In Arahant, in all planes, latent state of pride does not lay latent and latent state of doubts also does not lay latent.

Latent state of doubts does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of pride not lay latent to that person at that plane? In three persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of pride does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of doubts does not lay latent and latent state of pride also does not lay latent. In Arahant, in all planes, latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent and latent state of pride also does not lay latent.

Latent state of pride does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence not lay latent to that person at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent to this person at this person. Does latent state of pride not lay latent to that person at that plane? In four persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent and latent state of pride also does not lay latent. To those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent and latent state of

pride also does not lay latent. In Arahant, in all planes, latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent and latent state of pride also does not lay latent.

Latent state of pride does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance not lay latent to that person at that plane? In four persons, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of pride does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of pride does not lay latent and latent state of ignorance also does not lay latent. In Arahant, in all planes, latent state of pride does not lay latent and latent state of ignorance also does not lay latent.

Latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of pride not lay latent to that person at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of wrong views does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of doubts not lay latent to that person at that plane? Yes. 59.

Latent state of doubts does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of wrong views not lay latent to that person at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of wrong views ... pe ... Latent state of doubts does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence not lay latent to that person at that plane? In three persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in the three feelings of sensual element, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of doubts does not lay latent and latent state of attachment to existence also does not lay latent. In Arahant, in all planes, latent state of doubts does not lay latent and latent state of attachment to existence also does not lay latent.

Latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of doubts not lay latent to that

person at that plane? In Puthujjana, in the three feelings of sensual element, latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of doubts does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent and latent state of doubts also does not lay latent. In Arahant, in all planes, latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent and latent state of doubts also does not lay latent.

Latent state of doubts does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance not lay latent to that person at that plane? In three persons, in the three feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of doubts does not lay latent and latent state of ignorance also does not lay latent. In Arahant, in all planes, latent state of doubts does not lay latent and latent state of ignorance also does not lay latent.

Latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of doubts not lay latent to that person at that plane? Yes.

60. Latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance not lay latent to that person at that plane? In four persons, in the three feelings of sensual element, latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent and latent state of ignorance also does not lay latent. In Arahant, in all planes, latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent and latent state of ignorance also does not lay latent.

Latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence not lay latent to that person at that plane? Yes.

## (Ekamūlakam)

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of pride not lay latent to that person at that plane? In three persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of pride does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent, and latent state of pride also does not lay latent. In Anāgāmi, in the two feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of pride does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent, and latent state of pride also does not lay latent. In Arahant, in all planes, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent, and latent state of pride also does not lay latent.

Latent state of pride does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred not lay latent to that person at that plane? In three persons, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of hatred does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of pride does not lay latent, and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred also do not lay latent. In Arahant, in all planes, latent state of pride does not lay latent, and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred also do not lay latent.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent

state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts not lay latent to that person at that plane? In Puthujjana, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of doubts does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent, and latent state of doubts also does not lay latent. In two persons, in all planes, ... pe ...

Latent state of doubts does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred not lay latent to that person at that plane? In two persons, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of hatred does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of doubts does not lay latent, and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred also do not lay latent. In two persons, in all planes, ... pe ...

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent to this person at that plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence not lay latent to that person at that plane? In three persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent, and latent state of attachment to existence also does not lay latent. In Anāgāmi, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and

latent state of hatred do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in the three feelings of sensual element, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent, and latent state of attachment to existence also does not lay latent. In Arahant, in all planes, ... pe ...

Latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred not lay latent to that person at that plane? In three persons, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of hatred does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, neither latent state of attachment to existence nor latent state of hatred lays latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent, and also neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred lays latent. In Arahant, in all planes, ... pe ...

Neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred lays latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance not lay latent to that person at that plane? In three persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred lays latent; (it is) not that latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred lays latent, and latent state of ignorance also does not lay latent. In *Anāgāmi*, in the three feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred lays latent; (it is) not that latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons,

in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred lays latent, and latent state of ignorance also does not lay latent. In Arahant, in all planes, ... pe ...

Latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred not lay latent to that person at that plane? Yes.

End of Chapter With Two Bases  
(Dukamūlakam)

62. Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride does not lay latent to this person at that plane. Does latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts not lay latent to that person at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of doubts does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride not lay latent to that person at that plane? In two persons, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of hatred does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of pride does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of doubts does not lay latent, and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride also do not lay latent. In Anāgāmi, in the two feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of pride does not lay latent to those persons at those planes.

To those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of doubts does not lay latent, and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride also do not lay latent. In Arahant, in all planes, ... pe ...

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride do not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence not lay latent to that person at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride not lay latent to that person at that plane? In three persons, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of hatred does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of hatred do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent, and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride also do not lay latent. In Anāgāmi, in the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of pride does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent, and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride also do not lay latent. In Arahant, in all planes, ... pe ...

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride do not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of ignorance not lay latent to that person at

that plane? In Anāgāmi, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride do not lay latent, and latent state of ignorance also does not lay latent. In Arahant, in all planes, ... pe ...

Latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride not lay latent to that person at that plane? Yes.

End of Chapter With Three Bases  
(Tikamūlakam)

63. Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views do not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of doubts not lay latent to that person at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of doubts does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views not lay latent to that person at that plane? In two persons, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of hatred does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of pride does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in

Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of doubts does not lay latent, and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views also do not lay latent. In Anāgāmi, in the two feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of pride does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of doubts does not lay latent, and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views also do not lay latent. In Arahant, in all planes, latent state of doubts does not lay latent, and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views also does not lay latent ... pe ...

End of Chapter With Four Bases  
(Cattukamūlakam)

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts do not lay latent to this person at this plane. Does latent state of attachment to existence not lay latent to that person at that plane? Yes. 64.

Latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts not lay latent to that person at that plane? In Puthujjana, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of hatred do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state

of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to existence do not lay latent, and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts also do not lay latent. In two persons, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of hatred does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride do not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent, and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts also do not lay latent. In Anāgāmi, in the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of pride does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to existence does not lay latent, and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts also do not lay latent. In Arahant, in all planes, ... pe ...

End of Chapter With Five Bases  
(Pañcamūlakam)

65. Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of

doubts and latent state of attachment to existence do not lay latent to this person at this plane? Does latent state of ignorance not lay latent to that person at that plane? In Anāgāmi, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence do not lay latent; (it is) not that latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence do not lay latent, and latent state of ignorance also does not lay latent. In Arahant, in all planes, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence do not lay latent, and latent state of ignorance also does not lay latent.

Latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to this person at this plane. Do latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence not lay latent to that person at that plane? Yes.

End of Chapter With Six Bases  
(Chakkamūlakam)

## 2. Chapter with Latency (Sānusaya Vāra)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

This person is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that person latent with latent state of hatred? Yes. <sup>66.</sup>

This person is latent with latent state of hatred. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Yes.

This person is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that person latent with latent state of pride? Yes.

This person is latent with latent state of pride. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Anāgāmi is latent with latent state of pride and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Three persons are latent with latent state of pride and also latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that person latent with latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Two persons are latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and not latent with latent state of doubts. Puthujjana is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and also latent with latent state of doubts.

This person is latent with latent state of doubts. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Yes.

This person is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person is latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Anāgāmi is latent with latent state of ignorance and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Three persons are latent with latent state of ignorance and also latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

67. This person is latent with latent state of hatred. Is that person latent with latent state of pride? Yes.

This person is latent with latent state of pride. Is that person latent with latent state of hatred? Anāgāmi is latent with latent state of pride and not latent with latent state of hatred. Three persons are latent with latent state of pride and also latent with latent state of hatred.

This person is latent with latent state of hatred. Is that person latent with latent state of wrong views

... pe ... latent with latent state of doubts? Two persons are latent with latent state of hatred and not latent with latent state of doubts.

Puthujjana is latent with latent state of hatred and also latent with latent state of doubts.

This person is latent with latent state of doubts. Is that person latent with latent state of hatred? Yes.

This person is latent with latent state of hatred. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent with latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person is latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that person latent with latent state of hatred? Anāgāmi is latent with latent state of ignorance and not latent with latent state of hatred. Three persons are latent with latent state of ignorance and also latent with latent state of hatred.

This person is latent with latent state of pride. Is that person latent with latent state of wrong- views ... pe ... latent with latent state of doubts? Three persons are latent with latent state of pride and not latent with latent state of doubts. Puthujjana is latent with latent state of pride and also latent with latent state of doubts. 68.

This person is latent with latent state of doubts. Is that person latent with latent state of pride? Yes.

This person is latent with latent state of pride. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent with latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person is latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that person latent with latent state of pride? Yes.

This person is latent with latent state of wrong views. Is that person latent with latent state of doubts? Yes. 69.

This person is latent with latent state of doubts. Is that person latent with latent state of wrong views? Yes. ... pe ...

This person is latent with latent state of doubts. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent with latent state of ignorance? Yes. 70.

This person is latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that person latent with latent state of doubts? Three persons are latent with latent state of ignorance and not latent with latent state of doubts.

Puthujjana is latent with latent state of ignorance and also latent with latent state of doubts.

71. This person is latent with latent state of attachment to existence. Is that person latent with latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person is latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to existence? Yes.

End of Chapter With One Base  
(Ekamūlakam)

72. This person is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Is that person latent with latent state of pride? Yes.

This person is latent with latent state of pride. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? Anāgāmi is latent with latent state of pride, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Three persons are latent with latent state of pride, and latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

This person is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Is that person latent with latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent with latent state of doubts? Two persons are latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred and not latent with latent state of doubts. Puthujjana is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also latent with latent state of doubts.

This person is latent with latent state of doubts. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? Yes.

This person is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent with latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person is latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent

state of hatred? Anāgāmi is latent with latent state of ignorance, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Three persons are latent with latent state of ignorance, and also latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

End of Chapter With Two Bases  
(Dukamūlakam)

This person is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Is that person latent with latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent with latent state of doubts? Two persons are latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride, and not latent with latent state of ignorance. Puthujjana is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride, and also latent with latent state of ignorance. 73.

This person is latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? Yes.

This person is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent with latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person is latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? Anāgāmi is latent with latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Three persons are latent with latent state of ignorance, and also latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride.

End of Chapter With Three Bases  
(Tikamūlakam)

74. This person is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of doubts. Is that person latent with latent state of doubts? Yes.

This person is latent with latent state of doubts. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of doubts? Yes. ... pe ...

End of Chapter With Four Bases  
(Cattukamūlakam)

75. This person is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent with latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person is latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts? Anāgāmi is latent with latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Two persons are latent with latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride, and not latent with latent state of wrong-views and latent state of doubts. Puthujjana is latent with latent state of ignorance, and also latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts.

End of Chapter With Five Bases  
(Pañcamūlakam)

76. This person is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence. Is that person latent with latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person is latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence? Anāgāmi is latent with latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Two persons are latent with latent with latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence, and not latent with latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Puthujjana is latent with latent state of ignorance, and also latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence.

End of Chapter With Six Bases  
(Chakkamūlakam)

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

This plane is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that plane latent with latent state of hatred? No. 77.

This plane is latent with latent state of hatred. Is that plane latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? No.

This plane is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that plane latent with latent state of pride? Yes.

This plane is latent with latent state of pride. Is that plane latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Fine-material element and immaterial element are latent with latent state of pride, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Two feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with latent state of pride and also latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This plane is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that plane latent with latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent with latent state of doubts? Yes.

This plane is latent with latent state of doubts. Is that plane latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? unpleasant feeling, and fine-material element and immaterial element are latent with latent state of doubts, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Two feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with latent state of doubts and also latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This plane is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that plane latent with latent state of attachment to existence? No.

This plane is latent with latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? No.

This plane is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that plane latent with latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This plane is latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that plane latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Unpleasant feeling, and fine-material element and immaterial element are latent state of ignorance, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Two feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with latent state of ignorance, and also latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

78. This plane is latent with latent state of hatred. Is that plane latent with latent state of pride? No.

This plane is latent with latent state of pride. Is that plane latent with latent state of hatred? No.

This plane is latent with latent state of hatred. Is that planes latent with latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent with latent state of doubts? Yes.

This plane is latent with latent state of doubts. Is that plane latent with latent state of hatred? Two feelings of sensual pleasures, and fine-material element and immaterial element are latent with latent state of doubts, and not latent with latent state of hatred, unpleasant feeling is latent with latent state of doubts, and also latent with latent state of hatred.

This plane is latent with latent state of hatred. Is that plane latent with latent state of attachment to existence? No.

This plane is latent with latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane latent with latent state of hatred? No.

This plane is latent with latent state of hatred. Is that plane latent with latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This plane is latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that plane latent with latent state of hatred? Two feelings of sensual pleasures, and fine-material element and immaterial element are latent with latent state of ignorance, and not latent with latent state of hatred, unpleasant feeling is latent with latent state of ignorance, and also latent with latent state of hatred.

This plane is latent with latent state of pride. Is that plane latent with latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent with latent state of doubts? Yes. <sup>79.</sup>

This plane is latent with latent state of doubts. Is that plane latent with latent state of pride? unpleasant feeling is latent with latent state of doubts, and not latent with latent state of pride. Two feelings of sensual pleasures, and fine-material element and immaterial element are latent with latent state of doubts, and also latent with latent state of pride.

This plane is latent with latent state of pride. Is that plane latent with latent state of attachment to existence? Two feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with latent state of pride, and not latent with latent state of attachment to existence. Fine-material element and immaterial element are latent with latent state of pride, and also latent with latent state of attachment to existence.

This plane is latent with latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane latent with latent state of pride? Yes.

This plane is latent with latent state of pride. Is that plane latent with latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This plane is latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that plane latent with latent state of pride? unpleasant feeling is latent with latent state of ignorance, and not latent with latent state of pride. Two feelings of sensual pleasures, and fine-material element and immate-

rial element are latent with latent state of ignorance, and also latent with latent state of pride.

80. This plane is latent with latent state of wrong views. Is that plane latent with latent state of doubts? Yes.

This plane is latent with latent state of doubts. Is that plane latent with latent state of wrong views? Yes. ... pe ...

81. This plane is latent with latent state of doubts. Is that plane latent with latent state of attachment to existence? Three feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with latent state of doubts, and not latent with latent state of attachment to existence. Fine-material element and immaterial element are latent with latent state of doubts, and also latent with latent state of attachment to existence.

This plane is latent with latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane latent with latent state of doubts? Yes.

82. This plane is latent with latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane latent with latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This plane is latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that plane latent with latent state of attachment to existence? Three feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with latent state of ignorance, and not latent with latent state of attachment to existence. Fine-material element and immaterial element are latent with latent state of ignorance, and also latent with latent state of attachment to existence.

End of Chapter With One Base  
(Ekamūlakam)

83. This plane is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Is that plane latent with latent state of pride? None.

This plane is latent with latent state of pride. Is that plane latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? Fine-material element and immaterial element are latent with latent state of pride, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Two feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with latent state of pride and latent state

of attachment to sensual pleasures, and not latent with latent state of hatred.

This plane is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Is that plane latent with latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent with latent state of doubts? None.

This plane is latent with latent state of doubts. Is that plane latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? Fine-material element and immaterial element are latent with latent state of doubts, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Two feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and not latent with latent state of hatred, unpleasant feeling is latent with latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This plane is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Is that plane latent with latent state of attachment to existence? None.

This plane is latent with latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? No.

This plane is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Is that plane latent with latent state of ignorance? None.

This plane is latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that plane latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? Fine-material element and immaterial element are latent with latent state of ignorance, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, unpleasant feeling is latent with latent state of ignorance and latent state of hatred, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

End of Chapter With Two Bases  
(Dukamūlakam)

84. This plane is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Is that plane latent with latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent with latent state of doubts? None.

This plane is latent with latent state of doubts. Is that plane latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? Fine-material element and immaterial element are latent with latent state of doubts and latent state of pride, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Two feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride, and not latent with latent state of hatred, unpleasant feeling latent with latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride.

This plane is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Is that plane latent with latent state of attachment to existence? None.

This plane is latent with latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? (That plane is) latent with latent state of pride.

This plane is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Is that plane latent with latent state of ignorance? None.

This plane is latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that plane latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? Fine-material element and immaterial element are latent with latent state of ignorance and latent state of hatred, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Two feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride, and not latent with latent state of hatred, unpleasant feeling is latent with latent state of igno-

rance and latent state of hatred, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride.

End of Chapter With Three Bases  
(Tikamūlakam)

This plane is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views. Is that plane latent with latent state of doubts? None. 85.

This plane is latent with latent state of doubts. Is that plane latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views? Fine-material element and immaterial element are latent with latent state of doubts, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Two feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views, and not latent with latent state of hatred, unpleasant feeling is latent with latent state of doubts, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride.

This plane is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views. Is that plane latent with latent state of attachment to existence? None.

This plane is latent with latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views? (That plane is) both latent with latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views.

This plane is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views. Is that plane latent with latent state of ignorance? None.

This plane is latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that plane latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state

of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views? Fine-material element and immaterial element are latent with latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Two feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views, and not latent with latent state of hatred, unpleasant feeling is latent with latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred, and latent state of wrong views, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride.

End of Chapter With Four Bases  
(Cattukamūlakam)

86. This plane is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Is that plane latent with latent state of attachment to existence? None.

This plane is latent with latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts? (That plane is) latent with latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts.

This plane is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Is that plane latent with latent state of ignorance? None.

This plane is latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that plane latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts? Fine-material element and immaterial element are latent with latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Two feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of

pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts, and not latent with latent state of hatred, unpleasant feeling is latent with latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride.

End of Chapter With Five Bases  
(Pañcamūlakam)

This plane is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane latent with latent state of ignorance? None. 87.

This plane is latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that plane latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence? Fine-material element and immaterial element are latent with latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Two feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts, and not latent with latent state of hatred and latent state of attachment to existence, unpleasant feeling is latent with latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence.

End of Chapter With Six Bases  
(Chakkamūlakam)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

This person is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of hatred at that plane? No.

This person is latent with latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? No.

This person is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of pride at that plane? Yes.

This person is latent with latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Anāgāmi with two feelings of sensual pleasures, and in fine-material element and immaterial element are latent with latent state of pride, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Three persons, in fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with latent state of pride, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. To those persons with two feelings of sensual pleasures, are latent with latent state of pride, and also latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent with latent state of doubts at that plane? Two persons with two feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and not latent with latent state of doubts. Puthujjana with two feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and also latent with latent state of doubts.

This person is latent with latent state of doubts. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Puthujjana with unpleasant feeling, in fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with latent state of doubts, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Also those persons with two feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with latent state of doubts, and also latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? No.

This person is latent with latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? No.

This person is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that person latent with latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person is latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Anāgāmi with three feelings of sensual pleasures, in fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with latent state of ignorance, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

Three persons with unpleasant feeling, in fine-material element and immaterial element are latent with latent state of ignorance, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Also those persons, with two feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with latent state of ignorance, and also latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person is latent with latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of pride at that plane? No. <sup>89.</sup>

This person is latent with latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of hatred at that plane? No.

This person is latent with latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of wrong- views ... pe ... latent with latent state of doubts? Two persons with unpleasant feeling are latent with latent state of hatred, and not latent with latent state of doubts. Puthujjana with unpleasant feeling is latent with latent state of hatred, and also latent with latent state of doubts.

This person is latent with latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of hatred at that plane? Puthujjana with two feelings of sensual pleasures, in fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with latent state of doubts, and not latent with latent state of hatred. Also those persons with un-

pleasant feeling are latent with latent state of doubts, and also latent with latent state of hatred.

This person is latent with latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? No.

This person is latent with latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of hatred at that plane? No.

This person is latent with latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of ignorance at that plane? Yes.

This person is latent with latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of hatred at that plane? Anāgāmi with three feelings of sensual pleasures, in fine-material element and immaterial element are latent with latent state of ignorance, and not latent with latent state of hatred. Three persons with two feelings of sensual pleasures, in fine-material element and immaterial element are latent with latent state of ignorance, and not latent with latent state of hatred. Also those persons with unpleasant feeling are latent with latent state of ignorance, and also latent with latent state of hatred.

90. This person is latent with latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person latent state of wrong- views ... pe ... latent with latent state of doubts at that plane? Three persons with two feelings of sensual pleasures, in fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with latent state of pride, and not latent with latent state of doubts. Puthujjana with two feelings of sensual pleasures, in fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with latent state of pride, and also latent with latent state of doubts.

This person is latent with latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of pride at that plane? Puthujjana with unpleasant feeling is latent with latent state of doubts, and not latent with latent state of pride. Also those persons with two feelings of sensual pleasures, in fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with latent state of doubts, and also latent with latent state of pride.

This person is latent with latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Four persons with two feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with latent state of pride, and not latent with latent state of attachment to existence. Also those persons, in fine-material element and immaterial element are latent with latent state of pride, and also latent with latent state of attachment to existence.

This person is latent with latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of pride at that plane? Yes.

This person is latent with latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of ignorance at that plane? Yes.

This person is latent with latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of pride at that plane? Four persons with unpleasant feeling are latent with latent state of ignorance, and not latent with latent state of pride. Also those persons with two feelings of sensual pleasures, in fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with latent state of ignorance, and also latent with latent state of pride.

This person is latent with latent state of wrong views at this plane. 91. Is that person latent with latent state of doubts at that plane? Yes.

This person is latent with latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of wrong- views at that plane? Yes. ... pe ...

This person is latent with latent state of doubts at this plane. 92. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Puthujjana with three feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with latent state of doubts, and not latent with latent state of attachment to existence. Also those persons, in fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with latent state of doubts, and also latent with latent state of attachment to existence.

This person is latent with latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of doubts at that plane? Three persons, in fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with latent state of attachment to existence, and

not latent with latent state of doubts. Puthujjana, in fine-material element and immaterial element, is latent with latent state of attachment to existence, and also latent with latent state of doubts.

This person is latent with latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of ignorance at that plane? Yes.

This person is latent with latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of doubts at that plane? Three persons with three feelings of sensual pleasures, in fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with latent state of ignorance, and not latent with latent state of doubts. Puthujjana with three feelings of sensual pleasures, in fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with latent state of ignorance, and also latent with latent state of doubts.

93. This person is latent with latent state of attachment to existence at that plane. Is that person latent with latent state of ignorance at that plane? Yes.

This person is latent with latent state of ignorance at that plane. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Four persons with three feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with latent state of ignorance, and not latent with latent state of attachment to existence. Also those persons, in fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with latent state of ignorance, and also latent with latent state of attachment to existence.

End of Chapter With One Base  
(Ekamūlakam)

94. This person is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of pride at that plane? None.

This person is latent with latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? Anāgāmi with two feelings of sensual pleasures, in fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with latent state of pride, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Three

persons, in fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with latent state of pride, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Also those persons with two feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with both latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and not latent with latent state of hatred.

This person is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent with latent state of doubts at that plane? None.

This person is latent with latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? Puthujjana, in fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with latent state of doubts, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Also those persons with two feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with both latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and not latent with latent state of hatred. Also those persons with unpleasant feeling are latent with both latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? None.

This person is latent with latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? No.

This person is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of ignorance at that plane? None.

This person is latent with latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? Anāgāmi with three feelings of sensual pleasures, in fine-material element and immate-

rial element, are latent with latent state of ignorance, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Three persons, in fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with latent state of ignorance, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Also those persons with two feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with both latent state of ignorance and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and not latent with latent state of hatred. Also those persons with unpleasant feeling are latent with both latent state of ignorance and latent state of hatred, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

End of Chapter With Two Bases  
(Dukamūlakam)

95. This person is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at that plane. Is that person latent with latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent with latent state of doubts at that plane? None.

This person is latent with latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that plane latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at that plane? Puthujjana in fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with both latent state of doubts and latent state of pride, and neither latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred. Also those persons with two feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride, and not latent with latent state of hatred. Also those persons with unpleasant feeling is latent with both latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred, and latent with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of pride.

This person is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? None.

This person is latent with latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at that plane? (That person at that plane is) latent with latent state of pride.

This person is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of ignorance at that plane? None.

This person is latent with latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at that plane? Anāgāmi with unpleasant feeling is latent with latent state of ignorance, and not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Also those persons with two feelings of sensual pleasures, in fine-material element and immaterial element, are both latent with latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride, and latent with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred. Three persons, in fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with both latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride, and latent with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred. Also those persons with two feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride, and not latent with latent state of hatred. Also those persons with unpleasant feeling are latent with both latent state of ignorance and latent state of hatred, and latent with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of pride.

End of Chapter With Three Bases  
(Tikamūlakam)

This person is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of doubts at that plane? None.

This person is latent with latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views? Puthujjana in fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with latent state of doubts, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views, and latent with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred. Also those persons with two feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views, and not latent with latent state of hatred. Also those persons with unpleasant feeling are latent with latent state of doubts, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views, and latent with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of pride ... pe ...

End of Chapter With Four Bases  
(Cattukamūlakam)

97. This person is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? None.

This person is latent with latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at that plane? Three persons, in fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with both latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of pride; and those persons at those planes are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Puthujjana in fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and those persons at those plane are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

This person is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of ignorance at that plane? None.

This person is latent with latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at that plane? Anāgāmi with unpleasant feeling is latent with latent state of ignorance; and those persons at those planes are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Also those persons with two feelings of sensual pleasures, in fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with both latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride; and those persons at those planes are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Two persons in fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with both latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride; and those persons at those planes are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Also those persons with two feelings of sensual pleasures latent with latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride; and those persons at those planes are not latent with latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Also those persons with unpleasant feeling are latent with both latent state of ignorance and latent state of hatred; and those persons at those planes are latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Puthujjana in fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and those persons at those planes are latent with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred. Also those persons with two feelings of sensual

pleasures latent with latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and those persons at those planes are not latent with latent state of hatred. Also those persons with unpleasant feeling are latent with latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and those persons at those planes are latent with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of pride.

End of Chapter With Five Bases  
(Pañcamūlakam)

98. This person is latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of ignorance at that plane? None.

This person is latent with latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Anāgāmi with unpleasant feeling is latent with latent state of ignorance; and those persons at those planes are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence. Also those persons with two feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with both latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride; and those persons at those planes are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence. Also those persons in fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence; and those persons at those planes are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts.

Two persons in fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence; and those persons at those planes are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Also those persons with two feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride; and those persons at those planes are not latent with latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence. Also those persons with unpleasant feeling are latent with both latent state of ignorance and latent state of hatred; and those persons at those planes are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence. Puthujjana, in fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence; and those persons at those planes are latent with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred. Also those persons with two feelings of sensual pleasures are latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and those persons at those planes are latent with neither latent state of hatred nor latent state of attachment to existence. Also those persons with unpleasant feeling are latent with latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and those persons at those planes are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence.

End of Chapter With Six Bases  
(Chakkamūlakam)

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

99. This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that person not latent with latent state of hatred? Yes.

This person is not latent with latent state of hatred. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Yes.

This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that person not latent with latent state of pride? Anāgāmi is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and it is not that (this person is) not latent with latent state of pride. Arahant is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and also not latent with latent state of pride.

This person is not latent with latent state of pride. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Yes.

This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that person not latent with latent state of wrong views ... pe ... not latent with latent state of doubts? Yes.

This person is not latent with latent state of doubts. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Two persons are not latent with latent state of doubts, and it is not that (this person is) not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Two persons are not latent with latent state of doubts, and also not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... not latent with latent state of ignorance? Anāgāmi is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and it is not that (this person is) not latent with latent state of ignorance. Arahant is not latent with latent state of hatred, and also not latent with latent state of pride.

This person is not latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Yes.

100. This person is not latent with latent state of hatred. Is that person not latent with latent state of pride? Anāgāmi is not latent with latent state of hatred, and it is not that (this person is) not latent with latent

state of pride. Arahant is not latent with latent state of hatred, and also not latent with latent state of pride.

This person is not latent with latent state of pride. Is that person not latent with latent state of hatred? Yes.

This person is not latent with latent state of hatred. Is that person not latent with latent state of wrong- views ... pe ... not latent with latent state of doubts? Two persons are not latent with latent state of doubts, and it is not that (this person is) not latent with latent state of hatred. Two persons are not latent with latent state of doubts, and also not latent with latent state of hatred.

This person is not latent with latent state of hatred. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... not latent with latent state of ignorance? Anāgāmi is not latent with latent state of hatred, and it is not that (this person is) not latent with latent state of ignorance. Arahant is not latent with latent state of hatred, and also not latent with latent state of ignorance.

This person is not latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that person not latent with latent state of hatred? Yes.

This person is not latent with latent state of pride. Is that person not latent with latent state of wrong views ... pe ... not latent with latent state of doubts? Yes. 101.

This person is not latent with latent state of doubts. Is that person not latent with latent state of pride? Three persons are not latent with latent state of doubts, and it is not that (this person is) not latent with latent state of pride. Arahant is not latent with latent state of doubts, and also not latent with latent state of pride.

This person is not latent with latent state of pride. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... not latent with latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person is not latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that person not latent with latent state of pride? Yes.

This person is not latent with latent state of wrong views. Is that person not latent with latent state of doubts? Yes. 102.

This person is not latent with latent state of doubts. Is that person not latent with latent state of wrong- views? Yes. ... pe ...

103. This person is not latent with latent state of doubts. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... not latent with latent state of ignorance? Three persons are not latent with latent state of doubts, and it is not that (this person is) not latent with latent state of ignorance. Arahant is not latent with latent state of doubts, and also not latent with latent state of ignorance.

This person is not latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that person not latent with latent state of doubts? Yes.

104. This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence. Is that person not latent with latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person is not latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to existence? Yes.

End of Chapter With One Base  
(Ekamūlakam)

105. This person is latent with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred. Is that person not latent with latent state of pride? Anāgāmi is latent with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred, and it is not that (this person is) not latent with latent state of pride. Arahant is latent with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred, and also not latent with latent state of pride.

This person is not latent with latent state of pride. Is that person latent with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred? Yes.

This person is latent with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred. Is that person not latent with latent state of wrong views ... pe ... not latent with latent state of doubts? Yes.

This person is not latent with latent state of doubts. Is that person latent with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred? Two persons are not latent with latent state of doubts, and it is not that (this person is) latent with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred. Two persons are not latent with latent state of doubts, and also latent

with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred.

This person is latent with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... not latent with latent state of ignorance? Anāgāmi is latent with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred, and it is not that (this person is) not latent with latent state of ignorance. Arahant is latent with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred, and also not latent with latent state of ignorance.

This person is not latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that person latent with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred? Yes.

### End of Chapter With Two Bases (Dukamūlakam)

This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Is that person not latent with latent state of wrong views ... pe ... not latent with latent state of doubts. Yes. 106.

This person is not latent with latent state of doubts. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? Two persons are not latent with latent state of doubts, and it is not that (this person is) not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Anāgāmi is not latent with latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and it is not that (this person is) not latent with latent state of pride. Arahant is not latent with latent state of doubts, and it is not that (this person is) not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride.

This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Is that

person not latent with latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ...  
not latent with latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person is not latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? Yes.

End of Chapter With Three Bases  
(Tikamūlakam)

107. This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views. Is that person not latent with latent state of doubts? Yes.

This person is not latent with latent state of doubts. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views? Two persons are latent with neither latent state of wrong views nor latent state of doubts, and it is not that (this person is) not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Anāgāmi is not latent with latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views, and it is not that (this person is) not latent with latent state of pride. Arahant is not latent with latent state of doubts, and it is not that (this person is) not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views ... pe ...

4 Bases? Where? This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... not latent with latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person is not latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts? Yes.

End of Chapter With Five Bases

## (Pañcamūlakam)

This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and state of attachment to existence. 109.

Is that person not latent with latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person is not latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and state of attachment to existence? Yes.

End of Chapter With Six Bases

(Chakkamūlakam)

## NEGATIVE (PACCAÑĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

This plane is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that plane not latent with latent state of hatred? unpleasant feeling is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of hatred. The fine-material element and immaterial element, and Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. 110.

This plane is not latent with latent state of hatred. Is that plane not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? The two feelings of sensual element are not latent with latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. The fine-material element and immaterial element, and Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of hatred and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This plane is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that plane not latent with latent state of pride? The fine-material element and immaterial element are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this

plane is) not latent with latent state of pride, unpleasant feeling, and *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride.

This plane is not latent with latent state of pride. Is that plane not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Yes.

This plane is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that plane not latent with latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? unpleasant feeling, and the fine-material element and immaterial element, are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of doubts. *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane) is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of doubts.

This plane is not latent with latent state of doubts. Is that plane not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Yes.

This plane is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that plane not latent with latent state of attachment to existence? The fine-material element and immaterial element are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of attachment to existence. Unpleasant feeling, and *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of attachment to existence.

This plane is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? The two feelings of sensual element are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, unpleasant feeling, and *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This plane is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that plane not latent with latent state of ignorance? unpleasant feeling, and the fine-material element and immaterial element, are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual plea-

tures; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of ignorance. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of ignorance.

This plane is not latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that plane not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Yes.

This plane is not latent with latent state of hatred. Is that plane not latent with latent state of pride? The two feelings of sensual element, and the fine-material element and immaterial element, are not latent with latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of pride. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) is not latent with latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. 111.

This plane is not latent with latent state of pride. Is that plane not latent with latent state of hatred? unpleasant feeling is not latent with latent state of pride; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of hatred. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) is not latent with latent state of pride and latent state of hatred.

This plane is not latent with latent state of hatred. Is that plane not latent with latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? The two feelings of sensual element, and the fine-material element and immaterial element, are not latent with latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of doubts. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) is not latent with latent state of hatred and latent state of doubts.

This plane is not latent with latent state of doubts. Is that plane not latent with latent state of hatred? Yes.

This plane is not latent with latent state of hatred. Is that plane not latent with latent state of attachment to existence? The fine-material element and immaterial element are not latent with latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of attachment to existence. The two feelings of sensual element, and Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) are not latent with latent state of hatred and latent state of attachment to existence.

This plane is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane not latent with latent state of hatred? unpleasant

feeling is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of hatred. The two feelings of sensual element, and in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane) are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of hatred.

This plane is not latent with latent state of hatred. Is that plane not latent with latent state of ignorance? The two feelings of sensual element, and the fine-material element and immaterial element, are not latent with latent state of hatred and latent state of ignorance. *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane) is not latent with latent state of hatred and latent state of ignorance.

This plane is not latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that plane not latent with latent state of hatred? Yes.

112. This plane is not latent with latent state of pride. Is that plane not latent with latent state of wrong- views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? unpleasant feeling is not latent with latent state of pride; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of doubts. *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane) is not latent with latent state of pride and latent state of doubts.

This plane is not latent with latent state of doubts. Is that plane not latent with latent state of pride? Yes.

This plane is not latent with latent state of pride. Is that plane not latent with latent state of attachment to existence? Yes.

This plane is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane not latent with latent state of pride? The two feelings of sensual element are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of pride, unpleasant feeling and *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane) are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of pride.

This plane is not latent with latent state of pride does not lay latent at this plane. Is that plane not latent with latent state of ignorance? unpleasant feeling is not latent with latent state of pride; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of ignorance.

Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) is not latent with latent state of pride and latent state of ignorance.

This plane is not latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that plane not latent with latent state of pride? Yes.

This plane is not latent with latent state of wrong views. Is that plane not latent with latent state of doubts? Yes. 113.

This plane is not latent with latent state of doubts. Is that plane not latent with latent state of wrong views? Yes. ... pe ...

This plane is not latent with latent state of doubts. Is that plane not latent with latent state of attachment to existence? Yes. 114.

This plane is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane not latent with latent state of doubts? The three feelings of sensual element are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of doubts. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of doubts.

This plane is not latent with latent state of doubts. Is that plane not latent with latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This plane is not latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that plane not latent with latent state of doubts? Yes.

This plane is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane not latent with latent state of ignorance? The three feelings of sensual element are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of ignorance. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of ignorance. 115.

This plane is not latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that plane not latent with latent state of attachment to existence? Yes.

End of Chapter With One Base  
(Ekamūlakam)

This plane is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Is that plane not latent with 116.

latent state of pride? The fine-material element and immaterial element are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of pride. *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane) is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also not latent with latent state of pride.

This plane is not latent with latent state of pride. Is that plane not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? unpleasant feeling is not latent with latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of hatred. *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane) is not latent with latent state of pride, and also not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

This plane is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Is that plane not latent with latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? The fine-material element and immaterial element are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of doubts. *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane) is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also not latent with latent state of doubts.

This plane is not latent with latent state of doubts. Is that plane not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? Yes.

This plane is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Is that plane not latent with latent state of attachment to existence? The fine-material element and immaterial element are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of attachment to existence. *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane) is not latent with latent state

of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also not latent with latent state of attachment to existence.

This plane is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? unpleasant feeling is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of hatred. The two feelings of sensual element are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence, and also not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

This plane is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Is that plane not latent with latent state of ignorance? The fine-material element and immaterial element are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of ignorance. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also not latent with latent state of ignorance.

This plane is not latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that plane not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? Yes.

#### End of Chapter With Two Bases (Dukamūlakam)

This plane is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Is that plane not latent with latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Yes. 117.

This plane is not latent with latent state of doubts. Is that plane not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? Yes.

This plane is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Is that plane not latent with latent state of attachment to existence? Yes.

This plane is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? unpleasant feeling is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of hatred does. The two feelings of sensual element are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride.

This plane is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views. Is that plane not latent with latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This plane is not latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that plane not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? Yes.

End of Chapter With Three Bases  
(Tikamūlakam)

118. This plane is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views. Is that plane not latent with latent state of doubts? Yes.

This plane is not latent with latent state of doubts. Is that plane not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views? Yes. ... pe ...

End of Chapter With Four Bases

## (Cattukamūlakam)

This plane is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Is that plane not latent with latent state of attachment to existence? Yes. 119.

This plane is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts? unpleasant feeling is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. The two feelings of sensual element are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong- views and latent state of doubts. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence, and also not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts ... pe ...

End of Chapter With Five Bases  
(Pañcamūlakam)

This plane is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane not latent with latent state of ignorance? Yes. 120.

This plane is not latent with latent state of ignorance. Is that plane not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence? Yes.

End of Chapter With Six Bases  
(Chakkamūlakam)

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

121. This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of hatred at that plane? Three persons, in unpleasant feeling, are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of hatred to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Two persons, in all planes, are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

This person is not latent with latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? Three persons, in the two feelings of sensual element are not latent with latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of hatred and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Two persons, in all planes, are not latent with latent state of hatred does not lay latent and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of pride at that plane? Three persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of pride to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride. Anāgāmi, in the two feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of pride to those

persons at those planes. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride. Arhant, in all planes, are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride.

This person is not latent with latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? Yes.

This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? Puthujjana, in unpleasant feeling, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of doubts to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of doubts. Two persons, in all planes, are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of doubts.

This person is not latent with latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? Two persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, are not latent with latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Two persons, in all planes, are not latent with latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Three persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this

plane is) not latent with latent state of attachment to existence to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of attachment to existence. *Anāgāmi*, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of attachment to existence to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in the three feelings of sensual element, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of attachment to existence. Arahant, in all planes, are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of attachment to existence.

This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? Three persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Arahant, in all planes, are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of ignorance at that plane? Three persons, in unpleasant feeling, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of ignorance to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of ignorance. *Anāgāmi*, in the three feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual plea-

tures; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of ignorance persons at those planes. Those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of ignorance. Arahant, in all planes, is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of ignorance.

This person is not latent with latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? Yes.

This person is not latent with latent state of hatred at this plane. 122.  
Is that person not latent with latent state of pride at that plane? Three persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, are not latent with latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of pride to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Anāgāmi, in the two feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not latent with latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of pride to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Arahant, in all planes, is not latent with latent state of hatred and latent state of pride.

This person is not latent with latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of hatred at that plane? Three persons, in unpleasant feeling, are not latent with latent state of pride; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of hatred persons at those planes. Those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of pride and latent state of hatred. Arahant, in all planes, is not latent with latent state of pride and latent state of hatred.

This person is not latent with latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? Puthujjana, in the two feelings of sen-

sual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not latent with latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of doubts to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of hatred and latent state of doubts. Two persons, in all planes, are not latent with latent state of hatred and latent state of doubts.

This person is not latent with latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of hatred at that plane? Two persons, in unpleasant feeling, are not latent with latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of hatred to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred. Two persons, in all planes, are not latent with latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred.

This person is not latent with latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Three persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, are not latent with latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of attachment to existence to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of hatred and latent state of attachment to existence. *Anāgāmi*, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not latent with latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of attachment to existence to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in the three feelings of sensual element, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of hatred and latent state of attachment to existence. *Arahant*, in all planes, is not latent with latent state of hatred and latent state of attachment to existence.

This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of

hatred at that plane? Three persons, in unpleasant feeling, are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of hatred to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of hatred. Arahant, in all planes, is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of hatred.

This person is not latent with latent state of hatred at that plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of ignorance at that plane? Three persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, are not latent with latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of ignorance to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of hatred and latent state of ignorance. *Anāgāmi*, in the three feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not latent with latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of ignorance to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of hatred and latent state of ignorance. Arahant, in all states, is not latent with latent state of hatred and latent state of ignorance.

This person is not latent with latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of hatred at that plane? Yes.

This person is not latent with latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? *Puthujjana*, in unpleasant feeling, latent state of pride; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of doubts to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of pride and latent state of doubts. Arahant, in all planes, is not latent with latent state of pride and latent state of doubts.

This person is not latent with latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of pride at that plane? Three persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, are not latent with latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of pride to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. *ninesupramundane*), are not latent with latent state of doubts and latent state of pride. Arahant, in all planes, is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of pride.

This person is not latent with latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Yes.

This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence at this person. Is that person not latent with latent state of pride at that plane? Four persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of pride. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. *nine supramundane*), are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of pride. Arahant, in all planes, is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of pride.

This person is not latent with latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of ignorance at that plane? Four persons, in unpleasant feeling, are not latent with latent state of pride; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of ignorance to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. *nine supramundane*), are not latent with latent state of pride and latent state of ignorance. Arahant, in all planes, is not latent with latent state of pride and latent state of ignorance.

This person is not latent with latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of pride at that plane? Yes.

This person is not latent with latent state of wrong views at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of doubts at that plane? Yes.

This person is not latent with latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of wrong views at that plane? Yes. ... pe ...

This person is not latent with latent state of doubts at this plane. Is latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Three persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, are not latent with latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of attachment to existence to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in the three feelings of sensual element, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence. Arahant, in all planes, is not latent with latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence. <sup>125.</sup>

This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of doubts at that plane? Puthujjana, in the three feelings of sensual element, is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of doubts to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of doubts. Arahant, in all planes, is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of doubts.

This person is not latent with latent state of doubts at this plane. Is latent state of ignorance at that plane? Three persons, in the three feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, are not latent with latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of ignorance to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of doubts and latent state of ignorance. Arahant, in all planes, is not latent with latent state of doubts and latent state of ignorance.

This person is not latent with latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of doubts at that plane? Yes.

126. This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of ignorance at that plane? Four persons, in the three feelings of sensual element, are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of ignorance to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of ignorance. *Arahant*, in all planes, is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of ignorance.

This person is not latent with latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Yes.

End of Chapter With One Base  
(*Ekamūlakam*)

127. This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of pride at that plane? Three persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of pride to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also not latent with latent state of pride. *Anāgāmi*, in the two feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of pride to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and latent state of pride.

Arahant, in all planes, is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also not latent with latent state of pride.

This person is not latent with latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? Three persons, in unpleasant feeling, are not latent with latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of hatred to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of pride, and also not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. In

Arahant, in all planes, is not latent with latent state of pride, and also not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? Puthujjana, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of doubts to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also not latent with latent state of doubts. In two persons, in all planes, are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent of hatred, and also not latent with latent state of doubts.

This person is not latent with latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? Two persons, in unpleasant feeling, are not latent with latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of hatred to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, are not

latent with latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of doubts, and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Two persons, in all planes, are not latent with latent state of doubts, and also not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Three persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of attachment to existence to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also not latent with latent state of attachment to existence. *Anāgāmi*, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of attachment to existence to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in the three feelings of sensual element, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also not latent with latent state of attachment to existence. *Arahant*, in all planes, is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also not latent with latent state of attachment to existence.

This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? In three persons, in unpleasant feeling, are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of attachment

to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of hatred to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, are latent with neither latent state of attachment to existence nor latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence, and also latent with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred. Arahant, in all planes, is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence, and also latent with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred.

This person is latent with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of ignorance at that plane? Three persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, are latent with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of ignorance to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are latent with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred, and also not latent with latent state of ignorance. *Anāgāmi*, in the three feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is latent with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of ignorance to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are latent with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred, and also not latent with latent state of ignorance. Arahant, in all planes, is latent with neither latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures nor latent state of hatred, and also not latent with latent state of ignorance.

This person is not latent with latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? Yes.

End of Chapter With Two Bases  
(Dukamūlakam)

128. This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at that plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? Yes.

This person is not latent with latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at that plane? Two persons, in unpleasant feeling, are not latent with latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of hatred to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, are not latent with latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride to those persons at those planes. To other persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, are not latent with latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of pride to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of doubts, and also not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Anāgāmi, in the two feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not latent with latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of pride to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in

Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of doubts, and also not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Arahant, in all planes, is not latent with latent state of doubts,

and also not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride.

This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Yes.

This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at that plane? Three persons, in unpleasant feeling, are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of hatred to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence, and also not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. *Anāgāmi*, in the two feelings of sensual element, is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of pride to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence, and also not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. *Arahant*, in all planes, is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence, and also not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride.

This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at this

plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of ignorance at that plane? Anāgāmi, in unpleasant feeling, is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of ignorance to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride, and latent state of ignorance. Arahant, in all planes, is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence, and also not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride.

This person is not latent with latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at that plane? Yes.

End of Chapter With Three Bases  
(Tikamūlakam)

129. This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of doubts at that plane? Yes.

This person is not latent with latent state of doubts at this plane. Is latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views at that plane? Two persons, in unpleasant feeling, are not latent with latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of hatred to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, are not latent with latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, are not latent with latent state of doubts, latent state

of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of pride to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of doubts, and also not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views. *Anāgāmi*, in the two feelings of sensual element, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not latent with latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of pride to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of doubts, and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views. *Arahant*, in all planes, is not latent with latent state of doubts, and also not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong- views ... pe ...

End of Chapter With Four Bases  
(*Cattukamūlakam*)

This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Yes. 130.

This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at that plane? *Puthujjana*, in unpleasant feeling, is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views

and latent state of doubts to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence, and also not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. In two persons, in unpleasant feeling, are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of hatred to those persons at those planes.

Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual element, are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride to those persons at those planes. To those persons, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence, and also not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. *Anāgāmi*, in the two feelings of sensual element, is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of pride to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to existence, and also not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. *Arahant*, in all planes, is not latent with latent state of attachment to existence, and

also not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts.

This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of ignorance at that plane? Anāgāmi, in unpleasant feeling, is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of ignorance. To those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts, and also not latent with latent state of ignorance. Arahant, in all planes, is not latent with latent state of sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts, and also not latent with latent state of ignorance.

This person is not latent with latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong- views and latent state of doubts at this plane? Yes.

End of Chapter With Five Bases  
(Pañcamūlakam)

This person is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence at this plane? Is that person not latent with latent state of ignorance at that plane? Anāgāmi, in unpleasant feeling, is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this plane is) not latent with latent state of ignorance does not lay latent to those persons at those planes. Those persons, in Apariyāpanna 131.

(i.e. nine supramundane), latent are not latent with state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence, and also not latent with latent state of ignorance. Arahant, in all planes, is not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence, and also not latent with latent state of ignorance.

This person is not latent with latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person not latent with latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong- views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Yes.

End of Chapter With Six Bases  
(Chakkamūlakam)

### 3. Chapter on Renouncing (Pazahana Vāra)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

132. This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that person renouncing latent state of hatred? Yes.

This person is renouncing latent state of hatred. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Yes.

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that person renouncing latent state of pride? (This person) is renouncing a part (of it).

This person is renouncing latent state of pride. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? No.

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that person renouncing latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? No.

This person is renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? (This person) is renouncing a part (of it).

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? (This person) is renouncing a part (of it).

This person is renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? No.

This person is renouncing latent state of hatred. Is that person renouncing latent state of pride? (This person) is renouncing a part (of it). <sup>133.</sup>

This person is renouncing latent state of pride. Is that person renouncing latent state of hatred? No.

This person is renouncing latent state of hatred. Is that person renouncing latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? No.

This person is renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that person renouncing latent state of hatred? (This person) is renouncing a part (of it).

This person is renouncing latent state of hatred. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? (This person) is renouncing a part (of it).

This person is renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that person renouncing latent state of hatred? No.

This person is renouncing latent state of pride. Is that person renouncing latent state of wrong- views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? No. <sup>134.</sup>

This person is renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that person renouncing latent state of pride? (This person) is renouncing a part (of it).

This person is renouncing latent state of pride. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? Yes.

(This person) is renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that person renouncing latent state of pride? Yes.

135. This person is renouncing latent state of wrong views. Is that person renouncing latent state of doubts? Yes.

This person is renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that person renouncing latent state of wrong views? Yes. ... pe ...

136. This person is renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? (This person) is renouncing a part (of it).

This person is renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that person renouncing latent state of doubts? No.

137. This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. Is that person renouncing latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person is renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to existence? Yes.

End of Chapter With One Base  
(Ekamūlakam)

138. This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Is that person renouncing latent state of pride? (This person) is renouncing a part (of it).

This person is renouncing latent state of pride. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? No.

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Is that person renouncing latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? No.

This person is renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? (This person) is renouncing a part (of it).

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? (This person) is renouncing a part (of it).

This person is renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? No.

End of Chapter With Two Bases  
(Dukamūlakam)

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Is that person renouncing latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? None. 139.

This person is renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? (This person) is renouncing a part (of it).

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? None.

This person is renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? (This person) is renouncing the latent state of pride.

End of Chapter With Three Bases  
(Tikamūlakam)

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views. Is that person renouncing latent state of doubts? None. 140.

This person is renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views? (This person) is renouncing some parts of latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride ... pe ...

End of Chapter With Four Bases  
(Cattukamūlakam)

141. This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? None.

This person is renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts? (This person) is renouncing latent state of pride.

End of Chapter With Five Bases  
(Pañcamūlakam)

142. This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence. Is that person renouncing latent state of ignorance? None.

This person is renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence? (This person) is renouncing latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence.

End of Chapter With Six Bases  
(Chakkamūlakam)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

143. This plane is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that plane renouncing latent state of hatred? No.

This plane is renouncing latent state of hatred. Is that plane renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? No.

This plane is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that plane renouncing latent state of pride? Yes.

This plane is renouncing latent state of pride. Is that plane renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? The fine-material element and immaterial element are renouncing latent state of pride, and they are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. The two feelings of sensual pleasures are renouncing latent state of pride, and are also renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This plane is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that plane renouncing latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Yes.

This plane is renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that plane renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? The unpleasant feeling and, the fine-material element and immaterial element are renouncing latent state of doubts, and they are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

The two feelings of sensual pleasures are renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This plane is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that plane renouncing latent state of attachment to existence? No.

This plane is renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? No.

This plane is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that plane renouncing latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This plane is renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that plane renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? The unpleasant feeling and, the fine-material element and immaterial element are renouncing latent state of ignorance, and they are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. The two feelings of sensual pleasures latent state of ignorance, and are also renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

144. This plane is renouncing latent state of hatred. Is that plane renouncing latent state of pride? No.

This plane is renouncing latent state of pride. Is that plane renouncing latent state of hatred? No.

This plane is renouncing latent state of hatred. Is that plane renouncing latent state of wrong- views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Yes.

This plane is renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that plane renouncing latent state of hatred? The two feelings of sensual pleasures, and the fine-material element and immaterial element are renouncing latent state of doubts, and they are not renouncing latent state of hatred. The unpleasant feeling latent state of doubts, and are also renouncing latent state of hatred.

This plane is renouncing latent state of hatred. Is that plane renouncing latent state of attachment to existence? No.

This plane is renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane renouncing latent state of hatred? No.

This plane is renouncing latent state of hatred. Is that plane renouncing latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This plane is renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that plane renouncing latent state of hatred? The two feelings of sensual pleasures, and the fine-material element and immaterial element are renouncing latent state of ignorance, and they are not renouncing latent state of hatred. The unpleasant feeling is renouncing latent state of ignorance, and they are not renouncing latent state of hatred.

145. This plane is renouncing latent state of pride. Is that plane renouncing latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Yes.

This plane is renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that plane renouncing latent state of pride? The unpleasant feeling is renouncing latent state of doubts, and they are not renouncing latent state of pride. The two feelings of sensual pleasures, and the fine-material element and immaterial element are renouncing latent state of doubts, and they are not renouncing latent state of pride.

This plane is renouncing latent state of pride. Is that plane renouncing latent state of attachment to existence? The two feelings of sensual pleasures are renouncing latent state of pride, and they are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. The fine-material element and immaterial element are renouncing latent state of pride, and they are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence.

This plane is renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane renouncing latent state of pride? Yes.

This plane is renouncing latent state of pride. Is that plane renouncing latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This plane is renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that plane renouncing latent state of pride? The unpleasant feeling is renouncing latent state of ignorance, and they are not renouncing latent state of pride. The two feelings of sensual pleasures, and the fine-material element and immaterial element are renouncing latent state of ignorance, and are also renouncing latent state of pride.

This plane is renouncing latent state of wrong views. Is that plane renouncing latent state of doubts? Yes. 146.

This plane is renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that plane renouncing latent state of wrong views? Yes. ... pe ...

This plane is renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that plane renouncing latent state of attachment to existence? The three feelings of sensual pleasures are renouncing latent state of doubts, and they are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. The fine-material element and immaterial element are renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. 147.

This plane is renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane renouncing latent state of doubts? Yes.

This plane is renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that plane renouncing latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This plane is renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that plane renouncing latent state of doubts? Yes.

This plane is renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane renouncing latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This plane is renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that plane renouncing latent state of attachment to existence? The three feelings of sensual pleasures are renouncing latent state of ignorance, and they are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. The fine-material element and immaterial element are renouncing latent state of ignorance, and are also renouncing latent state of attachment to existence latent state of attachment to existence.

End of Chapter With One Base  
(*Ekamūlakam*)

149. This plane is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

Is that plane renouncing latent state of pride? None.

This plane is renouncing latent state of pride. Is that plane renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? The fine-material element and immaterial element are renouncing latent state of pride, and they are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. The two feelings of sensual pleasures are renouncing latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and they are not renouncing latent state of hatred.

This plane is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Is that plane renouncing latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? None.

This plane is renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that plane renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? The fine-material element and immaterial element are renouncing latent state of doubts, and they are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. The two feelings of sensual pleasures are renouncing latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and they are not renouncing latent state of hatred. The unpleasant feeling is renouncing latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred, and

they are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This plane is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Is that plane renouncing latent state of attachment to existence? None.

This plane is renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? No.

This plane is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Is that plane renouncing latent state of ignorance? None.

This plane is renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that plane renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? The fine-material element and immaterial element are renouncing latent state of ignorance, and they are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. The two feelings of sensual pleasures are renouncing latent state of ignorance and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and they are not renouncing latent state of hatred. The unpleasant feeling is renouncing latent state of ignorance and latent state of hatred, and they are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

#### End of Chapter With Two Bases (Dukamūlakam)

This plane is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Is that plane renouncing latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? None. 150.

This plane is renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that plane renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? The fine-material element and immaterial element are renouncing latent state of doubts and latent state of pride, and they are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

The two feelings of sensual pleasures are renouncing latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride, and they are not renouncing latent state of hatred. The unpleasant feeling is renouncing latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred, and they are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride.

This plane is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Is that plane renouncing latent state of attachment to existence? None.

This plane is renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? (This plane) is renouncing latent state of pride.

This plane is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Is that plane renouncing latent state of ignorance? None.

This plane is renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that plane renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? The fine-material element and immaterial element are renouncing latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride, and they are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. The two feelings of sensual pleasures are renouncing latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride, and they are not renouncing latent state of hatred.

The unpleasant feeling is renouncing latent state of ignorance and latent state of hatred, and they are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride.

End of Chapter With Three Bases  
(Tikamūlakam)

151. This plane is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views. Is that plane renouncing latent state of doubts? None.

This plane is renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that plane renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state

of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views. The fine-material element and immaterial element are renouncing latent state of doubts, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views, and they are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. The two feelings of sensual pleasures are renouncing latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views, and they are not renouncing latent state of hatred. The unpleasant feeling is renouncing latent state of doubts, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views, and they are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride ... pe ...

End of Chapter With Four Bases  
(Cattukamūlakam)

This plane is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Is that plane renouncing latent state of attachment to existence? None. 152.

This plane is renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts? (This plane) is renouncing latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts.

This plane is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Is that plane renouncing latent state of ignorance? None.

This plane is renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that plane renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts? The fine-material element and immaterial element are renouncing latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts, and they are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent

state of hatred. The two feelings of sensual pleasures are renouncing latent state of ignorance latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts, and they are not renouncing latent state of hatred.

The unpleasant feeling is renouncing latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong- views and latent state of doubts, and they are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride.

End of Chapter With Five Bases  
(Pañcamūlakam)

153. This plane is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane renouncing latent state of ignorance? None.

This plane is renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that plane renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence? The fine-material element and immaterial element are renouncing latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence, and they are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. The two feelings of sensual pleasures are renouncing latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts, and they are not renouncing latent state of hatred and latent state of attachment to existence. The unpleasant feeling is renouncing latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts, and they are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence.

End of Chapter With Six Bases  
(Chakkamūlakam)

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of hatred at that plane? No. 154.

This person is renouncing latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? No.

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of pride at that plane? (This person) is renouncing a part (of it at this plane).

This person is renouncing latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? No.

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? No.

This person is renouncing latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person in the unpleasant feeling, and the fine-material element and immaterial element, is renouncing latent state of doubts; and that person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at those planes. Those persons in the two feelings of sensual pleasures are renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also renouncing (a part of) latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? No.

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? No.

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of ignorance at that plane? (This person) is renouncing a part (of it at this plane).

This person is renouncing latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? No.

155. This person is renouncing latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of pride at that plane? No.

This person is renouncing latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of hatred at that plane? No.

This person is renouncing latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? *Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna* person in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, and the fine-material element and immaterial element, is renouncing latent state of doubts; and that person is not renouncing latent state of hatred at those planes. Those persons in the unpleasant feeling are renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also renouncing (a part of) latent state of hatred.

This person is renouncing latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? No.

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of hatred at that plane? No.

This person is renouncing latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of ignorance at that plane? (This person) is renouncing a part (of it at this plane).

This person is renouncing latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of hatred at that plane? No.

156. This person is renouncing latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? No.

This person is renouncing latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of pride at that plane? *Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna* person in the unpleasant feeling is renouncing latent state of doubts; and that person is not renouncing latent state of pride at that plane. Those persons in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, and the fine-material element and immaterial element, are renounc-

ing latent state of doubts, and are also renouncing (a part of) latent state of pride.

This person is renouncing latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person in the two feelings of sensual pleasures is renouncing latent state of pride; and that person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, are renouncing latent state of pride, and are also renouncing latent state of attachment to existence.

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of pride at that plane? Yes.

This person is renouncing latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of ignorance at that plane? Yes.

This person is renouncing latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of pride at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person in the unpleasant feeling is renouncing latent state of ignorance; and that person is not renouncing latent state of pride. Those persons in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, and the fine-material element and immaterial element, are renouncing latent state of ignorance, and are also renouncing latent state of pride.

This person is renouncing latent state of wrong views at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of doubts at that plane? <sup>157.</sup> Yes.

This person is renouncing latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of wrong views at that plane? Yes. ... pe ...

This person is renouncing latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person in the three feelings of sensual pleasures is renouncing latent state of doubts; and that person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, are renouncing <sup>158.</sup>

latent state of doubts, and are also renouncing (a part of) latent state of attachment to existence.

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of doubts at that plane? No.

This person is renouncing latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of ignorance at that plane? (This person) is renouncing a part (of it at this plane).

This person is renouncing latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of doubts at that plane? No.

159. This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of ignorance at that plane? Yes.

This person is renouncing latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person in the three feelings of sensual pleasures is renouncing latent state of ignorance; and that person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, are renouncing latent state of ignorance, and are also renouncing latent state of attachment to existence.

End of Chapter With One Base  
(Ekamūlakam)

160. This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of pride at that plane? None.

This person is renouncing latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? No.

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? None.

This person is renouncing latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is renouncing latent state of doubts; and that person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Those persons in the two feelings of sensual pleasures are renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also renouncing (a part of) latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and that person is not renouncing latent state of hatred. Those persons in the unpleasant feeling are renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also renouncing (a part of) latent state of hatred; and that person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? None.

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? No.

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of ignorance at that plane? None.

This person is renouncing latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? No.

### End of Chapter With Two Bases (Dukamūlakam)

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? None. 161.

This person is renouncing latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at that plane?

Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts, and are also renouncing (a part of) latent state of pride; and that person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Those persons in the two feelings of sensual pleasures are renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also renouncing (a part of) latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride; and that person is not renouncing latent state of hatred. Those persons in the unpleasant feeling are renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also renouncing (a part of) latent state of hatred; and that person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride.

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? None.

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at that plane? (This person) is renouncing latent state of pride (at that plane).

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of ignorance at that plane? None.

This person is renouncing latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person in the unpleasant feeling is renouncing latent state of ignorance; and that person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Those persons in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, and the fine-material element and immaterial element, are renouncing latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride; and

that person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

End of Chapter With Three Bases  
(Tikamūlakam)

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of doubts at that plane? None. 162.

This person is renouncing latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views at that plane? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is renouncing latent state of doubts and latent state of wrong views, and are also renouncing (a part of) latent state of pride; and that person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

Those persons in the two feelings of sensual pleasures are renouncing latent state of doubts and latent state of wrong views, and are also renouncing (a part of) latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride; and that person is not renouncing latent state of hatred. Those persons in the unpleasant feeling latent state of doubts and latent state of wrong views, and are also renouncing (a part of) latent state of hatred; and that person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride ... pe ...

End of Chapter With Five Bases  
(Pañcamūlakam)

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? None. 163.

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to

sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at that plane? (This person) is renouncing latent state of pride (at that plane).

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of ignorance at that plane? None.

This person is renouncing latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person in the unpleasant feeling is renouncing latent state of ignorance; and that person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Those persons in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, and the fine-material element and immaterial element, are renouncing latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride; and that person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts.

End of Chapter With Five Bases  
(Pañcamūlakam)

164. This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of ignorance at that plane? None.

This person is renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person in the unpleasant feeling is renouncing latent state of ignorance; and that person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong

views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence. Those persons in the two feelings of sensual pleasures are renouncing latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride; and that person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, are renouncing latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence; and that person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts.

End of Chapter With Six Bases  
(Chakkamūlakam)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that person not renouncing latent state of hatred? Yes.

165.this  
chapter's name  
is the same as  
the previous'

This person is not renouncing latent state of hatred. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Yes.

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that person not renouncing latent state of pride? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of pride. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and are also not renouncing latent state of pride.

This person is not renouncing latent state of pride. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Anāgāmi Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of pride; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons are not renouncing latent state of pride, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that person not renouncing latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of doubts. With the exception of Anāgāmi Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and are also not renouncing latent state of doubts.

This person is not renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Anāgāmi Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of doubts; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. With the exception of Anāgāmi Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons are not renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, and are also not renouncing latent state of ignorance. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and are also not renouncing latent state of ignorance.

This person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Anāgāmi Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons are not renouncing latent state of ignorance, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

166. This person is not renouncing latent state of hatred. Is that person not renouncing latent state of pride? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of hatred; and (it is) not that person

is not renouncing latent state of pride. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons are not renouncing latent state of hatred, and are also not renouncing latent state of pride.

This person is not renouncing latent state of pride. Is that person not renouncing latent state of hatred? Anāgāmiṃmagga Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of pride; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of hatred. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons are not renouncing latent state of pride, and are also not renouncing latent state of hatred.

This person is not renouncing latent state of hatred. Is that person not renouncing latent state of wrong-views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of hatred; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of doubts. With the exception of Anāgāmiṃmagga Maggaṭṭhāna person and

Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons are not renouncing latent state of hatred, and are also not renouncing latent state of doubts.

This person is not renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that person not renouncing latent state of hatred? Anāgāmiṃmagga Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of doubts; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of hatred. With the exception of Anāgāmiṃmagga Maggaṭṭhāna person and

Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons are not renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also not renouncing latent state of hatred.

This person is not renouncing latent state of hatred. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of hatred; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons are not renouncing latent state of hatred, and are also not renouncing latent state of ignorance.

This person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that person not renouncing latent state of hatred? Anāgāmiṃmagga Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of hatred. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons are not renouncing latent state of ignorance, and are also not renouncing latent state of hatred.

167. This person is not renouncing latent state of pride. Is that person not renouncing latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of pride; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of doubts. With the exception of Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti

Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons are not renouncing latent state of pride, and are also not renouncing latent state of doubts.

This person is not renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that person not renouncing latent state of pride? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of doubts; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of pride. With the exception of Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti

Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons are not renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also not renouncing latent state of pride.

This person is not renouncing latent state of pride. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that person not renouncing latent state of pride? Yes.

168. This person is not renouncing latent state of wrong views. Is that person not renouncing latent state of doubts? Yes.

This person is not renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that person not renouncing latent state of wrong- views? Yes. ... pe ...

169. This person is not renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ...

latent state of ignorance? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance. With the exception of Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti

Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons are not renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also not renouncing latent state of ignorance.

This person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that person not renouncing latent state of doubts? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of doubts. With the exception of Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons are not renouncing latent state of ignorance, and are also not renouncing latent state of doubts.

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. Is that person not renouncing latent state of ignorance? Yes. 170.

This person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence? Yes.

### End of Chapter With One Base (Ekamūlakam)

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Is that person not renouncing latent state of pride? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of pride. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and are also not renouncing latent state of pride. 171.

This person is not renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? Anāgāmmimaggā Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of pride; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent

state of hatred. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons are not renouncing latent state of pride, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Is that person not renouncing latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of doubts. With the exception of Anāgāmicimaggā Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and are also not renouncing latent state of doubts.

This person is not renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? Anāgāmicimaggā Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of doubts; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. With the exception of Anāgāmicimaggā Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons are not renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance.

This person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? Anāgāmicimaggā Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance; and (it is) not that person is not

renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons are not renouncing latent state of ignorance, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

End of Chapter With Two Bases  
(Dukamūlakam)

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Is that person not renouncing latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of doubts. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride, and are also not renouncing latent state of doubts. 172.

This person is not renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? Anāgāmi Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of doubts and latent state of pride; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of pride. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons are not renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride.

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Is that

person not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? Anāgāmi magga Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons are not renouncing latent state of ignorance, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride.

End of Chapter With Three Bases  
(Tikamūlakam)

173. This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views. Is that person not renouncing latent state of doubts? Yes.

This person is not renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views? Anāgāmi magga Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of doubts and latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of pride. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons are not renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views ... pe ...

End of Chapter With Four Bases

## (Cattukamūlakam)

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? Yes. 174.

This person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Anāgāmi magga Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. With the exception of Anāgāmi magga Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons are not renouncing latent state of ignorance, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts.

End of Chapter With Five Bases  
(Pañcamūlakam)

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence. Is that person not renouncing latent state of ignorance? Yes. 175.

This person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong

views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts.

Anāgāmi magga Maggaṭṭhāna person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence; and (it is) not that person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. With the exception of Anāgāmi magga Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons are not renouncing latent state of ignorance, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence.

End of Chapter With Six Bases  
(Chakkamūlakaṃ)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCAÑĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

176. This plane is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of hatred? unpleasant feeling is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and (it is) not that plane is not renouncing latent state of hatred. The fine-material element and immaterial element, and Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and also are not renouncing latent state of hatred.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of hatred. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? The two feelings of sensual element are not renouncing latent state of hatred; and (it is not) that plane is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. The fine-material element and immaterial element, and Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not

renouncing latent state of hatred, and also are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of pride? The fine-material element and immaterial element are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and (it is not) that plane is not renouncing latent state of pride, unpleasant feeling, and *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and (it is not) that plane is not renouncing latent state of pride.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of pride. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Yes.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? unpleasant feeling, and the fine-material element and immaterial element, are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this plane is) not renouncing latent state of doubts. *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane) is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of doubts.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Yes.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence? The fine-material element and immaterial element are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this plane is) not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. Unpleasant feeling, and *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of attachment to existence.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? The two feelings of sensual element are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this plane is) not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual

pleasures, unpleasant feeling, and Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of ignorance? unpleasant feeling, and the fine-material element and immaterial element, are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this plane is) not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of ignorance.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Yes.

177. This plane is not renouncing latent state of hatred. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of pride? The two feelings of sensual element, and the fine-material element and immaterial element, are not renouncing latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not renouncing latent state of pride. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) is not renouncing latent state of hatred and latent state of pride.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of pride. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of hatred? unpleasant feeling is not renouncing latent state of pride; and it is not that (this plane is) not renouncing latent state of hatred. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) is not renouncing latent state of pride and latent state of hatred.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of hatred. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? The two feelings of sensual element, and the fine-material element and immaterial element, are not renouncing latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not renouncing latent state of doubts. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) is not renouncing latent state of hatred and latent state of doubts.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of hatred? Yes.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of hatred. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence? The fine-material element and immaterial element are not renouncing latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. The two feelings of sensual element, and Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) are not renouncing latent state of hatred and latent state of attachment to existence.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of hatred? unpleasant feeling is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this plane is) not renouncing latent state of hatred. The two feelings of sensual element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of hatred.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of hatred. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of ignorance? The two feelings of sensual element, and the fine-material element and immaterial element, are not renouncing latent state of hatred and latent state of ignorance. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) is not renouncing latent state of hatred and latent state of ignorance.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of hatred? Yes.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of pride. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? unpleasant feeling is not renouncing latent state of pride; and it is not that (this plane is) not renouncing latent state of doubts. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) is not renouncing latent state of pride and latent state of doubts. 178.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of pride? Yes.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of pride. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence? Yes.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of pride? The two feelings of sensual element are not renouncing latent state of attachment

to existence; and it is not that (this plane is) not renouncing latent state of pride, unpleasant feeling and Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of pride.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of pride does not lay latent at this plane. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of ignorance? unpleasant feeling is not renouncing latent state of pride; and it is not that (this plane is) not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) is not renouncing latent state of pride and latent state of ignorance.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of pride? Yes.

179. This plane is not renouncing latent state of wrong views. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of doubts? Yes.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of wrong- views? Yes. ... pe ...

180. This plane is not renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence? Yes.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of doubts? The three feelings of sensual element are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this plane is) not renouncing latent state of doubts. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of doubts.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of doubts? Yes.

181. This plane is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of ignorance? The three feelings of sensual element are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this plane is) not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane)

is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of ignorance.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence? Yes.

End of Chapter With One Base  
(Ekamūlakam)

This plane is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of pride? The fine-material element and immaterial element are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not renouncing latent state of pride. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also not renouncing latent state of pride. 182.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of pride. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? unpleasant feeling is not renouncing latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this plane is) not renouncing latent state of hatred. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) is not renouncing latent state of pride, and also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? The fine-material element and immaterial element are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not renouncing latent state of doubts. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also not latent with latent state of doubts.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? Yes.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence? The fine-material element and immaterial element are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? unpleasant feeling is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this plane is) not renouncing latent state of hatred. The two feelings of sensual element are renouncing not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, and also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of ignorance? The fine-material element and immaterial element are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also not renouncing latent state of ignorance.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? Yes.

End of Chapter With Two Bases  
(Dukamūlakam)

This plane is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Yes. 183.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? Yes.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence? Yes.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? unpleasant feeling is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride; and it is not that (this plane is) not renouncing latent state of hatred. The two feelings of sensual element are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this plane is) not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? Yes.

### End of Chapter With Three Bases (Tikamūlakam)

This plane is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state 184.

of wrong views. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of doubts?  
Yes.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of doubts. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views?  
Yes. ... pe ...

End of Chapter With Five Bases  
(Pañcamūlakam)

185. This plane is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence? Yes.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts? unpleasant feeling is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride; and it is not that (this plane is) not renouncing latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. The two feelings of sensual element are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this plane is) not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong- views and latent state of doubts. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, and also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts ... pe ...

End of Chapter With Five Bases  
(Pañcamūlakam)

186. This plane is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This plane is not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Is that plane not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence? Yes.

End of Chapter With Six Bases  
(Chakkamūlakam)

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of hatred at that plane? Anāgāmicimaggā Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of hatred. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and are also not renouncing latent state of hatred. With the exception of Anāgāmicimaggā Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons of all planes are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and are also not renouncing latent state of hatred. 187.

This person is not renouncing latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? Anāgāmicimaggā Maggaṭṭhāna person in the two feelings of sensual pleasures is not renouncing latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of hatred, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. With the exception of Anāgāmicimaggā Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of hatred, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state

of pride at that plane? Anāgāmicimaggā Maggaṭṭhāna person in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of pride. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and are also not renouncing latent state of pride. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and are also not renouncing latent state of pride.

This person is not renouncing latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? Anāgāmicimaggā Maggaṭṭhāna person in the two feelings of sensual pleasures is not renouncing latent state of pride; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, are not renouncing latent state of pride, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. With the exception two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of pride, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of doubts. Those persons in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and are also not renouncing latent state of doubts. With the exception of Anāgāmicimaggā Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of attach-

ment to sensual pleasures, and are also not renouncing latent state of doubts.

This person is not renouncing latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? Anāgāṃimagga Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, is not renouncing latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. With the exception of Anāgāṃimagga Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. Those persons, in three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence.

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? Anāgāṃimagga Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of attachment to exis-

tence. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. With the exception of two *Maggatṭhāna* persons, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of ignorance at that plane? *Arahatta Maggatṭhāna* person, in three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Those persons, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and are also not renouncing latent state of ignorance. With the exception of two *Maggatṭhāna* persons, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and are also not renouncing latent state of ignorance.

This person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? *Anāgāmimagga Maggatṭhāna* person, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, is not renouncing latent state of ignorance; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of ignorance, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. With the exception of two *Maggatṭhāna* persons, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of ignorance, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person is not renouncing latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of pride at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not renouncing latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of pride. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of hatred, and are also not renouncing latent state of pride. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of hatred, and are also not renouncing latent state of pride.

This person is not renouncing latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of hatred at that plane? Anāgāmiṃmagga Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, is not renouncing latent state of pride; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of hatred. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of pride, and are also not renouncing latent state of hatred. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of pride, and are also not renouncing latent state of hatred.

This person is not renouncing latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not renouncing latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of doubts. Those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of hatred, and are also not renouncing latent state of doubts. With the exception of Anāgāmiṃmagga Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of hatred, and are also not renouncing latent state of doubts.

This person is not renouncing latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of hatred at that plane? Anāgāmicarā Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, is not renouncing latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of hatred. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also not renouncing latent state of hatred. With the exception of Anāgāmicarā Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also not renouncing latent state of hatred.

This person is not renouncing latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not renouncing latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. Those persons, in three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of hatred, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of hatred, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence.

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of hatred at that plane? Anāgāmicarā Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of hatred. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, and are also not renouncing latent state of hatred. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in

all planes are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, and are also not renouncing latent state of hatred.

This person is not renouncing latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of ignorance at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not renouncing latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Those persons in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of hatred, and are also not renouncing latent state of ignorance. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of hatred, and are also not renouncing latent state of ignorance.

This person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of hatred at that plane? Anāgāmmimagga Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, is not renouncing latent state of ignorance; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of hatred. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of ignorance, and are also not renouncing latent state of hatred. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of ignorance, and are also not renouncing latent state of hatred.

This person is not renouncing latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not renouncing latent state of pride; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of doubts. Those persons in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of pride, and are also not renouncing latent state of doubts. With the exception of Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in

all planes are not renouncing latent state of pride, and are also not renouncing latent state of doubts.

This person is not renouncing latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of pride at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not renouncing latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of pride. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also not renouncing latent state of pride. With the exception of Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also not renouncing latent state of pride.

This person is not renouncing latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Yes.

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of pride at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of pride. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, and are also not renouncing latent state of pride. With the exception of Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, and are also not renouncing latent state of pride.

This person is not renouncing latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of ignorance at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, is not renouncing latent state of pride; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Those persons in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of pride, and are also not renouncing latent state of ignorance. With the exception

of Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of pride, and are also not renouncing latent state of ignorance.

This person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of pride at that plane? Yes.

This person is not renouncing latent state of wrong views at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of doubts at that plane? Yes. <sup>190.</sup>

This person is not renouncing latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of wrong views at that plane? Yes. ... pe ...

This person is not renouncing latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not renouncing latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. Those persons in three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. With the exception of Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. <sup>191.</sup>

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of doubts at that plane? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of doubts. Those persons in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, and are also not renouncing latent state of doubts. With the exception of Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remain-

ing persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, and are also not renouncing latent state of doubts.

This person is not renouncing latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of ignorance at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not renouncing latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Those persons in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also not renouncing latent state of ignorance. With the exception of Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also not renouncing latent state of ignorance.

This person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of doubts at that plane? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not renouncing latent state of ignorance; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of doubts. Those persons in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of ignorance, and are also not renouncing latent state of doubts. With the exception of Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of ignorance, and are also not renouncing latent state of doubts.

192.

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of ignorance at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Those persons in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, and are also not renouncing latent state of ignorance. With the exception of Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining per-

sons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, and are also not renouncing latent state of ignorance.

This person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Yes.

End of Chapter With One Base  
(Ekamūlakam)

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of pride at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and are also not renouncing latent state of pride. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and are also not renouncing latent state of pride. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and are also not renouncing latent state of pride. 193.

This person is not renouncing latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? Anāgāmimagga Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, is not renouncing latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of hatred. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, are not renouncing latent state of pride and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of pride, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of pride, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of doubts. Those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and are also not renouncing latent state of doubts. With the exception of Anāgāmmimaggā Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and are also not renouncing latent state of doubts.

This person is not renouncing latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? Anāgāmmimaggā Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, is not renouncing latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of hatred. Those persons in two feelings of sensual pleasures, are not renouncing latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. With the exception of Anāgāmmimaggā Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also not re-

nouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence. Those persons, in three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and are also not renouncing latent state of hatred. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence.

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? Anāgāmmimagga Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of hatred. Those person, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of ignorance at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and are also not renouncing latent state of ignorance. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and are also not renouncing latent state of ignorance.

This person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? Anāgāmmimagga Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, is not renouncing latent state of ignorance and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of hatred. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, are not renouncing latent state of ignorance and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of ignorance, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of ignorance, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

End of Chapter With Two Bases  
(Dukamūlakam)

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of doubts. Those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride, and are also not renouncing latent state of doubts. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride, and are also not renouncing latent state of doubts.

This person is not renouncing latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at that plane? Anāgāmi magga Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, is not renouncing latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of hatred. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, are not renouncing latent state of doubts, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not renouncing latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of pride. Those persons, in un-

pleasant feeling, and in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. With the exception of two *Maggaṭṭhāna* persons and *Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna* person, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride.

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Yes.

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at that plane? *Anāgāmmimagga Maggaṭṭhāna* person, in unpleasant feeling, is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of hatred. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. *Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna* person, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of pride. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, and in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and la-

tent state of pride. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride.

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of ignorance at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride, and are also not renouncing latent state of ignorance. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride, and are also not renouncing latent state of ignorance.

This person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at that plane? Anāgāmimagga Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, is not renouncing latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of hatred. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, are not renouncing latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of ignorance, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent

state of ignorance, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride.

End of Chapter With Three Bases  
(Tikamūlakam)

195. This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of doubts at that plane? Yes.

This person is not renouncing latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong- views at that plane? Anāgāmmimagga Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, is not renouncing latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of hatred. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, are not renouncing latent state of doubts, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views. Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not renouncing latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of pride. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person,

the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of doubts, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views ... pe ...

End of Chapter With Four Bases  
(Cattukamūlakam)

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Yes. 196.

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at that plane? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Anāgāmmimagga Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of hatred. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of attachment to sen-

sual pleasures. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. *Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna* person, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, is not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of pride. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, and in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. With the exception of two *Maggaṭṭhāna* persons and *Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna* person, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of attachment to existence, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts.

This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of ignorance at that plane? *Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna* person, in unpleasant feeling, is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Those persons, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts, and are also not renouncing latent state of ignorance. With the exception of two *Maggaṭṭhāna* persons and *Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna* person, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state

of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts, and are also not renouncing latent state of ignorance.

This person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong- views and latent state of doubts at that plane? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not renouncing latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of ignorance, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Anāgāmi magga Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, is not renouncing latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of hatred. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, are not renouncing latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of ignorance, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of ignorance, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts.

End of Chapter With Five Bases  
(Pañcamūlakam)

197. This person is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of ignorance at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, is not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of ignorance. Those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong-views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence, and are also not renouncing latent state of ignorance. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence, and are also not renouncing latent state of ignorance.

This person is not renouncing latent state of ignorance at this plane. Is that person not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong-views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, is not renouncing latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of ignorance, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual plea-

asures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence. Anāgāmi Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, is not renouncing latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of hatred. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, are not renouncing latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this person is) not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not renouncing latent state of ignorance, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes are not renouncing latent state of ignorance, and are also not renouncing latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence.

End of Chapter With Six Bases  
(Chakkamūlakam)

End of Chapter on Renouncing

#### 4. Chapter on Comprehending (Pariñña Vāra)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Does that person comprehend latent state of hatred? Yes. 198.

This person comprehends latent state of hatred. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Yes.

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Does that person comprehend latent state of pride? (This person) comprehends a part (of it).

This person comprehends latent state of pride. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? No.

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Does that person comprehend latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? No.

This person comprehends latent state of doubts. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? (This person) comprehends a part (of it).

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? (This person) comprehends a part (of it).

This person comprehends latent state of ignorance. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? No.

199. This person comprehends latent state of hatred. Does that person comprehend latent state of pride? (This person) comprehends a part (of it).

This person comprehends latent state of pride. Does that person comprehend latent state of hatred? No.

This person comprehends latent state of hatred. Does that person comprehend latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? No.

This person comprehends latent state of doubts. Does that person comprehend latent state of hatred? (This person) comprehends a part (of it).

This person comprehends latent state of hatred. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? (This person) comprehends a part (of it).

This person comprehends latent state of ignorance. Does that person comprehend latent state of hatred? No.

This person comprehends latent state of pride. Does that person comprehend latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? No. 200.

This person comprehends latent state of doubts. Does that person comprehend latent state of pride? (This person) comprehends a part (of it).

This person comprehends latent state of pride. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? Yes.

(This person) comprehends latent state of ignorance. Does that person comprehend latent state of pride? Yes.

This person comprehends latent state of wrong views. Does that person comprehend latent state of doubts? Yes. 201.

This person comprehends latent state of doubts. Does that person comprehend latent state of wrong views? Yes. ... pe ...

This person comprehends latent state of doubts. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance?(This person) comprehends a part (of it). 202.

This person comprehends latent state of ignorance. Does that person comprehend latent state of doubts? No.

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to existence. Does that person comprehend latent state of ignorance? Yes. 203.

This person comprehends latent state of ignorance. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to existence? Yes.

### End of Chapter With One Base (Ekamūlakam)

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Does that person comprehend latent state of pride? (This person) comprehends a part (of it). 204.

This person comprehends latent state of pride. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? No.

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Does that person comprehend latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? No.

This person comprehends latent state of doubts. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? (This person) comprehends a part (of it).

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? (This person) comprehends a part (of it).

This person comprehends latent state of ignorance. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? No.

End of Chapter With Two Bases  
(Dukamūlakam)

205. This person comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Does that person comprehend latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? None.

This person comprehends latent state of doubts. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? (This person) comprehends a part (of it).

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? None.

This person comprehends latent state of ignorance. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? (This person) comprehends the latent state of pride.

End of Chapter With Three Bases  
(Tikamūlakam)

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views. Does that person comprehend latent state of doubts? None. 206.

This person comprehends latent state of doubts. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views? (This person) comprehends some parts of latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride ... pe ...

End of Chapter With Four Bases  
(Cattukamūlakam)

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? None. 207.

This person comprehends latent state of ignorance. Is that person comprehending latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts? (This person) comprehends latent state of pride.

End of Chapter With Five Bases  
(Pañcamūlakam)

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence. Does that person comprehend latent state of ignorance? None. 208.

This person comprehends latent state of ignorance. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence?

(This person) comprehends latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence.

End of Chapter With Six Bases  
(Chakkamūlakaṃ)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

209. This plane comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Does that plane comprehend latent state of hatred? No.

This plane comprehends latent state of hatred. Does that plane comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? No.

This plane comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Does that plane comprehend latent state of pride? Yes.

This plane comprehends latent state of pride. Does that plane comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? The fine-material element and immaterial element comprehend latent state of pride, and they do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. The two feelings of sensual pleasures comprehend latent state of pride, and also comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This plane comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Does that plane comprehend latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Yes.

This plane comprehends latent state of doubts. Does that plane comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? The unpleasant feeling and, the fine-material element and immaterial element comprehend latent state of doubts, and they do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. The two feelings of sensual pleasures comprehend latent state of doubts, and also comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This plane comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Does that plane comprehend latent state of attachment to existence? No.

This plane comprehends latent state of attachment to existence. Does that plane comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? No.

This plane comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Does that plane comprehend latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This plane comprehends latent state of ignorance. Does that plane comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? The unpleasant feeling and, the fine-material element and immaterial element comprehend latent state of ignorance, and they do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. The two feelings of sensual pleasures comprehend latent state of ignorance, and also comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This plane comprehends latent state of hatred. Does that plane comprehend latent state of pride? No. 210.

This plane comprehends latent state of pride. Does that plane comprehend latent state of hatred? No.

This plane comprehends latent state of hatred. Does that plane comprehend latent state of wrong- views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Yes.

This plane comprehends latent state of doubts. Does that plane comprehend latent state of hatred? The two feelings of sensual pleasures, and the fine-material element and immaterial element comprehend latent state of doubts, and they do not comprehend latent state of hatred. The unpleasant feeling comprehends latent state of doubts, and also comprehends latent state of hatred.

This plane comprehends latent state of hatred. Does that plane comprehend latent state of attachment to existence? No.

This plane comprehends latent state of attachment to existence. Does that plane comprehend latent state of hatred? No.

This plane comprehends latent state of hatred. Does that plane comprehend latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This plane comprehends latent state of ignorance. Does that plane comprehend latent state of hatred? The two feelings of sensual pleasures, and the fine-material element and immaterial element comprehend latent state of ignorance, and they do not comprehend latent state of hatred. The unpleasant feeling comprehends latent state of ignorance, and also comprehends latent state of hatred.

211. This plane comprehends latent state of pride. Does that plane comprehend latent state of wrong- views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Yes.

This plane comprehends latent state of doubts. Does that plane comprehend latent state of pride? The unpleasant feeling comprehends latent state of doubts, and they do not comprehend latent state of pride. The two feelings of sensual pleasures, and the fine-material element and immaterial element comprehend latent state of doubts, and they do not comprehend latent state of pride.

This plane comprehends latent state of pride. Does that plane comprehend latent state of attachment to existence? The two feelings of sensual pleasures comprehend latent state of pride, and they do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence. The fine-material element and immaterial element comprehend latent state of pride, and they do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence.

This plane comprehends latent state of attachment to existence. Does that plane comprehend latent state of pride? Yes.

This plane comprehends latent state of pride. Does that plane comprehend latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This plane comprehends latent state of ignorance. Does that plane comprehend latent state of pride? The unpleasant feeling comprehends latent state of ignorance, and it does not comprehend latent state of pride. The two feelings of sensual pleasures, and the fine-material element and immaterial element comprehend latent state of ignorance, and also comprehend latent state of pride.

212. This plane comprehends latent state of wrong views. Does that plane comprehend latent state of doubts? Yes.

This plane comprehends latent state of doubts. Does that plane comprehend latent state of wrong views? Yes. ... pe ...

213. This plane comprehends latent state of doubts. Does that plane comprehend latent state of attachment to existence? The three feelings of sensual pleasures comprehend latent state of doubts, and they do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence. The fine-

material element and immaterial element comprehend latent state of doubts, and also comprehend latent state of attachment to existence.

This plane comprehends latent state of attachment to existence. Does that plane comprehend latent state of doubts? Yes.

This plane comprehends latent state of doubts. Does that plane comprehend latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This plane comprehends latent state of ignorance. Does that plane comprehend latent state of doubts? Yes.

This plane comprehends latent state of attachment to existence. Does that plane comprehend latent state of ignorance? Yes. <sup>214.</sup>

This plane comprehends latent state of ignorance. Does that plane comprehend latent state of attachment to existence? The three feelings of sensual pleasures comprehend latent state of ignorance, and they do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence. The fine-material element and immaterial element comprehend latent state of ignorance, and also comprehend latent state of attachment to existence.

### End of Chapter With One Base (Ekamūlakam)

This plane comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Does that plane comprehend latent state of pride? None. <sup>215.</sup>

This plane comprehends latent state of pride. Does that plane comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? The fine-material element and immaterial element comprehend latent state of pride, and they do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. The two feelings of sensual pleasures comprehend latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and they do not comprehend latent state of hatred.

This plane comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Does that plane comprehend latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? None.

This plane comprehends latent state of doubts. Does that plane comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? The fine-material element and immaterial element comprehend latent state of doubts, and they do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. The two feelings of sensual pleasures comprehend latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and they do not comprehend latent state of hatred. The unpleasant feeling comprehends latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred, and it does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This plane comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Does that plane comprehend latent state of attachment to existence? None.

This plane comprehends latent state of attachment to existence. Does that plane comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? No.

This plane comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Does that plane comprehend latent state of ignorance? None.

This plane comprehends latent state of ignorance. Does that plane comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? The fine-material element and immaterial element comprehend latent state of ignorance, and they do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. The two feelings of sensual pleasures comprehend latent state of ignorance and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and they do not comprehend latent state of hatred. The unpleasant feeling comprehends latent state of ignorance and latent state of hatred, and it does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

End of Chapter With Two Bases  
(Dukamūlakam)

This plane comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Does that plane comprehend latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? None.

This plane comprehends latent state of doubts. Does that plane comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? The fine-material element and immaterial element comprehend latent state of doubts and latent state of pride, and they do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

The two feelings of sensual pleasures comprehend latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride, and they do not comprehend latent state of hatred. The unpleasant feeling comprehends latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred, and they do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride.

This plane comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Does that plane comprehend latent state of attachment to existence? None.

This plane comprehends latent state of attachment to existence. Does that plane comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? (This plane) comprehends latent state of pride.

This plane comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Does that plane comprehend latent state of ignorance? None.

This plane comprehends latent state of ignorance. Does that plane comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? The fine-material element and immaterial element comprehend latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride, and they do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

The two feelings of sensual pleasures comprehend latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride, and they do not comprehend latent state of hatred. The

unpleasant feeling comprehends latent state of ignorance and latent state of hatred, and it does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride.

End of Chapter With Three Bases  
(Tikamūlakam)

217. This plane comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views. Does that plane comprehend latent state of doubts? None.

This plane comprehends latent state of doubts. Does that plane comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views? The fine-material element and immaterial element comprehend latent state of doubts, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views, and they do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. The two feelings of sensual pleasures comprehend latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views, and they do not comprehend latent state of hatred. The unpleasant feeling comprehends latent state of doubts, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views, and it does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride ... pe ...

End of Chapter With Four Bases  
(Cattukamūlakam)

218. This plane comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Does that plane comprehend latent state of attachment to existence? None.

This plane comprehends latent state of attachment to existence. Does that plane comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts? (This plane) comprehends

latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts.

This plane comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Does that plane comprehend latent state of ignorance? None.

This plane comprehends latent state of ignorance. Is that plane comprehending latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts? The fine-material element and immaterial element comprehend latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts, and they do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. The two feelings of sensual pleasures comprehend latent state of ignorance latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts, and they do not comprehend latent state of hatred.

The unpleasant feeling comprehends latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong- views and latent state of doubts, and it does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride.

### End of Chapter With Five Bases (Pañcamūlakam)

This plane comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence. Does that plane comprehend latent state of ignorance? None. 219.

This plane comprehends latent state of ignorance. Is that plane comprehending latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence? The fine-material element and immaterial element comprehend latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views,

latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence, and they do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. The two feelings of sensual pleasures comprehend latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts, and they do not comprehend latent state of hatred and latent state of attachment to existence. The unpleasant feeling comprehends latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts, and it does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence.

End of Chapter With Six Bases  
(Chakkamūlakam)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

220. This person comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of hatred at that plane? No.

This person comprehends latent state of hatred at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? No.

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of pride at that plane? (This person) comprehends a part (of it at this plane).

This person comprehends latent state of pride at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? No.

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? No.

This person comprehends latent state of doubts at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual

pleasures at that plane? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person in the unpleasant feeling, and the fine-material element and immaterial element, comprehends latent state of doubts; and that person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at those planes. Those persons in the two feelings of sensual pleasures comprehend latent state of doubts, and also comprehend (a part of) latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? No.

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to existence at this plane, comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? No.

### Does that person

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of ignorance at that plane? (This person) comprehends a part (of it at this plane).

This person comprehends latent state of ignorance at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? No.

This person comprehends latent state of hatred at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of pride at that plane? No. <sup>221.</sup>

This person comprehends latent state of pride at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of hatred at that plane? No.

This person comprehends latent state of hatred at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, and the fine-material element and immaterial element, comprehends latent state of doubts; and that person does not comprehend latent state of hatred at those planes. Those persons in the unpleasant feeling comprehend latent state of doubts, and also comprehend (a part of) latent state of hatred.

This person comprehends latent state of hatred at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? No.

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of hatred at that plane? No.

This person comprehends latent state of hatred at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of ignorance at that plane? (This person) comprehends a part (of it at this plane).

This person comprehends latent state of ignorance at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of hatred at that plane? No.

222. This person comprehends latent state of pride at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? No.

This person comprehends latent state of doubts at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of pride at that plane? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person in the unpleasant feeling comprehends latent state of doubts; and that person does not comprehend latent state of pride at that plane. Those persons in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, and the fine-material element and immaterial element, comprehend latent state of doubts, and also comprehend (a part of) latent state of pride.

This person comprehends latent state of pride at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person in the two feelings of sensual pleasures comprehends latent state of pride; and that person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, comprehend latent state of pride, and also comprehend latent state of attachment to existence.

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to existence at this plane, comprehend latent state of pride at that plane? Yes.

**Does that person**

This person comprehends latent state of pride at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of ignorance at that plane? Yes.

This person comprehends latent state of ignorance at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of pride at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person in the unpleasant feeling comprehends latent state of ignorance; and that person does not comprehend latent state of pride. Those persons in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, and the fine-material element and immaterial element, comprehend latent state of ignorance, and also comprehend latent state of pride.

This person comprehends latent state of wrong views at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of doubts at that plane? Yes. 223.

This person comprehends latent state of doubts at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of wrong views at that plane? Yes. ... pe ...

This person comprehends latent state of doubts at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person in the three feelings of sensual pleasures comprehends latent state of doubts; and that person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, comprehend latent state of doubts, and also comprehend (a part of) latent state of attachment to existence. 224.

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of doubts at that plane? No.

This person comprehends latent state of doubts at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of ignorance at that plane? (This person) comprehends a part (of it at this plane).

This person comprehends latent state of ignorance at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of doubts at that plane? No.

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of ignorance at that plane? Yes. 225.

This person comprehends latent state of ignorance at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to existence

at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person in the three feelings of sensual pleasures comprehends latent state of ignorance; and that person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, are renouncing latent state of ignorance, and also comprehend latent state of attachment to existence.

End of Chapter With One Base  
(Ekamūlakam)

226. This person comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of pride at that plane? None.

This person comprehends latent state of pride at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? No.

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? None.

This person comprehends latent state of doubts at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, comprehends latent state of doubts; and that person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Those persons in the two feelings of sensual pleasures comprehend latent state of doubts, and also comprehend (a part of) latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and those persons do not comprehend latent state of hatred. Those persons in the unpleasant feeling comprehend latent state of doubts, and also comprehend (a part of) latent state of hatred; and those persons do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? None.

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? No.

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of ignorance at that plane? None.

This person comprehends latent state of ignorance at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? No.

End of Chapter With Two Bases  
(Dukamūlakam)

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? None. 227.

This person comprehends latent state of doubts at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at that plane? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, comprehends latent state of doubts, and also comprehends (a part of) latent state of pride; and that person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Those persons in the two feelings of sensual pleasures comprehend latent state of doubts, and also comprehend (a part of) latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride; and those persons do not comprehend latent state of hatred. Those persons in the unpleasant feeling comprehend latent state of doubts, and also comprehend (a part of) latent state of hatred; and those persons do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride.

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? None.

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at that plane? (This person) comprehends latent state of pride (at that plane).

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of ignorance at that plane? None.

This person comprehends latent state of ignorance at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person in the unpleasant feeling comprehends latent state of ignorance; and that person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Those persons in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, and the fine-material element and immaterial element, comprehend latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride; and that person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

End of Chapter With Three Bases  
(Tikamūlakam)

228. This person comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of doubts at that plane? None.

This person comprehends latent state of doubts at this plane. Is that person comprehending latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of hatred latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views at that plane? *Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna* person, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, comprehends latent state of doubts and latent state of wrong views, and also comprehends (a part of) latent state of pride; and that person do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

Those persons in the two feelings of sensual pleasures comprehend latent state of doubts and latent state of wrong views, and also comprehend (a part of) latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride; and those persons do not comprehend latent state of hatred. Those persons in the unpleasant feeling comprehend latent state of doubts and latent state of wrong views, and also comprehend (a part of) latent state of hatred; and those persons do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride ... pe ...

End of Chapter With Four Bases  
(Cattukamūlakam)

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? 229.  
None.

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at that plane? (This person) comprehends latent state of pride (at that plane).

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of ignorance at that plane? None.

This person comprehends latent state of ignorance at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person in the unpleasant feeling comprehends latent state of ignorance; and that person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Those persons in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, and the fine-material

element and immaterial element, comprehend latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride; and those persons do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts.

End of Chapter With Five Bases  
(Pañcamūlakam)

230. This person comprehends latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of ignorance at that plane? None.

This person comprehends latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Does that person comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person in the unpleasant feeling comprehends latent state of ignorance; and that person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence. Those persons in the two feelings of sensual pleasures comprehend latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride; and those persons do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, comprehend latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence; and those persons do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts.

End of Chapter With Six Bases  
(Chakkamūlakam)

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Does that person not comprehend latent state of hatred? Yes. 231.

This person does not comprehend latent state of hatred. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Yes.

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Does that person not comprehend latent state of pride? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasure; and (it is) not that person does not comprehend latent state of pride. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and also do not comprehend latent state of pride.

This person does not comprehend latent state of pride. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Anāgāmi Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of pride; and (it is) not that person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhānapersons, the remaining persons do not comprehend latent state of pride, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Does that person not comprehend latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and (it is) not that person does not comprehend latent state of doubts. With the exception of Anāgāmi Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and also do not comprehend latent state of doubts.

This person does not comprehend latent state of doubts. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Anāgāmi Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of doubts; and (it is) not that person does not

comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. With the exception of Anāgāmiṃmagga Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons do not comprehend latent state of doubts, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, and do also not comprehend latent state of ignorance. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and also do not comprehend latent state of ignorance.

This person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Anāgāmiṃmagga Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance; and (it is) not that person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons do not comprehend latent state of ignorance, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

232. This person does not comprehend latent state of hatred. Does that person not comprehend latent state of pride? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of hatred; and (it is) not that person does not comprehend latent state of pride. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons do not comprehend latent state of hatred, and also do not comprehend latent state of pride.

This person does not comprehend latent state of pride. Does that person not comprehend latent state of hatred? Anāgāmiṃmagga Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of pride; and (it is) not that person does not comprehend latent state of hatred. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons do not comprehend latent state of pride, and do also not comprehend latent state of hatred.

This person does not comprehend latent state of hatred. Does that person not comprehend latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of hatred; and (it is) not that person does not comprehend latent state of doubts. With the exception of Anāgāmi magga Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons do not comprehend latent state of hatred, and also do not comprehend latent state of doubts.

This person does not comprehend latent state of doubts. Does that person not comprehend latent state of hatred? Anāgāmi magga Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of doubts; and (it is) not that person does not comprehend latent state of hatred. With the exception of Anāgāmi magga Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons do not comprehend latent state of doubts, and also do not comprehend latent state of hatred.

This person does not comprehend latent state of hatred. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of hatred; and (it is) not that person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons do not comprehend latent state of hatred, and also do not comprehend latent state of ignorance.

This person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance. Does that person not comprehend latent state of hatred? Anāgāmi magga Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance; and (it is) not that person does not comprehend latent state of hatred. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons do not comprehend latent state of ignorance, and also do not comprehend latent state of hatred.

This person does not comprehend latent state of pride. Does that person not comprehend latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of pride; and (it is) not that person does not comprehend

latent state of doubts. With the exception of Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons do not comprehend latent state of pride, and also do not comprehend latent state of doubts.

This person does not comprehend latent state of doubts. Does that person not comprehend latent state of pride? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of doubts; and (it is) not that person does not comprehend latent state of pride. With the exception of Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons do not comprehend latent state of doubts, and also do not comprehend latent state of pride.

This person does not comprehend latent state of pride. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance. Does that person not comprehend latent state of pride? Yes.

234. This person does not comprehend latent state of wrong views. Does that person not comprehend latent state of doubts? Yes.

This person does not comprehend latent state of doubts. Does that person not comprehend latent state of wrong views? Yes. ... pe ...

235. This person does not comprehend latent state of doubts. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance; and (it is) not that person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance. With the exception of Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons do not comprehend latent state of doubts, and also do not comprehend latent state of ignorance.

This person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance. Does that person not comprehend latent state of doubts? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance; and (it is) not that person does not comprehend latent state of doubts. With the exception of Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons do not comprehend la-

tent state of ignorance, and also do not comprehend latent state of doubts.

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence. Does that person not comprehend latent state of ignorance? Yes. 236.

This person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence? Yes.

### End of Chapter With One Base (Ekamūlakam)

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Does that person not comprehend latent state of pride? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and (it is) not that person does not comprehend latent state of pride. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also do not comprehend latent state of pride. 237.

This person does not comprehend latent state of doubts. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? Anāgāmmimaggā Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of pride; and (it is) not that person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons do not comprehend latent state of pride, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Does that person not comprehend latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and (it is) not that person does not comprehend latent state

of doubts. With the exception of Anāgāmiṃmagga Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also do not comprehend latent state of doubts.

This person does not comprehend latent state of doubts. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? Anāgāmiṃmagga Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of doubts; and (it is) not that person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. With the exception of Anāgāmiṃmagga Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons do not comprehend latent state of doubts, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and (it is) not those persons do not comprehend latent state of ignorance.

This person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? Anāgāmiṃmagga Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance; and (it is) not that person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons do not comprehend latent state of ignorance, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

End of Chapter With Two Bases  
(Dukamūlakam)

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Does that person not comprehend latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride; and (it is) not that person does not comprehend latent state of doubts. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride, and also do not comprehend latent state of doubts.

This person does not comprehend latent state of doubts. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? Anāgāmi magga Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of doubts and latent state of pride; and (it is) not that person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and (it is) not that person does not comprehend latent state of pride. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons do not comprehend latent state of doubts, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride.

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? Anāgāmi magga Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride; and (it is) not that person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures

and latent state of hatred. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons do not comprehend latent state of ignorance, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride.

End of Chapter With Three Bases  
(Tikamūlakam)

239. This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views. Does that person not comprehend latent state of doubts? Yes.

This person does not comprehend latent state of doubts. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride and latent state of wrong- views? Anāgāmmagga Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of doubts and latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views; and (it is) not that person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views; and (it is) not that person does not comprehend latent state of pride. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons do not comprehend latent state of doubts, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views ... pe ...

End of Chapter With Four Bases  
(Cattukamūlakam)

240. This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride; and (it is) not that person does not comprehend latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Anāgāmi magga Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and (it is) not that person is not comprehending latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. With the exception of Anāgāmi magga Maggaṭṭhāna person and

Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons do not comprehend latent state of ignorance, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts.

### End of Chapter With Five Bases (Pañcamūlakam)

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence. Does that person not comprehend latent state of ignorance? Yes. 241.

This person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence; and (it is) not that person does not comprehend latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts.

Anāgāmmimagga Maggaṭṭhāna person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence; and (it is) not that person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

With the exception of Anāgāmmimagga Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons do not comprehend latent state of ignorance, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence.

End of Chapter With Six Bases  
(Chakkamūlakam)

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

242. This plane does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of hatred? unpleasant feeling does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and (it is) not that plane does not comprehend latent state of hatred. The fine-material element and immaterial element, and Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and also do not comprehend latent state of hatred.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of hatred. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? The two feelings of sensual element do not comprehend latent state of hatred; and (it is) not those planes do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. The fine-material element and immaterial element, and Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of hatred, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of pride? The fine-material element and immaterial element do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and (it is) not

those planes do not comprehend latent state of pride, unpleasant feeling, and Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and (it is) not those planes do not comprehend latent state of pride.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of pride. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Yes.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? unpleasant feeling, and the fine-material element and immaterial element, do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (those planes) do not comprehend latent state of doubts. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of doubts.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of doubts. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Yes.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence? The fine-material element and immaterial element do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (those planes do) not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence. Unpleasant feeling, and Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of attachment to existence.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? The two feelings of sensual element do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (those planes do) not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, unpleasant feeling, and Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of ignorance? unpleasant feeling, and the fine-material element and immaterial element, do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (those planes do) not comprehend latent state of ignorance. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of ignorance.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of ignorance. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Yes.

243. This plane does not comprehend latent state of hatred. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of pride? The two feelings of sensual element, and the fine-material element and immaterial element, do not comprehend latent state of hatred; and it is not that (those planes do) not comprehend latent state of pride. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) does not comprehend latent state of hatred and latent state of pride.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of pride. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of hatred? unpleasant feeling does not comprehend latent state of pride; and it is not that (this plane does) not comprehend latent state of hatred. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) does not comprehend latent state of pride and latent state of hatred.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of hatred. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? The two feelings of sensual element, and the fine-material element and immaterial element, do not comprehend latent state of hatred; and it is not that (those plane do) not comprehend latent state of doubts. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) does not comprehend latent state of hatred and latent state of doubts.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of doubts. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of hatred? Yes.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of hatred. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence? The

fine-material element and immaterial element do not comprehend latent state of hatred; and it is not that (those planes do) not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence. The two feelings of sensual element, and *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane) do not comprehend latent state of hatred and latent state of attachment to existence.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of hatred? unpleasant feeling does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this plane does) not comprehend latent state of hatred. The two feelings of sensual element, and *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane) do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of hatred.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of hatred. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of ignorance? The two feelings of sensual element, and the fine-material element and immaterial element, do not comprehend latent state of hatred and latent state of ignorance. *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane) does not comprehend latent state of hatred and latent state of ignorance.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of ignorance. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of hatred? Yes.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of pride. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? unpleasant feeling does not comprehend latent state of pride; and it is not that (this plane does) not comprehend latent state of doubts. *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane) does not comprehend latent state of pride and latent state of doubts. 244.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of doubts. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of pride? Yes.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of pride. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence? Yes.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of pride? The two feelings of sensual element do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (those planes do) not compre-

hend latent state of pride, unpleasant feeling and Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of pride.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of pride does not lay latent at this plane. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of ignorance? unpleasant feeling does not comprehend latent state of pride; and it is not that (this plane does) not comprehend latent state of ignorance. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) does not comprehend latent state of pride and latent state of ignorance.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of ignorance. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of pride? Yes.

245. This plane does not comprehend latent state of wrong views. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of doubts? Yes.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of doubts. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of wrong views? Yes. ... pe ...

246. This plane does not comprehend latent state of doubts. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence? Yes.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of doubts? The three feelings of sensual element do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (those planes do) not comprehend latent state of doubts. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of doubts.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of doubts. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of ignorance. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of doubts? Yes.

247. This plane does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of ignorance? The three feelings of sensual element do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (those planes do) not comprehend latent state of ignorance. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of ignorance.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of ignorance. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence? Yes.

End of Chapter With One Base  
(Ekamūlakam)

This plane does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of pride? The fine-material element and immaterial element do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (those planes do) not comprehend latent state of pride. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also does not comprehend latent state of pride. 248.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of pride. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? unpleasant feeling does not comprehend latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this plane does) not comprehend latent state of hatred. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) does not comprehend latent state of pride, and also does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? The fine-material element and immaterial element do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (those planes do) not comprehend latent state of doubts. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also do not comprehend latent state of doubts.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of doubts. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? Yes.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence? The fine-material element and immaterial element do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (those planes do) not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence. *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane) does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? unpleasant feeling does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this plane does) not comprehend latent state of hatred.

The two feelings of sensual element do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (those planes do) not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane) does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, and also does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of ignorance? The fine-material element and immaterial element do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (those planes do) not comprehend latent state of ignorance. *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane) does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also does not comprehend latent state of ignorance.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of ignorance. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? Yes.

End of Chapter With Two Bases  
(Dukamūlakam)

This plane does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Yes. 249.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of doubts. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? Yes.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence? Yes.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? unpleasant feeling does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride; and it is not that (this plane does) not comprehend latent state of hatred. The two feelings of sensual element do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (those planes do) not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this plane does) not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of ignorance. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? Yes.

End of Chapter With Three Bases  
(Tikamūlakam)

250. This plane does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of doubts? Yes.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of doubts. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views? Yes. ... pe ...

End of Chapter With Four Bases  
(Cattukamūlakam)

251. This plane does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence? Yes.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts? unpleasant feeling does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride; and it is not that (this plane does) not comprehend latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. The two feelings of sensual element do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (those planes do) not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, and also does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts ... pe ...

End of Chapter With Five Bases  
(Pañcamūlakam)

This plane does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of ignorance? Yes. 252.

This plane does not comprehend latent state of ignorance. Does that plane not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence? Yes.

### End of Chapter With Six Bases (Chakkamūlakam)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of hatred at that plane? Anāgānimagga Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of hatred. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and also do not comprehend latent state of hatred. With the exception of Anāgānimagga Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons of all planes 48 do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and also do not comprehend latent state of hatred. 253.

This person does not comprehend latent state of hatred at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? Anāgānimagga Maggaṭṭhāna person in the two feelings of sensual pleasures does not comprehend latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element,

in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of hatred, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. With the exception of Anāgāmi Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of hatred, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

All states/situations This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of pride at that plane? Anāgāmi Maggaṭṭhāna person in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of pride. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and also do not comprehend latent state of pride. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and also do not comprehend latent state of pride.

This person does not comprehend latent state of pride at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? Anāgāmi Maggaṭṭhāna person in the two feelings of sensual pleasures does not comprehend latent state of pride; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, do not comprehend latent state of pride, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. With the exception two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of pride, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane?

Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of doubts. Those persons in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane) do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and also do not comprehend latent state of doubts. With the exception of Anāgāmicimagga Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and also do not comprehend latent state of doubts.

This person does not comprehend latent state of doubts at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? Anāgāmicimagga Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, does not comprehend latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of doubts, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. With the exception of Anāgāmicimagga Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of doubts, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence. Those persons, in three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence. With

the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence.

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? Anāgāmiṃmagga Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of ignorance at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of ignorance. Those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and also do not comprehend latent state of ignorance. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and also do not comprehend latent state of ignorance.

This person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? Anāgāmiṃmagga Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, does not comprehend latent

state of ignorance; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of ignorance, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. With the exception of two *Maggaṭṭhāna* persons, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of ignorance, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person does not comprehend latent state of hatred at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of pride at that plane? *Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna* person, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, does not comprehend latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of pride. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, and in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of hatred, and also do not comprehending latent state of pride. With the exception of two *Maggaṭṭhāna* persons, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of hatred, and also do not comprehend latent state of pride. 254.

This person does not comprehend latent state of pride at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of hatred at that plane? *Anāgāmimaggā Maggaṭṭhāna* person, in unpleasant feeling, does not comprehend latent state of pride; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of hatred. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of pride, and also do not comprehend latent state of hatred. With the exception of two *Maggaṭṭhāna* persons, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of pride, and also do not comprehend latent state of hatred.

This person does not comprehend latent state of hatred at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? *Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna* person, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, in the fine-material ele-

ment and immaterial element, does not comprehend latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of doubts. Those persons, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of hatred, and also do not comprehend latent state of doubts. With the exception of *Anāgāmi*magga *Maggatṭhāna* person and *Sotāpatti* *Maggatṭhāna* person, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of hatred, and do also not comprehend latent state of doubts.

This person does not comprehend latent state of doubts at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of hatred at that plane? *Anāgāmi*magga *Maggatṭhāna* person, in unpleasant feeling, does not comprehend latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of hatred. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of doubts, and also do not comprehend latent state of hatred. With the exception of *Anāgāmi*magga *Maggatṭhāna* person and *Sotāpatti* *Maggatṭhāna* person, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of doubts, and also do not comprehend latent state of hatred.

This person does not comprehend latent state of hatred at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? *Arahatta* *Maggatṭhāna* person, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, does not comprehend latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence. Those persons, in three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of hatred, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence. With the exception of two *Maggatṭhāna* persons, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of hatred, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence.

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of hatred at that plane? *Anāgāmi*magga *Maggatṭhāna* person, in un-

pleasant feeling, does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehending latent state of hatred. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, and are also not comprehending latent state of hatred. With the exception of two *Maggatthāna* persons, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, and also do not comprehend latent state of hatred.

This person does not comprehend latent state of hatred at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of ignorance at that plane? *Arahatta Maggatthāna* person, in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, does not comprehend latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of ignorance. Those persons in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of hatred, and also do not comprehend latent state of ignorance. With the exception of two *Maggatthāna* persons, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of hatred, and also do not comprehend latent state of ignorance.

This person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of hatred at that plane? *Anāgāmmimagga Maggatthāna* person, in unpleasant feeling, does not comprehend latent state of ignorance; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of hatred. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of ignorance, and also do not comprehend latent state of hatred. With the exception of two *Maggatthāna* persons, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of ignorance, and also do not comprehend latent state of hatred.

This person does not comprehend latent state of pride at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of wrong views 255.

... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? *Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna* person, in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, does not comprehend latent state of pride; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of doubts. Those persons in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of pride, and also do not comprehend latent state of doubts. With the exception of *Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna* person and *Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna* person, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of pride, and also do not comprehend latent state of doubts.

This person does not comprehend latent state of doubts at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of pride at that plane? *Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna* person, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, does not comprehend latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of pride. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, and in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of doubts, and also do not comprehend latent state of pride. With the exception of *Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna* person and *Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna* person, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of doubts, and also do not comprehend latent state of pride.

This person does not comprehend latent state of pride at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Yes.

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of pride at that plane? *Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna* person, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of pride. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, and in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, and also do not comprehend latent state of pride. With the exception of *Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna* person, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state

of attachment to existence, and also do not comprehend latent state of pride.

This person does not comprehend latent state of pride at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of ignorance at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, does not comprehend latent state of pride; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of ignorance. Those persons in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of pride, and also do not comprehend latent state of ignorance. With the exception of Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of pride, and also do not comprehend latent state of ignorance.

This person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of pride at that plane? Yes.

This person does not comprehend latent state of wrong views at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of doubts at that plane? Yes. <sup>256.</sup>

This person does not comprehend latent state of doubts at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of wrong views at that plane? Yes. ... pe ...

This person does not comprehend latent state of doubts at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, does not comprehend latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence. Those persons in three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of doubts, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence. With the exception of Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of doubts, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence. <sup>257.</sup>

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of doubts at that plane? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of doubts. Those persons in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, and also do not comprehend latent state of doubts. With the exception of Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, and also do not comprehend latent state of doubts.

This person does not comprehend latent state of doubts at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of ignorance at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, does not comprehend latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of ignorance. Those persons in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), are not comprehending latent state of doubts, and also do not comprehend latent state of ignorance. With the exception of Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of doubts, and also do not comprehend latent state of ignorance.

This person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of doubts at that plane? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, does not comprehend latent state of ignorance; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of doubts. Those persons in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of ignorance, and also do not comprehend latent state of doubts. With the exception of Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes do not com-

prehend latent state of ignorance, and also do not comprehend latent state of doubts.

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of ignorance at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of ignorance. 258.

Those persons in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, and also do not comprehend latent state of ignorance. With the exception of Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, and also do not comprehend latent state of ignorance.

This person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Yes.

### End of Chapter With One Base (Ekamūlakam)

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of pride at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also does not comprehend latent state of pride. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also do not comprehend latent state of pride. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also do not comprehend latent state of pride. 259.

This person does not comprehend latent state of pride at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? Anāgāṃimaggā Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, does not comprehend latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of hatred. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, do not comprehend latent state of pride and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (those persons do) not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of pride, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of pride, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of doubts. Those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also do not comprehend latent state of doubts. With the exception of Anāgāṃimaggā Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also do not comprehend latent state of doubts.

This person does not comprehend latent state of doubts at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane?

Anāgāṃimagga Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, does not comprehend latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of hatred. Those persons in two feelings of sensual pleasures, do not comprehend latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (those persons do) not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of doubts, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. With the exception of Anāgāṃimagga Maggaṭṭhāna person and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of doubts, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence. Those persons, in three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also do not comprehend latent state of hatred. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence.

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? Anāgāṃimagga Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence and la-

tent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of hatred. Those person, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (those persons do) not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. With the exception of two *Maggatṭhāna* persons, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of ignorance at that plane? *Arahatta Maggatṭhāna* person, in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of ignorance. Those persons, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also do not comprehend latent state of ignorance. With the exception of two *Maggatṭhāna* persons, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also do not comprehend latent state of ignorance.

This person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? *Anāgāmimagga Maggatṭhāna* person, in unpleasant feeling, does not comprehend latent state of ignorance and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of hatred. Those persons, in two feelings of sen-

sual pleasures, do not comprehend latent state of ignorance and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (those persons do) not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of ignorance, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of ignorance, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

End of Chapter With Two Bases  
(Dukamūlakam)

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of doubts. Those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride, and also do not comprehend latent state of doubts. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride, and also do not comprehend latent state of doubts. 260.

This person does not comprehend latent state of doubts at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at that plane? Anāgāmmimagga Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feel-

ing, does not comprehend latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of hatred. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, do not comprehend latent state of doubts, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride; and it is not that (those persons do) not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of doubts, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. *Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna* person, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, does not comprehend latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of pride. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, and in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of doubts, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. With the exception of two *Maggaṭṭhāna* person and *Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna* person, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of doubts, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride.

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Yes.

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at that plane? *Anāgāmi* *magga Maggaṭṭhāna* person, in unpleasant feeling, does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride; and it is not that (this person does) not compre-

hend latent state of hatred. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride; and it is not that (those persons do) not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of pride. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride.

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of ignorance at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of ignorance. Those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride, and also do not comprehend latent state of ignorance. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride, and also do not comprehend latent state of ignorance.

This person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at that plane? Anāgāmiṃmagga Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, does not comprehend latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of hatred. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, do not comprehend latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride; and it is not that (those persons do) not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supra-mundane), do not comprehend latent state of ignorance, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of ignorance, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride.

End of Chapter With Three Bases  
(Tikamūlakam)

261. This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of doubts at that plane? Yes.

This person does not comprehend latent state of doubts at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views at that plane? Anāgāmiṃmagga Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, does not comprehend latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of hatred. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, do not comprehend latent state of

doubts, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views; and it is not that (those persons do) not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of doubts, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views. Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, does not comprehend latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of pride. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of doubts, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of doubts, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views ... pe ...

End of Chapter With Four Bases  
(Cattukamūlakam)

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Yes. 262.

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at that plane? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the three feelings of sensual

pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Those persons, in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. *Anāgāmi* Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of hatred. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and it is not that (those persons do) not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. *Arahatta* Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, does not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of pride. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, and in *Apariyāpanna* (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons and *Sotāpatti* Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes do

not comprehend latent state of attachment to existence, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts.

This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of ignorance at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of ignorance. Those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts, and also do not comprehend latent state of ignorance. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts, and also do not comprehend latent state of ignorance.

This person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at that plane? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, does not comprehend latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of ignorance, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride,

latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Anāgāmi magga Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, does not comprehend latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of hatred. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, do not comprehend latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and it is not that (those persons do) not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of ignorance, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of ignorance, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts.

End of Chapter With Five Bases  
(Pañcamūlakam)

263. This person does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of ignorance at that plane? Arahatta Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, does not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of ignorance. Those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent

state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence, and also do not comprehend latent state of ignorance. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence, and also do not comprehend latent state of ignorance.

This person does not comprehend latent state of ignorance at this plane. Does that person not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, does not comprehend latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Those persons, in Apariyāpanna (i.e. nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of ignorance, and also do not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence. Anāgāmmimagga Maggaṭṭhāna person, in unpleasant feeling, does not comprehend latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (this person does) not comprehend latent state of hatred. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, do not comprehend latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not that (those persons do) not comprehend latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, and in Apariyāpanna (i.e.

nine supramundane), do not comprehend latent state of ignorance, and also do not comprehending latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence. With the exception of two Maggaṭṭhāna persons and Sotāpatti Maggaṭṭhāna person, the remaining persons in all planes do not comprehend latent state of ignorance, and also do not comprehending latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence.

End of Chapter With Six Bases  
(Chakkamūlakam)

End of Chapter on Comprehending  
(Pariñña Vāro)

### 5. Chapter on Elimination (Pahīnavāra)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

264. This person eliminates latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Does that person eliminate latent state of hatred? Yes.

This person eliminates latent state of hatred. Does that person eliminate latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Yes.

This person eliminates latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Does that person eliminate latent state of pride? Anāgāmi eliminates latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and that person does not eliminate latent state of pride. Arahant eliminates latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and also eliminates latent state of pride.

This person eliminates latent state of pride. Does that person eliminate latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Yes.

This person eliminates latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Does that person eliminate latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Yes.

This person eliminates latent state of doubts. Does that person eliminate latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Two persons eliminate latent state of doubts, and that person does not eliminate latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Two persons eliminate latent state of doubts, and also eliminate latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person eliminates latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Does that person eliminate latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? Anāgāmi eliminates latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and that person does not eliminate latent state of ignorance. Arahant eliminates latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and also eliminates latent state of ignorance.

This person eliminates latent state of ignorance. Does that person eliminate latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Yes.

This person eliminates latent state of hatred. Does that person eliminate latent state of pride? Anāgāmi eliminates latent state of hatred, and that person does not eliminate latent state of pride. Arahant eliminates latent state of hatred, and also eliminates latent state of pride. 265.

This person eliminates latent state of pride. Does that person eliminate latent state of hatred? Yes.

This person eliminates latent state of hatred. Does that person eliminate latent state of wrong- views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Yes.

This person eliminates latent state of doubts. Does that person eliminate latent state of hatred? Two persons eliminate latent state of doubts, and that person does not eliminate latent state of hatred. Two persons eliminate latent state of doubts, and also eliminate latent state of hatred.

This person eliminates latent state of hatred. Does that person eliminate latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? Anāgāmi eliminates latent state of hatred, and that person does not eliminate latent state of ignorance. Arahant eliminates latent state of hatred, and also eliminates latent state of ignorance.

This person eliminates latent state of ignorance. Does that person eliminate latent state of hatred? Yes.

266. This person eliminates latent state of pride. Does that person eliminate latent state of wrong- views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Yes.

This person eliminates latent state of doubts. Does that person eliminate latent state of pride? Three persons eliminate latent state of doubts, and that person does not eliminate latent state of pride. Arahant eliminates latent state of doubts, and also eliminates latent state of pride.

This person eliminates latent state of pride. Does that person eliminate latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person eliminates latent state of ignorance. Does that person eliminate latent state of pride? Yes.

267. This person eliminates latent state of wrong views. Does that person eliminate latent state of doubts? Yes.

This person eliminates latent state of doubts. Does that person eliminate latent state of wrong views? Yes. ... pe ...

268. This person eliminates latent state of doubts. Does that person eliminate latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? Three persons eliminate latent state of doubts, and that person does not eliminate latent state of ignorance. Arahant eliminates latent state of doubts, and also eliminates latent state of ignorance.

This person eliminates latent state of ignorance. Does that person eliminate latent state of doubts? Yes.

269. This person eliminates latent state of attachment to existence. Does that person eliminate latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person eliminates latent state of ignorance. Does that person eliminate latent state of attachment to existence? Yes.

End of Chapter With One Base  
(Ekamūlakam)

This person eliminates latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Does that person eliminate latent state of pride? Anāgāmi eliminates latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and that person does not eliminate latent state of pride. Arahant eliminates latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also eliminates latent state of pride. 270.

This person eliminates latent state of pride. Does that person eliminate latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? Yes.

This person eliminates latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Does that person eliminate latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Yes.

This person eliminates latent state of doubts. Does that person eliminate latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? Two persons eliminate latent state of doubts, and those persons do not eliminate latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Two persons eliminate latent state of doubts, and also eliminate latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

This person eliminates latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Does that person eliminate latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? Anāgāmi eliminates latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and that person does not eliminate latent state of ignorance. Arahant eliminates latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also eliminates latent state of ignorance.

This person eliminates latent state of ignorance. Does that person eliminate latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? Yes.

End of Chapter With Two Bases  
(Dukamūlakam)

This person eliminates latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Does that person eliminate latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Yes.

This person eliminates latent state of doubts. Does that person eliminate latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? Two persons eliminate latent state of doubts, and that person does not eliminate latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Anāgāmi eliminates latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and that person does not eliminate latent state of pride. Arahant eliminates latent state of doubts, and also eliminates latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride.

This person eliminates latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Does that person eliminate latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person eliminates latent state of ignorance. Does that person eliminate latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? Yes.

End of Chapter With Three Bases  
(Tikamūlakam)

272. This person eliminates latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views. Does that person eliminate latent state of doubts? Yes.

This person eliminates latent state of doubts. Does that person eliminate latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views? Two persons eliminate latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts, and those persons do not eliminate latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride.

Anāgāmi eliminates latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of

wrong views, and that person does not eliminate latent state of pride. Arahant eliminates latent state of doubts, and also eliminates latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views ... pe ...

End of Chapter With Four Bases  
(Cattukamūlakam)

This person eliminates latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Does that person eliminate latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? Yes. 273.

This person eliminates latent state of ignorance. Does that person eliminate latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts? Yes.

End of Chapter With Five Bases  
(Pañcamūlakam)

This person eliminates latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence. Does that person eliminate latent state of ignorance? Yes. 274.

This person eliminates latent state of ignorance. Does that person eliminate latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence? Yes.

End of Chapter With Six Bases  
(Chakkamūlakam)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of hatred been eliminated at that plane? 275.

Neither “(it) has eliminated” nor “(it) has not eliminated” should be said.

Latent state of hatred has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures been eliminated at that plane? Neither “(it) has eliminated” nor “(it) has not eliminated” should be said.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures has eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of pride been eliminated at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of pride has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures been eliminated at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of pride has been eliminated; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures has not been eliminated at those planes. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of pride has been eliminated and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures also has been eliminated.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of wrong-views been eliminated at that plane? ... pe ... Has latent state of doubts been eliminated at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of doubts has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures been eliminated at that plane? In unpleasant feeling, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts has been eliminated; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures has not been eliminated at those planes. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of doubts has been eliminated and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures also has been eliminated.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to existence been eliminated at that plane? Neither “(it) has eliminated” nor “(it) has not eliminated” should be said.

Latent state of attachment to existence has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures been elim-

inated at that plane? Neither “(it) has eliminated” nor “(it) has not eliminated” should be said.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of ignorance been eliminated at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures been eliminated at that plane? In unpleasant feeling, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance has been eliminated; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures has not been eliminated at those planes.

In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance has been eliminated and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures also has been eliminated.

Latent state of hatred has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of pride been eliminated at that plane? Neither “(it) has eliminated” nor “(it) has not eliminated” should be said. 276.

Latent state of pride has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of hatred been eliminated at that plane? Neither “(it) has eliminated” nor “(it) has not eliminated” should be said.

Latent state of hatred has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of wrong views been eliminated at that plane? ... pe ... Has latent state of doubts been eliminated at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of doubts has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of hatred been eliminated at that plane? In the two feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts has been eliminated; latent state of hatred has not been eliminated at that plane. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of doubts has been eliminated and latent state of hatred also has been eliminated.

Latent state of hatred has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to existence been eliminated at that plane? Neither “(it) has eliminated” nor “(it) has not eliminated” should be said.

Latent state of attachment to existence has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of hatred been eliminated at that plane? Neither “(it) has eliminated” nor “(it) has not eliminated” should be said.

Latent state of hatred has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of ignorance been eliminated at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of hatred been eliminated at that plane? In the two feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance has been eliminated; latent state of hatred has not been eliminated at that plane. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance has been eliminated and latent state of hatred also has been eliminated.

277. Latent state of pride has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of wrong views been eliminated at that plane? ... pe ... Has latent state of doubts been eliminated at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of doubts has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of pride been eliminated at that plane? In unpleasant feeling, latent state of doubts has been eliminated; latent state of pride has not been eliminated at that plane. In the two feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts has been eliminated and latent state of pride also has been eliminated.

Latent state of pride has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to existence been eliminated at that plane? In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of pride has been eliminated; latent state of attachment to existence has not been eliminated at that plane. In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of pride has been eliminated and latent state of attachment to existence also has been eliminated.

Latent state of attachment to existence has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of pride been eliminated at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of pride has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of ignorance been eliminated at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of pride been eliminated at that plane? In unpleasant feel-

ing, latent state of ignorance has been eliminated; latent state of pride has not been eliminated at that plane. In the two feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance has been eliminated and latent state of pride also has been eliminated.

Latent state of wrong views has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of doubts been eliminated at that plane? Yes. 278.

Latent state of doubts has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of wrong views been eliminated at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of wrong views has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to existence been eliminated at that plane? In the three feelings of sensual element, latent state of wrong views has been eliminated; latent state of attachment to existence has not been eliminated at those planes. In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of wrong views has been eliminated and latent state of attachment to existence also has been eliminated.

Latent state of attachment to existence has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of wrong views been eliminated at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of wrong views has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of ignorance been eliminated at the plane? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of wrong views been eliminated at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of doubts has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to existence been eliminated at that plane? In the three feelings of sensual element, latent state of doubts has been eliminated; latent state of attachment to existence has not been eliminated at those planes. In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts has been eliminated and latent state of attachment to existence also has been eliminated. 279.

Latent state of attachment to existence has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of doubts been eliminated at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of doubts has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of ignorance been eliminated at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of doubts been eliminated at that plane? Yes.

280. Latent state of attachment to existence has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of ignorance been eliminated at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance has been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to existence been eliminated at that plane? In the three feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance has been eliminated; latent state of attachment to existence has not been eliminated at that plane. In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance has been eliminated and latent state of attachment to existence also has been eliminated.

End of Chapter With One Base  
(Ekamūlakam)

281. Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred have been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of pride been eliminated at that plane? None.

Latent state of pride has been eliminated at this plane. Have latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred been eliminated at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of pride has been eliminated; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred have not been eliminated at those planes. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures has been eliminated; latent state of hatred has not been eliminated at those planes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred have been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of wrong views been eliminated at that plane? ... pe ... Has latent state of doubts been eliminated at that plane? None.

Latent state of doubts has been eliminated at this plane. Have latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred been eliminated at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts has been eliminated; latent

state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred have not been eliminated at those planes. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures have been eliminated; latent state of hatred has not been eliminated at those planes. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred have been eliminated; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures has not been eliminated at those planes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred have been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to existence been eliminated at that plane? None.

Latent state of attachment to existence has been eliminated at this plane. Have latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred been eliminated at that plane? Neither “(it) has eliminated” nor “(it) has not eliminated” should be said.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred have been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of ignorance been eliminated at that plane? None.

Latent state of ignorance has been eliminated at this plane. Have latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred been eliminated at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance has been eliminated; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred have not been eliminated at those planes.

In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures have been eliminated; latent state of hatred has not been eliminated at those planes. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance and latent state of hatred have been eliminated; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures has not been eliminated at those planes.

### End of Chapter With Two Bases (Dukamūlakam)

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride have been eliminated at this plane. Has

latent state of wrong views been eliminated at that plane? ... pe ... Has latent state of doubts been eliminated at that plane? None.

Latent state of doubts has been eliminated at this plane. Have latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride been eliminated at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts and latent state of pride have been eliminated; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred have not been eliminated at those planes. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride have been eliminated; latent state of hatred has not been eliminated at those planes. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred have been eliminated; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride have not been eliminated at those planes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride have been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to existence been eliminated at that plane? None.

Latent state of attachment to existence has been eliminated at this plane. Have latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride been eliminated at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of pride have been eliminated; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred have not been eliminated at those planes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride have been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of ignorance been eliminated at that plane? None.

Latent state of ignorance has been eliminated at this plane. Have latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride been eliminated at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride have been eliminated; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred have not been

eliminated at those planes. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride have been eliminated; latent state of hatred has not been eliminated at those planes. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance and latent state of hatred have been eliminated; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride have not been eliminated at those planes.

End of Chapter With Three Bases  
(Tikamūlakam)

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views have been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of doubts been eliminated at that plane? None. 283.

Latent state of doubts has been eliminated at this plane. Have latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views been eliminated at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views have been eliminated; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred have not been eliminated at that plane. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views have been eliminated; latent state of hatred has not been eliminated at those planes. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of doubts, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views have been eliminated; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride have not been eliminated at those planes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views have been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to existence been eliminated at that plane? None.

Latent state of attachment to existence has been eliminated at this plane. Have latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent

state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views been eliminated at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views have been eliminated; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred have not been eliminated at those planes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views have been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of ignorance been eliminated at that plane? None.

Latent state of ignorance has been eliminated at this plane. Have latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views been eliminated at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views have been eliminated; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred have not been eliminated at those planes. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong- views have been eliminated; latent state of hatred has not been eliminated at those planes. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views have been eliminated; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred have not been eliminated at those planes.

End of Chapter With Four Bases  
(Cattukamūlakam)

284. Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts have been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to existence been eliminated at that plane? None.

Latent state of attachment to existence has been eliminated at this plane. Have latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views

and latent state of doubts been eliminated at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts have been eliminated; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred have not been eliminated at those planes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts have been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of ignorance been eliminated at that plane? None.

Latent state of ignorance has been eliminated at this plane. Have latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts been eliminated at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts have been eliminated; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred have not been eliminated at those planes. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts have been eliminated; latent state of hatred has not been eliminated at those planes. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts have been eliminated; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride have not been eliminated at those planes.

#### End of Chapter With Five Bases (Pañcamūlakam)

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence have been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of ignorance been eliminated at that plane? None. 285.

Latent state of ignorance has been eliminated at this plane. Have latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred,

latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence been eliminated at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence have been eliminated; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred have not been eliminated at those planes. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong-views and latent state of doubts have been eliminated; latent state of hatred and latent state of attachment to existence have not been eliminated at those planes. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts have been eliminated; latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence have been eliminated at those planes.

End of Chapter With Six Bases  
(Chakkamūlakam)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

286. This person has eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of hatred at that plane? Neither “(that person at that plane) has eliminated” nor “(that person at that plane) has not eliminated” should be said.

This person has eliminated latent state of hatred at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? Neither “(that person at that plane) has eliminated” nor “(that person at that plane) has not eliminated” should be said.

This person has eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of pride at that plane? Anāgāmi, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, has eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures;

and that person has not eliminated latent state of pride at that plane. Arahant, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, has eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and also has eliminated latent state of pride.

This person has eliminated latent state of pride at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? Arahant, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has eliminated latent state of pride; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, neither “(those persons at those planes) have eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) have not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, have eliminated latent state of pride, and also have eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person has eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of wrong views at that plane? Yes.

This person has eliminated latent state of wrong views at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? Two persons, in unpleasant feeling and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have eliminated latent state of wrong views; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, neither “(those persons at those planes) have eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) have not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, have eliminated latent state of wrong views; and those persons have not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at those planes. Two persons, in unpleasant feeling and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have eliminated latent state of wrong views; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, neither “(those persons at those planes) have eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) have not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, latent state of wrong views, and also have eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person has eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of doubts at that plane? Yes.

This person has eliminated latent state of doubts at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? Two persons, in unpleasant feeling and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have eliminated latent state of doubts; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, neither “(those persons at those planes) have eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) have not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, have eliminated latent state of doubts; and that person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at those planes. Two persons, in unpleasant feeling and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have eliminated latent state of doubts; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, neither “(those persons at those planes) have eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) have not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, have eliminated latent state of doubts, and also have eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person has eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Neither “(that person at that plane) has eliminated” nor “(that person at that plane) has not eliminated” should be said.

This person has eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? Neither “(that person at that plane) has eliminated” nor “(that person at that plane) has not eliminated” should be said.

This person has eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of ignorance at that plane? Anāgāmi, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, has eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and that person has not eliminated latent state of ignorance at those

planes. Arahant, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, has eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and also has eliminated latent state of ignorance.

This person has eliminated latent state of ignorance at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? Arahant, in unpleasant feeling and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has eliminated latent state of ignorance; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, have eliminated latent state of ignorance, and also have eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person has eliminated latent state of hatred at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of pride at that plane? Neither “(that person at that plane) has eliminated” nor “(that person at that plane) has not eliminated” should be said. 287.

This person has eliminated latent state of pride at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of hatred at that plane? Neither “(that person at that plane) has eliminated” nor “(that person at that plane) has not eliminated” should be said.

This person has eliminated latent state of hatred at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? Yes.

This person has eliminated latent state of doubts at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of hatred at that plane? Two persons, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have eliminated latent state of doubts; and for latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) have eliminated” nor “(those person at those planes) have not eliminated” should be said.

Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have eliminated latent state of doubts; and those persons have not eliminated latent state of hatred. Two persons, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have eliminated la-

tent state of doubts; and for latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) have eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) have not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have eliminated latent state of doubts, and also have eliminated latent state of hatred.

This person has eliminated latent state of hatred at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Neither “(that person at that plane) has eliminated” nor “(that person at that plane) has not eliminated” should be said.

This person has eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of hatred at that plane? Neither “(that person at that plane) has eliminated” nor “(that person at that plane) has not eliminated” should be said.

This person has eliminated latent state of hatred at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of ignorance at that plane? Anāgāmi, in unpleasant feeling, has eliminated latent state of hatred; and that person has not eliminated latent state of ignorance at that plane. Arahant, in unpleasant feeling, has eliminated latent state of hatred, and also has eliminated latent state of ignorance.

This person has eliminated latent state of ignorance at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of hatred at that plane? Arahant, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has eliminated latent state of ignorance; and for latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have eliminated latent state of ignorance, and also have eliminated latent state of hatred.

288. This person has eliminated latent state of pride at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? Yes.

This person has eliminated latent state of doubts at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of pride at that plane? Three persons, in unpleasant feeling, have eliminated latent state of doubts; and for latent state of pride, neither “(that person at those planes) has

eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have eliminated latent state of doubts; and those persons have not eliminated latent state of pride at those planes. Arahant, in unpleasant feeling, has eliminated latent state of doubts; and for latent state of pride, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have eliminated latent state of doubts, and also have eliminated latent state of pride.

This person has eliminated latent state of pride at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Arahant, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, has eliminated latent state of pride; and for latent state of attachment to existence, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have eliminated latent state of pride, and also have eliminated latent state of attachment to existence.

This person has eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of pride at that plane? Yes.

This person has eliminated latent state of pride at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of ignorance at that plane? Yes.

This person has eliminated latent state of ignorance at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of pride at that plane? Arahant, in unpleasant feeling, has eliminated latent state of ignorance; and for latent state of pride, neither “(that person at that plane) has eliminated” nor “(that person at that plane) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have eliminated latent state of ignorance, and also have eliminated latent state of pride.

This person has eliminated latent state of wrong views at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of doubts at that plane? Yes.

This person has eliminated latent state of doubts at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of wrong views at that plane? Yes. ... pe ...

290. This person has eliminated latent state of doubts at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Three persons, in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, have eliminated latent state of doubts; and for latent state of attachment to existence, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have eliminated latent state of doubts; and those persons have not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at those planes. Arahant, in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, has eliminated latent state of doubts; and for latent state of attachment to existence, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have eliminated latent state of doubts, and also have eliminated latent state of attachment to existence.

This person has eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of doubts at that plane? Yes.

This person has eliminated latent state of doubts at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of ignorance at that plane? Three persons, in the three feelings of sensual pleasures and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have eliminated latent state of doubts; and those persons have not eliminated latent state of ignorance at those planes. Arahant, in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has eliminated latent state of doubts, and also has eliminated latent state of ignorance.

This person has eliminated latent state of ignorance at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of doubts at that plane? Yes.

This person has eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of ignorance at that plane? Yes. 291.

This person has eliminated latent state of ignorance at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Arahant, in the three feelings of sensual pleasures, has eliminated latent state of ignorance; and for latent state of attachment to existence, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have eliminated latent state of ignorance, and also have eliminated latent state of attachment to existence.

End of Chapter With One Base  
(Ekamūlakam)

This person has eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of pride at that plane? None. 292.

This person has eliminated latent state of pride at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? Arahant, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has eliminated latent state of pride; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, have eliminated latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and for latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said.

This person has eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? None.

This person has eliminated latent state of doubts at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? Two persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have eliminated latent state of doubts; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, have eliminated latent state of doubts; and those persons have not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at those planes; and for latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have eliminated latent state of doubts; and those persons have not eliminated latent state of hatred at those planes; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Two persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have eliminated latent state of doubts; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, have eliminated latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and for latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have eliminated latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said.

This person has eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? None.

This person has eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? Neither “(that person at that plane) has eliminated” nor “(that person at that plane) has not eliminated” should be said.

This person has eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of ignorance at that plane? None.

This person has eliminated latent state of ignorance at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? Arahant, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has eliminated latent state of ignorance; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, have eliminated latent state of ignorance and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and for latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have eliminated latent state of ignorance and latent state of hatred; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, neither “(those persons at that plane) have eliminated” nor “(those persons at that plane) have not eliminated” should be said.

End of Chapter With Two Bases  
(Dukamūlakam)

This person has eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? None. 293.

This person has eliminated latent state of doubts at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at that plane? Two persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element,

have eliminated latent state of doubts; and those persons have not eliminated latent state of pride at those planes; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) have eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) have not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, have eliminated latent state of doubts; and those persons have not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride at those planes; and for latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) have eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) have not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have eliminated latent state of doubts; and those persons have not eliminated latent state of hatred at those planes; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride, neither “(those persons at that plane) have eliminated” nor “(those persons at that plane) have not eliminated” should be said. Anāgāmi, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has eliminated latent state of doubts; and that person has not eliminated latent state of pride at that plane; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, have eliminated latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and those persons have not eliminated latent state of pride at those planes; and for latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) have eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) have not eliminated” should be said.

Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have eliminated latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride, neither “(those persons at those planes) have eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) have not eliminated” should be said. Arahant, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has eliminated latent state of doubts and latent state of pride; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(that person

at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, have eliminated latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride; and for latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) have eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) have not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have eliminated latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride, neither “(those persons at that plane) have eliminated” nor “(those persons at that plane) have not eliminated” should be said.

This person has eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? None.

This person has eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at that plane? (That person at that plane) has eliminated latent state of pride; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at that plane) has eliminated” nor “(that person at that plane) has not eliminated” should be said.

This person has eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of ignorance at that plane? None.

This person has eliminated latent state of ignorance at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at that plane? Arahant, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has eliminated latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those per-

sons, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, have eliminated latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride; and for latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have eliminated latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride, neither “(those persons at that plane) have eliminated” nor “(those persons at that plane) have not eliminated” should be said.

End of Chapter With Three Bases  
(Tikamūlakam)

294. This person has eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of doubts at that plane? None.

This person has eliminated latent state of doubts at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views at that plane? Two persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have eliminated latent state of doubts and latent state of wrong views; and those persons have not eliminated latent state of pride at those planes; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) have eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) have not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, have eliminated latent state of doubts and latent state of wrong views; and those persons have not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride at those planes; and for latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) have eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) have not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have eliminated latent state of doubts and latent state of wrong views; and those persons have not eliminated latent state of hatred at those planes; and for latent state of attachment

to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride, neither “(those persons at that plane) have eliminated” nor “(those persons at that plane) have not eliminated” should be said. Anāgāmi, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has eliminated latent state of doubts and latent state of wrong views; and that person has not eliminated latent state of pride at that plane; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, have eliminated latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of wrong views; and those persons have not eliminated latent state of pride at those planes; and for latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) have eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) have not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have eliminated latent state of doubts, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride, neither “(those persons at that plane) have eliminated” nor “(those persons at that plane) have not eliminated” should be said. Arahant, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has eliminated latent state of doubts, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong- views; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, have eliminated latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views; and for latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) have eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) have not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have eliminated latent state of doubts, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride, neither “(those persons at that plane) have eliminated” nor “(those persons at that plane) have not eliminated” should be said ... pe ...

End of Chapter With Four Bases  
(Cattukamūlakam)

295. This person has eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? None.

This person has eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at that plane? Arahant, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has eliminated latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said.

This person has eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of ignorance at that plane? None.

This person has eliminated latent state of ignorance at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at that plane? Arahant, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has eliminated latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, have eliminated latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and for latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that

person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have eliminated latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said.

End of Chapter With Five Bases  
(Pañcamūlakam)

This person has eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of ignorance at that plane? None. 296.

This person has eliminated latent state of ignorance at this plane. Has that person eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Arahant, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has eliminated latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in the two feelings of sensual pleasures, have eliminated latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and for latent state of hatred and latent state of attachment to existence, neither “(those persons at those planes) have eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) have not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have eliminated latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and for latent state of attachment to

sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence, neither “(those persons at that plane) have eliminated” nor “(those persons at that plane) have not eliminated” should be said.

End of Chapter With Six Bases  
(Chakkamūlakam)

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

297. This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Has that person not eliminated latent state of hatred? Yes.

This person has not eliminated latent state of hatred. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Yes.

This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Has that person not eliminated latent state of pride? Yes.

This person has not eliminated latent state of pride. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Anāgāmi has not eliminated latent state of pride; (and it is) not that person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Three persons have not eliminated latent state of pride, and also have not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Has that person not eliminated latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Two persons have not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; (and it is) not those persons have not eliminated latent state of doubts. Puthujjana has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and also has not eliminated latent state of doubts.

This person has not eliminated latent state of doubts. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Yes.

This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person has not eliminated latent state of ignorance. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures? Anāgāmi has not eliminated latent state of ignorance; (and it is) not that person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Three persons have not eliminated latent state of ignorance, and also have not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person has not eliminated latent state of hatred. Has that person not eliminated latent state of pride? Yes. 298.

This person has not eliminated latent state of pride. Has that person not eliminated latent state of hatred? Anāgāmi has not eliminated latent state of pride; (and it is) not that person has not eliminated latent state of hatred. Three persons have not eliminated latent state of pride, and also have not eliminated latent state of hatred.

This person has not eliminated latent state of hatred. Has that person not eliminated latent state of wrong-views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Two persons have not eliminated latent state of hatred; (and it is) not those persons have not eliminated latent state of doubts. Puthujjana has not eliminated latent state of hatred, and also has not eliminated latent state of doubts.

This person has not eliminated latent state of doubts. Has that person not eliminated latent state of hatred? Yes.

This person has not eliminated latent state of hatred. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person has not eliminated latent state of ignorance. Has that person not eliminated latent state of hatred? Anāgāmi has not eliminated latent state of ignorance; (and it is) not that person has not eliminated latent state of hatred. Three persons have not eliminated latent state of ignorance, and also have not eliminated latent state of hatred.

This person has not eliminated latent state of pride. Has that person not eliminated latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Three persons have not eliminated latent state of pride; (and it is) not those persons have not eliminated latent state of doubts. Puthujjana has not eliminated latent state of pride, and also has not eliminated latent state of doubts.

This person has not eliminated latent state of doubts. Has that person not eliminated latent state of pride? Yes.

This person has not eliminated latent state of pride. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person has not eliminated latent state of ignorance. Has that person not eliminated latent state of pride? Yes.

300. This person has not eliminated latent state of wrong views. Has that person not eliminated latent state of doubts? Yes.

This person has not eliminated latent state of doubts. Has that person not eliminated latent state of wrong- views? Yes. ... pe ...

301. This person has not eliminated latent state of doubts. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person has not eliminated latent state of ignorance. Has that person not eliminated latent state of doubts? Three persons have not eliminated latent state of ignorance; (and it is) not those persons have not eliminated latent state of doubts. Puthujjana has not eliminated latent state of ignorance, and also has not eliminated latent state of doubts.

302. This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence. Has that person not eliminated latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person has not eliminated latent state of ignorance. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence? Yes.

End of Chapter With One Base  
(Ekamūlakam)

This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Has that person not eliminated latent state of pride? Yes.

This person has not eliminated latent state of pride. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? Anāgāmi has not eliminated latent state of pride; (and it is) not that person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Three persons have not eliminated latent state of pride, and also have not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Has that person not eliminated latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Two persons have not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred; (and it is) not those persons have not eliminated latent state of doubts. Puthujjana has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, and also has not eliminated latent state of doubts.

This person has not eliminated latent state of doubts. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? Yes.

This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person has not eliminated latent state of ignorance. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred? Anāgāmi has not eliminated latent state of ignorance; (and it is) not that person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Three persons have not eliminated latent state of ignorance, and also have not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred.

## (Dukamūlakam)

304. This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Has that person not eliminated latent state of wrong-views ... pe ... latent state of doubts? Two persons have not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride; (and it is) not those persons have not eliminated latent state of doubts. Puthujjana has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride, and also has not eliminated latent state of doubts.

This person has not eliminated latent state of doubts. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? Yes.

This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? Yes.

This person has not eliminated latent state of ignorance. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride? Anāgāmi has not eliminated latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride; (and it is) not that person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred. Three persons have not eliminated latent state of ignorance, and also have not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride.

End of Chapter With Three Bases  
(Tikamūlakam)

305. This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views. Has that person not eliminated latent state of doubts? Yes.

This person has not eliminated latent state of doubts. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures,

latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views? Yes. ... pe ...

End of Chapter With Four Bases  
(Cattukamūlakam)

This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence ... pe ... latent state of ignorance? Yes. 306.

This person has not eliminated latent state of ignorance. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts? Anāgāmi has not eliminated latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride; (and it is) not that person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Two persons have not eliminated latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride; (and it is) not those persons have not eliminated latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Puthujjana has not eliminated latent state of ignorance, and also has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts.

End of Chapter With Five Bases  
(Pañcamūlakam)

This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence. Has that person not eliminated latent state of ignorance? Yes. 307.

This person has not eliminated latent state of ignorance. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures,

latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence? Anāgāmi has not eliminated latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence; (and it is) not that person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Two persons have not eliminated latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence; (and it is) not those persons have not eliminated latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts. Puthujjana has not eliminated latent state of ignorance, and also has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence.

End of Chapter With Six Bases  
(Chakkamūlakam)

NEGATIVE (PACCAÑĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

308. Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of hatred not been eliminated at that plane? Neither “(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been eliminated” should be said.

Latent state of hatred has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures not been eliminated at that plane? Neither “(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been eliminated” should be said.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of pride not been eliminated at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of pride has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures not been eliminated at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of pride has not been eliminated; and for latent state of

attachment to sensual pleasures, neither “(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been eliminated” should be said. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of pride has not been eliminated and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures also has not been eliminated latent.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of wrong views not been eliminated at that plane? ... pe ... Has latent state of doubts not been eliminated at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of doubts has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures not been eliminated at that plane? In unpleasant feeling, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts has not been eliminated; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, neither “(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been eliminated” should be said. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of doubts has not been eliminated and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures also has not been eliminated.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to existence not been eliminated at that plane? Neither “(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been eliminated” should be said.

Latent state of attachment to existence has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures not been eliminated at that plane? Neither “(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been eliminated” should be said.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of ignorance not been eliminated at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures not been eliminated at that plane? In unpleasant feeling, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance has not been eliminated; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, neither “(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been elim-

inated” should be said. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance lays latent and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures also lays latent.

309. Latent state of hatred has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of pride not been eliminated at that plane? Neither “(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been eliminated” should be said.

Latent state of pride lays latent at this plane. Does latent state of hatred lay latent at that plane? Neither “(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been eliminated” should be said.

Latent state of hatred has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of wrong views not been eliminated at that plane? ... pe ... Has latent state of doubts not been eliminated at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of doubts has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of hatred not been eliminated at that plane? In the two feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts has not been eliminated; and for latent state of hatred, neither “(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been eliminated” should be said. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of doubts has not been eliminated and latent state of hatred also has not been eliminated.

Latent state of hatred has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to existence not been eliminated at that plane? Neither “(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been eliminated” should be said.

Latent state of attachment to existence has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of hatred not been eliminated at that plane? Neither “(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been eliminated” should be said.

Latent state of hatred has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of ignorance not been eliminated at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of hatred not been eliminated at that plane? In the two feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance has not been elim-

inated; and for latent state of hatred, neither “(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been eliminated” should be said. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance has not been eliminated and latent state of hatred also has not been eliminated.

Latent state of pride has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of wrong views not been eliminated at that plane? ... pe ... Has latent state of doubts not been eliminated at that plane? Yes. 310.

Latent state of doubts has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of pride not been eliminated at that plane? In unpleasant feeling, latent state of doubts has not been eliminated; and for latent state of pride, neither

“(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been eliminated” should be said. In the two feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts has not been eliminated and latent state of pride also has not been eliminated.

Latent state of pride has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to existence not been eliminated at that plane? In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of pride has not been eliminated; and for latent state of attachment to existence, neither “(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been eliminated” should be said.

In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of pride has not been eliminated and latent state of attachment to existence also has not been eliminated.

Latent state of attachment to existence has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of pride not been eliminated at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of pride has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of ignorance not been eliminated at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of pride not been eliminated at that plane? In unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance has not been eliminated; and for latent state of pride, neither

“(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been eliminated” should be said. In the two feelings of sensual element, and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance has not been eliminated and latent state of pride also has not been eliminated.

311. Latent state of wrong views has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of doubts not been eliminated at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of doubts has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of wrong views not been eliminated at that plane? Yes.  
... pe ...

312. Latent state of doubts has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to existence not been eliminated at that plane? In the three feelings of sensual element, latent state of doubts has not been eliminated; and for latent state of attachment to existence, neither “(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been eliminated” should be said. In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts has not been eliminated and latent state of attachment to existence also has not been eliminated.

Latent state of attachment to existence has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of doubts not been eliminated at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of doubts has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of ignorance not been eliminated at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of doubts not been eliminated at that plane? Yes.

313. Latent state of attachment to existence has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of ignorance not been eliminated at that plane? Yes.

Latent state of ignorance has not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to existence not been eliminated at that plane? In the three feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance has not been eliminated; and for latent state of attachment to existence, neither “(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been eliminated” should be said. In the fine-material element and imma-

terial element, latent state of ignorance has not been eliminated and latent state of attachment to existence also has not been eliminated.

End of Chapter With One Base  
(Ekamūlakam)

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred have not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of pride not been eliminated at that plane? None. 314.

Latent state of pride has not been eliminated at this plane. Have latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred not been eliminated at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of pride has not been eliminated; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(those) have been eliminated” nor “(those) have not been eliminated” should be said. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures have not been eliminated; and for latent state of hatred, neither “(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been eliminated” should be said.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred have not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of wrong views not been eliminated at that plane? ... pe ... Has latent state of doubts not been eliminated at that plane? None.

Latent state of doubts has not been eliminated at this plane. Have latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred not been eliminated at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts has not been eliminated; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(those) have been eliminated” nor “(those) have not been eliminated” should be said. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures have not been eliminated; and for latent state of hatred, neither “(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been eliminated” should be said. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred have not been eliminated; and for

latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, neither “(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been eliminated” should be said.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred have not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to existence not been eliminated at that plane? None.

Latent state of attachment to existence has not been eliminated at this plane. Have latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred not been eliminated at that plane? Neither “(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been eliminated” should be said.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred have not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of ignorance not been eliminated at that plane? None.

Latent state of ignorance has not been eliminated at this plane. Have latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred not been eliminated at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance has not been eliminated; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(those) have been eliminated” nor “(those) have not been eliminated” should be said. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures have not been eliminated; and for latent state of hatred, neither “(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been eliminated” should be said. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance and latent state of hatred have not been eliminated; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, neither “(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been eliminated” should be said.

End of Chapter With Two Bases  
(Dukamūlakam)

315. Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride have not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of wrong views not been eliminated at that plane? ... pe ... Has latent state of doubts not been eliminated at that plane? None.

Latent state of doubts has not been eliminated at this plane. Have latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride not been eliminated at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts and latent state of pride have not been eliminated; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither

“(those) have been eliminated” nor “(those) have not been eliminated” should be said. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride have not been eliminated; and for latent state of hatred, neither “(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been eliminated” should be said. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred have not been eliminated; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride, neither “(those) have been eliminated” nor “(those) have not been eliminated” should be said.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride have not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to existence not been eliminated at that plane? None.

Latent state of attachment to existence has not been eliminated at this plane. Have latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride not been eliminated at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of pride have not been eliminated; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(those) have been eliminated” nor “(those) have not been eliminated” should be said.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride have not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of ignorance not been eliminated at that plane? None.

Latent state of ignorance has not been eliminated at this plane. Have latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride not been eliminated at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ig-

norance and latent state of pride have not been eliminated; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(those) have been eliminated” nor “(those) have not been eliminated” should be said. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride have not been eliminated; and for latent state of hatred, neither “(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been eliminated” should be said. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance and latent state of hatred have not been eliminated; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride, neither “(those) have been eliminated” nor “(those) have not been eliminated” should be said.

End of Chapter With Three Bases  
(Tikamūlakam)

316. Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views have not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of doubts not been eliminated at that plane? None.

Latent state of doubts has not been eliminated at this plane. Have latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views not been eliminated at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of doubts, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views have not been eliminated; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(those) have been eliminated” nor “(those) have not been eliminated” should be said. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views have not been eliminated; and for latent state of hatred, neither “(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been eliminated” should be said. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of doubts, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views have not been eliminated; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride, neither “(those) have been eliminated” nor “(those) have not been eliminated” should be said.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views have not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to existence not been eliminated at that plane? None.

Latent state of attachment to existence has not been eliminated at this plane. Have latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views not been eliminated at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views have not been eliminated; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(those) have been eliminated” nor “(those) have not been eliminated” should be said.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views have not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of ignorance not been eliminated at that plane? None.

Latent state of ignorance has not been eliminated at this plane. Have latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views not been eliminated at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views have not been eliminated; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(those) have been eliminated” nor “(those) have not been eliminated” should be said. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views have not been eliminated; and for latent state of hatred, neither “(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been eliminated” should be said. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong views have not been eliminated; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(those) have been eliminated” nor “(those) have not been eliminated” should be said.

End of Chapter With Four Bases  
(Cattukamūlakam)

317. Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts have not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of attachment to existence not been eliminated at that plane? None.

Latent state of attachment to existence has not been eliminated at this plane. Have latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts not been eliminated at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts have not been eliminated; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(those) have been eliminated” nor “(those) have not been eliminated” should be said.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts have not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of ignorance not been eliminated at that plane? None.

Latent state of ignorance has not been eliminated at this plane. Have latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts not been eliminated at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts have not been eliminated; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(those) have been eliminated” nor “(those) have not been eliminated” should be said. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts have not been eliminated; and for latent state of hatred, neither “(it) has been eliminated” nor “(it) has not been eliminated” should be said. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred, la-

tent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts have not been eliminated; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride, neither “(those) have been eliminated” nor “(those) have not been eliminated” should be said.

End of Chapter With Five Bases  
(Pañcamūlakam)

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence have not been eliminated at this plane. Has latent state of ignorance not been eliminated at that plane? None. 318.

Latent state of ignorance has not been eliminated at this plane. Have latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence not been eliminated at that plane? In the fine-material element and immaterial element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence have not been eliminated; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(those) have been eliminated” nor “(those) have not been eliminated” should be said. In the two feelings of sensual element, latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts have not been eliminated; and for latent state of hatred and latent state of attachment to existence, neither “(those) have been eliminated” nor “(those) have not been eliminated” should be said. In unpleasant feeling, latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts have not been eliminated; and for latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence, neither “(those) have been eliminated” nor “(those) have not been eliminated” should be said.

End of Chapter With Six Bases

## (Chakkamūlakam)

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

319. This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of hatred at that plane? Neither “(that person at that plane) has eliminated” nor “(that person at that plane) has not eliminated” should be said.

This person has not eliminated latent state of hatred at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? Neither “(that person at that plane) has eliminated” nor “(that person at that plane) has not eliminated” should be said.

This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of pride at that plane? Yes.

This person has not eliminated latent state of pride at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? Anāgāmi, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has not eliminated latent state of pride; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, have not eliminated latent state of pride; and it is not those persons have not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Three persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have not eliminated latent state of pride; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, have not eliminated latent state of pride, and also have not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? Two

persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, have not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and it is not those persons have not eliminated latent state of doubts. Puthujjana, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, and also has not eliminated latent state of doubts.

This person has not eliminated latent state of doubts at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? Puthujjana, in unpleasant feeling and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has not eliminated latent state of doubts; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said.

Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, have not eliminated latent state of doubts, and also have not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Neither “(that person at that plane) has eliminated” nor “(that person at that plane) has not eliminated” should be said.

This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? Neither “(that person at that plane) has eliminated” nor “(that person at that plane) has not eliminated” should be said.

This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of ignorance at that plane? Yes.

This person has not eliminated latent state of ignorance at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures at that plane? Anāgāmi, in unpleasant feeling and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has not eliminated latent state of ignorance; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, neither “(that person at those planes) has elimi-

nated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance; and it is not those persons have not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures. Three persons, in unpleasant feeling and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance, and also have not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures.

320. This person has not eliminated latent state of hatred at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of pride at that plane? Neither “(that person at that plane) has eliminated” nor “(that person at that plane) has not eliminated” should be said.

This person has not eliminated latent state of pride at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of hatred at that plane? Neither “(that person at that plane) has eliminated” nor “(that person at that plane) has not eliminated” should be said.

This person has not eliminated latent state of hatred at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? Two persons, in unpleasant feeling, have not eliminated latent state of hatred, and also have not eliminated latent state of doubts. Puthujjana, in unpleasant feeling, has not eliminated latent state of hatred, and also has not eliminated latent state of doubts.

This person has not eliminated latent state of doubts at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of hatred at that plane? Puthujjana, in two feelings of sensual pleasures and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has not eliminated latent state of doubts; and to latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling,

have not eliminated latent state of doubts, and also have not eliminated latent state of hatred.

This person has not eliminated latent state of hatred at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Neither “(that person at that plane) has eliminated” nor “(that person at that plane) has not eliminated” should be said.

This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of hatred at that plane? Neither “(that person at that plane) has eliminated” nor “(that person at that plane) has not eliminated” should be said.

This person has not eliminated latent state of hatred at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of ignorance at that plane? Yes.

This person has not eliminated latent state of ignorance at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of hatred at that plane? Anāgāmi, in two feelings of sensual pleasures and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has not eliminated latent state of ignorance; and to latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance; and it is not those persons have not eliminated latent state of hatred. Three persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance; and to latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance, and also have not eliminated latent state of hatred.

This person has not eliminated latent state of pride at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? Three persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have not eliminated latent state of pride; and it is not

those persons have not eliminated latent state of doubts. Puthujjana, in two feelings of sensual pleasures and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has not eliminated latent state of pride, and also has not eliminated latent state of doubts.

This person has not eliminated latent state of doubts at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of pride at that plane? Puthujjana, in unpleasant feeling, has not eliminated latent state of doubts; and to latent state of pride, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have not eliminated latent state of doubts, and also have not eliminated latent state of pride.

This person has not eliminated latent state of pride at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Four persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, have not eliminated latent state of pride; and to latent state of attachment to existence, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have not eliminated latent state of pride, and also have not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence.

This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of pride at that plane? Yes.

This person has not eliminated latent state of pride at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of ignorance at that plane? Yes.

This person has not eliminated latent state of ignorance at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of pride at that plane? Four persons, in unpleasant feeling, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance; and to latent state of pride, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures and in the fine-material element and immaterial

element, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance, and also have not eliminated latent state of pride.

This person has not eliminated latent state of wrong views at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of doubts at that plane? Yes. 322.

This person has not eliminated latent state of doubts at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of wrong views at that plane? Yes. ... pe ...

This person has not eliminated latent state of doubts at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Puthujjana, in three feelings of sensual pleasures, has not eliminated latent state of doubts; and to latent state of attachment to existence, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have not eliminated latent state of doubts, and also have not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence. 323.

This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of doubts at that plane? Three persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not those persons have not eliminated latent state of doubts. Puthujjana, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence, and also has not eliminated latent state of doubts.

This person has not eliminated latent state of doubts at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of ignorance at that plane? Yes.

This person has not eliminated latent state of ignorance at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of doubts at that plane? Three persons, in three feelings of sensual pleasures and in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance; and it is not those persons have not eliminated latent state of doubts. Puthujjana, in three feelings of sensual pleasures and in the fine-material element and immaterial ele-

ment, has not eliminated latent state of ignorance, and also has not eliminated latent state of doubts.

324. This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of ignorance at that plane? Yes.

This person has not eliminated latent state of ignorance at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Four persons, in three feelings of sensual pleasures, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance; and to latent state of attachment to existence, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance, and also have not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence.

End of Chapter With One Base  
(Ekamūlakam)

325. This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of pride at that plane? None.

This person has not eliminated pride at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? Anāgāmi, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has not eliminated latent state of pride; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, have not eliminated latent state of pride; and it is not those persons have not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and to latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Three persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have not eliminated latent state of pride; and to

latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, have not eliminated latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and to latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said.

This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? None.

This person has not eliminated latent state of doubts at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? Puthujjana, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has not eliminated latent state of doubts; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, have not eliminated latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and to latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have not eliminated latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said.

This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? None.

This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of at-

tachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? Neither “(that person at that plane) has eliminated” nor “(that person at that plane) has not eliminated” should be said.

This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of ignorance at that plane? None.

This person has not eliminated latent state of ignorance at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred at that plane? Anāgāmi, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has not eliminated latent state of ignorance; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance; and it is not those persons have not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and to latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance; and it is not those persons have not eliminated latent state of hatred; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Three persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and to latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance and latent state of hatred; and to latent state of attachment to sensual

pleasures, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said.

End of Chapter With Two Bases  
(Dukamūlakam)

This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of wrong views ... pe ... latent state of doubts at that plane? None. 326.

This person has not eliminated latent state of doubts at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at that plane? Puthujjana, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has not eliminated latent state of doubts and latent state of pride; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, have not eliminated latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride; and to latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have not eliminated latent state of doubts and latent state of hatred; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said.

This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? None.

This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state

of pride at that plane? (That person at that plane) has not eliminated latent state of pride; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said.

This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of ignorance at that plane? None.

This person has not eliminated latent state of ignorance at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred and latent state of pride at that plane? Anāgāmi, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has not eliminated latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride; and it is not those persons have not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures; and to latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance; and it is not those persons have not eliminated latent state of hatred; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Three persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sen-

sual pleasures and latent state of pride; and to latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance and latent state of hatred; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said.

End of Chapter With Three Bases  
(Tikamūlakam)

This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of doubts at that plane? None. 327.

This person has not eliminated latent state of doubts at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong- views at that plane? Puthujjana, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has not eliminated latent state of doubts, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, have not eliminated latent state of doubts, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of wrong views; and to latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have not eliminated latent state of doubts, latent state of hatred and latent state of wrong- views; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said ... pe ...

End of Chapter With Four Bases  
(Cattukamūlakam)

328. This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? None.

This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at that plane? Three persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence and latent state of pride; and it is not those persons have not eliminated latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Puthujjana, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has not eliminated latent state of attachment to existence, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said.

This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of ignorance at that plane? None.

This person has not eliminated latent state of ignorance at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong- views and latent state of doubts at that plane? Anāgāmi, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has not eliminated latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride; and it is not those persons have not eliminated latent state of wrong views

and latent state of doubts; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride; and it is not those persons have not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and to latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance; and it is not those persons have not eliminated latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Two persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride; and it is not those persons have not eliminated latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride; and it is not those persons have not eliminated latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and to latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance and latent state of hatred; and it is not those persons have not eliminated latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Puthujjana,

in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has not eliminated latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and to latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong- views and latent state of doubts; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said.

End of Chapter With Five Bases  
(Pañcamūlakam)

329. This person has not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of ignorance at that plane? None.

This person has not eliminated latent state of ignorance at this plane. Has that person not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of hatred, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong- views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence at that plane? Anāgāmi, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, has not eliminated latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not those persons have not eliminated latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(that

person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance and latent state of pride; and it is not those persons have not eliminated latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and to latent state of hatred and latent state of attachment to existence, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said.

Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance; and it is not those persons have not eliminated latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Two persons, in the fine-material element and immaterial element, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence; and it is not those persons have not eliminated latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of pride; and it is not those persons have not eliminated latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and to latent state of hatred and latent state of attachment to existence, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance and latent state of hatred; and it is not those persons have not eliminated latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence, neither “(those

persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Puthujjana, in unpleasant feeling, has not eliminated latent state of ignorance, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong- views, latent state of doubts and latent state of attachment to existence; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures and latent state of hatred, neither “(that person at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(that person at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in two feelings of sensual pleasures, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and to latent state of hatred and latent state of attachment to existence, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said. Those persons, in unpleasant feeling, have not eliminated latent state of ignorance, latent state of hatred, latent state of wrong views and latent state of doubts; and to latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures, latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to existence, neither “(those persons at those planes) has eliminated” nor “(those persons at those planes) has not eliminated” should be said.

End of Chapter With Six Bases  
(Chakkamūlakam)

End of Chapter on Comprehending  
(Pahīna Vāro)

### 6. Chapter on Arising (Uppazzana Vāra)

330. Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures arises to this person. Does latent state of hatred arise to that person? Yes.  
 Latent state of hatred arises to this person. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures to that person? Yes.  
 Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures arises to this person. Does latent state of pride arise to that person? Yes.

Latent state of pride arises to this person. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures to that person? In Anāgāmi, latent state of pride arises; and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not arise at that person. Both latent state of pride and latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures arise in three persons.

Do the Expanding  
(Vitthāretabbam)

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not arise to this person. Does latent state of hatred not arise to that person? Yes. 331.

Latent state of hatred does not arise to this person. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures not arise to that person? Yes.

Latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not arise to this person. Does latent state of pride not arise to that person? In Arāhant, latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures does not arise, and latent state of pride also does not arise.

Latent state of pride does not arise to this person. Does latent state of attachment to sensual pleasures not arise to that person? Yes.

End of Do the Expanding  
(Vitthāretabbam)

End of Chapter on Arising  
(Uppazzana Vāro)

## 7. Chapter on Questioning of Element (Dhātupucchā Vāra)

This person, who was died from sensual element, and is born in sensual element. For that person: 332.

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified?

This person, who was died from sensual element, and is born in fine-material element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This

person, who was died from sensual element, and is born in immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from sensual element, and is born in not sensual element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from sensual element, and is born in not fine-material element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from sensual element, and is born in not immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from sensual element, and is born neither in sensual element nor immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from sensual element, and is born neither in fine-material element nor in immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from sensual element, and is born neither in sensual element nor in fine-material element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified?

End of Chapter on Sensual Element Base  
(Kāmadhātumūlakam)

333. This person, who was died from fine-material element, and is born in fine-material element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This

person, who was died from fine-material element, and is born in sensual element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from fine-material element, and is born in immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from fine-material element, and is born in not sensual element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from fine-material element, and is born in not fine-material element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from fine-material element, and is born in not immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from fine-material element, and is born neither in sensual element nor in immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from fine-material element, and is born neither in fine-material element nor in immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from fine-material element, and is born neither in sensual element nor in fine-material element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified?

End of Chapter on Fine-Material Element Base  
(Rūpadhātumūlakam)

334. This person, who was died from immaterial element, and is born in immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from immaterial element, and is born in sensual element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from immaterial element, and is born in fine-material element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from immaterial element, and is born in not sensual element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from immaterial element, and is born in not fine-material element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from immaterial element, and is born in not immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from immaterial element, and is born neither in sensual element nor in immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from immaterial element, and is born neither in fine-material element nor in immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from immaterial element, and is born neither in sensual element nor in fine-material element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified?

End of Chapter on Immaterial Element Base  
(Aūpadhātumūlakam)

This person, who was died from not sensual element, and is born in sensual element. For that person: 335.

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from not sensual element, and is born in fine-material element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from not sensual element, and is born in immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from not sensual element, and is born in not sensual element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from not sensual element, and is born in not fine-material element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from not sensual element, and is born in not immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from not sensual element, and is born neither in sensual element nor in immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from not sensual element, and is born neither in fine-material element nor in immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from not sensual element, and is born neither in sensual element nor in fine-material element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified?

End of Chapter on Not Sensual Element Base  
(Nakāmadhātumūlakam)

336. This person, who was died from not fine-material element, and is born in sensual element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from not fine-material element, and is born in fine-material element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from not fine-material element, and is born in immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from not fine-material element, and is born in not sensual element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from not fine-material element, and is born in not fine-material element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from not fine-material element, and is born in not immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from not fine-material element, and is born neither in sensual element nor in immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from not fine-material element, and is born neither in fine-material element nor in immaterial element. For that person: How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from not fine-material element, and is born neither in sensual element nor in fine-material element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified?

End of Chapter on Not-Fine-Material Element Base  
(Narūpadhātumūlakam)

This person, who was died from not immaterial element, and is born in sensual element. For that person: 337.

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from not immaterial element, and is born in fine-material element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from not immaterial element, and is born in not immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from not immaterial element, and is born in not sensual element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from not immaterial element, and is born in not fine-material element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from not immaterial element, and is not born in not immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from not immaterial element, and is born neither in sensual element nor in immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from not immaterial element, and is born neither in fine-material element nor in immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died from not immaterial element, and is born neither in sensual element nor in fine-material element. For that person: How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified?

End of Chapter on Not Immaterial Element Base  
(Naarūpadhātumūlakam)

338. This person, who was died neither from sensual element nor immaterial element, and is born in sensual element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died neither from sensual element nor immaterial element, and is born in fine-material element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died neither from sensual element nor immaterial element, and is born in immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died neither from sensual element or immaterial element, and is born in not sensual element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died neither from sensual element nor immaterial element, and is born in not fine-material element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died neither from sensual element nor immaterial element, and is born in not immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died neither from sensual element nor immaterial element, and is born neither in sensual element nor in immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died neither from sensual element nor immaterial element, and is born neither in fine-material element nor in immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died neither from sensual element nor immaterial element, and is born neither in sensual element nor in fine-material element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified?

End of Chapter on Not Sensual Element or Not Immaterial Element  
Base  
(Nakāmanaarūpadhātumūlakam)

This person, who was died neither from fine-material element nor immaterial element, and is born in sensual element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died neither from fine-material element nor immaterial element, and is born in fine-material element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died neither from fine-material element nor immaterial element, and is born in immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died neither from fine-material element nor immaterial element, and is born in not sensual element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died neither from fine-material element nor immaterial element, and is born in not fine-material element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died neither from fine-material element or immaterial element, and is born in not immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died neither from fine-material element nor immaterial element, and is born neither in sensual element nor in immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died neither from fine-material element nor immaterial element, and is born neither in fine-material element nor in immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died neither from fine-material element nor immaterial element, and is born neither in sensual element nor in fine-material element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified?

End of Chapter on Not Fine-Material or Not Immaterial Element Base  
(Narūpanaarūpadhātumūlakam)

340. This person, who was died neither from sensual element nor fine-material element, and is born in sensual element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died neither from sensual element nor fine-material element, and is born in fine-material element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died neither from sensual element nor fine-material element, and is born in immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died neither from sensual element nor fine-material element, and is born in not sensual element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died neither from sensual element nor fine-material element, and is born in not fine-material element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died neither from sensual element nor fine-material element, and is born in not immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died neither from sensual element nor fine-material element, and is born neither in sensual element nor in immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died neither from sensual element nor fine-material element, and is born neither in fine-material element nor in immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified? This person, who was died neither from sensual element nor fine-material element, and is born neither in sensual element nor in immaterial element. For that person:

How many latent states (still) lay latent? How many latent states (still) not lay latent? How many latent states (can) be classified?

End of Chapter on Not Sensual Element or Not Fine-Material  
Element Base

(Nakāmanarūpadhātumūlakam)

End of Chapter on Questioning of Element  
(Dhātupucchā Vāro)

### 8. Chapter on Answering of Element (Dhātuvisazzanā Vāra)

341. The persons, who were died from sensual element, and are born in sensual element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from sensual element, and are born in fine-material element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from sensual element, and are born in immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from sensual element, and are born in not sensual element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from sensual element, and are born in not fine-material element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from sensual element, and are born in not immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from sensual element, and are born in neither sensual element nor immaterial element. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from sensual element, and are born in neither fine-material element nor immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from sensual element, and are born in neither sensual element nor fine-material element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

End of Chapter on Sensual Element Base  
(Kāmadhātumūlakam)

The persons, who were died from fine-material element, and are born in fine-material element. 342.

Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from fine-material element, and are born in sensual element. Seven latent states lay latent to those persons. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from fine-material element, and are born in immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from fine-material element, and are born in not sensual element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from fine-material element, and are born in not fine-material element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three

latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from fine-material element, and are born in not immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from fine-material element, and are born in neither sensual element nor immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from fine-material element, and are born in neither fine-material nor immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to those persons. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from fine-material element, and are born in neither sensual element nor fine-material element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

End of Chapter on Fine-Material Element Base  
(Rūpadhātumūlakam)

343. The persons, who were died from immaterial element, and are born in immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from immaterial element, and are born in sensual element. Seven latent states lay latent to those persons. There is none in latent states classification.

There is no person, who was died from immaterial element, and is born in fine-material element. If that person is born in lower planes, that person is born only in sensual element. Seven latent states lay latent to that person. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from immaterial element, and are born in not sensual element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from immaterial element, and are born in not fine-material element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from immaterial element, and are born in not immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to those persons. There is none in latent states classification.

There is no person, who was died from immaterial element, and is born neither in sensual element nor immaterial element. If that person is born in lower planes, that person is born only in sensual element. Seven latent states lay latent to that person. There is none in latent states classification. The persons, who were died from immaterial element, and are born neither in fine-material element nor immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to those persons. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from immaterial element, and are born neither in sensual element nor fine-material element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

### End of Chapter on Immaterial Element Base (Aūpadhātumūlakam)

The persons, who were died from not sensual element, and are born in sensual element. Seven latent states lay latent to those persons. There is none in latent states classification. 344.

The persons, who were died from not sensual element, and are born in fine-material element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent

states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from not sensual element, and are born in immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from not sensual element, and are born in not sensual element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from not sensual element, and are born in not fine-material element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from not sensual element, and are born in not immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from not sensual element, and are born neither in sensual element nor immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from not sensual element, and are born neither in fine-material element nor immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to those persons. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from not sensual element, and are born neither in sensual element nor fine-material element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

End of Chapter on Not Sensual Element Base

## (Nakāmadhātumūlakam)

The persons, who were died from not fine-material element, and are born in not sensual element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification. 345.

The persons, who were died from not fine-material element, and are born in fine-material element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from not fine-material element, and are born in immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from not fine-material element, and are born in not sensual element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from not fine-material element, and are born in not fine-material element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from not fine-material element, and are born in not immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from not fine-material element, and are born neither in sensual element nor in immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from not fine-material element, and are born neither in fine-material element nor in immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from not fine-material element, and are born neither in sensual element nor in fine-material element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

End of Chapter on Not-Fine-Material Element Base  
(Narūpadhātumūlakam)

346. The persons, who were died from not immaterial element, and are born in sensual element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from not immaterial element, and are born in fine-material element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from not immaterial element, and are born in immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from not immaterial element, and are born in not sensual element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from not immaterial element, and are born in not fine-material element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from not immaterial element, and are born in not immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to

some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from not immaterial element, and are born neither in sensual element nor in immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from not immaterial element, and are born neither in fine-material element nor in immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died from not immaterial element, and are born neither in sensual element nor in fine-material element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

End of Chapter on Not Immaterial Element Base  
(Namarūpadhātumūlakam)

The persons, who were died neither from sensual element nor immaterial element, and are born in sensual element. Seven latent states lay latent to those persons. There is none in latent states classification. 347.

The persons, who were died neither from sensual element nor immaterial element, and are born in fine-material element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died neither from sensual element nor immaterial element, and are born in immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died neither from sensual element nor immaterial element, and are born in not sensual element. Seven latent

states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died neither from sensual element nor immaterial element, and are born in not fine-material element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died neither from sensual element nor immaterial element, and are born in not immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died neither from sensual element nor immaterial element, and are born neither in sensual element nor in immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died neither from sensual element nor immaterial element, and are born neither in fine-material element nor in immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to those persons. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died neither from sensual element nor immaterial element, and are born neither in sensual element nor in fine-material element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

End of Chapter on Not Sensual Element or Not Immaterial Element  
Base

(Nakāmanaarūpadhātumūlakam)

348. The persons, who were died neither from fine-material element nor immaterial element, and are born in sensual element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died neither from fine-material element nor immaterial element, and are born in fine-material element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died neither from fine-material element nor immaterial element, and are born in immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died neither from fine-material element nor immaterial element, and are born in not sensual element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died neither from fine-material element nor immaterial element, and are born in not fine-material element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died neither from fine-material element nor immaterial element, and are born in not immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died neither from fine-material element nor immaterial element, and are born neither in sensual element nor in immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died neither from fine-material element nor immaterial element, and are born neither in fine-material element nor in immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died neither from fine-material element nor immaterial element, and are born neither in sensual element nor in fine-material element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

End of Chapter on Not Fine-Material or Not Immaterial Element Base  
(Narūpanaarūpadhātumūlakam)

349. The persons, who were died neither from sensual element nor fine-material element, and are born in sensual element. Seven latent states lay latent to those persons. There is none in latent states classification. There is no person, who was died neither from fine-material element nor immaterial element, and reborn in fine-material element. If that person is born in lower planes, that person is born only in sensual element. Seven latent states lay latent to that person. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died neither from fine-material element nor immaterial element, and are born in immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died neither from sensual element nor fine-material element, and are born in not sensual element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died neither from sensual element nor fine-material element, and are born in not fine-material element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died neither from sensual element nor fine-material element, and are born in not immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to those persons. There is none in latent states classification.

There is no person, who were died neither from sensual element nor fine-material element, and are born neither in sensual element nor in immaterial element. If that person is born in lower planes, that person is born only in sensual element. Seven latent states lay latent to that person. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died neither from sensual element nor fine-material element, and are born neither in fine-material element nor in immaterial element. Seven latent states lay latent to those persons. There is none in latent states classification.

The persons, who were died neither from sensual element nor fine-material element, and are born neither in sensual element nor in fine-material element. Seven latent states lay latent to some of them. Five latent states lay latent to some of them. Three latent states lay latent to some of them. There is none in latent states classification.

End of Chapter on Not Sensual Element or Not Fine-material

Element Base

(Nakāmanarūpadhātumūlakam)

End of Chapter on Answering of Element

(Dhātuvisazzana Vāro)

END OF ANUSAYA YAMAKA.

ANUSAYA YAMAKA PĀLI NIṬṬHITA.



# Citta Yamaka—Pairs on Consciousness

## I. Summary Chapter on Terms (Uddesa)

### 1. Ordinary of Pure Consciousness (Suddhacittasāmañña)

#### 1. Chapter on Individual (Puggalavāra)

#### 1. Chapter on Rising and Cease, and Period (Uppādanirodhakālasambhedavāra)

Consciousness arises, and does not cease, at this person. Con- 1.  
sciousness will cease, and will not arise, at that person.

(Or else, ) consciousness will cease, and will not arise, at this per-  
son. Consciousness arises, and does not cease, at that person.

Consciousness does not arise, and ceases, at this person. Con-  
sciousness will not cease, and will arise, at that person.

Consciousness will not cease, and will arise, at this person. Con-  
sciousness does not arise, and ceases, at that person.

#### 2. Chapter on Rising and Appearing (Upāduppānavāra)

Consciousness arises at this person. Consciousness appears at 2.  
that person.

Consciousness appears at this person. Consciousness arises at that person.

Consciousness does not arise at this person. Consciousness does not appear at that person.

Consciousness does not appear at this person. Consciousness does not arise at that person.

### **3. Chapter on Ceasing and Appearing (Nirodhuppanavāra)**

3. Consciousness ceases at this person. Consciousness appears at that person.

Consciousness appears at this person. Consciousness ceases at that person.

Consciousness does not cease at this person. Consciousness does not appear at that person.

Consciousness does not appear at this person. Consciousness does not cease at that person.

### **4. Chapter on Rising (Upādavāra)**

4. Consciousness arises at this person. Consciousness had arisen at that person.

Consciousness had arisen at this person. Consciousness arises at that person.

Consciousness does not arise at this person. Consciousness had not arisen at that person.

Consciousness had not arisen at this person. Consciousness does not arise at that person.

5. Consciousness arises at this person. Consciousness will arise at that person.

Consciousness will arise at this person. Consciousness arises at that person.

Consciousness does not arise at this person. Consciousness will not arise at that person.

Consciousness will not arise at this person. Consciousness does not arise at that person.

Consciousness had arisen at this person. Consciousness will arise at that person. 6.

Consciousness will arise at this person. Consciousness had arisen at that person.

Consciousness had not arisen at this person. Consciousness will not arise at that person.

Consciousness will not arise at this person. Consciousness had not arisen at that person.

### 5. Chapter on Cease (Nirodhavāra)

Consciousness ceases at this person. Consciousness had ceased at that person. 7.

Consciousness had ceased at this person. Consciousness ceases at that person.

Consciousness does not cease at this person. Consciousness had not ceased at that person.

Consciousness had not ceased at this person. Consciousness does not cease at that person.

Consciousness ceases at this person. Consciousness will cease at that person. 8.

Consciousness will cease at this person. Consciousness ceases at that person.

Consciousness does not cease at this person. Consciousness will not cease at that person.

Consciousness will not cease at this person. Consciousness does not cease at that person.

Consciousness had ceased at this person. Consciousness will cease at that person. 9.

Consciousness will cease at this person. Consciousness had ceased at that person.

Consciousness had not ceased at this person. Consciousness will not cease at that person.

Consciousness will not cease at this person. Consciousness had not ceased at that person.

## **6. Chapter on Rising and Cease (Uppādanirodhavāra)**

10. Consciousness arises at this person. Consciousness had ceased at that person.

Consciousness had ceased at this person. Consciousness arises at that person.

Consciousness does not arise at this person. Consciousness had not ceased at that person.

Consciousness had not ceased at this person. Consciousness does not arise at that person.

11. Consciousness arises at this person. Consciousness will cease at that person.

Consciousness will cease at this person. Consciousness arises at that person.

Consciousness does not arise at this person. Consciousness will not cease at that person.

Consciousness will not cease at this person. Consciousness does not arise at that person.

12. Consciousness had arisen at this person. Consciousness will cease at that person.

Consciousness will cease at this person. Consciousness had arisen at that person.

Consciousness had not arisen at this person. Consciousness will not cease at that person.

Consciousness will not cease at this person. Consciousness had not arisen at that person.

## **7. Chapter on Arising and not and Cease**

**(Uppazzamānanirodhavāra)**

Consciousness arises at this person. Consciousness does not cease at that person. 13.

Consciousness does not cease at this person. Consciousness arises at that person. Consciousness does not arise at this person. Consciousness ceases at that person.

Consciousness ceases at this person. Consciousness does not arise at that person.

**8. Chapter on Arising and Appearing  
(Uppazzamānuppānavāra)**

Consciousness is arising at this person. Consciousness appears at that person. 14.

Consciousness appears at this person. Consciousness is arising at that person.

Consciousness is not arising at this person. Consciousness does not appear at that person.

Consciousness does not appear at this person. Consciousness is not arising at that person.

**9. Chapter on Ceasing and Appearing  
(Niruzzamānuppānavāra)**

Consciousness is ceasing at this person. Consciousness appears at that person. 15.

Consciousness appears at this person. Consciousness is ceasing at that person.

Consciousness is not ceasing at this person. Consciousness does not appear at that person.

Consciousness does not appear at this person. Consciousness is not ceasing at that person.

**10. Chapter on Appearing and Rising**

### (Uppannuppādavāra)

16. Consciousness appears at this person. Consciousness had arisen at that person.  
 Consciousness had arisen at this person. Consciousness appears at that person.  
 Consciousness does not appear at this person. Consciousness had not arisen at that person.  
 Consciousness had not arisen at this person. Consciousness does not appear at that person.  
 Consciousness appears at this person. Consciousness will arise at that person.  
 Consciousness will arise at this person. Consciousness appears at that person.  
 Consciousness does not appear at this person. Consciousness will not arise at that person.  
 Consciousness will not arise at this person. Consciousness does not appear at that person.

### 11. Chapter on Past and Future (Atītanagatavāra)

17. Consciousness had arisen, and does not appear, at this person. Consciousness will arise at that person.  
 Consciousness will arise, and does not appear, at this person. Consciousness had arisen at that person.  
 Consciousness had not arisen, and it is not that it does not appear, at this person. Consciousness will not arise at that person.  
 Consciousness will not arise, and it is not that it does not appear, at this person. Consciousness had not arisen at that person.

### 12. Chapter on Appearing and Arising (Uppazzuppazzamānavāra)

18. (This consciousness) appears. (That consciousness) is arising.  
 (This consciousness) is arising. (That consciousness) appears.

(This consciousness) does not appear. (That consciousness) is not arising.

(This consciousness) is not arising. (That consciousness) does not appear.

### **13. Chapter on Disappear and Ceasing (Niruddhaniruzzhamānavāra)**

(This consciousness) disappears (at this person). (That consciousness) is ceasing (at that person). 19.

(This consciousness) is ceasing (at this person). (That consciousness) disappears (at that person).

(This consciousness) does not disappear (at this person). (That consciousness) is not ceasing (at that person).

(This consciousness) is not ceasing (at this person). (That consciousness) does not disappear (at that person).

### **14. Chapter on Period Passing (Atikkantakālavāra)**

Consciousness has period-passing over the arising moment by mean of moment-transgression at this person. 20.

Consciousness has period-passing over the ceasing moment by mean of moment-transgression at that person.

Consciousness has period-passing over the ceasing moment by mean of moment-transgression at this person.

Consciousness has period-passing over the arising moment by mean of moment-transgression at that person.

Consciousness has not period-passing over the arising moment by mean of moment-transgression at this person.

Consciousness has not period-passing over the ceasing moment by mean of moment-transgression at that person.

Consciousness has not period-passing over the ceasing moment by mean of moment-transgression at this person.

Consciousness has not period-passing over the arising moment by mean of moment-transgression at that person.

## 2. Chapter on Nature (Dhammavāra)

### 1. Chapter on Rising and Cease, and Period (Uppādanirodhakālasambhedavāra)

21. This consciousness arises, and does not cease. That consciousness will cease, and will not arise.  
 This consciousness will cease, and will not arise. That consciousness arises, and does not cease.  
 This consciousness does not arise, and ceases. That consciousness will not cease, and will arise.  
 This consciousness will not cease, and will arise. That consciousness does not arise, and ceases.

### 2. Chapter on Rising and Appearing (Upāduppānavāra)

22. This consciousness arises. That consciousness appears.  
 This consciousness appears. That consciousness arises.  
 This consciousness does not arise. That consciousness does not appear.  
 This consciousness does not appear. That consciousness does not arise.

### 3. Chapter on Ceasing and Appearing (Nirodhuppānavāra)

23. This consciousness ceases. That consciousness appears.  
 This consciousness appears. That consciousness ceases.  
 This consciousness does not cease. That consciousness does not appear.  
 This consciousness does not appear. That consciousness does not cease.

## 4. Chapter on Rising

**(Upādavāra)**

- This consciousness arises. That consciousness had arisen. 24.  
This consciousness had arisen. That consciousness arises.  
This consciousness does not arise. That consciousness had not arisen.
- This consciousness had not arisen. That consciousness does not arise.
- This consciousness arises. That consciousness will arise. 25.  
This consciousness will arise. That consciousness arises.  
This consciousness does not arise. That consciousness will not arise.
- This consciousness will not arise. That consciousness does not arise.
- This consciousness had arisen. That consciousness will arise. 26.  
This consciousness will arise. That consciousness had arisen.  
This consciousness had not arisen. That consciousness will not arise.
- This consciousness will not arise. That consciousness had not arisen.

**5. Chapter on Cease  
(Nirodhavāra)**

- This consciousness ceases. That consciousness had ceased. 27.  
This consciousness had ceased. That consciousness ceases.  
This consciousness does not cease. That consciousness had not ceased.
- This consciousness had not ceased. That consciousness does not cease.
- This consciousness ceases. That consciousness will cease. 28.  
This consciousness will cease. That consciousness ceases.  
This consciousness does not cease. That consciousness will not cease.
- This consciousness will not cease. That consciousness does not cease.

29. This consciousness had ceased. That consciousness will cease.  
 This consciousness will cease. That consciousness had ceased.  
 This consciousness had not ceased. That consciousness will not  
 cease.  
 This consciousness will not cease. That consciousness had not  
 ceased.

### **6. Chapter on Rising and Cease (Uppādanirodhavāra)**

30. This consciousness arises. That consciousness had ceased.  
 This consciousness had ceased. That consciousness arises.  
 This consciousness does not arise. That consciousness had not  
 ceased.  
 This consciousness had not ceased. That consciousness does not  
 arise.
31. This consciousness arises. That consciousness will cease.  
 This consciousness will cease. That consciousness arises.  
 This consciousness does not arise. That consciousness will not  
 cease.  
 This consciousness will not cease. That consciousness does not  
 arise.
32. This consciousness had arisen. That consciousness will cease.  
 This consciousness will cease. That consciousness had arisen.  
 This consciousness had not arisen. That consciousness will not  
 cease.  
 This consciousness will not cease. That consciousness had not  
 arisen.

### **7. Chapter on Arising and not and Cease (Uppazzamānanirodhavāra)**

33. This consciousness arises. That consciousness does not cease.  
 This consciousness does not cease. That consciousness arises.  
 This consciousness does not arise. That consciousness cease.  
 This consciousness ceases. That consciousness does not arise.

**8. Chapter on Arising and Appearing  
(Uppazzamānuppānavāra)**

- This consciousness is arising. That consciousness appears. 34.  
This consciousness appears. That consciousness is arising.  
This consciousness is not arising. That consciousness does not appear.  
This consciousness does not appear. That consciousness is not arising.

**9. Chapter on Ceasing and Appearing  
(Niruzzamānuppānavāra)**

- This consciousness is ceasing. That consciousness appears. 35.  
This consciousness appears. That consciousness is ceasing.  
This consciousness is not ceasing. That consciousness does not appear.  
This consciousness does not appear. That consciousness is not ceasing.

**10. Chapter on Appearing and Rising  
(Uppānuppādavāra)**

- This consciousness appears. That consciousness had arisen. 36.  
This consciousness had arisen. That consciousness appears.  
This consciousness does not appear. That consciousness had not arisen.  
This consciousness had not arisen. That consciousness does not appear.  
This consciousness appears. That consciousness will arise.  
This consciousness will arise. That consciousness appears.  
This consciousness does not appear. That consciousness will not arise.  
This consciousness will not arise. That consciousness does not appear.

### 11. Chapter on Past and Future (Atītanagatavāra)

37. This consciousness had arisen, and does not appear. That consciousness will arise.  
 This consciousness will arise, and does not appear. That consciousness had arisen.  
 This consciousness had not arisen, and it is not that it does not appear. That consciousness will not arise.  
 This consciousness will not arise, and it is not that it does not appear. That consciousness had not arisen.

### 12. Chapter on Appearing and Arising (Uppazzuppazzamānavāra)

38. (This consciousness) appears. (That consciousness) is arising.  
 (This consciousness) is arising. (That consciousness) appears.  
 (This consciousness) does not appear. (That consciousness) is not arising.  
 (This consciousness) is not arising. (That consciousness) does not appear.

### 13. Chapter on Disappear and Ceasing (Niruddhaniruzzhamānavāra)

39. (This consciousness) disappears. (That consciousness) is ceasing.  
 (This consciousness) is ceasing. (That consciousness) disappears.  
 (This consciousness) does not disappear. (That consciousness) is not ceasing.  
 (This consciousness) is not ceasing. (That consciousness) does not disappear.

### 14. Chapter on Period Passing (Atikkantakālavāra)

40. This consciousness has period-passing over the arising moment by mean of moment-transgression.

That consciousness has period-passing over the ceasing moment by mean of moment-transgression.

This consciousness has period-passing over the ceasing moment by mean of moment-transgression.

That consciousness has period-passing over the arising moment by mean of moment-transgression.

This consciousness has not period-passing over the arising moment by mean of moment-transgression.

That consciousness has not period-passing over the ceasing moment by mean of moment-transgression.

This consciousness has not period-passing over the ceasing moment by mean of moment-transgression.

That consciousness has not period-passing over the arising moment by mean of moment-transgression.

### **3. Chapter on Individual and Nature (Puggaladhammavāra)**

#### **1. Chapter on Rising and Cease, and Period (Uppādanirodhakālasambhedavāra)**

This consciousness arises, and does not cease, at this person. That consciousness will cease, and will not arise, at that person. 41.

This consciousness will cease, and will not arise, at this person. That consciousness arises, and does not cease, at that person.

This consciousness does not arise, and ceases, at this person. That consciousness will not cease, and will arise, at that person.

This consciousness will not cease, and will arise, at this person. That consciousness does not arise, and ceases, at that person.

#### **2. Chapter on Rising and Appearing (Upāduppānavāra)**

This consciousness arises at this person. That consciousness appears at that person. 42.

This consciousness appears at this person. That consciousness arises at that person.

This consciousness does not arise at this person. That consciousness does not appear at that person.

This consciousness does not appear at this person. That consciousness does not arise at that person.

### 3. Chapter on Ceasing and Appearing (Nirodhuppanavāra)

43. This consciousness ceases at this person. That consciousness appears at that person at that person.

This consciousness appears at this person. That consciousness ceases at that person at that person.

This consciousness does not cease at this person. That consciousness does not appear at that person.

This consciousness does not appear at this person. That consciousness does not cease at that person.

### 4. Chapter on Rising (Upādavāra)

44. This consciousness arises at this person. That consciousness had arisen at that person.

This consciousness had arisen at this person. That consciousness arises at that person.

This consciousness does not arise at this person. This consciousness had not arisen at this person.

That consciousness had not arisen at that person. That consciousness does not arise at that person.

45. This consciousness arises at this person. That consciousness will arise at that person.

This consciousness will arise at this person. That consciousness arises at that person.

This consciousness does not arise at this person. That consciousness will not arise at that person.

This consciousness will not arise at this person. That consciousness does not arise at that person.

This consciousness had arisen at this person. That consciousness will arise at that person. 46.

This consciousness will arise at this person. That consciousness had arisen at that person.

This consciousness had not arisen at this person. That consciousness will not arise at that person.

This consciousness will not arise at this person. That consciousness had not arisen at that person.

### 5. Chapter on Cease (Nirodhavāra)

This consciousness ceases at this person. That consciousness had ceased at that person. 47.

This consciousness had ceased at this person. That consciousness ceases at that person.

This consciousness does not cease at this person. That consciousness had not ceased at that person.

This consciousness had not ceased at this person. That consciousness does not cease at that person.

This consciousness ceases at this person. That consciousness will cease at that person. 48.

This consciousness will cease at this person. That consciousness ceases at that person.

This consciousness does not cease at this person. That consciousness will not cease at that person.

This consciousness will not cease at this person. That consciousness does not cease at that person.

This consciousness had ceased at this person. That consciousness will cease at that person. 49.

This consciousness will cease at this person. That consciousness had ceased at that person.

This consciousness had not ceased at this person. That consciousness will not cease at that person.

This consciousness will not cease at this person. That consciousness had not ceased at that person.

## **6. Chapter on Rising and Cease (Uppādanirodhavāra)**

50. This consciousness arises at this person. That consciousness had ceased at that person.

This consciousness had ceased at this person. That consciousness arises at that person.

This consciousness does not arise at this person. That consciousness had not ceased at that person.

This consciousness had not ceased at this person. That consciousness does not arise at that person

51. This consciousness arises at this person. That consciousness will cease at that person.

This consciousness will cease at this person. That consciousness arises at that person.

This consciousness does not arise at this person. That consciousness will not cease at that person.

This consciousness will not cease at this person. That consciousness does not arise at that person.

52. This consciousness had arisen at this person. That consciousness will cease at that person.

This consciousness will cease at this person. That consciousness had arisen at that person.

This consciousness had not arisen at this person. That consciousness will not cease at that person.

This consciousness will not cease at this person. That consciousness had not arisen at that person.

## **7. Chapter on Arising and not and Cease**

**(Uppazzamānanirodhavāra)**

This consciousness arises at this person. That consciousness does not cease at that person. 53.

This consciousness does not cease at this person. That consciousness arises at that person.

This consciousness does not arise at this person. That consciousness ceases at that person.

This consciousness ceases at this person. That consciousness does not arise at that person.

**8. Chapter on Arising and Appearing  
(Uppazzamānuppānavāra)**

This consciousness is arising at this person. That consciousness appears at that person. 54.

This consciousness appears at this person. That consciousness is arising at that person.

This consciousness is not arising at this person. That consciousness does not appear at that person.

This consciousness does not appear at this person. That consciousness is not arising at that person.

**9. Chapter on Ceasing and Appearing  
(Niruzzamānuppānavāra)**

This consciousness is ceasing at this person. That consciousness appears at that person. 55.

This consciousness appears at this person. That consciousness is ceasing at that person.

This consciousness is not ceasing at this person. That consciousness does not appear at that person.

This consciousness does not appear at this person. That consciousness is not ceasing at that person.

### 10. Chapter on Appearing and Rising (Uppannuppādavāra)

56. This consciousness appears at this person. That consciousness had arisen at that person.

This consciousness had arisen at this person. That consciousness appears at that person.

This consciousness does not appear at this person. That consciousness had not arisen at that person.

This consciousness had not arisen at this person. That consciousness does not appear at that person.

This consciousness appears at this person. That consciousness will arise at that person.

This consciousness will arise at this person. That consciousness appears at that person.

This consciousness does not appear at this person. That consciousness will not arise at that person.

This consciousness will not arise at this person. That consciousness does not appear at that person.

### 11. Chapter on Past and Future (Atītanagatavāra)

57. This consciousness had arisen, and does not appear, at this person. That consciousness will arise at that person.

This consciousness will arise, and does not appear, at this person. That consciousness had arisen at that person.

This consciousness had not arisen, and it is not that it does not appear, at this person. That consciousness will not arise at that person.

This consciousness will not arise, and it is not that it does not appear, at this person. That consciousness had not arisen at that person.

### 12. Chapter on Appearing and Arising

### (Uppazzuppazzamānavāra)

(This consciousness) appears (at this person). (That consciousness) is arising (at that person). 58.

(This consciousness) is arising (at this person). (That consciousness) appears (at that person).

(This consciousness) does not appear (at this person). (That consciousness) is not arising (at that person). (This consciousness) is not arising (at this person). (That consciousness) does not appear (at that person).

### 13. Chapter on Disappear and Ceasing (Niruddhaniruzzhamānavāra)

(This consciousness) disappears (at this person). (That consciousness) is ceasing (at that person). 59.

(This consciousness) is ceasing (at this person). (That consciousness) disappears (at that person).

(This consciousness) does not disappear (at this person). (That consciousness) is not ceasing (at that person).

(This consciousness) is not ceasing (at this person). (That consciousness) does not disappear (at that person).

### 14. Chapter on Period Passing (Atikkantakālavāra)

This consciousness has period-passing over the arising moment by mean of moment-transgression at this person. 60.

That consciousness has period-passing over the ceasing moment by mean of moment-transgression at that person.

This consciousness has period-passing over the ceasing moment by mean of moment-transgression at this person.

That consciousness has period-passing over the arising moment by mean of moment-transgression at that person.

This consciousness has not period-passing over the arising moment by mean of moment-transgression at this person.

That consciousness has not period-passing over the ceasing moment by mean of moment-transgression at that person.

This consciousness has not period-passing over the ceasing moment by mean of moment-transgression at this person.

That consciousness has not period-passing over the arising moment by mean of moment-transgression at that person.

## **2. Specification of Consciousness Mixing by Mean of Suttanta (Suttantacittanissakavisesa)**

61. Mind with greed arises at this person ... pe ... Mind without greed arises at this person. Mind with hatred arises at this person. Mind without hatred arises at this person. Mind with delusion arises at this person. Mind without delusion arises at this person. Shortened mind arises at this person. Broadened mind arises at this person. Great mind arises at this person. Non-great mind arises at this person. Comparable mind arises at this person. Incomparable mind arises at this person. Tranquil mind arises at this person. Un-tranquil mind arises at this person. Emancipated mind arises at this person. Un-emancipated mind arises at this person.

## **3. Specification of Consciousness Mixing by Mean of Abhidhamma (Abhidhammacittanissakavisesa)**

62. ) Faultless consciousness arises at this person ... pe ... Un-faultless consciousness arises at this person. Indeterminate consciousness arises at this person. Consciousness associated with pleasant feeling arises at this person.

(By this method, until with dust-alike or without dust-alike should be raised.)

Consciousness without dust-alike arise, and does not cease, at this person. Consciousness without dust-alike will cease, and will not arise, at that person.

Consciousness without dust-alike will cease, and will not arise, at this person. Consciousness without dust-alike arise, and does not cease, at that person.

END OF SUMMARY CHAPTER  
UDDESA-VĀRO

**I. Exposition Chapter on Terms  
(Niddesavāra)**

**1. Ordinary of Pure Consciousness  
(Suddhacittasāmañña)**

**1. Chapter on Individual (Puggalavāra)**

**1. Chapter on Rising and Cease, and Period  
(Uppādanirodhakālasambhedavāra)**

Consciousness arises, and does not cease, at this person. Con- 63.  
sciousness will cease, and will not arise, at that person?

At the rising moment of last consciousness, consciousness arises, and does not cease, will cease and will not arise at those persons. At other persons, at the rising moment of consciousness, consciousness arises, and not cease, will also cease and will also arise.

Consciousness will cease, and will not arise, at this person. Con-  
sciousness arises, and does not cease, at that person? Yes.

Consciousness does not arise, and ceases, at this person. Con-  
sciousness will not cease, and will arise, at that person? No.

Consciousness will not cease, and will arise, at this person. Con-  
sciousness does not arise, and ceases, at that person? None.

**2. Chapter on Rising and Appearing  
(Upāduppānavāra)**

Consciousness arises at this person. Consciousness appears at 64.  
that person? Yes.

Consciousness appears at this person. Consciousness arises at that person? At the ceasing moment of consciousness, consciousness appears; and consciousness does not arise at those persons. At the rising moment of consciousness, consciousness appears, and also arises at those persons.

Consciousness does not arise at this person. Consciousness does not appear at that person? At the ceasing moment of consciousness, consciousness does not arise at those persons; and (it is) not that consciousness does not appear at those persons. At persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, consciousness does not arise, and also does not appear.

Consciousness does not appear at this person. Consciousness does not arise at that person? Yes.

### **3. Chapter on Ceasing and Appearing (Nirodhuppannavāra)**

65. Consciousness ceases at this person. Consciousness appears at that person? Yes.

Consciousness appears at this person. Consciousness ceases at that person? At the rising moment of consciousness, consciousness appears, at those persons; and consciousness does not cease at those persons. At the ceasing moment of consciousness, consciousness appears, and also ceases at those persons.

Consciousness does not cease at this person. Consciousness does not appear at that person? At the rising moment of consciousness, consciousness does not cease at those persons; and (it is) not that consciousness does not appear at those persons. At persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, consciousness does not cease, and also does not appear.

Consciousness does not appear at this person. Consciousness does not cease at that person? Yes.

### **4. Chapter on Rising**

## (Upādavāra)

Consciousness arises at this person. Consciousness had arisen at that person? Yes. 66.

Consciousness had arisen at this person. Consciousness arises at that person? At the ceasing moment of consciousness, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, consciousness had arisen at those persons; and consciousness does not arise at those persons. At the rising moment of consciousness, consciousness had arisen, and also arises at those persons.

Consciousness does not arise at this person. Consciousness had not arisen at that person? (It) had arisen.

Consciousness had not arisen at this person. Consciousness does not arise at that person? None.

Consciousness arises at this person. Consciousness will arise at that person? At the rising moment of last consciousness, consciousness arises, at those persons; and consciousness will not arise at those persons. At other persons, at the rising moment of consciousness, consciousness arises, and also will arise. 67.

Consciousness will arise at this person. Consciousness arises at that person? At the ceasing moment of consciousness, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, consciousness will arise at those persons; and consciousness does not arise at those persons. At the rising moment of consciousness, consciousness will arise, and also arises at those persons.

Consciousness does not arise at this person. Consciousness will not arise at that person? At the ceasing moment of consciousness, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, consciousness does not arise at those persons; and (it is) not that consciousness will not arise at those persons. At the ceasing moment of last consciousness, consciousness does not arise, and also will not arise at those persons.

Consciousness will not arise at this person. Consciousness does not arise at that person? At the rising moment of last consciousness, consciousness will not arise at that person; and (it is) not that consciousness does not arise at those persons. At the ceasing moment of

last consciousness, consciousness will not arise, and does not arise at those persons.

68. Consciousness had arisen at this person. Consciousness will arise at that person? At the persons with the last consciousness, consciousness had arisen; and consciousness will not arise at those persons. At other persons, consciousness had arisen, and will also arise.

Consciousness will arise at this person. Consciousness had arisen at that person? Yes.

Consciousness had not arisen at this person. Consciousness will not arise at that person? None.

Consciousness will not arise at this person. Consciousness had not arisen at that person? (It) had arisen.

## 5. Chapter on Cease (Nirodhavāra)

69. Consciousness ceases at this person. Consciousness had ceased at that person? Yes.

Consciousness had ceased at this person. Consciousness ceases at that person? At the rising moment of consciousness, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, consciousness had ceased at those persons; and consciousness does not cease at those persons. At the ceasing moment of consciousness, consciousness had ceased, and also ceases at those persons.

Consciousness does not cease at this person. Consciousness had not ceased at that person? (It) had ceased.

Consciousness had not ceased at this person. Consciousness does not cease at that person? None.

70. Consciousness ceases at this person. Consciousness will cease at that person? At the rising moment of last consciousness, consciousness ceases, at those persons; and consciousness does not cease at those persons. At other persons, at the ceasing moment, consciousness ceases, and will also cease.

Consciousness will cease at this person. Consciousness ceases at that person? At the rising moment of consciousness, at persons

of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, consciousness will cease; and consciousness does not cease at those persons. At the ceasing moment of consciousness, consciousness will cease, and also ceases at those persons.

Consciousness does not cease at this person. Consciousness will not cease at that person? (It) will cease.

Consciousness will not cease at this person. Consciousness does not cease at that person? (It) ceases.

Consciousness had ceased at this person. Consciousness will cease <sup>71.</sup> at that person? At the ceasing moment of consciousness, consciousness had ceased at those persons; and consciousness will not cease at those persons. At other persons, consciousness had ceased, and will cease.

Consciousness will cease at this person. Consciousness had ceased at that person? Yes.

Consciousness had not ceased at this person. Consciousness will not cease at that person? None.

Consciousness will not cease at this person. Consciousness had not ceased at that person? (It) had ceased.

## **6. Chapter on Rising and Cease (Uppādanirodhavāra)**

Consciousness arises at this person. Consciousness had ceased at <sup>72.</sup> that person? Yes.

Consciousness had ceased at this person. Consciousness arises at that person? At the ceasing moment of consciousness, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, consciousness had ceased at those persons; and consciousness does not arise. At the rising moment of consciousness, consciousness had ceased, and also arises at those persons. Consciousness does not arise at this person. Consciousness had not ceased at that person? (It) had ceased.

Consciousness had not ceased at this person. Consciousness does not arise at that person? None.

73. Consciousness arises at this person. Consciousness will cease at that person? Yes.

Consciousness will cease at this person. Consciousness arises at that person? At the ceasing moment of consciousness, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, consciousness will cease at those persons; and consciousness does not arise at those persons. At the rising moment of consciousness, consciousness will cease, and also arises at those persons.

Consciousness does not arise at this person. Consciousness will not cease at that person? At the ceasing moment of consciousness, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, consciousness does not arise at those persons; and (it is) not that consciousness will not cease at those persons. At the ceasing moment of last consciousness, consciousness does not arise, and will also not cease at those persons.

Consciousness will not cease at this person. Consciousness does not arise at that person? Yes.

74. Consciousness had arisen at this person. Consciousness will cease at that person? At the ceasing moment of last consciousness, consciousness had ceased; and consciousness will not arise at those persons. At other persons, consciousness had arisen, and will also cease.

Consciousness will cease at this person. Consciousness had arisen at that person? Yes.

Consciousness had not arisen at this person. Consciousness will not cease at that person? None.

Consciousness will not cease at this person. Consciousness had not arisen at that person? (It) had arisen.

## **7. Chapter on Arising and not and Cease (Uppazzamānanirodhavāra)**

75. Consciousness arises at this person. Consciousness does not cease at that person? Yes.

Consciousness does not cease at this person. Consciousness arises at that person? At persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient

beings, consciousness does not cease; and consciousness does not arise at those persons. At the rising moment of consciousness, consciousness does not cease, and also arises at those persons.

Consciousness does not arise at this person. Consciousness cease at that person? At persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, consciousness does not arise; and consciousness does not cease at those persons. At the ceasing moment of consciousness, consciousness does not arise, and also ceases at those persons.

Consciousness cease at this person. Consciousness does not arise at that person? Yes.

### **8. Chapter on Arising and Appearing (Uppazzamānuppannavāra)**

Consciousness is arising at this person. Consciousness appears at that person? Yes. 76.

Consciousness appears at this person. Consciousness is arising at that person? At the ceasing moment of last consciousness, consciousness appears; and consciousness is not arising at those persons. At the rising moment of consciousness, consciousness appears, and is also arising.

Consciousness is not arising at this person. Consciousness does not appear at that person? At the ceasing moment of consciousness, consciousness is not arising; and (it is) not that consciousness does not appear at those persons. At persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, consciousness is not arising, and also does not appear.

Consciousness does not appear at this person. Consciousness is not arising at that person? Yes.

### **9. Chapter on Ceasing and Appearing (Niruzzamānuppannavāra)**

Consciousness is ceasing at this person. Consciousness appears at that person? Yes. 77.

Consciousness appears at this person. Consciousness is ceasing at that person? At the rising moment of consciousness, consciousness appears; and consciousness is not ceasing at those persons. At the ceasing moment of consciousness, consciousness appears, and is also ceasing at those persons.

Consciousness is not ceasing at this person. Consciousness does not appear at that person? At the rising moment of consciousness, consciousness is not ceasing; and (it is) not that consciousness does not appear at those persons. At persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, consciousness is not ceasing, and also does not appear.

Consciousness does not appear at this person. Consciousness is not ceasing at that person? Yes.

### **10. Chapter on Appearing and Rising (Uppannuppādavāra)**

78. Consciousness appears at this person. Consciousness had arisen at that person? Yes.

Consciousness had arisen at this person. Consciousness appears at that person? At persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, consciousness had arisen; and consciousness does not appear at those persons. At persons with consciousness, consciousness had arisen, and also appears.

Consciousness does not appear at this person. Consciousness had not arisen at that person? (It) had arisen.

Consciousness had not arisen at this person. Consciousness does not appear at that person? None.

79. Consciousness appears at this person. Consciousness will arise at that person? At persons with last consciousness, consciousness appears; and consciousness will not arise at those persons. At other persons with consciousness, consciousness appears, and will also arise.

Consciousness will arise at this person. Consciousness appears at that person? At persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, consciousness will arise; and consciousness does not appear

at those persons. At persons with consciousness, consciousness will arise, and also appears.

Consciousness does not appear at this person. Consciousness will not arise at that person? (It) will arise.

Consciousness will not arise at this person. Consciousness does not appear at that person? (It) appears.

### 11. Chapter on Past and Future (Atītanagatavāra)

Consciousness had arisen, and does not appear, at this person. Consciousness will arise at that person? Yes. 80.

Consciousness will arise, and does not appear, at this person. Consciousness had arisen at that person? Yes.

Consciousness had not arisen, and it is not that it does not appear, at this person. Consciousness will not arise at that person? None.

Consciousness will not arise, and it is not that it does not appear, at this person. Consciousness had not arisen at that person? (It) had arisen.

### 12. Chapter on Appearing and Arising (Uppazzuppazzamānavāra)

(This consciousness) appears. (That consciousness) is arising? (Consciousness) at the ceasing moment, (it) appears; and (it) is not arising. (Consciousness) at the arising moment, (it) appears, and is also arising. 81.

(This consciousness) is arising. (That consciousness) appears? Yes.

(This consciousness) does not appear. (That consciousness) is not arising? Yes.

(This consciousness) is not arising. (That consciousness) does not appear? (Consciousness) at the ceasing moment, (it) is not arising; and (it) is not that (it) does not appear.

Consciousness of past and future, is not arising, and also does not appear.

### 13. Chapter on Disappear and Ceasing (Niruddhaniruzzhamānavāra)

82. (This consciousness) disappears (at this person). (That consciousness) is ceasing (at that person)? No.

(This consciousness) is ceasing (at this person). (That consciousness) disappears (at that person)? No.

(This consciousness) does not disappear (at this person). (That consciousness) is not ceasing (at that person)? (Consciousness) at the ceasing moment, does not disappear; and (it is) not that (it) is not ceasing.

(Consciousness) at the rising moment, consciousness of past does not disappear, and is also not ceasing.

(This consciousness) is not ceasing (at this person). (That consciousness) does not disappear (at that person)? Consciousness of past is not ceasing; and (it is) not that (it) does not disappear. At the rising moment, consciousness of future is not ceasing, and also does not disappear.

### 14. Chapter on Period Passing (Atikkantakālavāra)

83. Consciousness has period-passing over the arising moment by mean of moment-transgression at this person.

Consciousness has period-passing over the ceasing moment by mean of moment-transgression at that person? At the ceasing moment, consciousness has period-passing over the arising moment, and has not passing-period over the ceasing moment. Consciousness of past has period-passing over the arising moment, and also has period-passing over the ceasing moment.

Consciousness has period-passing over the ceasing moment by mean of moment-transgression at this person. Consciousness has period-passing over the arising moment by mean of moment-transgression at that person? Consciousness of past (has).

Consciousness has not period-passing over the arising moment by mean of moment-transgression at this person.

Consciousness has not period-passing over the ceasing moment by mean of moment-transgression at that person? At the rising moment of consciousness of future (has).

Consciousness has not period-passing over the ceasing moment by mean of moment-transgression at this person.

Consciousness has not period-passing over the arising moment by mean of moment-transgression at that person? At the ceasing moment, consciousness has not period-passing over the ceasing moment, and (it is) not that consciousness has not period-passing over the arising moment. At the rising moment, consciousness of future has not period-passing over the ceasing moment, and also has not period-passing over the rising moment.

## **2. Chapter on Nature (Dhammavāra)**

### **1. Chapter on Rising and Cease, and Period (Uppādanirodhakālasambhedavāra)**

This consciousness arises, and does not cease. That consciousness will cease, and will not arise? Yes. 84.

This consciousness will cease, and will not arise. That consciousness arises, and does not cease? Yes.

This consciousness does not arise, and ceases. That consciousness will not cease, and will arise? No.

This consciousness will not cease, and will arise. That consciousness does not arise, and ceases? None.

### **2. Chapter on Rising and Appearing (Upāduppānavāra)**

This consciousness arises. That consciousness appears? Yes. 85.

This consciousness appears. That consciousness arises? At the ceasing moment, consciousness appears; and that consciousness does not arise. At the rising moment, consciousness appears, and also arises.

This consciousness does not arise. That consciousness does not appear? At the ceasing moment, consciousness does not arise; and (it is) not that consciousness does not appear. Consciousness of past and future does not arise, and also does not appear.

This consciousness does not appear. That consciousness does not arise? Yes.

### 3. Chapter on Ceasing and Appearing (Nirodhuppannavāra)

86. This consciousness ceases. That consciousness appears? Yes.

This consciousness appears. That consciousness ceases? At the rising moment, consciousness appears; and that consciousness does not cease. At the ceasing moment, consciousness appears, and also ceases.

This consciousness does not cease. That consciousness does not appear? At the rising moment, consciousness does not cease; and (it is) not that consciousness does not appear. Consciousness of past and future does not cease, and also does not appear.

This consciousness does not appear. That consciousness does not cease? Yes.

### 4. Chapter on Rising (Upādavāra)

87. This consciousness arises. That consciousness had arisen? No.

This consciousness had arisen. That consciousness arises? No.

This consciousness does not arise. That consciousness had not arisen? Consciousness of past does not arise; and (it is) not that consciousness had not arisen. At the ceasing moment, consciousness does not arise, and also had not arisen.

This consciousness had not arisen. That consciousness does not arise? At the rising moment, consciousness had not arisen; and (it is) not that consciousness does not arise. At the ceasing moment, consciousness of future had not arisen, and also does not arise.

88. This consciousness arises. That consciousness will arise? No.

This consciousness will arise. That consciousness arises? No.

This consciousness does not arise. That consciousness will not arise? Consciousness of future does not arise; and (it is) not that consciousness will not arise. At the ceasing moment, consciousness of past does not arise, and also will not arise.

This consciousness will not arise. That consciousness does not arise? At the rising moment, consciousness will not arise; and (it is) not that consciousness does not arise. At the ceasing moment, consciousness of past will not arise, and also does not arise.

This consciousness had arisen. That consciousness will arise? No. 89.

This consciousness will arise. That consciousness had arisen? No.

This consciousness had not arisen. That consciousness will not arise? Consciousness of future had not arisen; and (it is) not that consciousness will not arise.

Consciousness of present had not arisen, and also will not arise.

This consciousness will not arise. That consciousness had not arisen? Consciousness of past will not arise; and (it is) not that consciousness had not arisen.

Consciousness of present will not arise, and also had arisen.

## 5. Chapter on Cease (Nirodhavāra)

This consciousness ceases. That consciousness had ceased? No. 90.

This consciousness had ceased. That consciousness ceases? No.

This consciousness does not cease. That consciousness had not ceased? Consciousness of past does not cease; and (it is) not that consciousness had not ceased. At the rising moment, consciousness of future does not cease, and also had not ceased.

This consciousness had not ceased. That consciousness does not cease? At the ceasing moment, consciousness had not ceased; and (it is) not that consciousness does not cease. At the rising moment, consciousness of future had not ceased, and also does not cease.

This consciousness ceases. That consciousness will cease? No. 91.

This consciousness will cease. That consciousness ceases? No.

This consciousness does not cease. That consciousness will not cease? At the rising moment, consciousness of future does not cease; and (it is) not that consciousness will not cease. Consciousness of future does not cease, and also will not cease.

This consciousness will not cease. That consciousness does not cease? At the ceasing moment, consciousness will not cease; and (it is) not that consciousness does not cease. Consciousness of past will not cease, and also does not cease.

92. This consciousness had ceased. That consciousness will cease? No.

This consciousness will cease. That consciousness had ceased? No.

This consciousness had not ceased. That consciousness will not cease? At the rising moment, consciousness of future had not ceased; and (it is) not that consciousness will not cease. At the ceasing moment, consciousness had not ceased, and also will not cease.

This consciousness will not cease. That consciousness had not ceased? Consciousness of past will not cease; and (it is) not that consciousness had not ceased. At the ceasing moment, consciousness will not cease, and also had not ceased.

## 6. Chapter on Rising and Cease (Uppādanirodhavāra)

93. This consciousness arises. That consciousness had ceased? No.

This consciousness had ceased. That consciousness arises? No.

This consciousness does not arise. That consciousness had not ceased? Consciousness of past does not arise; and (it is) not that consciousness had not ceased. At the ceasing moment, consciousness of future does not arise, and also had not ceased.

This consciousness had not ceased. That consciousness does not arise? At the rising moment, consciousness had not ceased; and (it is) not that consciousness does not arise. At the ceasing moment, consciousness of future had not ceased, and also does not arise.

94. This consciousness arises. That consciousness will cease? Yes.

This consciousness will cease. That consciousness arises? Consciousness of future will cease; and that consciousness does not arise. At the rising moment, that consciousness will cease, and also arises.

This consciousness does not arise. That consciousness will not cease? Consciousness of future does not arise; and (it is) not that consciousness will not cease. At the ceasing moment, consciousness of past does not arise, and also will not cease.

This consciousness will not cease. That consciousness does not arise? Yes.

This consciousness had arisen. That consciousness will cease? No. 95.

This consciousness will cease. That consciousness had arisen? No.

This consciousness had not arisen. That consciousness will not cease? At the rising moment, consciousness of future had not arisen; and (it is) not that consciousness will not cease. At the ceasing moment, consciousness had not arisen, and also will not cease.

This consciousness will not cease. That consciousness had not arisen? Consciousness of past will not cease; and (it is) not that consciousness had not arisen. At the ceasing moment, consciousness will not cease, and also had not arisen.

## 7. Chapter on Arising and not and Cease (Uppazzamānanirodhavāra)

This consciousness arises. That consciousness does not cease? 96.  
Yes.

This consciousness does not cease. That consciousness arises? Consciousness of past and future does not cease; and that consciousness does not arise. At the rising moment, consciousness does not cease, and also arises.

This consciousness does not arise. That consciousness cease? Consciousness of past and future does not arise; and that consciousness does not cease. At the ceasing moment, consciousness does not arise, and also ceases.

This consciousness ceases. That consciousness does not arise? Yes.

### **8. Chapter on Arising and Appearing (Uppazzamānuppānavāra)**

97. This consciousness is arising. That consciousness appears? Yes.  
 This consciousness appears. That consciousness is arising? At the ceasing moment, consciousness appears; and that consciousness is not arising. At the rising moment, consciousness appears, and is also arising.  
 This consciousness is not arising. That consciousness does not appear? At the ceasing moment, consciousness is not arising; and (it is) not that consciousness does not appear.  
 This consciousness does not appear. That consciousness is not arising? Yes.

### **9. Chapter on Ceasing and Appearing (Niruzzamānuppānavāra)**

98. This consciousness is ceasing. That consciousness appears? Yes.  
 This consciousness appears. That consciousness is ceasing? At the rising moment, consciousness appears; and that consciousness is not ceasing. At the ceasing moment, consciousness appears, and is also ceasing.  
 This consciousness is not ceasing. That consciousness does not appear? At the rising moment, consciousness is not ceasing; and (it is) not that consciousness does not appear. Consciousness of past and future is not ceasing, and also does not appear.  
 This consciousness does not appear. That consciousness is not ceasing? Yes.

### **10. Chapter on Appearing and Rising (Uppānuppādavāra)**

99. This consciousness appears. That consciousness had arisen? No.  
 This consciousness had arisen. That consciousness appears? No.

This consciousness does not appear. That consciousness had not arisen? Consciousness of past does not appear; and (it is) not that consciousness had not arisen.

Consciousness of future does not appear, and also had not arisen.

This consciousness had not arisen. That consciousness does not appear? Consciousness of present had not arisen; and (it is) not that consciousness does not appear.

Consciousness of future had not arisen, and also does not appear.

This consciousness appears. That consciousness will arise? No. 100.

This consciousness will arise. That consciousness appears? No.

This consciousness does not appear. That consciousness will not arise? Consciousness of future does not appear; and (it is) not that consciousness will not arise.

Consciousness of past does not appear, and also will not arise.

This consciousness will not arise. That consciousness does not appear? Consciousness of present will not arise; and (it is) not that consciousness does not appear.

Consciousness of past will not arise, and also does not appear.

### 11. Chapter on Past and Future (Atītanagatavāra)

This consciousness had arisen, and does not appear, at this person. 101.  
That consciousness will arise? No.

This consciousness will arise, and does not appear, at this person.  
That consciousness had arisen? No.

This consciousness had not arisen, and it is not that it does not appear. That consciousness will not arise? Yes.

This consciousness will not arise, and it is not that it does not appear. That consciousness had not arisen? Yes.

### 12. Chapter on Appearing and Arising

**(Uppazzuppazzamānavāra)**

102. (This consciousness) appears. (That consciousness) is arising? At the ceasing moment, (consciousness) appears, and is not arising. At the rising moment, (consciousness) appears, and is also arising.

(This consciousness) is arising. (That consciousness) appears? Yes.

(This consciousness) does not appear. (That consciousness) is not arising? Yes.

(This consciousness) is not arising. (That consciousness) does not appear? At the ceasing moment, (consciousness) is not arising, and (it is) not that (consciousness) does not appear. Consciousness of past and future, consciousness is not arising, and also does not appear.

**13. Chapter on Disappearing and Ceasing  
(Niruddhaniruzzhamānavāra)**

103. (This consciousness) disappears. (That consciousness) is ceasing? No.

(This consciousness) is ceasing. (That consciousness) disappears? No.

(This consciousness) does not disappear. (That consciousness) is not ceasing? At the ceasing moment, (consciousness) does not disappear, and (it is) not that (consciousness) is not ceasing. At the rising moment, consciousness of future does not disappear, and is also not ceasing.

(This consciousness) is not ceasing. (That consciousness) does not disappear? Consciousness of past is not ceasing, and (it is) not that (consciousness) does not disappear. At the rising moment, consciousness of future is not ceasing, and also does not disappear.

**14. Chapter on Period Passing  
(Atikkantakālavāra)**

104. This consciousness has period-passing over the arising moment by mean of moment-transgression.

That consciousness has period-passing over the ceasing moment by mean of moment-transgression? At the ceasing moment, consciousness has period-passing over the rising moment, and has not period-passing over the ceasing moment. Consciousness of past has period-passing over the rising moment, and also has period-passing over the ceasing moment.

This consciousness has period-passing over the ceasing moment by mean of moment-transgression.

That consciousness has period-passing over the arising moment by mean of moment-transgression? Consciousness of past (has).

This consciousness has not period-passing over the arising moment by mean of moment-transgression.

That consciousness has not period-passing over the ceasing moment by mean of moment-transgression? At the rising moment, consciousness of future (has).

This consciousness has not period-passing over the ceasing moment by mean of moment-transgression.

That consciousness has not period-passing over the arising moment by mean of moment-transgression? At the ceasing moment, consciousness has not period-passing over the ceasing moment, and also has not period-passing over the rising moment.

### 3. Chapter on Individual and Nature (Puggaladhammavāra)

#### 1. Chapter on Rising and Cease, and Period (Uppādanirodhakālasaṃbhedavāra)

This consciousness arises, and does not cease, at this person. That consciousness will cease, and will not arise, at that person? Yes. 105.

This consciousness will cease, and will not arise, at this person. That consciousness arises, and does not cease, at that person? Yes.

This consciousness does not arise, and ceases, at this person. That consciousness will not cease, and will arise, at that person? No.

This consciousness will not cease, and will arise, at this person. That consciousness does not arise, and ceases, at that person? None.

## 2. Chapter on Rising and Appearing (Upāduppannavāra)

106. This consciousness arises at this person. That consciousness appears at that person? Yes.

This consciousness appears at this person. That consciousness arises at that person? At the ceasing moment, consciousness appears; and that consciousness does not arise. At the rising moment, consciousness appears, and also arises.

This consciousness does not arise at this person. That consciousness does not appear at that person? At the ceasing moment, consciousness does not arise; and (it is) not that consciousness does not appear. Consciousness of past and future does not arise, and also does not appear.

This consciousness does not appear at this person. That consciousness does not arise at that person? Yes.

## 3. Chapter on Ceasing and Appearing (Nirodhuppannavāra)

107. This consciousness ceases at this person. That consciousness appears at that person at that person? Yes.

This consciousness appears at this person. That consciousness ceases at that person at that person? At the rising moment, consciousness appears; and that consciousness does not cease. At the ceasing moment, consciousness appears, and also ceases.

This consciousness does not cease at this person. That consciousness does not appear at that person? At the rising moment, consciousness does not cease; and (it is) not that consciousness does not appear. Consciousness of past and future does not cease, and also does not appear.

This consciousness does not appear at this person. That consciousness does not cease at that person? Yes.

## 4. Chapter on Rising

(Upādvāra)

This consciousness arises at this person. That consciousness had arisen at that person? No. 108.

This consciousness had arisen at this person. That consciousness arises at that person? No.

This consciousness does not arise at this person. That consciousness had not arisen at that person? Consciousness of past does not arise; and (it is) not that consciousness had not arisen. At the ceasing moment, consciousness does not arise, and also had not arisen.

This consciousness had not arisen at this person. That consciousness does not arise at that person? At the rising moment, consciousness had not arisen; and (it is) not that consciousness does not arise. At the ceasing moment, consciousness of future had not arisen, and also does not arise.

This consciousness arises at this person. That consciousness will arise at that person? No. 109.

This consciousness will arise at this person. That consciousness arises at that person? No.

This consciousness does not arise at this person. That consciousness will not arise at that person? Consciousness of future does not arise; and (it is) not that consciousness will not arise. At the ceasing moment, consciousness of past does not arise, and also will not arise.

This consciousness will not arise at this person. That consciousness does not arise at that person? At the rising moment, consciousness will not arise; and (it is) not that consciousness does not arise. At the ceasing moment, consciousness of past will not arise, and also does not arise.

This consciousness had arisen at this person. That consciousness will arise at that person? No. 110.

This consciousness will arise at this person. That consciousness had arisen at that person? No.

This consciousness had not arisen at this person. That consciousness will not arise at that person?

Consciousness of future had not arisen; and (it is) not that consciousness will not arise.

Consciousness of present had not arisen, and also will not arise.

This consciousness will not arise at this person. That consciousness had not arisen at that person? Consciousness of past will not arise; and (it is) not that consciousness had not arisen.

Consciousness of present will not arise, and also had arisen.

### **5. Chapter on Cease (Nirodhavāra)**

111. This consciousness ceases at this person. That consciousness had ceased at that person? No.

This consciousness had ceased at this person. That consciousness ceases at that person? No.

This consciousness does not cease at this person. That consciousness had not ceased at that person? Consciousness of past does not cease; and (it is) not that consciousness had not ceased. At the rising moment, consciousness of future does not cease, and also had not ceased.

This consciousness had not ceased at this person. That consciousness does not cease at that person? At the ceasing moment, consciousness had not ceased; and (it is) not that consciousness does not cease. At the rising moment, consciousness of future had not ceased, and also does not cease.

112. This consciousness ceases at this person. That consciousness will cease at that person? No.

This consciousness will cease at this person. That consciousness ceases at that person? No.

This consciousness does not cease at this person. That consciousness will not cease at that person? At the rising moment, consciousness of future does not cease; and (it is) not that consciousness will not cease. Consciousness of future does not cease, and also will not cease.

This consciousness will not cease at this person. That consciousness does not cease at that person? At the ceasing moment, consciousness will not cease; and (it is) not that consciousness does not cease. Consciousness of past will not cease, and also does not cease.

This consciousness had ceased at this person. That consciousness will cease at that person? No. 113.

This consciousness will cease at this person. That consciousness had ceased at that person? No.

This consciousness had not ceased at this person. That consciousness will not cease at that person? At the rising moment, consciousness of future had not ceased; and (it is) not that consciousness will not cease. At the ceasing moment, consciousness had not ceased, and also will not cease.

This consciousness will not cease at this person. That consciousness had not ceased at that person? Consciousness of past will not cease; and (it is) not that consciousness had not ceased. At the ceasing moment, consciousness will not cease, and also had not ceased.

Chapter on Individual should be exposed individually.  
Chapter on Nature and Chapter on Individual and Nature are to be exposed as the same.

## **2. Specification of Consciousness Mixing by Mean of Suttanta (Suttantacittanissakavisesa)**

Mind with greed arises, and does not cease at this person. Mind with greed will cease, and will not arise at that person? At the rising moment of the last mind with greed, mind with greed arises, does not cease, will cease, and will not arise at those persons. At other persons, at the rising moment of mind with greed, mind with greed ... pe ... 114.

## **3. Specification of Consciousness Mixing by Mean of Abhidhamma**

**(Abhidhammacittanissakavisesa)**

115. Faultless consciousness arises, and does not cease at this person. Faultless consciousness will cease, and will not arise at that person? At the rising moment of the last faultless consciousness, faultless consciousness arises, does not cease, will cease, and will not arise at those persons. At other persons, at the rising moment of faultless consciousness, faultless consciousness ... pe ... Or else, ... pe ... Yes. ... pe ...
116. Un-faultless consciousness arises, and does not cease at this person ... Indeterminate consciousness arises, and does not cease ... pe ...

Should go With Dust-Alike and Without Dust-Alike, in the Yamaka:  
 “Mūla Yamaka”, “Citta Yamaka” and “Dhamma Yamaka”.

END OF CITTA YAMAKA.  
 CITTA YAMAKA PĀḲI NIṬṬHITA.

# Dhamma Yamaka—Pairs on Dhammas

## I. Summary Chapter on Terms (Paṇṇattivāra Uddesa)

### 1. Chapter on Purification of Words Padasodhanavāra

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

Faultless. Faultless dhamma.

1.

Faultless dhamma. Faultless.

Un-faultless. Un-faultless dhamma.

Un-faultless dhamma. Un-faultless.

Indeterminate. Indeterminate dhamma.

Indeterminate dhamma. Indeterminate.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

Not faultless. Not faultless dhamma.

2.

Not faultless dhamma. Not faultless.

Not un-faultless. Not un-faultless dhamma.

Not un-faultless dhamma. Not un-faultless.

Not indeterminate. Not indeterminate dhamma.

Not indeterminate dhamma. Not indeterminate.

## 2. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words Pasodhanavāracakkavāra

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

3. Faultless. Faultless dhamma.  
Dhamma. Un-faultless dhamma.  
Faultless. Faultless dhamma.  
Dhamma. Indeterminate dhamma.
4. Un-faultless. Un-faultless dhamma.  
Dhamma. Faultless dhamma.  
Un-faultless. Un-faultless dhamma.  
Dhamma. Indeterminate dhamma.
5. Indeterminate. Indeterminate dhamma.  
Dhamma. Faultless dhamma.  
Indeterminate. Indeterminate dhamma.  
Dhamma. Un-faultless dhamma.

### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

6. Not faultless. Not faultless dhamma.  
Not dhamma. Not un-faultless dhamma.  
Not faultless. Not faultless dhamma.  
Not dhamma. Not indeterminate dhamma.
7. Not un-faultless. Not un-faultless dhamma.  
Not dhamma. Not faultless dhamma.  
Not un-faultless. Not un-faultless dhamma.  
Not dhamma. Not indeterminate dhamma.
8. Not indeterminate. Not indeterminate dhamma.  
Not dhamma. Not faultless dhamma.  
Not indeterminate. Not indeterminate dhamma.  
Not dhamma. Not un-faultless dhamma.

### 3. Chapter on Pure Dhamma Suddhadhammavāra

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

- Faultless. Dhamma. 9.  
Dhamma. Faultless.  
Un-faultless. Dhamma.  
Dhamma. Un-faultless.  
Indeterminate. Dhamma.  
Dhamma. Indeterminate.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

- Not faultless. Not dhamma. 10.  
Not dhamma. Not faultless.  
Not un-faultless. Not dhamma.  
Not dhamma. Not un-faultless.  
Not indeterminate. Not dhamma.  
Not dhamma. Not indeterminate.

### 4. Chapter on Wheel Based on Pure Dhamma Suddhadhammamūlacakkavāra

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

- Faultless. Dhamma. 11.  
Dhamma. Un-faultless.  
Faultless. Dhamma.  
Dhamma. Indeterminate.  
Un-faultless. Dhamma. 12.  
Dhamma. Faultless.  
Un-faultless. Dhamma.  
Dhamma. Indeterminate.  
Indeterminate. Dhamma. 13.  
Dhamma. Faultless.  
Indeterminate. Dhamma.  
Dhamma. Un-faultless.

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

14. Not faultless. Not dhamma.  
Not dhamma. Not un-faultless.  
Not faultless. Not dhamma.
15. Not dhamma. Not indeterminate. Not un-faultless. Not dhamma.  
Not dhamma. Not faultless.  
Not un-faultless. Not dhamma.  
Not dhamma. Not indeterminate.
16. Not indeterminate. Not dhamma.  
Not dhamma. Not faultless.  
Not indeterminate. Not dhamma.  
Not dhamma. Not un-faultless.

(Bind to the cycle)

END OF SUMMARY CHAPTER ON TERMS (PAÑÑATTI UDDESAVĀRO)

## I. Exposition Chapter on Terms (Paṇṇattivāra Uddesa)

### 1. Chapter on Purification of Words (Padasodhanavāra)

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

17. Faultless. Faultless dhamma? Yes.  
Faultless dhamma. Faultless? Yes.  
Un-faultless Un-faultless dhamma? Yes.  
Un-faultless dhamma. Un-faultless? Yes.  
Indeterminate. Indeterminate dhamma? Yes.  
Indeterminate dhamma. Indeterminate? Yes.

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

- Not faultless. Not faultless dhamma? Yes. 18.  
 Not faultless dhamma. Not faultless? Yes.  
 Not un-faultless. Not un-faultless dhamma? Yes.  
 Not un-faultless dhamma. Not un-faultless? Yes.  
 Not indeterminate. Not indeterminate dhamma? Yes.  
 Not indeterminate dhamma. Not indeterminate? Yes.

## 2. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words Pasodhanavāracakkavāra

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

- Faultless. Faultless dhamma? Yes. 19.  
 Dhamma. Un-faultless dhamma? Un-faultless dhamma are both dhamma and un-faultless dhamma. The rests are dhamma, (but) not un-faultless dhamma.  
 Faultless. Faultless dhamma? Yes.  
 Dhamma. Indeterminate dhamma? Indeterminate dhamma are both dhamma and indeterminate dhamma. The rests are dhamma, (but) not indeterminate dhamma.
- Un-faultless. Un-faultless dhamma? Yes. 20.  
 Dhamma. Faultless dhamma? Faultless dhamma are both dhamma and faultless dhamma. The rests are dhamma, (but) not faultless dhamma.  
 Un-faultless. Un-faultless dhamma? Yes.  
 Dhamma. Indeterminate dhamma? Indeterminate dhamma are both dhamma and indeterminate dhamma. The rests are dhamma, (but) not indeterminate dhamma.
- Indeterminate. Indeterminate dhamma? Yes. 21.  
 Dhamma. Faultless dhamma? Faultless dhamma are both dhamma and faultless dhamma. The rests are dhamma, (but) not faultless dhamma.  
 Indeterminate. Indeterminate dhamma? Yes.  
 Dhamma. Un-faultless dhamma? Un-faultless dhamma are both dhamma and un-faultless dhamma. The rests are dhamma, (but) not un-faultless dhamma.

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

22. Not faultless. Not faultless dhamma? Yes.  
 Not dhamma. Not un-faultless dhamma? Yes.  
 Not faultless. Not faultless dhamma? Yes.  
 Not dhamma. Not indeterminate dhamma? Yes.
23. Not un-faultless. Not un-faultless dhamma? Yes.  
 Not dhamma. Not faultless dhamma? Yes.  
 Not un-faultless. Not un-faultless dhamma? Yes.  
 Not dhamma. Not indeterminate dhamma? Yes.
24. Not indeterminate. Not indeterminate dhamma? Yes.  
 Not dhamma. Not faultless dhamma? Yes.  
 Not indeterminate. Not indeterminate dhamma? Yes.  
 Not dhamma. Not un-faultless dhamma? Yes.

### 3. Chapter on Pure Dhamma Suddhadhammavāra

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

25. Faultless. Dhamma? Yes.  
 Dhamma. Faultless? Faultless dhamma are both dhamma and faultless dhamma. The rests are dhamma, (but) not faultless dhamma.  
 Un-faultless. Dhamma? Yes.  
 Dhamma. Un-faultless? Un-faultless dhamma are both dhamma and un-faultless dhamma. The rests are dhamma, (but) not un-faultless dhamma.  
 Indeterminate. Dhamma? Yes.  
 Dhamma. Indeterminate? Indeterminate dhamma are both dhamma and indeterminate dhamma. The rests are dhamma, (but) not indeterminate dhamma.

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

26. Not faultless. Not dhamma? With the exception of faultless, the rests are dhamma, (but) not faultless dhamma.

Not dhamma. Not faultless? Yes.

Not un-faultless. Not dhamma? With the exception of un-faultless, the rests are dhamma, (but) not un-faultless dhamma.

Not dhamma. Not un-faultless? Yes.

Not indeterminate. Not dhamma? With the exception of indeterminate, the rests are dhamma, (but) not indeterminate dhamma.

Not dhamma. Not indeterminate? Yes.

#### 4. Chapter on Wheel Based on Pure Dhamma Suddhadhammamūlacakkavāra

##### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

Faultless. Dhamma? Yes.

27.

Dhamma. Un-faultless dhamma? Un-faultless dhamma are both dhamma and un-faultless dhamma. The rests are dhamma, (but) not un-faultless dhamma.

Faultless. Dhamma? Yes.

Dhamma. Indeterminate dhamma? Indeterminate dhamma are both dhamma and indeterminate dhamma. The rests are dhamma, (but) not indeterminate dhamma.

Un-faultless. Dhamma? Yes.

28.

Dhamma. Faultless dhamma? Faultless dhamma are both dhamma and faultless dhamma. The rests are dhamma, (but) not faultless dhamma.

Un-faultless. Dhamma? Yes.

Dhamma. Indeterminate dhamma? Indeterminate dhamma are both dhamma and indeterminate dhamma. The rests are dhamma, (but) not indeterminate dhamma.

Indeterminate. Dhamma? Yes.

29.

Dhamma. Faultless dhamma? Faultless dhamma are both dhamma and faultless dhamma. The rests are dhamma, (but) not faultless dhamma.

Indeterminate. Dhamma? Yes.

Dhamma. Un-faultless dhamma? Un-faultless dhamma are both dhamma and un-faultless dhamma. The rests are dhamma, (but) not un-faultless dhamma.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

30. Not faultless. Not dhamma? With the exception of faultless, the rests are dhamma, (but) not faultless dhamma. With the exception of faultless and dhamma, the rests are neither faultless nor dhamma.  
 Not dhamma. Not un-faultless dhamma? Yes.  
 Not faultless. Not dhamma? With the exception of faultless, the rests are dhamma, (but) not faultless dhamma. With the exception of faultless and dhamma, the rests are neither faultless nor dhamma.  
 Not dhamma. Not indeterminate dhamma? Yes.
31. Not un-faultless. Not dhamma? With the exception of un-faultless, the rests are dhamma, (but) not un-faultless dhamma. With the exception of un-faultless and dhamma, the rests are neither un-faultless nor dhamma.  
 Not dhamma. Not faultless dhamma? Yes.  
 Not un-faultless. Not dhamma? With the exception of un-faultless, the rests are dhamma, (but) not un-faultless dhamma. With the exception of un-faultless and dhamma, the rests are neither un-faultless nor dhamma.  
 Not dhamma. Not indeterminate dhamma?
32. Not indeterminate. Not dhamma?  
 With the exception of indeterminate, the rests are dhamma, (but) not indeterminate dhamma.  
 With the exception of indeterminate and dhamma, the rests are neither indeterminate nor dhamma.  
 Not dhamma. Not faultless dhamma? Yes.  
 Not indeterminate. Not dhamma? With the exception of indeterminate, the rests are dhamma, (but) not indeterminate dhamma.  
 With the exception of indeterminate and dhamma, the rests are neither indeterminate nor dhamma.  
 Not dhamma. Not un-faultless dhamma? Yes.

END OF EXPOSITION CHAPTER ON TERMS.

## II. Process (Pavatti)

### 1. Chapter on Origination Uppādavāra

#### 1. Chapter on the Present (Paccupannavāra)

##### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Faultless dhamma arise at this person. Do un-faultless dhamma 33.  
arise at that person? No.

Un-faultless dhamma arise at this person. Do faultless dhamma  
arise at that person? No.

Faultless dhamma arise at this person. Do indeterminate dhamma  
arise at that person? At the rising moment of faultless of immate-  
rial beings, faultless dhamma arise; and indeterminate dhamma do  
not arise at those persons. At the rising moment of faultless of per-  
sons with five aggregates, both faultless dhamma and indeterminate  
dhamma arise.

(Or else, ) indeterminate dhamma arise at this person. Do fault-  
less dhamma arise at that person? At all birth-moment beings, and at  
the incident of the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with  
faultless, indeterminate dhamma arise; and faultless dhamma do not  
arise at those persons.

At the rising moment of faultless of persons with five aggregates,  
both indeterminate dhamma and faultless dhamma arise.

Un-faultless dhamma arise at this person. Do indeterminate 34.  
dhamma arise at that person? At the rising moment of un-faultless  
of immaterial beings, un-faultless dhamma arise; and indeterminate  
dhamma do not arise at those persons. At the rising moment of un-  
faultless of persons with five aggregates, both un-faultless dhamma  
and indeterminate dhamma arise.

Indeterminate dhamma arise at this person. Do un-faultless  
dhamma arise at that person? At all birth-moment beings, and at the

incident of the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, indeterminate dhamma arise; and un-faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons. At the rising moment of un-faultless of persons with five aggregates, both indeterminate dhamma and un-faultless dhamma arise.

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

35. Faultless dhamma arise at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma arise at that plane? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma arise at this plane. Do faultless dhamma arise at that plane? Yes.

Faultless dhamma arise at this plane. Do indeterminate dhamma arise at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma arise at this plane. Do faultless dhamma arise at that plane? At the planes of non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma arise; and faultless dhamma do not arise at those planes. At the planes of four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, both indeterminate dhamma and faultless dhamma arise.

36. Un-faultless dhamma arise at this plane. Do indeterminate dhamma arise at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma arise at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma arise at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma arise; and un-faultless dhamma do not arise at that plane. At the planes of four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, both indeterminate dhamma and un-faultless dhamma arise.

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

37. Faultless dhamma arise at this person at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma arise at that person at that plane? No.

Un-faultless dhamma arise at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma arise at that person at that plane? No.

Faultless dhamma arise at this person at that plane. Do indeterminate dhamma arise at that person at that plane? At immaterial beings, at the rising moment of faultless, faultless dhamma arise at those

planes; and indeterminate dhamma do not arise at those persons at those planes. At the rising moment of faultless of persons with five aggregates, both faultless dhamma and indeterminate dhamma arise at those planes.

Indeterminate dhamma arise at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma arise at that person at that plane? At all birth-moment beings and at the incident of the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, indeterminate dhamma arise at those planes; and faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons at those planes. At the rising moment of faultless of persons with five aggregates, both indeterminate dhamma and faultless dhamma arise at those planes.

Un-faultless dhamma arise at this person at that plane. Do indeterminate dhamma arise at that person at that plane? At the rising moment of un-faultless of immaterial beings, un-faultless dhamma arise at those planes; and indeterminate dhamma do not arise at those persons at those planes. At the rising moment of un-faultless of persons with five aggregates, both un-faultless dhamma and indeterminate dhamma arise at those planes. 38.

Indeterminate dhamma arise at this person at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma arise at that person at that plane? At all birth-moment beings and at the incident of the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, indeterminate dhamma arise at those planes; and un-faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons at those planes. At the rising moment of persons with five aggregates, both indeterminate dhamma and un-faultless dhamma arise at those planes.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Faultless dhamma do not arise at this person. Do un-faultless dhamma not arise at that person? At the rising moment of un-faultless, faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons; and (it is) not that un-faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons. At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with both faultless and un-faultless, at per- 39.

sons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, neither faultless dhamma nor un-faultless dhamma arise to those persons.

Un-faultless dhamma do not arise at this person. Do faultless dhamma not arise at that person? At the rising moment of faultless, un-faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons; and (it is) not that faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons. At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with both faultless and un-faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, neither un-faultless dhamma nor faultless dhamma arise at those persons.

Faultless dhamma do not arise at this person. Do indeterminate dhamma not arise at that person? At all birth-moment beings, and at the incident of the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons; and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma do not arise at those persons. At all death-moment beings, at the incident of the ceasing moment of consciousness, and at the rising moment of un-faultless of immaterial beings, neither faultless dhamma nor indeterminate dhamma arise at those persons.

Indeterminate dhamma do not arise at this person. Do faultless dhamma not arise at that person? At the rising moment of faultless of immaterial beings, indeterminate dhamma do not arise; and (it is) not that faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons. At all death-moment beings, at the incident of the ceasing moment of consciousness, and at the rising moment of un-faultless of immaterial beings, neither indeterminate dhamma nor faultless dhamma arise at those persons.

40. Un-faultless dhamma do not arise at this person. Do indeterminate dhamma not arise at that person? At all birth-moment beings, and at the incident of the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, un-faultless dhamma do not arise; and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma do not arise. At all death-moment beings, at the incident of the ceasing moment of consciousness, and at the rising moment of faultless of immaterial beings, neither un-faultless dhamma nor indeterminate dhamma arise at those persons.

Indeterminate dhamma do not arise at this person. Do un-faultless dhamma not arise at that person? At the rising moment of un-faultless of immaterial beings, indeterminate dhamma do not arise; and (it is) not that un-faultless dhamma do not arise at those planes. At all death-moment beings, at the incident of the ceasing moment of consciousness, and at the rising moment of faultless of immaterial beings, neither indeterminate dhamma nor un-faultless dhamma arise at those persons.

NEGATIVE (PACCAÑĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Faultless dhamma do not arise at this plane. Do un-faultless 41.  
dhamma not arise at that plane? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma do not arise at this plane. Do faultless  
dhamma not arise at that plane? Yes.

Faultless dhamma do not arise at this plane. Do indeterminate  
dhamma not arise at that plane? (They) arise.

Indeterminate dhamma do not arise at this plane. Do faultless  
dhamma not arise at that plane? None.

Un-faultless dhamma do not arise at this plane. Do indeterminate 42.  
dhamma not arise at that plane? (They) arise.

Indeterminate dhamma do not arise at this plane. Do un-faultless  
dhamma not arise at that plane? None.

NEGATIVE (PACCAÑĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Faultless dhamma do not arise at this person at this plane. Do un- 43.  
faultless dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? At the rising  
moment of un-faultless, faultless dhamma do not arise at those per-  
sons; and (it is) not that un-faultless dhamma do not arise at those  
persons. At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the ris-  
ing moment of consciousness dissociated with both faultless and un-  
faultless, at non-percipient beings, neither faultless dhamma nor un-  
faultless dhamma arise to those persons.

Un-faultless dhamma do not arise at this person at this plane. Do  
faultless dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? At the ris-  
ing moment of faultless, un-faultless dhamma do not arise at those

persons; and (it is) not that faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons. At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with both faultless and un-faultless, at non-percipient beings, neither un-faultless dhamma nor faultless dhamma arise at those persons.

Faultless dhamma do not arise at this person at this plane. Do indeterminate dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? At all birth-moment beings, and at the incident of the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons; and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma do not arise at those persons. At all death-moment beings, at the incident of the ceasing moment of consciousness, and at the rising moment of un-faultless of immaterial beings, neither faultless dhamma nor indeterminate dhamma arise at those persons.

Indeterminate dhamma do not arise at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? At the rising moment of faultless of immaterial beings, indeterminate dhamma do not arise; and (it is) not that faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons. At all death-moment beings, at the incident of the ceasing moment of consciousness, and at the rising moment of un-faultless of immaterial beings, neither indeterminate dhamma nor faultless dhamma arise at those persons.

44. Un-faultless dhamma do not arise at this person at this plane. Do indeterminate dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? At all birth-moment beings, and at the incident of the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, un-faultless dhamma do not arise; and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma do not arise. At all death-moment beings, at the incident of the ceasing moment of consciousness, and at the rising moment of faultless of immaterial beings, neither un-faultless dhamma nor indeterminate dhamma arise at those persons.

Indeterminate dhamma do not arise at this person at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? At the rising moment of un-faultless of immaterial beings, indeterminate dhamma do not arise; and (it is) not that un-faultless dhamma do

not arise at those planes. At all death-moment beings, at the incident of the ceasing moment of consciousness, and at the rising moment of faultless of immaterial beings, neither indeterminate dhamma nor un-faultless dhamma arise at those persons.

## 2. Chapter on the Past

### Atītavāra

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Faultless dhamma had arisen at this person. Had un-faultless 45.  
dhamma arisen at that person? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma had arisen at this person. Had faultless  
dhamma arisen at that person? Yes.

Faultless dhamma had arisen at this person. Had indeterminate  
dhamma arisen at that person? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma had arisen at this person. Had faultless  
dhamma arisen at that person? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma had arisen at this person. Had indetermi- 46.  
nate dhamma arisen at that person? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma had arisen at this person. Had un-  
faultless dhamma arisen at that person? Yes.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Faultless dhamma had arisen at this plane. Had un-faultless 47.  
dhamma arisen at that plane? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma had arisen at this plane. Had faultless  
dhamma arisen at that plane? Yes.

Faultless dhamma had arisen at this plane. Had indeterminate  
dhamma arisen at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma had arisen at this plane. Had faultless  
dhamma arisen at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings,  
indeterminate had arisen; and faultless dhamma had not arisen at  
that plane. At the planes of four aggregates beings and five aggreg-  
ates beings, both indeterminate dhamma and faultless dhamma had  
arisen.

48. Un-faultless dhamma had arisen at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma arisen at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma had arisen at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma arisen at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings, indeterminate had arisen; and un-faultless dhamma had not arisen at that plane. At the planes of four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, both indeterminate dhamma and un-faultless dhamma had arisen at those planes.

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

49. Faultless dhamma had arisen at this person at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma arisen at that person at that plane? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma had arisen at this person at this plane. Had faultless dhamma arisen at that person at that plane? When the second un-faultless consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, un-faultless dhamma had arisen; and faultless dhamma had not arisen at those persons at those planes. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, both un-faultless dhamma and faultless had arisen at those persons at those planes.

Faultless dhamma had arisen at this person at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma arisen at that person at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma had arisen at this person at this plane. Had faultless dhamma arisen at that person at that plane? When the second consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, and at non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma had arisen, and faultless dhamma had not arisen at those persons at those planes. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, both indeterminate dhamma and faultless dhamma had arisen at those persons at those planes.

50. Un-faultless dhamma had arisen at this person at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma arisen at that person at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma had arisen at this person at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma arisen at that person at that plane? When the second consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, and at

non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma had arisen, and un-faultless dhamma had not arisen at those persons at those planes. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, both indeterminate dhamma and un-faultless dhamma had arisen at those persons at those planes.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person. Had un-faultless dhamma not arisen at that person? None. 51.

Un-faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person. Had faultless dhamma not arisen at that person? None.

Faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person. Had indeterminate dhamma not arisen at that person? None.

Indeterminate dhamma had not arisen at this person. Had faultless dhamma not arisen at that person? None.

Un-faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person. Had indeterminate dhamma not arisen at that person? None. 52.

Indeterminate dhamma had not arisen at this person. Had un-faultless dhamma not arisen at that person? None.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Faultless dhamma had not arisen at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma not arisen at that plane? Yes. 53.

Un-faultless dhamma had not arisen at this plane. Had faultless dhamma not arisen at that plane? Yes.

Faultless dhamma had not arisen at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma not arisen at that plane? (They) had arisen.

Indeterminate dhamma had not arisen at this plane. Had faultless dhamma not arisen at that plane? None.

Un-faultless dhamma had not arisen at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma not arisen at that plane? (They) had arisen. 54.

Indeterminate dhamma had not arisen at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma not arisen at that plane? None.

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

55. Faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma not arisen at that person at that plane? When the second un-faultless consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, faultless dhamma had not arisen at those persons at those planes; and (it is) not that un-faultless dhamma had not arisen at those persons at those planes. When the second consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, and at non-percipient beings, neither faultless dhamma nor un-faultless dhamma had arisen at those persons at those planes.

Un-faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person at this plane. Had faultless dhamma not arisen at that person at that plane? Yes.

Faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma not arisen at that person at that plane? When the second consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, and at non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma had not arisen at those persons at those planes; and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma had not arisen at those persons at those planes. At the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, neither faultless dhamma nor indeterminate dhamma had arisen at those persons at those planes.

Indeterminate dhamma had not arisen at this person at this plane. Had faultless dhamma not arisen at that person at that plane? Yes.

56. Un-faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma not arisen at that person at that plane? When the second consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, and at non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma had not arisen at those persons at those planes; and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma had not arisen at those persons at those planes. At the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, neither un-faultless dhamma nor indeterminate dhamma had arisen at those persons at those planes.

Indeterminate dhamma had not arisen at this person at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma not arisen at that person at that plane? Yes.

### 3. Chapter on the Future

**Anagatavāra**

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Faultless dhamma will arise at this person. Will un-faultless 57.  
dhamma arise at that person? At the person whose consciousness of  
which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, faultless  
dhamma will arise, and un-faultless dhamma will not arise at those  
persons. At other persons, both faultless dhamma and un-faultless  
dhamma will arise.

Un-faultless dhamma will arise at this person. Will indeterminate  
dhamma arise at that person? Yes.

Faultless dhamma will arise at this person. Will indeterminate  
dhamma arise at that person? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma will arise at this person. Will faultless  
dhamma arise at that person? At the one who possesses the high-  
est magga, and at Arahant, indeterminate dhamma will arise, and  
faultless dhamma will not arise to those persons at those planes. At  
other persons, both indeterminate dhamma and faultless dhamma  
will arise.

Un-faultless dhamma will arise at this person. Will indeterminate 58.  
dhamma arise at that person? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma will arise at this person. Will un-faultless  
dhamma arise at that person? At the one who possesses the highest  
magga, at Arahant, and at the person whose consciousness of which  
immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, indeterminate  
dhamma will arise, and un-faultless dhamma will not arise. At other  
persons, both indeterminate dhamma and un- faultless dhamma will  
arise.

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Faultless dhamma will arise at this plane. Will un-faultless 59.  
dhamma arise at that plane? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma will arise at this plane. Will faultless  
dhamma arise at that plane? Yes.

Faultless dhamma will arise at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma arise at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma will arise at this plane. Will faultless dhamma arise at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma will arise, and faultless dhamma will not arise. At the planes of four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, both indeterminate dhamma and faultless dhamma will arise.

60. Un-faultless dhamma will arise at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma arise at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma will arise at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma arise at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma will arise, and un-faultless dhamma will not arise. At the planes of four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, both indeterminate dhamma and un-faultless dhamma will arise.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

61. Faultless dhamma will arise at this person at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma arise at that person at this plane? At the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, faultless dhamma will arise, and un-faultless dhamma will not arise at those persons at those planes. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, both faultless dhamma and un-faultless dhamma will arise at those planes.

Un-faultless dhamma will arise at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma arise at that person at that plane? Yes.

Faultless dhamma will arise at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma arise at that person at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma will arise at this person at this plane. Will faultless dhamma arise at that person at that plane? At the one who possesses the highest magga, at Arahant, and at non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma will arise, and faultless dhamma will not arise at those persons at those planes. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, both indeterminate dhamma and faultless dhamma will arise.

Un-faultless dhamma will arise at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma arise at that person at that plane? Yes. 62.

Indeterminate dhamma will arise at this person at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma arise at that person at that plane? At the one who possesses the highest magga, at Arahant, at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, and at non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma will arise, and un-faultless dhamma will arise. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, both indeterminate dhamma and un-faultless dhamma will arise.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Faultless dhamma will not arise at this person. Will un-faultless dhamma not arise at that person? Yes. 63.

Un-faultless dhamma will not arise at this person. Will faultless dhamma not arise at that person? At the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, un-faultless dhamma will not arise; and (it is) not that faultless dhamma will not arise at those persons. At the person who possesses the highest magga, and at Arahant, neither un-faultless dhamma nor faultless dhamma will arise.

Faultless dhamma will not arise at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma not arise at that person? At the person who possesses the highest magga, and at Arahant, faultless dhamma will not arise; and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma will not arise at those persons. At the one who possesses the last consciousness, neither faultless dhamma nor indeterminate dhamma will arise.

Indeterminate dhamma will not arise at this person. Will faultless dhamma not arise at that person? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma will not arise at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma not arise at that person? At the person who possesses the highest magga, at Arahant, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, un-faultless dhamma will not arise; and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma will not arise at those persons. At the person who possesses 64.

the last consciousness, neither un-faultless dhamma nor indeterminate dhamma will arise.

Indeterminate dhamma will not arise at this person. Will un-faultless dhamma not arise at that person? Yes.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

65. Faultless dhamma will not arise at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma not arise at that plane? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma will not arise at this plane. Will faultless dhamma not arise at that plane? Yes.

Faultless dhamma will not arise at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma not arise at that plane? (They) will arise.

Indeterminate dhamma will not arise at this plane. Will faultless dhamma not arise at that plane? None.

66. Un-faultless dhamma will not arise at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma not arise at that plane? (They) will arise.

Indeterminate dhamma will not arise at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma not arise at that plane? None.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

67. Faultless dhamma will not arise at this person at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma will not arise at this person at this plane. Will faultless dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? At the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, un-faultless dhamma will not arise at those planes; and (it is) not that faultless dhamma will not arise at those persons at those planes. At the person who possesses the highest magga, at

Arahant, and at non-percipient beings, neither un-faultless dhamma nor faultless dhamma will arise at those planes.

Faultless dhamma will not arise at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? At

the person who possesses the highest magga, at Arahant, and at non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma will not arise at those planes; and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma will not arise at those persons. At the person who possesses the last consciousness, neither faultless dhamma nor indeterminate dhamma will arise at those planes.

Indeterminate dhamma will not arise at this person at this plane. Will faultless dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma will not arise at this person at this plane. 68. Will indeterminate dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? At the person who possesses the highest magga, at Arahant, at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, and at non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma will not arise at those planes; and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma will not arise at those persons at those planes. At the person who possesses the last consciousness, neither un-faultless dhamma nor indeterminate dhamma will arise.

Indeterminate dhamma will not arise at this person at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? Yes.

#### **4. Chapter on the Present and Past (Paccuppannatitavāra)**

##### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Faultless dhamma arise at this person. Had un-faultless dhamma 69. arisen at that person? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma had arisen at this person. Do faultless dhamma arise at that person? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma had arisen, and faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons. At the rising moment of faultless, un-faultless dhamma had arisen, and faultless dhamma also arise at those persons.

Faultless dhamma arise at this person. Had indeterminate dhamma arisen at that person? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma had arisen at this person. Do faultless dhamma arise at that person? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma had arisen, and faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons. At the rising moment of faultless, indeterminate dhamma had arisen, and faultless dhamma also arise at those persons.

70. Un-faultless dhamma arise at this person. Had indeterminate dhamma arisen at that person? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma had arisen at this person. Do un-faultless dhamma arise at that person? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma had arisen, and un-faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons. At the rising moment of un-faultless, indeterminate dhamma had arisen, and faultless dhamma also arise at those persons.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

71. Faultless dhamma arise at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma arisen at that plane? ... pe ...

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

72. Faultless dhamma arise at this person at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma arisen at that person at that plane? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma had arisen at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma arise at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, and at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, un-faultless dhamma had arisen, and faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons at those planes. At the rising moment of faultless, un-faultless dhamma had arisen, and faultless dhamma also arise at those persons at those planes.

Faultless dhamma arise at this person at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma arisen at that person at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma had arisen at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma arise at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, and at non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma had arisen, and faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons at those planes. At the rising moment of faultless, indeterminate dhamma had arisen, and faultless dhamma also arise at those persons at those planes.

Un-faultless dhamma arise at this person at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma arisen at that person at that plane? Yes. 73.

Indeterminate dhamma had arisen at this person at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma arise at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, and at non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma had arisen, and un-faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons at those planes. At the rising moment of un-faultless, indeterminate dhamma had arisen, and faultless dhamma also arise at those persons at those planes.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Faultless dhamma do not arise at this person. Had un-faultless dhamma not arisen at that person? (They) had arisen. 74.

Un-faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person. Do faultless dhamma not arise at that person? None.

Faultless dhamma do not arise at this person. Had indeterminate dhamma not arisen at that person? (They) had arisen.

Indeterminate dhamma had not arisen at this person. Do faultless dhamma not arise at that person? None.

Un-faultless dhamma do not arise at this person. Had indeterminate dhamma not arisen at that person? (They) had arisen. 75.

Indeterminate dhamma had not arisen at this person. Do un-faultless dhamma not arise at that person? None.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

76. Faultless dhamma do not arise at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma not arisen at that plane? ... pe ...

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

77. Faultless dhamma do not arise at this person at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma not arisen at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, and at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons at those planes; and (it is) not that un-faultless dhamma had not arisen at those persons at those planes. When the second consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, and at non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma do not arise, and un-faultless dhamma also had not arisen at those persons at those planes.

Un-faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? Yes.

Faultless dhamma do not arise at this person at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma not arisen at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, and at non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma do not arise to those persons at those planes; and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma had not arisen at those persons at those planes. At the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, faultless dhamma do not arise, and indeterminate dhamma also had not arisen at those persons at those planes.

Indeterminate dhamma had not arisen at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? Yes.

78. Un-faultless dhamma do not arise at this person at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma not arisen at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, and at non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons at those planes; and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma had not arisen at those persons at those planes. At the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, un-faultless dhamma do not arise, and indeterminate dhamma had not arisen to those persons at those planes.

Indeterminate dhamma had not arisen at this person at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? Yes.

### 5. Chapter on the Present and Future Paccuppannanagatavāra

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Faultless dhamma arise at this person. Will un-faultless dhamma 79. arise at that person? At the rising moment of the highest magga, at the person whose consciousness of which immediately afterwards will attain the highest magga; at the rising moment of those consciousness, faultless dhamma arise, and un-faultless dhamma will not arise at those persons. At the rising moment of faultless of other persons, faultless dhamma arise, and un-faultless dhamma will also arise.

Un-faultless dhamma will arise at this person. Do faultless dhamma arise at that person? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma will arise, and faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons. At the rising moment of faultless, un-faultless dhamma will arise, and faultless dhamma also arise at those persons.

Faultless dhamma arise at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma arise at that person? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma will arise at this person. Do faultless dhamma arise at that person? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma will arise, and un-faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons. At the rising moment of faultless, indeterminate dhamma will arise, and faultless dhamma also arise at those persons.

Un-faultless dhamma arise at this person. Will indeterminate 80. dhamma arise at that person? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma will arise at this person. Do un-faultless dhamma arise at that person? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with un-

faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma will arise, and un-faultless dhamma do not arise. At the rising moment of un-faultless, indeterminate dhamma will arise, and un-faultless dhamma also arise at those persons.

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

81. Faultless dhamma arise at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma arise at that plane? ... pe ...

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

82. Faultless dhamma arise at this person at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma arise at that person at that plane? At the rising moment of the highest magga, at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga; at the rising moment of those consciousness, faultless dhamma arise, and un-faultless dhamma will not arise at those persons at those planes.

At the rising moment of faultless of other persons, faultless dhamma arise, and un-faultless dhamma will also arise at those planes.

Un-faultless dhamma will arise at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma arise at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, and at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, un-faultless dhamma will arise, and faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons at those planes. At the rising moment of faultless, un-faultless dhamma will arise, and faultless dhamma also arise at those persons at those planes.

Faultless dhamma arise at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma arise at that person at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma will arise at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma arise at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, and at non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma will arise, and faultless dhamma do not arise at those

persons at those planes. At the rising moment of faultless, indeterminate dhamma will arise, and faultless dhamma also arise at those persons at those planes.

Un-faultless dhamma arise at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma arise at that person at that plane? Yes. 83.

Indeterminate dhamma will arise at this person at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma arise at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, and at non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma will arise, and un-faultless dhamma do not arise. At the rising moment of un-faultless, indeterminate dhamma will arise, and un-faultless dhamma also arise at those persons at those planes.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Faultless dhamma do not arise at this person. Will un-faultless dhamma not arise at that person? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma do not arise, and (it is) not that un-faultless dhamma will not arise at those persons. At the ceasing moment of the highest magga, at Arahant, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga; at the ceasing moment of those consciousness, faultless dhamma do not arise, and un-faultless dhamma also will not arise at those persons. 84.

Un-faultless dhamma will not arise at this person. Do faultless dhamma not arise at that person? At the rising moment of the highest magga, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga; at the rising moment of those consciousness, un-faultless dhamma will not arise, and (it is) not that faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons. At the ceasing moment of the highest magga, at Arahant, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga; at the ceasing moment of those consciousness, un-faultless dhamma will not arise, and faultless dhamma also do not arise at those persons.

Faultless dhamma do not arise at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma not arise at that person? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma do not arise, and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma will not arise at those persons. At the person who possesses the last consciousness, faultless dhamma do not arise, and indeterminate dhamma also will not arise.

Indeterminate dhamma will not arise at this person. Do faultless dhamma not arise at that person? Yes.

85. Un-faultless dhamma do not arise at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma not arise at that person? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma do not arise, and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma will not arise at those persons. At the person who possesses the last consciousness, un-faultless dhamma do not arise, and indeterminate dhamma also will not arise.

Indeterminate dhamma will not arise at this person. Do un-faultless dhamma not arise at that person? Yes.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

86. Faultless dhamma do not arise at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma not arise at that plane? ... pe ...

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

87. Faultless dhamma do not arise at this person at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, and at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, faultless dhamma do not arise, and (it is) not that un-faultless dhamma will not arise at those persons at those planes. At the ceasing moment of the highest magga, at Arahant, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga; at the ceasing

moment of those consciousness, and at non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma do not arise, and un-faultless dhamma also will not arise at those persons at those planes.

Un-faultless dhamma will not arise at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? At the rising moment of the highest magga, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga; at the rising moment of those consciousness, un-faultless dhamma will not arise, and (it is) not that faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons at those planes. At the ceasing moment of the highest magga, at Arahant, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga; at the ceasing moment of those consciousness, and at non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma will not arise, and faultless dhamma also do not arise at those persons at those planes.

Faultless dhamma do not arise at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, and at non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma do not arise, and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma will not arise at those persons at those planes. At the person who possesses the last consciousness, faultless dhamma do not arise, and indeterminate dhamma also will not arise at those planes.

Indeterminate dhamma will not arise at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma do not arise at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, and at non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma do not arise, and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma will not arise at those persons. At the person who possesses the last consciousness, un-faultless dhamma do not arise, and indeterminate dhamma also will not arise at those planes. 88.

Indeterminate dhamma will not arise at this person at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? Yes.

## 6. Chapter on the Past and Future (Atītanagatavāra)

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

89. Faultless dhamma had arisen at this person. Will un-faultless dhamma arise at that person? At the person who possesses the highest magga, at Arahant, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, faultless dhamma had arisen, and un-faultless dhamma will not arise. At other persons, indeterminate dhamma had arisen, and un-faultless dhamma will arise.

Un-faultless dhamma will arise at this person. Had faultless dhamma arisen at that person? Yes.

Faultless dhamma had arisen at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma arise at that person? At the person who possesses the last consciousness, faultless dhamma had arisen, and indeterminate dhamma will not arise. At other persons, faultless dhamma had arisen, and indeterminate dhamma will arise.

Indeterminate dhamma will arise at this person. Had faultless dhamma arisen at that person? Yes.

90. Un-faultless dhamma had arisen at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma arise at that person? At the person who possesses the last consciousness, un-faultless dhamma had arisen, and indeterminate dhamma will not arise. At other persons, un-faultless dhamma had arisen, and indeterminate dhamma will arise.

Indeterminate dhamma will arise at this person. Had faultless dhamma arisen at that person? Yes.

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

91. Faultless dhamma had arisen at this plane. Will un-faultless arise at that plane? ... pe ...

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Faultless dhamma had arisen at this person at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma arise at that person at that plane? At the person who possesses the highest magga, at Arahant, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, faultless dhamma had arisen, and un-faultless dhamma will not arise. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, faultless dhamma had arisen, and un-faultless dhamma will also arise at those persons at those planes. <sup>92.</sup>

Un-faultless dhamma will arise at this person at this plane. Had faultless dhamma arisen at that person at that plane? When the second consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, un-faultless dhamma will arise, and faultless dhamma had not arisen at those persons at those planes. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, un-faultless dhamma will arise, and faultless dhamma also had arisen at those persons at those planes.

Faultless dhamma had arisen at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma arise at that person at that plane? At the person who possesses the last consciousness, faultless dhamma had arisen, and indeterminate dhamma will not arise at those planes. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, faultless dhamma had arisen, and indeterminate dhamma will also arise at those persons at those planes.

Indeterminate dhamma will arise at this person at this plane. Had faultless dhamma arisen at that person at that plane? When the second consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, and at non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma will arise, and faultless dhamma had not arisen at those persons at those planes. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, indeterminate dhamma will arise, and faultless dhamma also had arisen.

Un-faultless dhamma had arisen at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma arise at that person at that plane? At the person who possesses the last consciousness, un-faultless dhamma had arisen, and indeterminate dhamma will not arise at those planes. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, faultless <sup>93.</sup>

dhamma had arisen, and indeterminate dhamma will also arise at those persons at those planes.

Indeterminate dhamma will arise at this person at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma arisen at that person at that plane? When the second consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, and at non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma will arise, and un-faultless dhamma had not arisen at those persons at those planes. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, indeterminate dhamma will arise, and un-faultless dhamma also had arisen.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

94. Faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person. Will un-faultless dhamma not arise at that person? None.

Un-faultless dhamma will not arise at this person. Had faultless dhamma not arisen at that person? (They) had arisen.

Faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma not arise at that person? None.

Indeterminate dhamma will not arise at this person. Had faultless dhamma not arisen at that person? (They) had arisen.

95. Un-faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma not arise at that person? None.

Indeterminate dhamma will not arise at this person. Had un-faultless dhamma not arisen at that person? (They) had arisen.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

96. Faultless dhamma had not arisen at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma not arise at that plane? ... pe ...

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

97. Faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? When the second un-faultless consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, faultless dhamma had not arisen, and (it is) not that un-faultless

dhamma will not arise at those persons at those planes. At non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma had not arisen, and un-faultless also will not arise at those planes.

Un-faultless dhamma will not arise at this person at this plane. Had faultless dhamma not arisen at that person at that plane? At the person who possesses the highest magga, at Arahant, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, un-faultless dhamma will not arise, and (it is) not that faultless dhamma had not arisen at those persons at those planes.

At non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma will not arise, and faultless dhamma also had not arisen at those planes.

Faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma not arise at that person at that plane?(They) will arise.

Indeterminate dhamma will not arise at this person at this plane. Had faultless dhamma not arisen at that person at that plane? (They) had arisen.

Un-faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person at this plane. 98. Will indeterminate dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? (They) will arise.

Indeterminate dhamma will not arise at this person at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma not arisen at that person at that plane? (They) had arisen.

END OF CHAPTER ON ORIGINATION  
(Uppadavāro)

**2. Chapter on Cessation**  
**Uppādavāra**

**1. Chapter on the Present**  
**(Paccupannavāra)**

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Faultless dhamma cease at this person. Do un-faultless dhamma cease 99. at that person? No.

Un-faultless dhamma cease at this person. Do faultless dhamma cease at that person? No.

Faultless dhamma cease at this person. Do indeterminate dhamma cease at that person? At the ceasing moment of faultless of immaterial beings, faultless dhamma cease; and indeterminate dhamma do not cease at those persons. At the ceasing moment of faultless of persons with five aggregates, both faultless dhamma and indeterminate dhamma cease.

Indeterminate dhamma cease at this person. Do faultless dhamma cease at that person? At all death-moment beings, and at the incident of the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, indeterminate dhamma cease; and faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons. At the ceasing moment of faultless of persons with five aggregates, both indeterminate dhamma and faultless dhamma cease.

100. Un-faultless dhamma cease at this person. Do indeterminate dhamma cease at that person? At the ceasing moment of un-faultless of immaterial beings, un-faultless dhamma cease; and indeterminate dhamma do not cease at those persons. At the ceasing moment of un-faultless of persons with five aggregates, both un-faultless dhamma and indeterminate dhamma cease.

Indeterminate dhamma cease at this person. Do un-faultless dhamma cease at that person? At all death-moment beings, and at the incident of the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, indeterminate dhamma cease; and un-faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons. At the ceasing moment of un-faultless of persons with five aggregates, both indeterminate dhamma and un-faultless dhamma cease.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

101. Faultless dhamma cease at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma cease at that plane? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma cease at this plane. Do faultless dhamma cease at that plane? Yes.

Faultless dhamma cease at this plane. Do indeterminate dhamma cease at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma cease at this plane. Do faultless dhamma cease at that plane? At the planes of non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma cease; and faultless dhamma do not cease at those planes. At the planes of four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, both indeterminate dhamma and faultless dhamma cease.

Un-faultless dhamma cease at this plane. Do indeterminate dhamma cease at that plane? Yes. 102.

Indeterminate dhamma cease at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma cease at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma cease; and un-faultless dhamma do not cease at that plane. At the planes of four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, both indeterminate dhamma and un-faultless dhamma cease.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Faultless dhamma cease at this person at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma cease at that person at that plane? No. 103.

Un-faultless dhamma cease at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma cease at that person at that plane? No.

Faultless dhamma cease at this person at that plane. Do indeterminate dhamma cease at that person at that plane? At immaterial beings, at the ceasing moment of faultless, faultless dhamma cease at those planes; and indeterminate dhamma do not cease at those persons at those planes. At the ceasing moment of faultless of persons with five aggregates, both faultless dhamma and indeterminate dhamma cease at those planes.

Indeterminate dhamma cease at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma cease at that person at that plane? At all death-moment beings, and at the incident of the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, indeterminate dhamma cease at those planes; and faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons at those planes. At the ceasing moment of faultless of persons with five

aggregates, both indeterminate dhamma and faultless dhamma cease at those planes.

104. Un-faultless dhamma cease at this person at that plane. Do indeterminate dhamma cease at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of un-faultless of immaterial beings, un-faultless dhamma cease at those planes; and indeterminate dhamma do not cease at those persons at those planes. At the ceasing moment of un-faultless of persons with five aggregates, both un-faultless dhamma and indeterminate dhamma cease at those planes.

Indeterminate dhamma cease at this person at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma cease at that person at that plane? At all death-moment beings, and at the incident of the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, indeterminate dhamma cease at those planes; and un-faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons at those planes. At the rising moment of persons with five aggregates, both indeterminate dhamma and un-faultless dhamma cease at those planes.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

105. Faultless dhamma do not cease at this person. Do un-faultless dhamma not cease at that person? At the ceasing moment of un-faultless, faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons; and (it is) not that un-faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons. At the rising moment of all consciousness, at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with both faultless and un-faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, neither faultless dhamma nor un-faultless dhamma cease to those persons.

Un-faultless dhamma do not cease at this person. Do faultless dhamma not cease at that person? At the ceasing moment of faultless, un-faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons; and (it is) not that faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons. At the rising moment of all consciousness, at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with both faultless and un-faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, neither un-faultless dhamma nor faultless dhamma cease at those persons.

Faultless dhamma do not cease at this person. Do indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person? At all death-moment beings, and at the incident of the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons; and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma do not cease at those persons. At all birth-moment beings, at the incident of the rising moment of consciousness, and at the ceasing moment of un-faultless of immaterial beings, neither faultless dhamma nor indeterminate dhamma cease at those persons.

Indeterminate dhamma do not cease at this person. Do faultless dhamma not cease at that person? At the ceasing moment of faultless of immaterial beings, indeterminate dhamma do not cease; and (it is) not that faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons. At all death-moment beings, at the incident of the rising moment of consciousness, and at the ceasing moment of un-faultless of immaterial beings, neither indeterminate dhamma nor faultless dhamma cease at those persons.

Un-faultless dhamma do not cease at this person. Do indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person? At all death-moment beings, and at the incident of the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, un-faultless dhamma do not cease; and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma do not cease. At all birth-moment beings, at the incident of the rising moment of consciousness, and at the ceasing moment of faultless of immaterial beings, neither un-faultless dhamma nor indeterminate dhamma cease at those persons. 106.

Indeterminate dhamma do not cease at this person. Do un-faultless dhamma not cease at that person? At the ceasing moment of un-faultless of immaterial beings, indeterminate dhamma do not cease; and (it is) not that un-faultless dhamma do not cease at those planes. At all birth-moment beings, at the incident of the rising moment of consciousness, and at the ceasing moment of faultless of immaterial beings, neither indeterminate dhamma nor un-faultless dhamma cease at those persons.

107. Faultless dhamma do not cease at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma not cease at that plane? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma do not cease at this plane. Do faultless dhamma not cease at that plane? Yes.

Faultless dhamma do not cease at this plane. Do indeterminate dhamma not cease at that plane? (They) cease.

Indeterminate dhamma do not cease at this plane. Do faultless dhamma not cease at that plane? None.

108. Un-faultless dhamma do not cease at this plane. Do indeterminate dhamma not cease at that plane? (They) cease.

Indeterminate dhamma do not cease at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma not cease at that plane? None.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

109. Faultless dhamma do not cease at this person at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of un-faultless, faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons; and (it is) not that un-faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons. At the rising moment of all consciousness, at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with both faultless and un-faultless, at non-percipient beings, neither faultless dhamma nor un-faultless dhamma cease to those persons.

Un-faultless dhamma do not cease at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of faultless, un-faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons; and (it is) not that faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons. At the rising moment of all consciousness, at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with both faultless and un-faultless, at non-percipient beings, neither un-faultless dhamma nor faultless dhamma cease at those persons.

Faultless dhamma do not cease at this person at this plane. Do indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? At all death-moment beings, and at the incident of the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons; and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma do

not cease at those persons. At all birth-moment beings, at the incident of the rising moment of consciousness, and at the ceasing moment of un-faultless of immaterial beings, neither faultless dhamma nor indeterminate dhamma cease at those persons.

Indeterminate dhamma do not cease at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of faultless of immaterial beings, indeterminate dhamma do not cease; and (it is) not that faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons. At all birth-moment beings, at the incident of the rising moment of consciousness, and at the ceasing moment of un-faultless of immaterial beings, neither indeterminate dhamma nor faultless dhamma cease at those persons. Un-faultless dhamma do not cease at this person at this plane. Do indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? At all death-moment beings, and at the incident of the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, un-faultless dhamma do not cease; and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma do not cease. At all birth-moment beings, at the incident of the rising moment of consciousness, and at the ceasing moment of faultless of immaterial beings, neither un-faultless dhamma nor indeterminate dhamma cease at those persons. 110.

Indeterminate dhamma do not cease at this person at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of un-faultless of immaterial beings, indeterminate dhamma do not cease; and (it is) not that un-faultless dhamma do not cease at those planes. At all birth-moment beings, at the incident of the rising moment of consciousness, and at the ceasing moment of faultless of immaterial beings, neither indeterminate dhamma nor un-faultless dhamma cease at those persons.

## 2. Chapter on the Past Atītavāra

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Faultless dhamma had ceased at this person. Had un-faultless dhamma ceased at that person? Yes. 111.

Un-faultless dhamma had ceased at this person. Had faultless dhamma ceased at that person? Yes.

Faultless dhamma had ceased at this person. Had indeterminate dhamma ceased at that person? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma had ceased at this person. Had faultless dhamma ceased at that person? Yes.

112. Un-faultless dhamma had ceased at this person. Had indeterminate dhamma ceased at that person? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma had ceased at this person. Had un-faultless dhamma ceased at that person? Yes.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

113. Faultless dhamma had ceased at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma ceased at that plane? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma had ceased at this plane. Had faultless dhamma ceased at that plane? Yes.

Faultless dhamma had ceased at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma ceased at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma had ceased at this plane. Had faultless dhamma ceased at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings, indeterminate had ceased; and faultless dhamma had not ceased at those plane. At the planes of four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, both indeterminate dhamma and faultless dhamma had ceased.

114. Un-faultless dhamma had ceased at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma ceased at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma had ceased at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma ceased at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings, indeterminate had ceased; and un-faultless dhamma had not ceased at those plane. At the planes of four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, both indeterminate dhamma and un-faultless dhamma had ceased at those planes.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Faultless dhamma had ceased at this person at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma ceased at that person at that plane? Yes. 115.

Un-faultless dhamma had ceased at this person at this plane. Had faultless dhamma ceased at that person at that plane? When the second un-faultless consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, un-faultless dhamma had ceased; and faultless dhamma had not ceased at those persons at those planes. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, both un-faultless dhamma and faultless had ceased at those persons at those planes.

Faultless dhamma had ceased at this person at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma ceased at that person at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma had ceased at this person at this plane. Had faultless dhamma ceased at that person at that plane? When the second consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, and at non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma had ceased, and faultless dhamma had not ceased at those persons at those planes. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, both indeterminate dhamma and faultless dhamma had ceased at those persons at those planes.

Un-faultless dhamma had ceased at this person at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma ceased at that person at that plane? Yes. 116.

Indeterminate dhamma had ceased at this person at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma ceased at that person at that plane? When the second consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, and at non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma had ceased, and un-faultless dhamma had not ceased at those persons at those planes. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, both indeterminate dhamma and un-faultless dhamma had ceased at those persons at those planes.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Faultless dhamma had not ceased at this person. Had un-faultless dhamma not ceased at that person? None. 117.

Un-faultless dhamma had not ceased at this person. Had faultless dhamma not ceased at that person? None.

Faultless dhamma had not ceased at this person. Had indeterminate dhamma not ceased at that person? None.

Indeterminate dhamma had not ceased at this person. Had faultless dhamma not ceased at that person? None.

118. Un-faultless dhamma had not ceased at this person. Had indeterminate dhamma not ceased at that person? None.

Indeterminate dhamma had not ceased at this person. Had un-faultless dhamma not ceased at that person? None.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

119. Faultless dhamma had not ceased at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma not ceased at that plane? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma had not ceased at this plane. Had faultless dhamma not ceased at that plane? Yes.

Faultless dhamma had not ceased at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma not ceased at that plane? (They) had ceased.

Indeterminate dhamma had not ceased at this plane. Had faultless dhamma not ceased at that plane? None.

120. Un-faultless dhamma had not ceased at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma not ceased at that plane? (They) had ceased.

Indeterminate dhamma had not ceased at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma not ceased at that plane? None.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

121. Faultless dhamma had not ceased at this person at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma not ceased at that person at that plane? When the second un-faultless consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, faultless dhamma had not ceased at those persons at those planes; and (it is) not that un-faultless dhamma had not ceased at those persons at those planes. When the second consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, and at non-percipient beings, neither faultless dhamma nor un-faultless dhamma had ceased at those persons at those planes.

Un-faultless dhamma had not ceased at this person at this plane. Had faultless dhamma not ceased at that person at that plane? Yes.

Faultless dhamma had not ceased at this person at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma not ceased at that person at that plane? When the second consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, and at non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma had not ceased at those persons at those planes; and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma had not ceased at those persons at those planes. At the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, neither faultless dhamma nor indeterminate dhamma had ceased at those persons at those planes.

Indeterminate dhamma had not ceased at this person at this plane. Had faultless dhamma not ceased at that person at that plane? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma had not ceased at this person at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma not ceased at that person at that plane? When the second consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, and at non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma had not ceased at those persons at those planes; and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma had not ceased at those persons at those planes. At the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, neither un-faultless dhamma nor indeterminate dhamma had ceased at those persons at those planes. 122.

Indeterminate dhamma had not ceased at this person at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma not ceased at that person at that plane? Yes.

### 3. Chapter on the Future Anagatavāra

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Faultless dhamma will cease at this person. Will un-faultless dhamma cease at that person? At the rising moment of the highest magga, and the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, faultless dhamma will cease, and un-faultless dhamma will not cease at those persons. At other persons, both faultless dhamma and un-faultless dhamma will cease. 123.

Un-faultless dhamma will cease at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma cease at that person? Yes.

Faultless dhamma will cease at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma cease at that person? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma will cease at this person. Will faultless dhamma cease at that person? At the one who possesses the highest magga, and at Arahant, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma will not cease to those persons at those planes. At other persons, both indeterminate dhamma and faultless dhamma will cease.

124. Un-faultless dhamma will cease at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma cease at that person? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma will cease at this person. Will un-faultless dhamma cease at that person? At the one who possesses the highest magga, at Arahant, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and un-faultless dhamma will not cease. At other persons, both indeterminate dhamma and un-faultless dhamma will arise.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

125. Faultless dhamma will cease at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma cease at thatplane? ... pe ...

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

126. Faultless dhamma will cease at this person at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma cease at that person at this plane? At the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, faultless dhamma will cease, and un-faultless dhamma will not cease at those persons at those planes. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, both faultless dhamma and un-faultless dhamma will cease at those planes.

Un-faultless dhamma will cease at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma cease at that person at that plane? Yes.

Faultless dhamma will cease at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma cease at that person at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma will cease at this person at this plane. Will faultless dhamma cease at that person at that plane? At the one who possesses the highest magga, at Arahant, and at non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma will not cease at those persons at those planes. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, both indeterminate dhamma and faultless dhamma will cease.

Un-faultless dhamma will cease at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma cease at that person at that plane? Yes. 127.

Indeterminate dhamma will cease at this person at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma cease at that person at that plane? At the one who possesses the highest magga, at Arahant, at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, and at non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and un-faultless dhamma will cease. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, both indeterminate dhamma and un-faultless dhamma will cease.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Faultless dhamma will not cease at this person. Will un-faultless dhamma not cease at that person? Yes. 128.

Un-faultless dhamma will not cease at this person. Will faultless dhamma not cease at that person? At the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, un-faultless dhamma will not cease; and (it is) not that faultless dhamma will not cease at those persons. At the person who possesses the highest magga, and at Arahant, neither un-faultless dhamma nor faultless dhamma will cease.

Faultless dhamma will not cease at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person? At the person who possesses the highest magga, and at Arahant, faultless dhamma will not cease; and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma will not cease at those per-

sons. At the one who possesses the last consciousness, neither faultless dhamma nor indeterminate dhamma will cease.

Indeterminate dhamma will not cease at this person. Will faultless dhamma not cease at that person? Yes.

129. Un-faultless dhamma will not cease at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person? At the person who possesses the highest magga, at Arahant, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, un-faultless dhamma will not cease; and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma will not cease at those persons. At the person who possesses the last consciousness, neither un-faultless dhamma nor indeterminate dhamma will cease.

Indeterminate dhamma will not cease at this person. Will un-faultless dhamma not cease at that person? Yes.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

130. Faultless dhamma will not cease at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma not cease at that plane? ... pe ...

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

131. Faultless dhamma will not cease at this person at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma will not cease at this person at this plane. Will faultless dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? At the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, un-faultless dhamma will not cease at those planes; and (it is) not that faultless dhamma will not cease at those persons at those planes. At the person who possesses the highest magga, at

Arahant, and at non-percipient beings, neither un-faultless dhamma nor faultless dhamma will cease at those planes.

Faultless dhamma will not cease at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? At

the person who possesses the highest magga, at Arahant, and at non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma will not cease at those planes; and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma will not cease at those persons. At the person who possesses the last consciousness, neither faultless dhamma nor indeterminate dhamma will cease at those planes.

Indeterminate dhamma will not cease at this person at this plane. Will faultless dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma will not cease at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? At the person who possesses the highest magga, at Arahant, at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, and at non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma will not cease at those planes; and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma will not cease at those persons at those planes. At the person who possesses the last consciousness, neither un-faultless dhamma nor indeterminate dhamma will cease. 132.

Indeterminate dhamma will not cease at this person at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? Yes.

#### **4. Chapter on the Present and Past (Paccupannatitavāra)**

##### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Faultless dhamma cease at this person. Had un-faultless dhamma ceased at that person? Yes. 133.

Un-faultless dhamma had ceased at this person. Do faultless dhamma cease at that person? At the rising moment of all consciousness, at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma had ceased, and faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons. At the ceasing moment of faultless, un-faultless dhamma had ceased, and faultless dhamma also cease at those persons.

Faultless dhamma cease at this person. Had indeterminate dhamma ceased at that person? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma had ceased at this person. Do faultless dhamma cease at that person? At the rising moment of all consciousness, at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma had ceased, and faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons. At the ceasing moment of faultless, indeterminate dhamma had ceased, and faultless dhamma also cease at those persons.

134. Un-faultless dhamma cease at this person. Had indeterminate dhamma ceased at that person? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma had ceased at this person. Do un-faultless dhamma cease at that person? At the rising moment of all consciousness, at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma had ceased, and un-faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons. At the rising moment of un-faultless, indeterminate dhamma had ceased, and faultless dhamma also cease at those persons.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

135. Faultless dhamma cease at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma ceased at that plane? ... pe ...

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

136. Faultless dhamma cease at this person at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma ceased at that person at that plane? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma had ceased at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma cease at that person at that plane? At the rising moment of all consciousness, and at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, un-faultless dhamma had ceased, and faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons at those planes. At the

ceasing moment of faultless, un-faultless dhamma had ceased, and faultless dhamma also cease at those persons at those planes.

Faultless dhamma cease at this person at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma ceased at that person at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma had ceased at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma cease at that person at that plane? At the rising moment of all consciousness, at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, and at non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma had ceased, and faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons at those planes. At the ceasing moment of faultless, indeterminate dhamma had ceased, and faultless dhamma also cease at those persons at those planes.

Un-faultless dhamma cease at this person at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma ceased at that person at that plane? Yes. 137.

Indeterminate dhamma had ceased at this person at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma cease at that person at that plane? At the rising moment of all consciousness, at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, and at non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma had ceased, and un-faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons at those planes. At the ceasing moment of un-faultless, indeterminate dhamma had ceased, and faultless dhamma also cease at those persons at those planes.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Faultless dhamma do not cease at this person. Had un-faultless dhamma not ceased at that person? (They) had ceased. 138.

Un-faultless dhamma had not ceased at this person. Do faultless dhamma not cease at that person? None.

Faultless dhamma do not cease at this person. Had indeterminate dhamma not ceased at that person? (They) had ceased.

Indeterminate dhamma had not ceased at this person. Do faultless dhamma not cease at that person? None.

Un-faultless dhamma do not cease at this person. Had indeterminate dhamma not ceased at that person? (They) had ceased. 139.

Indeterminate dhamma had not ceased at this person. Do un-faultless dhamma not cease at that person? None.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

140. Faultless dhamma do not cease at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma not ceased at that plane? ... pe ...

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

141. Faultless dhamma do not cease at this person at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma not ceased at that person at that plane? At the rising moment of all consciousness, and at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons at those planes; and (it is) not that un-faultless dhamma had not ceased at those persons at those planes. When the second consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, and at non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma do not cease, and un-faultless dhamma also had not ceased at those persons at those planes.

Un-faultless dhamma had not ceased at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? Yes.

Faultless dhamma do not cease at this person at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma not ceased at that person at that plane? At the rising moment of all consciousness, at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, and at non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma do not cease to those persons at those planes; and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma had not ceased at those persons at those planes. At the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, faultless dhamma do not cease, and indeterminate dhamma also had not ceased at those persons at those planes.

Indeterminate dhamma had not ceased at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? Yes.

142. Un-faultless dhamma do not cease at this person at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma not ceased at that person at that plane? At the rising moment of all consciousness, at the ceasing moment of

consciousness dissociated with faultless, and at non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons at those planes; and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma had not ceased at those persons at those planes. At the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, un-faultless dhamma do not cease, and indeterminate dhamma had not ceased to those persons at those planes.

Indeterminate dhamma had not ceased at this person at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? Yes.

## 5. Chapter on the Present and Future Paccuppannanagatavāra

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Faultless dhamma cease at this person. Will un-faultless dhamma 143.  
cease at that person? At the ceasing moment of the highest magga, at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga; at the ceasing moment of those consciousness, faultless dhamma cease, and un-faultless dhamma will not cease at those persons.

At the ceasing moment of faultless of other persons, faultless dhamma cease, and un-faultless dhamma will also cease.

Un-faultless dhamma will cease at this person. Do faultless dhamma cease at that person? At the rising moment of all consciousness, at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma will arise, and faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons. At the ceasing moment of faultless, un-faultless dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma also cease at those persons.

Faultless dhamma cease at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma cease at that person? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma will cease at this person. Do faultless dhamma cease at that person? At the rising moment of all consciousness, at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, in-

determinate dhamma will cease, and un-faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons. At the ceasing moment of faultless, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma also cease at those persons.

144. Un-faultless dhamma cease at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma cease at that person? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma will cease at this person. Do un-faultless dhamma cease at that person? At the rising moment of all consciousness, at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and un-faultless dhamma do not cease. At the ceasing moment of un-faultless, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and un-faultless dhamma also cease at those persons.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

145. Faultless dhamma cease at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma cease at that plane? ... pe ...

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

146. Faultless dhamma cease at this person at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma cease at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of the highest magga, at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga; at the ceasing moment of those consciousness, faultless dhamma cease, and un-faultless dhamma will not cease at those persons at those planes. At the ceasing moment of faultless of other persons, faultless dhamma cease, and un-faultless dhamma will also cease at those planes.

Un-faultless dhamma will cease at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma cease at that person at that plane? At the rising moment of all consciousness, and at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, un-faultless dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons at those planes. At the ceasing moment of faultless, un-faultless dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma also cease at those persons at those planes.

Faultless dhamma cease at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma cease at that person at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma will cease at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma cease at that person at that plane? At the rising moment of all consciousness, at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, and at non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and un-faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons at those planes. At the ceasing moment of faultless, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma also cease at those persons at those planes.

Un-faultless dhamma cease at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma cease at that person at that plane? Yes. 147.

Indeterminate dhamma will cease at this person at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma cease at that person at that plane? At the rising moment of all consciousness, at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, and at non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and un-faultless dhamma do not cease. At the ceasing moment of un-faultless, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and un-faultless dhamma also cease at those persons at those planes.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Faultless dhamma do not cease at this person. Will un-faultless dhamma not cease at that person? At the rising moment of all consciousness, at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma do not cease, and (it is) not that un-faultless dhamma will not cease at those persons. At the rising moment of the highest magga, at Arahant, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga; at the rising moment of those consciousness, faultless dhamma do not cease, and un-faultless dhamma also will not cease at those persons. 148.

Un-faultless dhamma will not cease at this person. Do faultless dhamma not cease at that person? At the ceasing moment of the highest magga, and at the person whose consciousness of which

immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga; at the ceasing moment of those consciousness, un-faultless dhamma will not cease, and (it is) not that faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons. At the rising moment of the highest magga, at Arahant, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga; at the rising moment of those consciousness, un-faultless dhamma will not cease, and faultless dhamma also do not cease at those persons.

Faultless dhamma do not cease at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person? At the rising moment of all consciousness, at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma do not cease, and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma will not cease at those persons. At the ceasing moment of last consciousness, faultless dhamma do not cease, and indeterminate dhamma also will not cease at those persons.

Indeterminate dhamma will not cease at this person. Do faultless dhamma not cease at that person? Yes.

149. Un-faultless dhamma do not cease at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person? At the rising moment of all consciousness, at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma do not cease, and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma will not cease at those persons.

At the ceasing moment of last consciousness, un-faultless dhamma do not cease, and indeterminate dhamma also will not cease at those persons.

Indeterminate dhamma will not cease at this person. Do un-faultless dhamma not cease at that person? Yes.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

150. Faultless dhamma do not cease at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma not cease at that plane? ... pe ...

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Faultless dhamma do not cease at this person at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? At the rising moment of all consciousness, and at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, faultless dhamma do not cease, and (it is) not that un-faultless dhamma will not cease at those persons at those planes. At the rising moment of the highest magga, at

Arahant, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga; at the rising moment of those consciousness, and at non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma do not cease, and un-faultless dhamma also will not cease at those persons at those planes.

Un-faultless dhamma will not cease at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of the highest magga, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga; at the ceasing moment of those consciousness, un-faultless dhamma will not cease, and (it is) not that faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons at those planes. At the rising moment of the highest magga, at Arahant, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga; at the rising moment of those consciousness, and at non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma will not cease, and faultless dhamma also do not cease at those persons at those planes.

Faultless dhamma do not cease at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? At the rising moment of all consciousness, at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, and at non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma do not cease, and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma will not cease at those persons at those planes. At the ceasing moment of last consciousness, faultless dhamma do not cease, and indeterminate dhamma also will not cease at those planes.

Indeterminate dhamma will not cease at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? Yes.

152. Un-faultless dhamma do not cease at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? At the rising moment of all consciousness, at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, and at non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma do not cease, and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma will not cease at those persons. At the ceasing moment of last consciousness, un-faultless dhamma do not cease, and indeterminate dhamma also will not cease at those planes.

Indeterminate dhamma will not cease at this person at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? Yes.

## 6. Chapter on the Past and Future (Atītanagatavāra)

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

153. Faultless dhamma had ceased at this person. Will un-faultless dhamma cease at that person? At the person who possesses the highest magga, at Arahant, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, faultless dhamma had ceased, and un-faultless dhamma will not cease. At other persons, indeterminate dhamma had ceased, and un-faultless dhamma will cease.

Un-faultless dhamma will cease at this person. Had faultless dhamma ceased at that person? Yes.

Faultless dhamma had ceased at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma cease at that person? At the person who possesses the last consciousness, faultless dhamma had ceased, and indeterminate dhamma will not cease. At other persons, faultless dhamma had ceased, and indeterminate dhamma will cease.

Indeterminate dhamma will cease at this person. Had faultless dhamma ceased at that person? Yes.

154. Un-faultless dhamma had ceased at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma cease at that person? At the person who possesses the last consciousness, un-faultless dhamma had ceased, and indetermi-

nate dhamma will not cease. At other persons, un-faultless dhamma had ceased, and indeterminate dhamma will cease.

Indeterminate dhamma will cease at this person. Had faultless dhamma ceased at that person? Yes.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Faultless dhamma had ceased at this plane. Will un-faultless cease at that plane? ... pe ... 155.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Faultless dhamma had ceased at this person at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma cease at that person at that plane? At the person who possesses the highest magga, at Arahant, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, faultless dhamma had ceased, and un-faultless dhamma will not cease. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, faultless dhamma had ceased, and un-faultless dhamma will also cease at those persons at those planes. 156.

Un-faultless dhamma will cease at this person at this plane. Had faultless dhamma ceased at that person at that plane? When the second consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, un-faultless dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma had not ceased at those persons at those planes. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, un-faultless dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma also had ceased at those persons at those planes.

Faultless dhamma had ceased at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma cease at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of last consciousness, faultless dhamma had ceased, and indeterminate dhamma will not cease at those persons at those planes. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, faultless dhamma had ceased, and indeterminate dhamma will also cease at those persons at those planes.

Indeterminate dhamma will cease at this person at this plane. Had faultless dhamma ceased at that person at that plane? When

the second consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, and at non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma had not ceased at those persons at those planes. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma also had ceased.

157. Un-faultless dhamma had ceased at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma cease at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of last consciousness, un-faultless dhamma had ceased, and indeterminate dhamma will not arise at those persons at those planes. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, faultless dhamma had ceased, and indeterminate dhamma will also cease at those persons at those planes.

Indeterminate dhamma will cease at this person at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma ceased at that person at that plane? When the second consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, and at non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and un-faultless dhamma had not ceased at those persons at those planes. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and un-faultless dhamma also had ceased.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

158. Faultless dhamma had not ceased at this person. Will un-faultless dhamma not cease at that person? None.

Un-faultless dhamma will not cease at this person. Had faultless dhamma not ceased at that person? (They) had ceased.

Faultless dhamma had not ceased at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person? None.

Indeterminate dhamma will not cease at this person. Had faultless dhamma not ceased at that person? (They) had ceased.

159. Un-faultless dhamma had not ceased at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person? None.

Indeterminate dhamma will not cease at this person. Had un-faultless dhamma not ceased at that person? (They) had ceased.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Faultless dhamma had not ceased at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma not cease at that plane? ... pe ... 160.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Faultless dhamma had not ceased at this person at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? When the second un-faultless consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, faultless dhamma had not ceased, and (it is) not that un-faultless dhamma will not cease at those persons at those planes. At non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma had not ceased, and un-faultless also will not cease at those planes. 161.

Un-faultless dhamma will not cease at this person at this plane. Had faultless dhamma not ceased at that person at that plane? At the person who possesses the highest magga, at Arahant, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, un-faultless dhamma will not cease, and (it is) not that faultless dhamma had not ceased at those persons at those planes. At non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma will not cease, and faultless dhamma also had not ceased at those planes.

Faultless dhamma had not ceased at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? (They) will cease.

Indeterminate dhamma will not cease at this person at this plane. Had faultless dhamma not ceased at that person at that plane? (They) had ceased.

Un-faultless dhamma had not ceased at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? (They) will cease. 162.

Indeterminate dhamma will not cease at this person at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma not ceased at that person at that plane? (They) had ceased.

END OF CHAPTER ON CESSATION  
(Nirodhavāra).

### 3. Chapter on Origination and Cessation (Uppadanirodhavāra)

#### 1. Chapter on the Present (Paccupannavāra)

##### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

163. Faultless dhamma arise at this person. Do un-faultless dhamma cease at that person? No.  
 Un-faultless dhamma cease at this person. Do faultless dhamma arise at that person? No.  
 Faultless dhamma arise at this person. Do indeterminate dhamma cease at that person? No.  
 Indeterminate dhamma cease at this person. Do faultless dhamma arise at that person? No.
164. Un-faultless dhamma arise at this person. Do indeterminate dhamma cease at that person? No.  
 Indeterminate dhamma cease at this person. Do un-faultless dhamma arise at that person? No.

##### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

165. Faultless dhamma arise at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma cease at that plane? Yes.  
 Un-faultless dhamma cease at this plane. Do faultless dhamma arise at that plane? Yes.  
 Faultless dhamma arise at this plane. Do indeterminate dhamma cease at that plane? Yes.  
 Indeterminate dhamma cease at this plane. Do faultless dhamma arise at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma cease, and faultless dhamma do not arise. At the planes of four aggregates and five aggregates, indeterminate dhamma cease, and faultless dhamma also arise.
166. Un-faultless dhamma arise at this plane. Do indeterminate dhamma cease at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma cease at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma arise at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma cease, and un-faultless dhamma do not arise. At the planes of four aggregates and five aggregates, indeterminate dhamma cease, and un-faultless dhamma also arise.

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Faultless dhamma arise at this person at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma cease at that person at that plane? No. 167.

Un-faultless dhamma cease at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma arise at that person at that plane? No.

Faultless dhamma arise at this person at this plane. Do indeterminate dhamma cease at that person at that plane? No.

Indeterminate dhamma cease at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma arise at that person at that plane? No.

Un-faultless dhamma arise at this person at this plane. Do indeterminate dhamma cease at that person at that plane? No. 168.

Indeterminate dhamma cease at this person at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma arise at that person at that plane? No.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Faultless dhamma do not arise at this person. Do un-faultless dhamma not cease at that person? At the ceasing moment of un-faultless, faultless dhamma do not arise, and (it is) not that un-faultless dhamma do not cease at that person. At the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, at persons of 169.

Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma do not arise, and un-faultless dhamma do not cease.

Un-faultless dhamma do not cease at this person. Do faultless dhamma not arise at that person? At the rising moment of faultless, un-faultless dhamma do not cease, and (it is) not that faultless dhamma do not arise at that person. At the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, at persons of

Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma do not cease, and faultless dhamma also do not arise at those persons.

Faultless dhamma do not arise at this person. Do indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person? At all death-moment beings, and at the incident of the ceasing moment of consciousness, faultless dhamma do not arise, and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma do not cease at that person. At all birth-moment beings, and at the incident of the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, and at the ceasing moment of faultless and un-faultless of immaterial beings, faultless dhamma do not arise, and indeterminate dhamma also do not cease at those persons.

Indeterminate dhamma do not cease at this person. Do faultless dhamma not arise at that person? At the rising moment of faultless, indeterminate dhamma do not cease, and (it is) not that faultless dhamma do not arise at that person. At all birth-moment beings, and at the incident of the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, and at the ceasing moment of faultless and un-faultless of immaterial beings, indeterminate dhamma do not cease, and faultless dhamma also do not arise at those persons.

170. Un-faultless dhamma do not arise at this person. Do indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person? At all death-moment beings, and at the incident of the ceasing moment of consciousness, un-faultless dhamma do not arise, and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma do not cease at that person. At all birth-moment beings, and at the incident of the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, and at the ceasing moment of faultless and un-faultless of immaterial beings, un-faultless dhamma do not arise, and indeterminate dhamma also do not cease at those persons.

Indeterminate dhamma do not cease at this person. Do faultless dhamma not arise at that person? At the rising moment of un-faultless, indeterminate dhamma do not cease, and (it is) not that un-faultless dhamma do not arise at that person. At all birth-moment beings, and at the incident of the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, and at the ceasing moment of faultless

and un-faultless of immaterial beings, indeterminate dhamma do not cease, and un-faultless dhamma also do not arise at those persons.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Faultless dhamma do not arise at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma not cease at that plane? Yes. 171.

Un-faultless dhamma do not cease at this plane. Do faultless dhamma not arise at that plane? Yes.

Faultless dhamma do not arise at this plane. Do indeterminate dhamma not cease at that plane? (They) cease.

Indeterminate dhamma do not cease at this plane. Do faultless dhamma not arise at that plane? None.

Un-faultless dhamma do not arise at this plane. Do indeterminate dhamma not cease at that plane? (They) cease. 172.

Indeterminate dhamma do not cease at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma not arise at that plane? None.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Faultless dhamma do not arise at this person at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of un-faultless, faultless dhamma do not arise, and (it is) not that un-faultless dhamma do not cease at that person at that plane. At the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, and at non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma do not arise, and un-faultless dhamma do not cease at those persons at those planes. 173.

Un-faultless dhamma do not cease at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? At the rising moment of faultless, un-faultless dhamma do not cease, and (it is) not that faultless dhamma do not arise at that person at that plane. At the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, and at

non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma do not cease, and faultless dhamma also do not arise at those persons at those planes.

Faultless dhamma do not arise at this person at this plane. Do indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? At all death-moment beings, and at the incident of the ceasing moment of consciousness, faultless dhamma do not arise, and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma do not cease at that person. At all birth-moment beings, and at the incident of the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, and at the ceasing moment of faultless and un-faultless of immaterial beings, faultless dhamma do not arise, and indeterminate dhamma also do not cease.

Indeterminate dhamma do not cease at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? At the rising moment of faultless, indeterminate dhamma do not cease, and (it is) not that faultless dhamma do not arise at that person at that plane. At all birth-moment beings, and at the incident of the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, and at the ceasing moment of faultless and un-faultless of immaterial beings, indeterminate dhamma do not cease, and faultless dhamma also do not arise at those persons at those planes.

174. Un-faultless dhamma do not arise at this person at this plane. Do indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? At all death-moment beings, and at the incident of the ceasing moment of consciousness, un-faultless dhamma do not arise, and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma do not cease at that person at that plane. At all birth-moment beings, and at the incident of the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, and at the ceasing moment of faultless and un-faultless of immaterial beings, un-faultless dhamma do not arise, and indeterminate dhamma also do not cease at those persons at those planes.

Indeterminate dhamma do not cease at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? At the rising moment of un-faultless, indeterminate dhamma do not cease, and (it is) not that un-faultless dhamma do not arise at that person at that plane. At all birth-moment beings, and at the incident of the

rising moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, and at the ceasing moment of faultless and un-faultless of immaterial beings, indeterminate dhamma do not cease, and un-faultless dhamma also do not arise at those persons at those planes.

## 2. Chapter on the Past Atītavāra

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Faultless dhamma had arisen at this person. Had un-faultless dhamma ceased at that person? Yes. 175.

Un-faultless dhamma had ceased at this person. Had faultless dhamma arisen at that person? Yes.

Faultless dhamma had arisen at this person. Had indeterminate dhamma ceased at that person? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma had ceased at this person. Had faultless dhamma arisen at that person? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma had arisen at this person. Had indeterminate dhamma ceased at that person? Yes. 176.

Indeterminate dhamma had ceased at this person. Had un-faultless dhamma arisen at that person? Yes.

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Faultless dhamma had arisen at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma ceased at that plane? Yes. 177.

Un-faultless dhamma had ceased at this plane. Had faultless dhamma arisen at that plane? Yes.

Faultless dhamma had arisen at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma ceased at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma had ceased at this plane. Had faultless dhamma arisen at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma had ceased, and faultless dhamma had not arisen. At the planes of four aggregates and five aggregates, indeterminate dhamma had ceased, and faultless dhamma also had arisen.

178. Un-faultless dhamma had arisen at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma ceased at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma had ceased at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma arisen at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma had ceased, and un-faultless dhamma had not arisen. At the planes of four aggregates and five aggregates, indeterminate dhamma had ceased, and un-faultless dhamma also had arisen.

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

179. Faultless dhamma had arisen at this person at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma ceased at that person at that plane? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma had ceased at this person at this plane. Had faultless dhamma arisen at that person at that plane? When the second un-faultless consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, un-faultless dhamma had ceased at those persons at those planes; and (it is) not that faultless dhamma had not arisen at those persons at those planes. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, un-faultless dhamma had ceased, and faultless dhamma also had arisen at those planes.

Faultless dhamma had arisen at this person at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma ceased at that person at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma had ceased at this person at this plane. Had faultless dhamma arisen at that person at that plane? When the second consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, and at non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma had ceased, and faultless dhamma had not arisen at those persons at those planes. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, indeterminate dhamma had ceased, and faultless dhamma also had arisen at those planes.

180. Un-faultless dhamma had arisen at this person at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma ceased at that person at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma had ceased at this person at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma arisen at that person at that plane? When the second consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, and at non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma had ceased, and faultless

dhamma had not arisen at those persons at those planes. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, indeterminate dhamma had ceased, and faultless dhamma also had arisen at those planes.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person. Had un-faultless dhamma not ceased at that person? None. 181.

Un-faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person. Had faultless dhamma not ceased at that person? None.

Faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person. Had indeterminate dhamma not ceased at that person? None.

Indeterminate dhamma had not arisen at this person. Had faultless dhamma not ceased at that person? None.

Un-faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person. Had indeterminate dhamma not ceased at that person? None. 182.

Indeterminate dhamma had not arisen at this person. Had un-faultless dhamma not ceased at that person? None.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Faultless dhamma had not arisen at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma not ceased at that plane? Yes. 183.

Un-faultless dhamma had not arisen at this plane. Had faultless dhamma not ceased at that plane? Yes.

Faultless dhamma had not arisen at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma not ceased at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma had not arisen at this plane. Had faultless dhamma not ceased at that plane? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma had not arisen at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma not ceased at that plane? Yes. 184.

Indeterminate dhamma had not arisen at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma not ceased at that plane? Yes.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

185. Faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma not ceased at that person at that plane? When the second un-faultless consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, faultless dhamma had not arisen, and (it is) not that un-faultless dhamma had not ceased at those persons at those planes. When the second consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, and at non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma had not arisen, and un-faultless dhamma also had not ceased at those persons at those planes.

Un-faultless dhamma had not ceased at this person at this plane. Had faultless dhamma not arisen at that person at that plane? Yes.

Faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma not ceased at that person at that plane? When the second consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, and at non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma had not arisen, and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma had not ceased. At the birth-moment pure-abode beings, faultless dhamma had not arisen, and indeterminate dhamma also had not ceased.

Indeterminate dhamma had not ceased at this person at this plane. Had faultless dhamma not arisen at that person at that plane? Yes.

186. Un-faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma not ceased at that person at that plane? When the second consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, and at non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma had not arisen, and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma had not ceased. At the birth-moment pure-abode beings, faultless dhamma had not arisen, and indeterminate dhamma also had not ceased.

Indeterminate dhamma had not ceased at this person at this plane. Had faultless dhamma not arisen at that person at that plane? Yes.

### 3. Chapter on the Future

### Anagatavāra

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Faultless dhamma will arise at this person. Will un-faultless dhamma cease at that person? At the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, faultless dhamma will arise, and un-faultless dhamma will not cease. At other persons, faultless dhamma will arise, un-faultless dhamma will not cease. 187.

Un-faultless dhamma will cease at this person. Will faultless dhamma arise at that person? Yes.

Faultless dhamma will arise at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma cease at that person? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma will cease at this person. Will faultless dhamma arise at that person? At the person who possesses the highest magga, and at Arahant, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma will not arise. At other persons, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma will also arise.

Un-faultless dhamma will arise at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma cease at that person? Yes. 188.

Indeterminate dhamma will cease at this person. Will un-faultless dhamma arise at that person? At the person who possesses the highest magga, at Arahant, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma will not arise. At other persons, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma will also arise.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Faultless dhamma will arise at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma cease at that plane? Yes. 189.

Un-faultless dhamma will cease at this plane. Will faultless dhamma arise at that plane? Yes.

Faultless dhamma will arise at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma cease at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma will cease at this plane. Will faultless dhamma arise at that plane? At non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma will not arise.

At four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma will arise.

190. Un-faultless dhamma will arise at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma cease at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma will cease at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma arise at that plane? At non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and un-faultless dhamma will not arise. At four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and un-faultless dhamma will arise.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

191. Faultless dhamma will arise at this person at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma cease at that person at that plane? At the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, faultless dhamma will arise, and un-faultless dhamma will not cease. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, faultless dhamma will arise, un-faultless dhamma will not cease.

Un-faultless dhamma will cease at this person at this plane. Will faultless dhamma arise at that person at that plane? Yes.

Faultless dhamma will arise at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma cease at that person at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma will cease at this person at this plane. Will faultless dhamma arise at that person at that plane? At the person who possesses the highest magga, at Arahant, and at non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma will not arise. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma will also arise.

192. Un-faultless dhamma will arise at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma cease at that person at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma will cease at this person at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma arise at that person at that plane? At the person

who possesses the highest magga, at Arahant, at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, and at non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and un-faultless dhamma will not arise. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma will also arise.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Faultless dhamma will not arise at this person. Will un-faultless dhamma not cease at that person? Yes. 193.

Un-faultless dhamma will not cease at this person. Will faultless dhamma not arise at that person? At the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, un-faultless dhamma will not cease, and (it is) not that faultless dhamma will not arise. At the person who possesses the highest magga, and at Arahant, un-faultless dhamma will not cease, and faultless dhamma will not arise.

Faultless dhamma will not arise at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person? At the person who possesses the highest magga, and at Arahant, faultless dhamma will not arise, and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma will not cease. At the ceasing moment of last consciousness, faultless dhamma will not arise, and indeterminate dhamma also will not cease at those persons.

Indeterminate dhamma will not cease at this person. Will faultless dhamma not arise at that person? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma will not arise at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person? At the person who possesses the highest magga, at Arahant, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, un-faultless dhamma will not arise, and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma will not cease. At the ceasing moment of last consciousness, un-faultless dhamma will not arise, and indeterminate dhamma also will not cease at those persons. 194.

Indeterminate dhamma will not cease at this person. Will un-faultless dhamma not arise at that person? Yes.

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

195. Faultless dhamma will not arise at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma not cease at that plane? Yes.  
 Un-faultless dhamma will not cease at this plane. Will faultless dhamma not arise at that plane? Yes.  
 Faultless dhamma will not arise at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma not cease at that plane? (They) will cease.  
 Indeterminate dhamma will not cease at this plane. Will faultless dhamma not arise at that plane? None.
196. Un-faultless dhamma will not arise at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma not cease at that plane? (They) will cease.  
 Indeterminate dhamma will not cease at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma not arise at that plane? None.

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

197. Faultless dhamma will not arise at this person at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? Yes.  
 Un-faultless dhamma will not cease at this person at this plane. Will faultless dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? At the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, un-faultless dhamma will not cease, and (it is) not that faultless dhamma will not arise at that plane. At the person who possesses the highest magga, at Arahant, and at non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma will not cease, and faultless dhamma also will not arise at those planes.  
 Faultless dhamma will not arise at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? At the person who possesses the highest magga, at Arahant, and at non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma will not arise, and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma will not cease at those planes. At the ceasing moment of last consciousness, faultless dhamma will not arise, and indeterminate dhamma also will not cease at those persons at those planes.

Indeterminate dhamma will not cease at this person at this plane. Will faultless dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma will not arise at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? At the person who possesses the highest magga, at Arahant, at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, and at non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma will not arise, and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma will not cease at those planes. At the ceasing moment of last consciousness, un-faultless dhamma will not arise, and indeterminate dhamma also will not cease at those persons. 198.

Indeterminate dhamma will not cease at this person at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? Yes.

#### **4. Chapter on the Present and Past (Paccuppannatitavāra)**

##### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Faultless dhamma arise at this person. Had un-faultless dhamma ceased at that person? Yes. 199.

Un-faultless dhamma had ceased at this person. Do faultless dhamma arise at that person? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma had ceased, and faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons. At the rising moment of faultless, un-faultless dhamma had ceased, and faultless dhamma also arise at those persons.

Faultless dhamma arise at this person. Had indeterminate dhamma ceased at that person? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma had ceased at this person. Do faultless dhamma arise at that person? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma had ceased, and faultless dhamma do not arise

at those persons. At the rising moment of faultless, indeterminate dhamma had ceased, and faultless dhamma also arise at those persons.

200. Un-faultless dhamma arise at this person. Had indeterminate dhamma ceased at that person? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma had ceased at this person. Do un-faultless dhamma arise at that person? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma had ceased, and faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons. At the rising moment of faultless, indeterminate dhamma had ceased, and un-faultless dhamma also arise at those persons.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

201. Faultless dhamma arise at this plane ... pe ... Had un-faultless dhamma ceased at that plane?

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

202. Faultless dhamma arise at this person at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma ceased at that person at that plane? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma had ceased at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma arise at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, and at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, un-faultless dhamma had ceased, and faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons at those planes. At the rising moment of faultless, un-faultless dhamma had ceased, and faultless dhamma also arise at those persons at those planes.

Faultless dhamma arise at this person at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma ceased at that person at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma had ceased at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma arise at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness

dissociated with faultless, and at non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma had ceased, and faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons at those planes. At the rising moment of faultless, indeterminate dhamma had ceased, and faultless dhamma also arise at those persons at those planes.

Un-faultless dhamma arise at this person at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma ceased at that person at that plane? Yes. 203.

Indeterminate dhamma had ceased at this person at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma arise at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, and at non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma had ceased, and faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons at those planes. At the rising moment of faultless, indeterminate dhamma had ceased, and un-faultless dhamma also arise at those persons at those planes.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Faultless dhamma do not arise at this person. Had un-faultless dhamma not ceased at that person? (They) had ceased. 204.

Un-faultless dhamma had not ceased at this person. Do faultless dhamma not arise at that person? None.

Faultless dhamma do not arise at this person. Had indeterminate dhamma not ceased at that person? (They) had ceased.

Indeterminate dhamma had not ceased at this person. Do faultless dhamma not arise at that person? None.

Un-faultless dhamma do not arise at this person. Had indeterminate dhamma not ceased at that person? (They) had ceased. 205.

Indeterminate dhamma had not ceased at this person. Do un-faultless dhamma not arise at that person? None.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Faultless dhamma do not arise at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma not ceased at that plane? ... pe ... 206.

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

207. Faultless dhamma do not arise at this person at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma not ceased at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, and at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, faultless dhamma do not arise, and (it is) not that un-faultless dhamma had not ceased at those persons at those planes. When the second consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, and at non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma do not arise, and un-faultless dhamma also had not ceased at those persons at those planes.

Un-faultless dhamma had not ceased at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? Yes.

Faultless dhamma do not arise at this person at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma not ceased at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, and at non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma do not arise, and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma had not ceased at those persons at those planes. At the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, faultless dhamma do not arise, and indeterminate dhamma also had not ceased at those person at those planes.

Indeterminate dhamma had not ceased at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? Yes.

208. Un-faultless dhamma do not arise at this person at this plane. Had indeterminate dhamma not ceased at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, and at non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma do not arise, and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma had not ceased at those persons at those planes. At the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, un-faultless dhamma do not arise, and indeterminate dhamma also had not ceased at those person at those planes.

Indeterminate dhamma had not ceased at this person at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? Yes.

## 5. Chapter on the Present and Future Paccuppannanagatavāra

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Faultless dhamma arise at this person. Will un-faultless dhamma 209.  
cease at that person? At the rising moment of the highest magga, at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga; at the rising moment of those consciousness, faultless dhamma arise, and un-faultless dhamma will not cease at those persons. At the rising moment of faultless of other persons, faultless dhamma arise, and un-faultless dhamma will also cease.

Un-faultless dhamma will cease at this person. Do faultless dhamma arise at that person? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons. At the rising moment of faultless, un-faultless dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma also arise at those persons.

Faultless dhamma arise at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma cease at that person? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma will cease at this person. Do faultless dhamma arise at that person? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and un-faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons. At the rising moment of faultless, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma also arise at those persons.

Un-faultless dhamma arise at this person. Will indeterminate 210.  
dhamma cease at that person? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma will cease at this person. Do un-faultless dhamma arise at that person? At the ceasing moment of all con-

consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and un-faultless dhamma do not arise. At the rising moment of un-faultless, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and un-faultless dhamma also arise at those persons.

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

211. Faultless dhamma arise at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma cease at that plane? (... pe...)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

212. Faultless dhamma arise at this person at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma cease at that person at that plane? At the rising moment of the highest magga, at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga; at the rising moment of those consciousness, faultless dhamma arise, and un-faultless dhamma will not cease at those persons at those planes. At the rising moment of faultless of other persons, faultless dhamma arise, and un-faultless dhamma will also cease at those planes.

Un-faultless dhamma will cease at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma arise at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, and at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, un-faultless dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons at those planes. At the rising moment of faultless, un-faultless dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma also arise at those persons at those planes.

Faultless dhamma arise at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma cease at that person at that plane? Yes.

Indeterminate dhamma will cease at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma arise at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, and at non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma do not arise at those

persons at those planes. At the rising moment of faultless, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma also arise at those persons at those planes.

Un-faultless dhamma arise at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma cease at that person at that plane? Yes. 213.

Indeterminate dhamma will cease at this person at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma arise at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, and at non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and un-faultless dhamma do not arise. At the rising moment of un-faultless, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and un-faultless dhamma also arise at those persons at those planes.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Faultless dhamma do not arise at this person. Will un-faultless dhamma not cease at that person? At the ceasing moment of all consciousness, at the rising moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma do not arise, and (it is) not that un-faultless dhamma will not cease at those persons. At the ceasing moment of the highest magga, at Arahant, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga; at the ceasing moment of those consciousness, faultless dhamma do not arise, and un-faultless dhamma also will not cease at those persons. 214.

Un-faultless dhamma will not cease at this person. Do faultless dhamma not arise at that person? At the rising moment of the highest magga, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga; at the rising moment of those consciousness, un-faultless dhamma will not cease, and (it is) not that faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons. At the ceasing moment of the highest magga, at Arahant, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga; at the ceasing moment of those consciousness, un-faultless dhamma will not cease, and faultless dhamma also do not arise at those persons.

Faultless dhamma do not arise at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person? At the rising moment of all consciousness, at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma do not arise, and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma will not cease at those persons. At the ceasing moment of last consciousness, faultless dhamma do not arise, and indeterminate dhamma also will not cease at those persons.

Indeterminate dhamma will not cease at this person. Do faultless dhamma not arise at that person? Yes.

215. Un-faultless dhamma do not arise at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person? At the rising moment of all consciousness, at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, at persons of Nirodha absorption and non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma do not arise, and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma will not cease at those persons.

At the ceasing moment of last consciousness, un-faultless dhamma do not arise, and indeterminate dhamma also will not cease at those persons.

Indeterminate dhamma will not cease at this person. Do un-faultless dhamma not arise at that person? Yes.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

216. Faultless dhamma do not cease at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma not cease at that plane? ... pe ...

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

217. Faultless dhamma do not arise at this person at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? At the rising moment of all consciousness, and at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, faultless dhamma do not arise, and (it is) not that un-faultless dhamma will not cease at those persons at those planes. At the rising moment of the highest magga, at

Arahant, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga; at the rising moment of those consciousness, and at non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma do not arise, and un-faultless dhamma also will not cease at those persons at those planes.

Un-faultless dhamma will not cease at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of the highest magga, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga; at the ceasing moment of those consciousness, un-faultless dhamma will not cease, and (it is) not that faultless dhamma do not arise at those persons at those planes. At the rising moment of the highest magga, at Arahant, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga; at the rising moment of those consciousness, and at non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma will not cease, and faultless dhamma also do not arise at those persons at those planes.

Faultless dhamma do not arise at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? At the rising moment of all consciousness, at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with faultless, and at non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma do not arise, and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma will not cease at those persons at those planes. At the ceasing moment of last consciousness, faultless dhamma do not arise, and indeterminate dhamma also will not cease at those planes.

Indeterminate dhamma will not cease at this person at this plane. Do faultless dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? Yes.

Un-faultless dhamma do not arise at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? At the rising moment of all consciousness, at the ceasing moment of consciousness dissociated with un-faultless, and at non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma do not arise, and (it is) not that indeterminate dhamma will not cease at those persons. At the ceasing moment of last consciousness, un-faultless dhamma do not arise, and indeterminate dhamma also will not cease at those planes. 218.

Indeterminate dhamma will not cease at this person at this plane. Do un-faultless dhamma not arise at that person at that plane? Yes.

## 6. Chapter on the Past and Future (Atītanagatavāra)

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

219. Faultless dhamma had arisen at this person. Will un-faultless dhamma cease at that person? At the person who possesses the highest magga, at Arahant, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, faultless dhamma had arisen, and un-faultless dhamma will not cease. At other persons, indeterminate dhamma had arisen, and un-faultless dhamma will cease.

Un-faultless dhamma will cease at this person. Had faultless dhamma arisen at that person? Yes.

Faultless dhamma had arisen at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma cease at that person? At the person who possesses the last consciousness, faultless dhamma had arisen, and indeterminate dhamma will not cease. At other persons, faultless dhamma had arisen, and indeterminate dhamma will cease.

Indeterminate dhamma will cease at this person. Had faultless dhamma arisen at that person? Yes.

220. Un-faultless dhamma had arisen at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma cease at that person? At the person who possesses the last consciousness, un-faultless dhamma had arisen, and indeterminate dhamma will not cease. At other persons, un-faultless dhamma had arisen, and indeterminate dhamma will cease.

Indeterminate dhamma will cease at this person. Had faultless dhamma arisen at that person? Yes.

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

221. Faultless dhamma had arisen at this plane. Will un-faultless cease at that plane? ... pe ...

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Faultless dhamma had arisen at this person at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma cease at that person at that plane? At the person who possesses the highest magga, at Arahant, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, faultless dhamma had arisen, and un-faultless dhamma will not cease. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, faultless dhamma had arisen, and un-faultless dhamma will also cease at those persons at those planes. 222.

Un-faultless dhamma will cease at this person at this plane. Had faultless dhamma arisen at that person at that plane? When the second consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, un-faultless dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma had not arisen at those persons at those planes. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, un-faultless dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma also had arisen at those persons at those planes.

Faultless dhamma had arisen at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma cease at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of last consciousness, faultless dhamma had arisen, and indeterminate dhamma will not cease at those persons at those planes. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, faultless dhamma had arisen, and indeterminate dhamma will also cease at those persons at those planes.

Indeterminate dhamma will cease at this person at this plane. Had faultless dhamma arisen at that person at that plane? When the second consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, and at non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma had not arisen at those persons at those planes. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and faultless dhamma also had arisen.

Un-faultless dhamma had arisen at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma cease at that person at that plane? At the ceasing moment of last consciousness, un-faultless dhamma had arisen, and indeterminate dhamma will not arise at those persons at 223.

those planes. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, faultless dhamma had arisen, and indeterminate dhamma will also cease at those persons at those planes.

Indeterminate dhamma will cease at this person at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma arisen at that person at that plane? When the second consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place, and at non-percipient beings, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and un-faultless dhamma had not arisen at those persons at those planes. At other four aggregates beings and five aggregates beings, indeterminate dhamma will cease, and un-faultless dhamma also had arisen.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

224. Faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person. Will un-faultless dhamma not cease at that person? None.

Un-faultless dhamma will not cease at this person. Had faultless dhamma not arisen at that person? (They) had arisen.

Faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person? None.

Indeterminate dhamma will not cease at this person. Had faultless dhamma not arisen at that person? (They) had arisen.

225. Un-faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person. Will indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person? None.

Indeterminate dhamma will not cease at this person. Had un-faultless dhamma not arisen at that person? (They) had arisen.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

226. Faultless dhamma had not arisen at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma not cease at that plane? ... pe ...

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

227. Faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person at this plane. Will un-faultless dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? When the second un-faultless consciousness of the pure-abodes is taking place,

faultless dhamma had not arisen, and (it is) not that un-faultless dhamma will not cease at those persons at those planes. At non-percipient beings, faultless dhamma had not arisen, and un-faultless also will not cease at those planes.

Un-faultless dhamma will not cease at this person at this plane. Had faultless dhamma not arisen at that person at that plane? At the person who possesses the highest magga, at Arahant, and at the person whose consciousness of which immediate-afterwards will attain the highest magga, un-faultless dhamma will not cease, and (it is) not that faultless dhamma had not arisen at those persons at those planes.

At non-percipient beings, un-faultless dhamma will not cease, and faultless dhamma also had not arisen at those planes.

Faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person at this plane. Will indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? (They) will cease.

Indeterminate dhamma will not cease at this person at this plane. Had faultless dhamma not arisen at that person at that plane? (They) had arisen.

Un-faultless dhamma had not arisen at this person at this plane. <sup>228.</sup> Will indeterminate dhamma not cease at that person at that plane? (They) will cease.

Indeterminate dhamma will not cease at this person at this plane. Had un-faultless dhamma not arisen at that person at that plane? (They) had arisen.

END OF CHAPTER ON ORIGATION AND CESSATION

(Uppādanīrodha Vāro)

End of Process Chapter

Pavattivāro niṭṭhito

### III. Chapter on Developing

**(Bhāvanā Vāra)**

229. This person develops faultless dhamma. Does that person abandon un-faultless dhamma? Yes.

This person abandons un-faultless dhamma. Does that person develop faultless dhamma? Yes.

This person does not develop faultless dhamma. Does that person not abandon un-faultless dhamma? Yes.

This person does not abandon un-faultless dhamma. Does that person not develop faultless dhamma? Yes. ... pe ...

END OF CHAPTER ON DEVELOPING  
(Bhāvanā Vāro)

END OF DHAMMA YAMAKA.  
DHAMMA YAMAKA PĀḲI NIṬṬHITA.

# Indriya Yamaka—Pairs on Faculties

## I. Summary Chapter on Terms (Paṇṇattivāra Uddesa)

(There are) twenty-two faculties: eye faculty, ear faculty, nose 1.  
faculty, tongue faculty, body faculty, mind faculty, femininity faculty,  
masculinity faculty, life faculty, (bodily) pleasure faculty, (bodily) pain  
faculty, (mental) joy faculty, (mental) grief faculty, equanimity fac-  
ulty, faith faculty, energy faculty, mindfulness faculty, concentration  
faculty, understanding faculty, “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown”  
faculty, final-knowledge faculty, final-knower faculty.

### 1. Chapter on Purification of Words Padasodhanavāra

POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

(It is) eye. (Is it) eye faculty? (It is) eye faculty. (Is it) eye? 2.  
Ear. Ear faculty? Ear faculty. Ear?  
Nose. Nose faculty? Nose faculty. Nose?  
Tongue. Tongue faculty? Tongue faculty. Tongue?  
Body. Body faculty? Body faculty. Body?  
Mind. Mind faculty? Mind faculty. Mind?  
Female. Femininity faculty? Femininity faculty. Female?

Male. Masculinity faculty? Masculinity faculty. Male?

Life. Life faculty? Life faculty. Life?

(Bodily) pleasure. (Bodily) pleasure faculty? (Bodily) pleasure faculty. (Bodily) pleasure?

(Bodily) pain. (Bodily) pain faculty? (Bodily) pain faculty. (Bodily) pain?

(Mental) joy. (Mental) joy faculty? (Mental) joy faculty. (Mental) joy?

(Mental) grief. (Mental) grief faculty? (Mental) grief faculty. (Mental) grief?

Equanimity. Equanimity faculty? Equanimity faculty. Equanimity?

Faith. Faith faculty? Faith faculty. Faith?

Energy. Energy faculty? Energy faculty. Energy?

Mindfulness. Mindfulness faculty? Mindfulness faculty. Mindfulness?

Concentration. Concentration faculty? Concentration faculty. Concentration?

Understanding. Understanding faculty? Understanding faculty. Understanding?

“I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown”. “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown?”

Final-Knowledge. Final-Knowledge faculty? Final-Knowledge faculty. Final-Knowledge?

Final-Knower. Final-Knower faculty? Final-Knower faculty. Final-Knower?

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

3. Not eye. Not eye faculty. Not eye faculty. Not eye?  
 Not ear. Not ear faculty? Not ear faculty. Not ear?  
 Not nose. Not nose faculty? Not nose faculty. Not nose?  
 Not tongue. Not tongue faculty? Not tongue faculty. Not tongue?  
 Not body. Not body faculty? Not body faculty. Not Body?  
 Not mind. Not mind faculty? Not mind faculty. Not Mind?

Not female. Not femininity faculty? Not femininity faculty. Not female?

Not male. Not masculinity faculty? Not masculinity faculty. Not Male?

Not life. Not life faculty? Not life faculty. Not life?

Not (bodily) pleasure. Not (bodily) pleasure faculty? Not (bodily) pleasure faculty. Not (bodily) pleasure?

Not (bodily) pain. Not (bodily) pain faculty? Not (bodily) pain faculty. Not (bodily) pain?

Not (mental) joy. Not (mental) joy faculty? Not (mental) joy faculty. Not (mental) joy?

Not (mental) grief. Not (mental) grief faculty? Not (mental) grief faculty. Not (mental) grief?

Not equanimity. Not equanimity faculty? Not equanimity faculty. Not equanimity?

Not faith. Not faith faculty? Not faith faculty. Not faith?

Not energy. Not energy faculty? Not energy faculty. Not energy?

Not mindfulness. Not mindfulness faculty? Not mindfulness faculty. Not mindfulness?

Not concentration. Not concentration faculty? Not concentration faculty. Not concentration?

Not understanding. Not understanding faculty? Not understanding faculty. Not understanding?

Not “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown”. Not “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Not “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Not “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown”?

Not final-knowledge. Not final-knowledge faculty? Not final-knowledge faculty. Not final-knowledge?

Not final-knower. Not final-knower faculty? Not final-knower faculty. Not final-knower?

## 2. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words Pasodhanavāracakkavāra

POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

4. Eye. Eye faculty? Faculties. Ear faculty?  
 Eye. Eye faculty? Faculties. Nose faculty?  
 Eye. Eye faculty? Faculties. Tongue faculty?  
 Eye. Eye faculty? Faculties. Body faculty?  
 Eye. Eye faculty? Faculties. Mind faculty?  
 Eye. Eye faculty? Faculties. Femininity faculty?  
 Eye. Eye faculty? Faculties. Masculinity faculty?  
 Eye. Eye faculty? Faculties. Life faculty?  
 Eye. Eye faculty? Faculties. (Bodily) pleasure faculty?  
 Eye. Eye faculty? Faculties. (Bodily) pain faculty?  
 Eye. Eye faculty? Faculties. (Mental) joy faculty?  
 Eye. Eye faculty? Faculties. (Mental) grief faculty?  
 Eye. Eye faculty? Faculties. Equanimity faculty?  
 Eye. Eye faculty? Faculties. Faith faculty?  
 Eye. Eye faculty? Faculties. Energy faculty?  
 Eye. Eye faculty? Faculties. Mindfulness faculty?  
 Eye. Eye faculty? Faculties. Concentration faculty?  
 Eye. Eye faculty? Faculties. Understanding faculty?  
 Eye. Eye faculty? Faculties. “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty?  
 Eye. Eye faculty? Faculties. Final-knowledge faculty?
5. Eye. Eye faculty? Faculties. Eye faculty? ... pe ...  
 Final-knower faculty? Ear. Ear faculty? Faculties.  
 Ear. Ear faculty? Faculties. Final-knower faculty?
6. Nose. Nose faculty? Faculties. Eye faculty? ... pe ...  
 Nose. Nose faculty? Faculties. Final-knower faculty?
7. Tongue. Tongue faculty? Faculties. Eye faculty? ... pe ...  
 Tongue. Tongue faculty? Faculties. Final-knower faculty?
8. Body. Body faculty? Faculties. Eye faculty? ... pe ...  
 Body. Body faculty? Faculties. Final-knower faculty?
9. Mind. Mind faculty? Faculties. Eye faculty ... pe ...  
 Mind. Mind faculty? Faculties. Final-knower faculty?
10. Female. Femininity faculty? Faculties. Eye faculty? ... pe ...  
 Female. Femininity faculty? Faculties. Final-knower faculty?

- Male. Masculinity faculty? Faculties. Eye faculty? ... pe ... 11.  
 Male. Masculinity faculty? Faculties. Final-knower faculty?
- Life. Life faculty? Faculties? Eye faculty? ... pe ... 12.  
 Life. Life faculty? Faculties? Final-knower faculty?
- (Bodily) pleasure. (Bodily) pleasure faculty? Faculties. Eye fac- 13.  
 ulty? ... pe ...  
 (Bodily) pleasure. (Bodily) pleasure faculty? Faculties. Final-  
 knower faculty?
- (Bodily) Pain. (Bodily) pain faculty? Faculties. Eye faculty? 14.  
 ... pe ...  
 (Bodily) Pain. (Bodily) pain faculty? Faculties. Final-knower fac-  
 ulty?
- (Mental) joy. (Mental) joy faculty? Faculties. Eye faculty? ... pe ... 15.  
 (Mental) joy. (Mental) joy faculty? Faculties. Final-knower fac-  
 ulty?
- (Mental) grief. (Mental) grief faculty? Faculties. Eye faculty? 16.  
 ... pe ...  
 (Mental) grief. (Mental) grief faculty? Faculties. Final-knower  
 faculty?
- Equanimity. Equanimity faculty? Faculties. Eye faculty? ... pe ... 17.  
 Equanimity. Equanimity faculty? Faculties. Final-knower faculty?
- Faith. Faith faculty? Faculties. Eye faculty? ... pe ... 18.  
 Faith. Faith faculty? Faculties. Final-knower faculty?
- Energy. Energy faculty? Faculties. Eye faculty? ... pe ... 19.  
 Energy. Energy faculty? Faculties. Final-knower faculty?
- Mindfulness. Mindfulness faculty? Faculties. Eye faculty? ... pe ... 20.  
 Mindfulness. Mindfulness faculty? Faculties. Final-knower fac-  
 ulty?
- Concentration. Concentration faculty? Faculties. Eye faculty? 21.  
 ... pe ...  
 Concentration. Concentration faculty? Faculties. Final-knower  
 faculty?

22. Understanding. Understanding faculty? Faculties. Eye faculty?  
... pe ...  
Understanding. Understanding faculty? Faculties. Final-knower  
faculty?
23. “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown.” “I-shall-come-to-know-  
the-unknown” faculty? Faculties. Eye faculty? ... pe ...  
“I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown.” “I-shall-come-to-know-  
the-unknown” faculty? Faculties. Final-knower faculty?
24. Final-knowledge. Final-knowledge faculty? Faculties. Eye fac-  
ulty? ... pe ...  
Final-knowledge. Final-knowledge faculty? Faculties. Final-  
knower faculty?
25. Final-knower. Final-knower faculty? Faculties. Eye faculty?  
... pe ...  
Final-knower. Final-knower faculty? Faculties. Final-knowledge  
faculty.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

26. Not eye. Not eye faculty? Not faculties. Not ear faculty?  
Not eye. Not eye faculty? Not faculties. Not nose faculty?  
Not eye. Not eye faculty? Not faculties. Not tongue faculty?  
Not eye. Not eye faculty? Not faculties. Not body faculty?  
Not eye. Not eye faculty? Not faculties. Not mind faculty?  
Not eye. Not eye faculty? Not faculties. Not femininity faculty?  
Not eye. Not eye faculty? Not faculties. Not masculinity faculty?  
Not eye. Not eye faculty. Not faculties. Not life faculty?  
Not eye. Not eye faculty? Not faculties. Not (bodily) pleasure fac-  
ulty?  
Not eye. Not eye faculty? Not faculties. Not (bodily) pain faculty?  
Not eye. Not eye faculty? Not faculties. Not (mental) joy faculty?  
Not eye. Not eye faculty? Not faculties. Not (mental) grief fac-  
ulty?  
Not eye. Not eye faculty? Not faculties. Not equanimity faculty?  
Not eye. Not eye faculty? Not faculties. Not faith faculty?

- Not eye. Not eye faculty? Not faculties. Not energy faculty?  
 Not eye. Not eye faculty? Not faculties. Not mindfulness faculty?  
 Not eye. Not eye faculty? Not faculties. Not concentration faculty?  
 Not eye. Not eye faculty? Not faculties. Not understanding faculty?  
 Not eye. Not eye faculty? Not faculties. Not “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty?  
 Not eye. Not eye faculty? Not faculties. Not final-knowledge faculty?  
 Not eye. Not eye faculty? Not faculties. Not final-knower faculty?  
 Not ear. Not ear faculty? Not faculties. Not eye faculty? ... pe ... 27.  
 Not faculties. Not final-knower faculty?  
 Not nose. Not nose faculty? Not faculties. Not eye faculty? ... pe ... 28.  
 Not faculties. Not final-knower faculty?  
 Not tongue. Not tongue faculty? Not faculties. Not eye faculty? 29.  
 ... pe ...  
 Not faculties. Not final-knower faculty?  
 Not body. Not body faculty? Not faculties. Not eye faculty? 30.  
 ... pe ...  
 Not faculties. Not final-knower faculty?  
 Not mind. Not mind faculty? Not faculties. Not eye faculty? 31.  
 ... pe ...  
 Not faculties. Not final-knower faculty?  
 Not female. Not femininity faculty? Not faculties. Not eye faculty? 32.  
 Not faculties. Not final-knower faculty?  
 Not male. Not masculinity faculty? Not faculties. Not eye faculty? 33.  
 ... pe ...  
 Not faculties. Not final-knower faculty?  
 Not life. Not life faculty? Not faculties. Not eye faculty? ... pe ... 34.  
 Not faculties. Not final-knower faculty?  
 Not (bodily) pleasure. Not (bodily) pleasure faculty? Not faculties. 35.  
 Not eye faculty? ... pe ...

- Not faculties. Not final-knower faculty?
36. Not (bodily) pain. Not (bodily) pain faculty? Not faculties. Not eye faculty? ... pe ...  
Not faculties. Not final-knower faculty?
37. Not (mental) joy. Not (mental) joy faculty? Not faculties. Not eye faculty? ... pe ...  
Not faculties. Not final-knower faculty?
38. Not (mental) grief. Not (mental) grief faculty? Not faculties. Not eye faculty? ... pe ...  
Not faculties. Not final-knower faculty?
39. Not equanimity. Not equanimity faculty? Not faculties. Not eye faculty? ... pe ...  
Not faculties. Not final-knower faculty?
40. Not faith. Not faith faculty? Not faculties. Not eye faculty? ... pe ...  
Not faculties. Not final-knower faculty?
41. Not energy. Not energy faculty? Not faculties. Not eye faculty? ... pe ...  
Not faculties. Not final-knower faculty?
42. Not mindfulness. Not mindfulness faculty? Not faculties. Not eye faculty? ... pe ...  
Not faculties. Not final-knower faculty?
43. Not concentration. Not concentration faculty? Not faculties. Not eye faculty? ... pe ...  
Not faculties. Not final-knower faculty?
44. Not understanding. Not understanding faculty? Not faculties. Not eye faculty? ... pe ...  
Not faculties. Not final-knower faculty?
45. Not “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown.” Not “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Not faculties. Not eye faculty? ... pe ...  
Not faculties. Not final-knower faculty?
46. Not final-knowledge. Not final-knowledge faculty? Not faculties. Not eye faculty? ... pe ...

Not faculties. Not final-knower faculty?

Not final-knower. Not final-knower faculty? Not faculties. Not eye faculty? ... pe ...

Not faculties. Not final-knowledge faculty?

### 3. Chapter on Pure Faculty Suddhindriyavāra

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

Eye. Faculty? Faculties. Eye?

Ear. Faculty? Faculties. Ear?

Nose. Faculty? Faculties. Nose?

Tongue. Faculty? Faculties. Tongue?

Body. Faculty? Faculties. Body?

Mind. Faculty? Faculties. Mind?

Female. Faculty? Faculties. Female?

Male. Faculty? Faculties. Male?

Life. Faculty? Faculties? Life?

(Bodily) pleasure. Faculty? Faculties. (Bodily) pleasure?

(Bodily) pain. Faculty? Faculties. (Bodily) pain?

(Mental) joy. Faculty? Faculties. (Mental) joy?

(Mental) grief. Faculty? Faculties. (Mental) grief?

Equanimity. Faculty? Faculties. Equanimity?

Faith. Faculty? Faculties. Faith?

Energy. Faculty? Faculties. Energy?

Mindfulness. Faculty? Faculties. Mindfulness?

Concentration. Faculty? Faculties. Concentration?

Understanding. Faculty? Faculties. Understanding?

“I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown”. Faculty? Faculties. “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown”?

Final-knowledge. Faculty? Faculties. Final-knowledge?

Final-knower. Faculty? Faculties. Final-knower?

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

49. Not eye. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not eye?  
 Not ear. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not ear?  
 Not nose. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not nose?  
 Not tongue. Not faculty? Not Faculties. Not tongue?  
 Not body. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not body?  
 Not mind. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not mind?  
 Not female. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not female?  
 Not male. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not male?  
 Not life. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not life?  
 Not (bodily) pleasure. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not (bodily) pleasure?  
 Not (bodily) pain. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not (bodily) pain?  
 Not (mental) joy. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not (mental) joy?  
 Not (mental) grief. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not (mental) grief?  
 Not equanimity. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not equanimity?  
 Not faith. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not faith?  
 Not energy. Not faculty. Not faculties. Not energy?  
 Not mindfulness. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not mindfulness?  
 Not concentration. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not concentration?  
 Not understanding. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not understanding?  
 Not “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown”. Not faculty? Not “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown?”  
 Not final-knowledge. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not final-knowledge?  
 Not final-knower. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not final-knower. Not faculties.

#### 4. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words Pasodhana-Mūla-Cakkavāra

##### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

50. Eye. Faculty? Faculties. Ear?  
 Eye. Faculty? Faculties. Nose?

Eye. Faculty? Faculties. Tongue?	
Eye. Faculty? Faculties. Body?	
Eye. Faculty? Faculties. Mind?	
Eye. Faculty? Faculties. Female?	
Eye. Faculty? Faculties. Male?	
Eye. Faculty? Faculties. Life?	
Eye. Faculty? Faculties. (Bodily) Pleasure?	
Eye. Faculty? Faculties. (Bodily) Pain?	
Eye. Faculty? Faculties. (Mental) joy?	
Eye. Faculty? Faculties. (Mental) grief?	
Eye. Faculty? Faculties. Equanimity?	
Eye. Faculty? Faculties. Faith?	
Eye. Faculty? Faculties. Energy?	
Eye. Faculty? Faculties. Mindfulness?	
Eye. Faculty? Faculties. Concentration?	
Eye. Faculty? Faculties. Understanding?	
Eye. Faculty? Faculties. "I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown"?	
Eye. Faculty? Faculties. Final-knowledge?	
Eye. Faculty? Faculties. Final-knower? Ear. Faculty? Faculties.	51.
Eye? ... pe ...	
Faculties. Final-knower?	
Nose. Faculty? Faculties. Eye? ... pe ...	52.
Faculties. Final-knower?	
Tongue. Faculty? Faculties. Eye? ... pe ...	53.
Faculties? Final-knower?	Where is
Body. Faculty? Faculties. Eye? ... pe ...	54?
Faculties. Final-knower?	55? renumber
Female. Faculty? Faculties. Eye? ... pe ...	all follow-
Faculties. Final-knower?	56. ing??
Male. Faculty? Faculties. Eye? ... pe ...	57.
Faculties. Final-knower?	
Life. Faculty? Faculties. Eye? ... pe ...	58.
Faculties. Final-knower?	
(Bodily) pleasure. Faculty? Faculties. Eye? ... pe ...	59.

- Faculties. Final-knower?
60. (Bodily) pain. Faculty? Faculties. Eye? ... pe ...  
Faculties. Final-knower?
61. (Mental) joy. Faculty? Faculties. Eye? ... pe ...  
Faculties. Final-knower?
62. (Mental) grief. Faculty? Faculties. Eye? ... pe ...  
Faculties. Final-knower?
63. Equanimity. Faculty? Faculties. Eye? ... pe ...  
Faculties. Final-knower?
64. Faith. Faculty? Faculties. Eye? ... pe ...  
Faculties. Final-knower?
65. Energy. Faculty? Faculties. Eye? ... pe ...  
Faculties. Final-knower?
66. Mindfulness. Faculty? Faculties. Eye? ... pe ...  
Faculties. Final-knower?
67. Concentration. Faculty? Faculties. Eye? ... pe ...  
Faculties. Final-knower?
68. Understanding. Faculty? Faculties. Eye? ... pe ...  
Faculties. Final-knower?
69. “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown.” Faculty? Faculties. Eye?  
... pe ...  
Faculties. Final-knower?
70. Final-knowledge. Faculty? Faculties. Eye? ... pe ...  
Faculties. Final-knower?
71. Final-knower. Faculty? Faculties. Eye? ... pe ...  
Faculties. Final-knower?

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

72. Not eye. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not ear?  
Not eye. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not nose?  
Not eye. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not tongue?  
Not eye. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not body?

- Not eye. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not mind?  
 Not eye. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not female?  
 Not eye. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not male?  
 Not eye. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not life?  
 Not eye. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not (bodily) pleasure?  
 Not eye. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not (bodily) pain?  
 Not eye. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not (mental) joy?  
 Not eye. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not (mental) grief?  
 Not eye. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not equanimity?  
 Not eye. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not faith?  
 Not eye. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not energy?  
 Not eye. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not mindfulness?  
 Not eye. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not concentration?  
 Not eye. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not Understanding?  
 Not eye. Not faculty? Not faculties. "I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown?"  
 Not eye. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not final-knowledge?  
 Not eye. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not final-knower?  
 Not ear. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not eye? ... pe ... 73.  
 Not faculties. Not final-knower?  
 Not nose. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not eye? ... pe ... 74.  
 Not faculties. Not final-knower?  
 Not tongue. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not eye? ... pe ... 75.  
 Not faculties. Not final-knower?  
 Not body. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not eye? ... pe ... 76.  
 Not faculties. Not final-knower? Not mind. Not faculty? Not fac- 77.  
 ulties. Not eye? ... pe ...  
 Not faculties. Not final-knower?  
 Not female. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not eye? ... pe ... 78.  
 Not faculties. Not final-knower?  
 Not male. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not eye? ... pe ... 79.  
 Not faculties. Not final-knower?  
 Not life. Not faculty? Not faculties. 80.  
 Not faculties. Not final-knower? Not eye? ... pe ...

81. Not (bodily) pleasure.  
Not faculty? Not faculties. Not final-knower? Not faculties. Not eye? ... pe ...
82. Not (bodily) pain.  
Not faculty? Not faculties. Not final-knower? Not faculties. Not eye? ... pe ...
83. Not (mental) joy.  
Not faculty? Not faculties. Not final-knower? Not faculties.
84. Not (mental) grief.  
Not faculty? Not faculties. Not final-knower? Not faculties. Not eye? ... pe ...  
Not eye? ... pe ...
85. Not equanimity.  
Not faculty? Not faculties. Not final-knower? Not faculties. Not eye? ... pe ...
86. Not faith.  
Not faculty? Not faculties. Not final-knower? Not faculties. Not eye? ... pe ...
87. Not energy.  
Not faculty? Not faculties. Not final-knower? Not faculties. Not eye? ... pe ...
88. Not mindfulness.  
Not faculty? Not faculties.  
Not faculties. Not final-knower? Not eye? ... pe ...
89. Not concentration.  
Not faculty. Not faculties. Not eye? ... pe ...  
Not faculties. Not final-knower?
90. Not understanding.  
Not faculty? Not faculties. Not eye? ... pe ...  
Not faculties. Not final-knower?
91. Not “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown”. Not faculty? Not faculties. Not eye? ... pe ...  
Not faculties. Not final-knower?

- Not final-knowledge. 92.  
 Not faculty? Not faculties. Not final-knower? Not faculties. Not eye? ... pe ...  
 Not faculties. Not final-knower?  
 Not final-knower. 93.  
 Not faculty? Not faculties. Not final-knowledge? Not faculties. Not eye? ... pe ...  
 Not faculties. Not final-knowledge?

END OF SUMMARY CHAPTER ON TERMS (PAÑÑATTI UDDESAVĀRO)

## I. Exposition Chapter on Terms (Paññattivāra Uddesa)

### 1. Chapter on Purification of Words (Padasodhanavāra)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

- It is eye. Is it eye faculty? Divine eye and wisdom eye are eyes, but not eye faculty. Eye faculty is both eye and eye faculty. 94.  
 It is eye faculty. Is it eye? Yes.  
 It is ear. Is it ear faculty? Divine ear and stream of carving are ear, but not ear faculty. Ear faculty is both ear and ear faculty.  
 It is ear faculty. Is it ear? Yes.  
 It is nose. Is it nose faculty? Yes.  
 It is nose faculty. Is it nose? Yes.  
 It is tongue. Is it tongue faculty? Yes.  
 It is tongue faculty. Is it tongue? Yes.  
 It is body. Is it body faculty? With the exception of body faculty the remaining is body, but not body faculty. Body faculty is both body and body faculty.  
 It is body faculty. Is it body? Yes.  
 It is mind. Is it mind faculty? Yes.  
 It is mind faculty. Is it mind? Yes.

It is female. Is it femininity faculty? No.

It is femininity faculty. Is it female? No.

It is male. Is it masculinity faculty? No.

It is masculinity faculty. Is it male? No.

It is life. Is it life faculty? Yes.

It is life faculty. Is it life? Yes.

It is (bodily) pleasure. Is it (bodily) pleasure faculty? Yes.

It is (bodily) pleasure faculty. Is it (bodily) pleasure? Yes.

It is (bodily) pain. Is it (bodily) pain faculty? Yes.

It is (bodily) pain faculty. Is it (bodily) pain? Yes.

It is (mental) joy. Is it (mental) joy faculty? Yes.

It is (mental) joy faculty. Is it (mental) joy? Yes.

It is (mental) grief. Is it (mental) grief faculty? Yes.

It is (mental) grief faculty. Is it (mental) grief? Yes.

It is equanimity. Is it equanimity faculty? With the exception of equanimity faculty the remaining is equanimity, but not equanimity faculty. Equanimity faculty is both equanimity and equanimity faculty.

It is equanimity faculty. Is it equanimity? Yes.

It is faith. Is it faith faculty? Yes.

It is faith faculty. Is it faith? Yes.

It is energy. Is it energy faculty? Yes.

It is energy faculty. Is it energy? Yes.

It is mindfulness. Is it mindfulness faculty? Yes.

It is mindfulness faculty. Is it mindfulness? Yes.

It is concentration. Is it concentration faculty? Yes.

It is concentration faculty. Is it concentration? Yes.

It is understanding. Is it understanding faculty? Yes.

It is understanding faculty. Is it understanding? Yes.

It is “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown.” Is it “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Yes.

It is “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Is it “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown?” Yes.

It is final-knowledge. Is it final-knowledge faculty? Yes.

It is final-knowledge faculty. Is it final-knowledge? Yes.

It is final-knower. Is it final-knower faculty? Yes.  
 It is final-knower faculty. Is it final-knower? Yes.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

It is not eye. Is it not eye faculty? Yes.

95.

It is not eye faculty. Is it not eye? Divine eye and wisdom eye are not eye faculty, but eye. With the exception of eye and eye faculty, the remaining ones are neither eye nor eye faculty.

It is not ear. Is it not ear faculty? Yes.

It is not ear faculty. Is it not ear? Divine ear and stream of craving are not ear faculty, but ear. With the exception of ear and ear faculty, the remaining ones are neither ear nor ear faculty.

It is not nose. Is it nose faculty? Yes.

It is nose faculty. Is it not nose? Yes.

It is not tongue. Is it not tongue faculty? Yes.

It is not tongue faculty. Is it not tongue? Yes.

It is not body. Is it not body faculty? Yes.

It is not body faculty. Is it not body? With the exception of body faculty, the remaining is not body faculty but body. With the exception of body and body faculty, the remaining ones are neither body nor body faculty.

It is not mind. Is it not mind faculty? Yes.

It is not mind faculty. Is it not mind? Yes.

It is not female. Is it not femininity faculty? Femininity faculty is not female, but femininity faculty. With the exception of female and femininity, the remaining ones are neither female nor femininity faculty.

It is not femininity faculty. Is it not female? Female is not femininity faculty, but female. With the exception of female and femininity faculty, the remaining ones are neither female nor femininity.

It is not male. Is it not masculinity faculty? Masculinity faculty is not male, but masculinity faculty. With the exception of male and masculinity faculty the remaining ones, are neither male nor masculinity faculty.

It is not masculinity faculty. Is it male? Male is not masculinity faculty, but male. With the exception of male and masculinity faculty, the remaining ones are neither male nor masculinity faculty.

It is not life. Is it not life faculty? Yes.

It is not life faculty. Is it not life? Yes.

It is not (bodily) pleasure. Is it not (bodily) pleasure faculty? Yes.

It is not (bodily) pleasure faculty. Is it not (bodily) pleasure? Yes.

It is not (bodily) pain faculty. Is it not (bodily) pain? Yes.

It is not (bodily) pain. Is it not (bodily) pain faculty? Yes.

It is not (mental) joy. Is it not (mental) joy faculty? Yes.

It is not (mental) joy faculty. Is it not (mental) joy? Yes.

It is not (mental) grief. Is it not (mental) grief faculty? Yes.

It is not (mental) grief faculty. Is it not (mental) grief? Yes.

It is not equanimity. Is it not equanimity faculty? Yes.

It is not equanimity faculty. Is it not equanimity? With the exception of equanimity, the remaining ones are neither equanimity nor equanimity faculty.

It is not faith. Is it not faith faculty? Yes.

It is not faith faculty. Is it not faith? Yes.

It is not energy. Is it not energy faculty? Yes.

It is not energy faculty. Is it not energy? Yes.

It is not mindfulness. Is it not mindfulness faculty? Yes.

It is not mindfulness faculty. Is it not mindfulness? Yes.

It is not concentration. Is it not concentration faculty? Yes.

It is not concentration faculty. Is it not concentration? Yes.

It is not understanding. Is it not understanding faculty? Yes.

It is not understanding faculty. Is it not understanding? Yes.

It is not “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown.” Is it not “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Yes.

It is not “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown.” It is not final-knowledge. Is it not final-knowledge faculty? Yes.

It is not final-knowledge. Is it not final-knowledge faculty? Yes.

It is not final-knowledge faculty. Is it not final-knowledge? Yes.

It is not final-knower. Is it not final-knower faculty? Yes.

It is not final-knower faculty. Is it not final-knower? Yes.

## 2. Chapter on Wheel Based on Purification of Words Pasodhanavāracakkavāra

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

It is eye. Is it eye faculty? Divine eye and wisdom eye are eyes, but not eye faculty. Eye faculty is both eye and eye faculty. 96.

They are faculties. Are they ear faculty? Ear faculty is both faculty and ear faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not ear faculty.

It is eye. Is it eye faculty? Divine eye and wisdom eye are eyes, but not eye faculty. Eye faculty is both eye and eye faculty

They are faculties. Are they nose faculty? Nose faculty is both faculty and nose faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not nose faculty.

It is eye. Is it eye faculty? Divine eye and wisdom eye are eyes, but not eye faculty. Eye faculty is both eye and eye faculty.

They are faculties. Are they tongue faculty? Tongue faculty is both faculty and tongue faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not tongue faculty.

It is eye. Is it eye faculty? Divine eye and wisdom eye are eyes, but not eye faculty. Eye faculty is both eye and eye faculty.

They are faculties. Are they body faculty? Body faculty is both faculty and body faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not body faculty.

It is eye. Is it eye faculty? Divine eye and wisdom eye are eyes, but not eye faculty. Eye faculty is both eye and eye faculty.

They are faculties. Are they mind faculty? Mind faculty is both faculty and mind faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not mind faculty.

It is eye. Is it eye faculty? Divine eye and wisdom eye are eyes, but not eye faculty. Eye faculty is both eye and eye faculty.

They are faculties. Are they femininity faculty? Femininity faculty is both faculty and femininity faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not femininity faculty.

It is eye. Is it eye faculty? Divine eye and wisdom eye are eyes, but not eye faculty. Eye faculty is both eye and eye faculty.

They are faculties. Are they masculinity faculty? Masculinity faculty is both faculty and masculinity faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not masculinity faculty.

It is eye. Is it eye faculty? Divine eye and wisdom eye are eyes, but not eye faculty. Eye faculty is both eye and eye faculty.

They are faculties. Are they life faculty? Life faculty is both faculty and life faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not life faculty.

It is eye. Is it eye faculty? Divine eye and wisdom eye are eyes, but not eye faculty. Eye faculty is both eye and eye faculty.

They are faculties. Are they (bodily) pleasure faculty? (Bodily) pleasure faculty is both faculty and (bodily) pleasure faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not (bodily) pleasure faculty.

It is eye. Is it eye faculty? Divine eye and wisdom eye are eyes, but not eye faculty.

They are faculties. Are they energy faculty? Energy faculty is both faculty and energy faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not energy faculty.

It is eye. Is it eye faculty? Divine eye and wisdom eye are eyes, but not eye faculty. Eye faculty is both eye and eye faculty.

They are faculties. Are they mindfulness faculty? Mindfulness faculty is both faculty and mindfulness faculty. The remaining are faculties, but not mindfulness faculty.

It is eye. Is it faculty? Divine eye and wisdom eye are eyes, but not eye faculty. Eye faculty is both eye and eye faculty. They are faculties.

They are faculties. Are they concentration faculty? Concentration faculty is both faculty and concentration faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not concentration faculty.

It is eye. Is it eye faculty? Divine eye and wisdom eye are eye but not eye faculty. Eye faculty is both eye and eye faculty.

They are faculties. Are they understanding faculty? Understanding faculty is both faculty and understanding faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not understanding faculty.

It is eye. Is it eye faculty? Divine eye and wisdom eye are eyes, but not eye faculty. Eye faculty is both eye and eye faculty.

They are faculties. Are they “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty is both faculty and “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. The remaining are faculties, but not “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.

It is eye. Is it eye faculty? Divine eye and wisdom eye are eyes, but not eye faculty. Eye faculty is both eye and eye faculty.

They are faculties. Are they final-knowledge faculty? Final-knowledge faculty is both faculty and final-knower faculty. The remaining are faculties, but not final-knowledge faculty.

It is eye. Is it eye faculty? Divine eye and wisdom eye are eyes, but not eye faculty. Eye faculty is both eye and eye faculty.

They are faculties. Are they final-knower faculty? Final-knower faculty is both faculty and final-knower faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not final-knower faculty.

It is ear. Is it ear faculty? Divine ear and stream of carving are ears, but not ear faculty. Ear faculty is both ear and ear faculty. 97.

They are faculties. Are they eye faculty? Eye faculty is both faculty and eye faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not eye faculty ... pe ...

It is ear. Is it ear faculty? Divine ear and stream of carving are ear, but not ear faculty. Ear faculty is both ear and ear faculty.

They are faculties. Are they final-knower faculty? Final-knower faculty is both faculty and eye faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not final-knower faculty.

It is nose. Is it nose faculty? Yes. 98.

They are faculties. Are they faculty? Eye faculty is both faculty and eye faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not eye faculty ... pe ...

It is nose. Is it nose faulty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they final-knower faculty? Final-knower faculty is both faculty and final-knower faculty. The remaining are faculties, but not final-knower faculty.

It is tongue. Is it tongue faculty? Yes. 99.

They are faculties. Are they eye faculty? Eye faculty is both faculty and eye faculty. The remaining are faculties, but not eye faculty ... pe ...

It is tongue. Is it tongue faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they final-knower faculty? Final-knower faculty is both faculty and final-knower faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not final-knower faculty.

100. It is body. Is it body faculty? With the exception of body faculty the remaining is body, but not body faculty. Body faculty is both body and body faculty.

They are faculties. Are they eye faculty? Eye faculty is both faculty and eye faculty. The remaining are faculties, but not eye faculty ... pe ...

It is body. Is it body faculty? With the exception of body faculty the remaining is body, but not body faculty. Body faculty is both body and faculty.

They are faculties. Are they final-knower faculty? Final-knower faculty is both faculty and final-knower faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not final-knower faculty.

101. It is mind. Is it mind faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they eye faculty? Eye faculty is both faculty and eye faculty.

The remaining ones are faculties, but not eye faculty ... pe ...

It is mind. Is it mind faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they final-knower faculty? Final-knower faculty is both faculty and final-knower faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not final-knower faculty.

102. It is female. Is it femininity faculty? No.

They are faculties. Are they eye faculty? Eye faculty is both faculty and eye faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not faculty ... pe ...

It is female. Is it femininity faculty? No.

They are faculties. Are they final-knower faculty? Final-knower faculty is both faculty and final-knower faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not final-knower faculty.

- It is male. Is it masculinity faculty? No. 103.  
 They are faculties. Are they eye faculty? Eye faculty is both faculty and eye faculty.  
 The remaining ones are faculties, but not eye faculty ... pe ...  
 It is male. Is it masculinity faculty? No.  
 They are faculties. Are they final-knower faculty? Final-knower faculty is both faculty and final-knower faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not final-knower faculty.
- It is life. Is it life faculty? Yes. 104.  
 They are faculties. Are they eye faculty? Eye faculty is both faculty and eye faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not eye faculty ... pe ...  
 It is life. Is it life faculty? Yes.  
 They are faculties. Are they final-knower faculty? Final-knower faculty is both faculty and final-knower faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not final-knower faculty.
- It is (bodily) pleasure. Is it (bodily) pleasure faculty? Yes. ... pe ... 105.  
 It is (bodily) pain. Is it (bodily) pain faculty? Yes. ... pe ... 106.107  
 It is (mental) grief. Is it (mental) grief faculty? Yes. ... pe ... missing  
 108.
- It is equanimity. Is it equanimity faculty? With the exception of equanimity faculty, the remaining ones are equanimity, but not equanimity faculty. 109.  
 Equanimity faculty is both equanimity and equanimity faculty.  
 They are faculties. Are they eye faculty? Eye faculty is both faculty and eye faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not eye faculty ... pe ...
- It is equanimity. Is it equanimity faculty? With the exception of equanimity faculty, the remaining is equanimity, but not equanimity faculty. Equanimity faculty is both equanimity and equanimity faculty.
- They are faculties. Are they final-knower faculty? Final-knower faculty is both faculty and final-knower faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not final-knower faculty.
- It is faith. Is it faith faculty? Yes. ... pe ... 110.

111. It is energy. Is it energy faculty? Yes. ... pe ...
112. It is mindfulness. Is it mindfulness faculty? Yes. ... pe ...
113. It is concentration. Is it concentration faculty? Yes. ... pe ...
114. It is understanding. Is it understanding faculty? Yes. ... pe ...
115. It is “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown”. Is it “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Yes. ... pe ...
116. It is final-knowledge. Is it final-knowledge faculty? Yes. ... pe ...
117. It is final-knower. Is it final-knower faculty? Yes.  
They are faculties. Are they eye faculty? Eye faculty is both faculty and eye faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not eye faculty ... pe ...  
It is final-knower. Is it final-knower faculty? Yes.  
They are faculties. Are they final-knowledge faculty? Final-knowledge faculty is both faculty and final-knowledge faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not eye faculty ... pe ...  
It is final-knower. Is it final-knower faculty? Yes.  
They are faculties. Are they final-knowledge faculty? Final-knowledge faculty is both faculty and final-knowledge faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but final-knowledge faculty.

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

118. It is not eye. Is it not eye faculty? Yes.  
They are not faculties. Are they not ear faculty? Yes.  
It is not eye. Is it not eye faculty? Yes.  
They are not faculties. Are they not nose faculty? Yes.  
It is not eye. Is it eye faculty? Yes.  
They are not faculties. Are they not tongue faculty? Yes.  
It is not eye. Is it not eye faculty? Yes.  
They are not faculties. Are they not body faculty? Yes.  
It is not eye. Is it not eye faculty? Yes.  
They are not faculties. Are they not mind faculty? Yes.  
It is not eye. Is it not eye faculty? Yes.  
They are not faculties. Are they not femininity faculty? Yes.

It is not eye. Is it not eye faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not masculinity faculty? Yes.  
 It is not eye. Is it not eye faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not (bodily) pleasure faculty? Yes.  
 It is not eye. Is it not eye faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not (bodily) pain faculty? Yes.  
 It is not eye. Is it not eye faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not (mental) joy faculty? Yes.  
 It is not eye. Is it not eye faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not (mental) grief faculty? Yes.  
 It is not eye. Is it not eye faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not equanimity faculty? Yes.  
 It is not eye. Is it not eye faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they faith faculty? Yes.  
 It is not eye. Is it not eye faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not energy faculty? Yes.  
 It is not eye. Is it not eye faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not mindfulness faculty? Yes.  
 It is not eye. Is it not eye faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not concentration faculty? Yes.  
 It is not eye. Is it not eye faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not understanding faculty? Yes.  
 It is not eye. Is it not eye faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Yes.  
 It is not eye. Is it not eye faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not final-knowledge faculty? Yes.  
 It is not eye. Is it not eye faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.  
 It is not ear. Is it not ear faculty? Yes. 119.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not faculty? Yes. ... pe ...  
 It is not ear. Is it not ear faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they final-knower faculty? Yes.  
 It is not nose. Is it not nose faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ... 120.121  
missing

It is not nose. Is it not nose faculty? Yes.  
They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.

122. (Where is  
121?

It is not body. Is it body faculty? Yes.  
They are not faculties. Are not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...  
It is not body. Is it not body faculty? Yes.  
They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.

123. It is not mind. Is it not mind faculty? Yes.  
They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...  
It is not mind. Is it not mind faculty? Yes.  
They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.

124. It is not female. Is it not femininity faculty? Femininity faculty is not female, but femininity faculty. With the exception of female and femininity faculty, the remaining ones are neither female nor femininity faculty.

They are not faculties. Are they eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...

It is not female. Is it not femininity faculty? Femininity faculty is not female, but femininity faculty. With the exception of female and femininity faculty, the remaining are neither female nor femininity faculty.

They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower? Yes.

125. It is not. Is it not masculinity faculty? Masculinity faculty is not male, but masculinity faculty.

With the exception of male and masculinity faculty, the remaining are neither male nor masculinity faculty.

They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.

126. It is not life. Is it not life faculty? Yes.  
They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...  
It is not life. Is it not life faculty? Yes.  
They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.

127. It is not (bodily) pleasure. Is it not (bodily) pleasure faculty? Yes.  
They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...  
It is not (bodily) pleasure. Is it not (bodily) pleasure faculty? Yes.  
They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.

128. It is not (bodily) pain. Is it not (bodily) pain faculty? Yes.

- They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...  
 It is not (bodily) pain. Is it not (bodily) pain faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.  
 It is not (mental) joy. Is it not (mental) joy faculty? Yes. 129.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...  
 It is not (mental) joy. Is it not (mental) joy faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.  
 It is not (mental) grief. Is it not (mental) grief faculty? Yes. 130.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...  
 It is not (mental) grief. Is it not (mental) grief faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.  
 It is not equanimity. Is it not equanimity faculty? Yes. 131.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...  
 It is not equanimity. Is it not equanimity faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they final-knower faculty? Yes.  
 It is not faith. Is it not faith faculty? Yes. 132.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...  
 It is not faith. Is it not faith faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they final-knower faculty? Yes.  
 It is not energy. Is it not energy faculty? Yes. 133.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...  
 It is not energy. Is it not energy faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they final-knower faculty? Yes.  
 It is not mindfulness. Is it not mindfulness faculty? Yes. 134.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...  
 It is not mindfulness. Is it not mindfulness faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they final-knower faculty? Yes.  
 It is not concentration. Is it not concentration faculty? Yes. 135.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...  
 It is not concentration. Is it not concentration faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.  
 It is not understanding. Is it not understanding faculty? Yes. 136.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculties? Yes. ... pe ...  
 It is not understanding. Is it not understanding faculty? Yes.

- They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.
137. It is not “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown”. Is it not “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...  
 It is not “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown.” Is it not “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not final knower faculty? Yes.
138. It is not final-knowledge. Is it not final-knowledge faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculties? Yes. ... pe ...  
 It is not final-knowledge. It is not final-knowledge faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.
139. It is not final-knowledge. Is it not final-knower faculty? Yes.  
 They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculties? Yes. ... pe ...  
 It is not final-knower. It is not final-knower faculty? Yes.  
 They are not-faculties. Are they not final-knowledge faculties?  
 Yes.

### 3. Chapter on Pure Faculty (Suddhindriyavāra)

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

140. It is eye. Is it faculty? Yes.  
 They are faculties. Are they eye faculties? Eye faculty is both faculty and eye faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not eye faculty.  
 It is ear. Is it faculty? This is ear and that is both ear and faculty. The remaining is ear, but not faculty.  
 They are faculties. Are they ear faculty? Ear faculty is both faculty and ear faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not ear faculty.  
 It is nose. Is it faculty? Yes.  
 They are faculties. Are they nose faculty? Nose faculty is both faculty and nose faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not nose faculty.  
 It is tongue. Is it tongue faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they tongue faculty? Tongue faculty is both faculty and tongue faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not tongue faculty.

It is body. Is it faculty? This is body and faculty is both body and faculty. The remaining is body, but not faculties.

They are faculties. Are they body faculty? Body faculty is both faculty and body faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not body faculty.

It is mind. Is it mind faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they mind faculty? Mind faculty is both faculty and mind faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not mind faculty.

It is female. Is it faculty? No.

They are faculties. Are they femininity faculty? Femininity faculty is both faculty and femininity faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not femininity faculty.

It is male. Is it faculty? No.

They are faculties. Are they masculinity faculty? Masculinity faculty is both faculty and masculinity faculty.

It is life. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they life faculty? Life faculty is both faculty and life faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not life faculty.

It is (bodily) pleasure. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they (bodily) pleasure faculty? (Bodily) pleasure faculty is both faculty and (bodily) pleasure faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not (bodily) pleasure faculty.

It is (bodily) pain. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they (bodily) pain faculties? (Bodily) pain faculty is both faculty and (bodily) pain faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not (bodily) pain faculty.

It is (mental) joy. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they (mental) joy faculty? (Mental) joy faculty is both faculty and (mental) joy faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not (mental) joy faculty.

It is (mental) grief. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they (mental) grief faculty? (Mental) grief faculty is both faculty and (mental) grief faculty. The remaining are faculties, but not (mental) grief faculty.

It is equanimity. Is it faculty? It is equanimity and faculty. That is both equanimity and faculty. The remaining are equanimity, but not faculty.

They are faculties. Are they equanimity faculty? Equanimity faculty is both faculty and equanimity faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not equanimity faculty.

It is faith. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they faith faculty? Faith faculty is both faculty and faith faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not faith faculty.

It is energy. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they energy faculty? Energy faculty is both faculty and energy faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not energy faculty.

It is mindfulness. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they energy faculty? Energy faculty is both faculty and energy faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not energy faculty.

It is mindfulness. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they faculty? Mindfulness faculty is both faculty and mindfulness faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not mindfulness faculty.

It is concentration. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they concentration faculty? Concentration faculty is both faculty and concentration faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not concentration faculty.

It is understanding. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they understanding faculties? Understanding faculty is both faculty and understanding faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not understanding faculty.

It is “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown”. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown faculty”? “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty is both faculty and “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. The remaining ones are faculties but not “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.

It is final-knowledge. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they final-knowledge faculty? Final-knowledge faculty is both faculty and final-knowledge faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not final-knowledge faculty.

It is final-knower. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they final-knower faculty? Final-knower faculty is both faculty and final-knower faculty.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

It is not eye. Is it not faculty? With the exception of ear, the remaining faculties are not eye but faculties. With the exception of eye and faculties, the remaining ones are neither eye nor faculties. 141.

They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculties? Yes.

It is not ear. Is it not faculty? With the exception of ear, the remaining faculties are not ear but faculties. With the exception of ear and faculties, the remaining ones are neither ear nor faculties. They are not faculties. Are they not ear faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not ear faculty? Yes.

It is not nose. Is it not faculty? With the exception of nose, the remaining ones faculties are not nose but faculties. With the exception of nose and faculties, the remaining ones are neither nose nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not nose faculty? Yes.

It is not tongue. Is it not faculty? With the exception of tongue, the remaining faculties are not tongue but faculties. With the exception of tongue and faculties, the remaining ones are neither tongue nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not tongue faculty? Yes.

It is not body. Is it not faculty? Yes.

They are not faculties. Are they not body faculty? Yes.

It is not mind. Is it not faculty? With the exception of mind, the remaining faculties are not mind but faculties. With the exception of mind and faculties, the remaining ones are neither mind nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not mind faculty? Yes.

It is not female. Is it not faculty? With the exception of female, the remaining faculties are not female but faculties. With the exception of female and faculties, the remaining ones are neither female nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not femininity faculty? Yes.

It is not male. Is it not faculty? With the exception of male, the remaining faculties are not male but faculties. With the exception of male and faculties, the remaining ones are neither male nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not masculinity faculty? Yes.

It is not life. Is it not faculty? With the exception of life, the remaining faculties are not life, but faculties. With the exception of life and faculties, the remaining ones are neither life nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not life faculty? Yes.

It is not (bodily) pleasure. Is it not faculty? With the exception of (bodily) pleasure, the remaining faculties are not (bodily) pleasure, but faculties.

With the exception of (bodily) pleasure and faculties, the remaining ones are neither (bodily) pleasure nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not (bodily) pleasure faculties? Yes.

It is not (bodily) pain. Is it not faculty? With the exception of (bodily) pain, the remaining faculties are not (bodily) pain, but faculties. With the exception of (bodily) pain and faculties, the remaining ones are neither (bodily) pain nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not (bodily) pain faculty? Yes.

It is not (mental) joy. Is it not faculty? With the exception of (mental) joy, the remaining faculties are not (mental) joy but faculties. With the exception of (mental) joy and faculties, the remaining ones are neither (mental) joy nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not (mental) joy faculty? Yes.

It is not (mental) grief. Is it not faculty? With the exception of (mental) grief, the remaining faculties are not (mental) grief but faculties. With the exception of (mental) grief and faculties, the remaining ones are neither (mental) grief nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not (mental) grief faculty? Yes.

It is not equanimity. Is it not faculty? With the exception of equanimity, the remaining faculties are not equanimity and faculties, the remaining ones are neither equanimity nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not equanimity faculty? Yes.

It is not faith. Is it not faculty? With the exception of faith, the remaining faculties are not faith but faculties. With the exception of faith and faculties, the remaining ones are neither faith nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not faith faculties? Yes.

It is not energy. Is it not faculty? With the exception of energy, the remaining faculties are not energy but faculties. With the exception of energy and faculties, the remaining ones are neither energy nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not energy faculty? Yes.

It is not mindfulness. Is it not faculty? With the exception of mindfulness, the remaining faculties are not mindfulness but faculties. With the exception of mindfulness and faculties, the remaining ones are neither mindfulness nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not mindfulness faculty? Yes.

It is not concentration. Is it not faculty? With the exception of concentration, the remaining faculties are not concentration but faculties.

With the exception of concentration and faculties, the remaining ones are neither concentration nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not concentration faculty? Yes.

It is not understanding. Is it not faculty? With the exception of understanding, the remaining faculties are not understanding but faculties. With the exceptions of understanding and faculties, the remaining ones are neither understanding nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not understanding faculty? Yes.

It is not “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown”. Is it not faculty? With the exception of “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown,” the remaining faculties are not “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” but faculties. With the exception of “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” and faculties, the remaining ones are neither “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Yes.

It is not final-knowledge. Is it not faculty? With the exception of final-knowledge, the remaining ones faculties are not final-knowledge faculties. With the exception of final-knowledge and faculties, the remaining ones are neither final-knowledge nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not final-knowledge faculty? Yes.

It is not final-knower. Is it not faculty? With the exception of final-knower, the remaining faculties are not final-knower but faculties. With the exception of final-knower and faculties, the remaining ones are neither final knower nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.

#### **4. Chapter on Wheel Base on Pure Faculty (Suddindriyamūlacakkavāra)**

##### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

142. It is eye. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they ear faculty? Ear faculty is both faculty and ear faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not ear faculty.

It is eye. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they nose faculty? Nose faculty is both faculty and nose faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not nose faculty.

It is eye. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they tongue faculty? Tongue faculty is both faculty and tongue faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not tongue faculty.

It is eye. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they body faculty? Body faculty is both faculty and body faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not body faculty.

It is eye. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they mind faculty? Mind faculty is both faculty and mind faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not mind faculty.

It is eye. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they femininity faculty? Femininity faculty is both faculty and femininity faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not femininity faculty.

It is eye. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they masculinity faculty? Masculinity faculty is both faculty and masculinity faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not masculinity faculty.

It is eye. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they life faculty? Life faculty is both faculty and life faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not life faculty.

It is eye. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they (bodily) pleasure faculty? (Bodily) pleasure faculty is both faculty and (bodily) pleasure faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not (bodily) pleasure faculty.

It is eye. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they (bodily) pain faculty? (Bodily) pain faculty is both faculty and (bodily) pain faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not (bodily) pain faculty.

It is eye. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they (mental) joy faculty? (Mental) joy faculty is both faculty and (mental) joy faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not (mental) joy faculty.

It is eye. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they (mental) grief faculty? (Mental) grief faculty is both faculty and (mental) grief faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not (mental) grief faculty.

It is eye. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they equanimity faculty? Equanimity faculty is both faculty and equanimity faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not equanimity faculty.

It is eye. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they faith faculty? Faith faculty is both faculty and faith faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not faith faculty.

It is eye. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they energy faculty? Energy faculty is both faculty and energy faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not energy faculty.

It is eye. Is it eye faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they mindfulness faculty? Mindfulness faculty is both faculty and mindfulness faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not (mindfulness) faculty.

It is eye. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they concentration faculty? Concentration faculty is both faculty and concentration faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not concentration faculty.

It is eye. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they understanding faculty? Understanding faculty is both faculty and understanding faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not understanding faculty.

It is eye. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty is both faculty and “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.

It is eye. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they final-knowledge faculty? Final-knowledge faculty is both faculty and final-knowledge faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not final-knowledge faculty.

It is eye. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they final-knower faculty? Final-knower faculty is both faculty and final-knower faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not final-knower faculty.

It is ear. Is it faculty? This is ear and faculty. That is both ear and faculty. The remaining is ear, but not faculty. 143.

They are faculties. Are they faculty? Eye faculty is both faculty and eye faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not eye faculty ... pe ...

It is ear. Is it faculty? This is ear and faculty. That is both ear and faculty. The remaining is ear, but not faculty.

They are faculties. Are they final-knower faculty? Final-knower faculty is both faculty and final-knower faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not final-knower faculty.

It is nose. Is it faculty? Yes. 144.

They are faculties. Are they eye faculties? Eye faculty is both faculty and eye faculty. The remaining ones are faculties but not eye faculty ... pe ...

It is nose. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they final-knower faculty? Final-knower faculty is both faculty and final-knower faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not final-knower faculty.

It is tongue. Is it faculty? Yes. 145.

They are faculties. Are they eye faculties? The remaining ones are faculties, but not eye faculty ... pe ...

It is tongue. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they final-knower faculties? Final-knower faculty is both faculty and final-knower faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not final-knower faculty.

It is body. Is it faculty? This is body and faculty. That is both body and faculty. The remaining is body, but not faculty. 146.

They are faculties. Are they eye faculty? Eye faculty is both faculty and eye faculty.

The remaining ones are faculties, but not eye faculty ... pe ...

It is body. Is it faculty? This is body and faculty. That is both body and faculty. The remaining is body, but not faculty.

They are faculties. Are they final-knower faculty? Final-knower faculty is both faculty and final-knower faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not final-knower faculty.

147. It is mind. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they eye faculty? Eye faculty is both faculty and eye faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not eye faculty ... pe ...

It is mind. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they final-knower faculty? Final-knower faculty is both faculty and final-knower faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not final-knower faculty.

148. It is female. Is it faculty? No.

They are faculties. Are they eye faculty? Eye faculty is both faculty and eye faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not eye faculty ... pe ...

It is female. Is it faculty? No.

They are faculties. Are they final-knower faculty? Final-knower faculty is both faculty and final-knower faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not final-knower faculty.

149. It is male. Is it faculty? No.

They are faculties. Are they eye faculty? Eye faculty is both faculty and eye faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not eye faculty ... pe ...

It is male. Is it faculty? No.

They are faculties. Are they final-knower faculty? Final-knower faculty is both faculty and final-knower faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not final-knower faculty.

150. It is life. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they eye faculty? Eye faculty is both faculty and eye faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not eye faculty ... pe ...

It is life. It is faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they final-knower faculty? Final-knower faculty is both faculty and final-knower faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not final-knower faculty.

- It is (bodily) pleasure. Is it faculty? Yes. 151.  
 They are faculties. Are they eye faculties? Eye faculty is both faculty and eye faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not eye faculty ... pe ...
- It is (bodily) pleasure. Is it faculty? Yes.  
 They are faculties. Are they final-knower faculty? Final-knower faculty is both faculty and final-knower faculty.  
 The remaining ones are faculties, but not final-knower faculty.
- It is (bodily) pain. Is it faculty? Yes. ... pe ... 152.  
 It is (mental) joy. Is it faculty? Yes. ... pe ... 153.  
 It is (mental) grief. Is it faculty? Yes. ... pe ... 154.
- It is equanimity. Is it faculty? This is equanimity and faculty. That is both equanimity and faculty. The remaining is equanimity, but not faculty. 155.  
 They are faculties. Are they eye faculties? Eye faculty is both faculty and eye faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not eye faculty ... pe ...
- It is equanimity. Is it faculty? This is equanimity and faculty. That is both equanimity and faculty. The remaining is equanimity, but not faculty.
- They are faculties. Are they final-knower faculty? Final-knower faculty is both faculty and final-knower faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not final-knower faculty.
- It is faith. Is it faculty? Yes. ... pe ... 156.  
 It is energy. Is it faculty? Yes. ... pe ... 157.  
 It is mindfulness. Is it faculty? Yes. ... pe ... 158.  
 It is concentration. Is it faculty? Yes. ... pe ... 159.  
 It is understanding. Is it faculty? Yes. ... pe ... 160.  
 It is "I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown?" Is it faculty? Yes. 161.  
 ... pe ...
- It is final-knowledge. Is it faculty? Yes. ... pe ... 162.  
 It is final-knower. Is it faculty? Yes. 163.

They are faculties. Are they eye faculty? Eye faculty is both faculty and eye faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not eye faculty ... pe ...

It is final-knower. Is it faculty? Yes.

They are faculties. Are they final-knowledge faculty? Final-knowledge faculty is both faculty and final-knowledge faculty. The remaining ones are faculties, but not final-knowledge faculty.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

164. It is not eye. Is it not faculty? With the exception of eye, the remaining faculties are not eye but faculties. With the exception of eye and faculties, the remaining ones are neither eye nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not ear faculties? Yes. ... pe ...

It is not eye. It is not faculty? With the exception of eye, the remaining faculties are not eye but faculties. With the exception of eye and faculties, the remaining ones are neither eye nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.

165. It is not ear. Is it not faculty? With the exception of ear, the remaining faculties are not ear but faculties. With exception of ear and faculties, the remaining ones are neither ear nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...

It is not ear. Is it not faculty? With the exception of ear, the remaining faculties are not ear but faculties. With the exception of ear, the remaining ones are neither ear nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they final-knower faculty? Yes.

166. It is not nose. Is it not faculty? With the exception of nose, the remaining faculties are not nose but faculties. With exception of nose, the remaining ones are neither nose nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...

It is not nose. Is it not faculty? With the exception of nose, the remaining faculties are not ear but faculties. With the exception of nose, the remaining ones are neither nose nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.

It is not tongue. Is it not faculty? With the exception of tongue, the remaining faculties are not tongue but faculties. With the exception of tongue and faculties, the remaining ones are neither tongue nor faculties. 167.

They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculties? Yes. ... pe ...

It is not tongue. Is it not faculty? With the exception of tongue, the remaining faculties are not tongue but faculties. With the exception of tongue and faculties, the remaining ones are neither tongue nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.

It is not body. Is it not faculty? Yes.

168.

They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...

It is not body. Is it not faculty? Yes.

They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.

It is not mind. Is it not faculty? With the exception of mind, the remaining faculties are not mind but faculties. With the exception of mind and faculties, the remaining ones are neither mind nor faculties. 169.

They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...

It is not mind. Is it not faculty? With the exception of mind, the remaining faculties are not mind but faculties. With the exception of mind and faculties, the remaining ones are neither mind nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.

It is not female. Is it not faculty? With the exception of female the remaining faculties are not female but faculties. With the exception of female and faculties, the remaining ones are neither female nor faculties. 170.

They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculties? Yes. ... pe ...

It is not female. Is it not faculty? With the exception of female, the remaining faculties are not female but faculties. With the exception of female and faculties, the remaining ones are neither female nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.

It is not male. Is it not faculty? With the exception of male, the remaining faculties are not male but faculties. With the exception of male and faculties, the remaining ones are neither male nor faculties. 171.

They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculties? Yes. ... pe ...

It is not male. Is it not faculty? With the exception of male, the remaining faculties are not male but faculties. With the exception of male and faculties, the remaining ones are neither male nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.

172. It is not life. Is it not faculty? With the exception of life the remaining faculties are not life but faculties. With the exception of life and faculties, the remaining ones are neither life nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...

It is not life. Is it not faculty? With the exception of life, the remaining faculties are not life but faculties. With the exception of life and faculties, the remaining ones are neither life nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.

173. It is not (bodily) pleasure. Is it not faculty? With the exception of (bodily) pleasure the remaining ones faculties are not (bodily) pleasure but faculties. With the exception of (bodily) pleasure and faculties, the remaining ones are neither (bodily) pleasure nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...

It is not (bodily) pleasure. Is it not faculty? With the exception of (bodily) pleasure, the remaining faculties are not (bodily) pleasure but faculties. With the exception of (bodily) pleasure and faculties, the remaining ones are neither (bodily) pleasure nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.

174. It is not (bodily) pain. Is it not faculty? With the exception of (bodily) pain, the remaining faculties are not (bodily) pain but faculties. With the exception of (bodily) pain and faculties, the remaining ones are neither (bodily) pain nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...

It is not (bodily) pain. Is it not faculty? With the exception of (bodily) pain the remaining faculties are not (bodily) pain but faculties. With the exception of (bodily) pain and faculties, the remaining ones are neither (bodily) pain nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.

175. It is not (mental) joy. Is it not faculty? With the exception of (mental) joy, the remaining faculties are not (mental) joy but faculties.

With the exception of (mental) joy and faculties, the remaining ones are neither (mental) joy nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...

It is not (mental) joy. Is it not faculty? With the exception of (mental) joy, the remaining faculties are not (mental) joy but faculties. With the exception of (mental) joy and faculties, the remaining are neither (mental) joy nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.

It is not (mental) grief. Is it not faculty? With the exception of (mental) grief, the remaining faculties are not (mental) grief but faculties. With the exception of (mental) grief and faculties, the remaining ones are neither (mental) grief nor faculties. 176.

They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...

It is not (mental) grief. Is it not faculty? With the exception of (mental) grief, the remaining faculties are not (mental) grief but faculties. With the exception of (mental) grief and faculties, the remaining ones are not neither (mental) grief nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.

It is not equanimity. Is it not faculty? With the exception of equanimity, the remaining faculties are not equanimity, but faculties. With the exception of equanimity and faculties, the remaining ones are neither equanimity nor faculties. 177.

They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...

It is not equanimity. Is it not faculty? With the exception of equanimity, the remaining faculties are not equanimity but faculties. With the exception of equanimity and faculties, the remaining ones are neither equanimity nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.

It is not faith. Is it not faculty? With the exception of faith, the remaining faculties are not faith but faculties. With the exception of faith and faculties, the remaining ones are neither faith nor faculties. 178.

They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...

It is not faith. Is it not faculty? With the exception of faith, the remaining faculties are not faith but faculties. With the exception of faith and faculties, the remaining ones are neither faith nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.

179. It is not energy. Is it not faculty? With the exception of energy the remaining faculties are not energy but faculties. With the exception of energy and faculties, the remaining ones are neither energy nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...

It is not energy. Is it not faculty? With the exception of energy, the remaining faculties are not energy but faculties. With the exception of energy and faculties, the remaining ones are neither energy nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.

180. It is not mindfulness. Is it not faculty? With the exception of mindfulness, the remaining faculties are not mindfulness but faculties. With the exception of mindfulness and faculties, the remaining ones are neither mindfulness nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...

It is not mindfulness. Is it not faculty? With the exception of mindfulness, the remaining faculties are not mindfulness but faculties. With the exception of mindfulness and faculties, the remaining ones are neither mindfulness nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.

181. It is not concentration. Is it not faculty? With the exception of concentration, the remaining faculties are not concentration but faculties. With the exception of concentration and faculties, the remaining ones are neither concentration nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...

It is not concentration. Is it not faculty? With the exception of concentration, the remaining faculties are not concentration but faculties. With the exception of concentration and faculties the remaining ones are neither concentration nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.

182. It is not understanding. Is it not faculty? With the exception of understanding, the remaining faculties are not understanding but faculties. With the exception of understanding and faculties, the remaining ones are neither understanding nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...

It is not understanding. Is it not faculty? With the exception of understanding, the remaining faculties are not understanding but faculties. With the exception of understanding and faculties, the remaining ones are neither understanding nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.

It is not "I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown." Is it not faculty? 183.  
With the exception of "I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown", the remaining faculties are not "I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown." but faculties. With the exception of "I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown and faculties, the remaining ones are neither "I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown" nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...

It is not "I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown". Is it not faculty?  
With the exception of "I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown" the remaining faculties are not "I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown" but faculties. With the exception of "I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown" and faculties, the remaining ones are neither "I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown" nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not final-knower faculty? Yes.

It is not final-knowledge. Is it not faculty? With the exception of 184.  
final-knowledge, the remaining faculties are not final-knowledge but faculties. With the exception of final-knowledge and faculties, the remaining ones are neither final-knowledge nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...

It is not final-knowledge. Is it not faculty? With the exception of  
final-knowledge, the remaining faculties are not final-knowledge but faculties. With the exception of final-knowledge and faculties, the remaining ones are neither final-knowledge nor faculties.

They are not final-knower faculty? Yes.

It is not final-knower. Is it not faculty? With the exception of 185.  
final-knower, the remaining faculties are not final-knower but faculties. With the exception of final-knower and faculties, the remaining ones are neither final-knower nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not eye faculty? Yes. ... pe ...

It is not final-knower. Is it not faculty? With the exception of final-knower, the remaining faculties are not final-knower but faculties. With the exception of final-knower and faculties, the remaining ones are neither final-knower nor faculties.

They are not faculties. Are they not final-knowledge faculty? Yes.

END OF EXPOSITION CHAPTER ON TERMS.

## II. Process (Pavatti)

### 1. Chapter on the Present (Paccupannavāra)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

186. Eye faculty arises to this person. Does ear faculty arise to that person? To those at birth-moment who are to obtain eye but not ear, eye faculty arises; ear faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye and ear, eye faculty arises and ear faculty also arises.

Or else, ear faculty arises to this person. Does eye faculty arises to this person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain ear but not eye, ear faculty arises; eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth moment who are to obtain ear and eye, ear faculty arises and eye faculty also arises.

Eye faculty arises to this person. Does nose faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye but not nose, eye faculty arises; nose faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye and nose, eye faculty arises and nose faculty also arises.

Or else, nose faculty arises to this person. Does eye faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose but not eye, nose faculty arises; eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose and eye, nose faculty arises and eye faculty also arises.

Eye faculty arises to this person. Does femininity faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye but non-females, eye faculty arises; femininity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye and females, eye arises and femininity faculty also arises.

Or else, femininity faculty arises to this person. Does eye faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth moment who are females but not to obtain eye, femininity faculty arises; eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are females and to obtain eye, femininity faculty arises and eye faculty also arises.

Eye faculty arises to this person. Does masculinity faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye but non-males, eye faculty arises; masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye and males, eye faculty arises and masculinity faculty also arises.

Or else, masculinity faculty arises to this person. Does eye faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are males but not to obtain eye, masculinity faculty arises; eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are males and to obtain eye masculinity faculty arises and eye faculty also arises.

Eye faculty arises to this person. Does life faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, life faculty arises to this person. Does eye faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye, life faculty arises; eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye, life faculty arises and eye faculty also arises.

Eye faculty arises to this person. Does (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye but without (mental) joy, eye faculty arises; (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those person. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye and with (mental) joy, eye faculty arises and (mental) joy faculty also arises.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty arises to this person. Does eye faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Eye faculty arises to this person. Does equanimity arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye but without equanimity, eye faculty arises; equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye and with equanimity, eye faculty arises and equanimity faculty also arises.

Or else, equanimity faculty arises to this person. Does eye faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are with equanimity but not to obtain eye, equanimity faculty arise; eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are with equanimity and to obtain eye, equanimity faculty arises and eye faculty also arises.

Eye faculty arises to this person. Does faith faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye but without root cause, eye faculty arises; faith faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye and with root cause, eye faculty arises and faith faculty also arises.

Or else, faith faculty arises to this person. Does eye faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth moment who are with root cause but not to obtain eye, faith faculty arises; eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth moment who are with root cause and to obtain eye, faith faculty arises and eye faculty also arises.

Eye faculty arises to this person. Does understanding faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye but dissociated from knowledge, eye faculty arises; understanding faculty does not arise to those person. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye and associated with knowledge, eye faculty arises and understanding faculty also arises.

Or else, understanding faculty arises to this person. Does eye faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are associated with knowledge but not to obtain eye, understanding faculty arises; eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are associated with knowledge and to obtain eye, understanding faculty arises and eye faculty also arises.

Eye faculty arises to this person. Does mind faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty arises to this person. Does eye faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain mind but not eye, mind faculty arises; eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye, mind faculty arises and eye faculty also arises.

(Based on eye faculty.)

Nose faculty arises to this person. Does femininity faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose but non-females, nose faculty arises; femininity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose and females, nose faculty arises and femininity faculty also arises. 187.

Or else, femininity faculty arises to this person. Does nose faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are females but not to obtain nose, femininity faculty arises; nose faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are females and to obtain nose, femininity faculty arises and nose faculty also arises.

Nose faculty arises to this person. Does masculinity arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose but non-males, nose faculty arises; masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose and males, nose faculty arises and masculinity faculty also arises.

Or else, masculinity faculty arises to this person. Does nose faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are males but not to obtain nose, masculinity faculty arises; nose faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are males and to obtain nose, masculinity faculty arises and nose faculty also arises.

Nose faculty arises to this person. Does life faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, life faculty arises to this person. Does nose faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain

nose, life faculty arises; nose faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose, life faculty arises and nose faculty also arises.

Nose faculty arises to this person. Does (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose but without (mental) joy, nose faculty arises; (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose and without (mental) joy, nose faculty arises and (mental) joy faculty also arises.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty arises to this person. Does nose faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are with (mental) joy but not to obtain nose, (mental) joy faculty arises; nose faculty does not to obtain nose to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are with (mental) joy and to obtain nose, (mental) joy faculty arises and nose faculty also arises.

Nose faculty arises to this person. Does equanimity faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose and without equanimity, nose faculty arises; equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose and with equanimity, nose faculty arises and equanimity faculty also arises.

Or else, equanimity faculty arises to this person. Does nose faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are with equanimity but not to obtain nose, equanimity faculty arises; nose faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are with equanimity and to obtain nose, equanimity faculty arises and nose faculty also arises.

Nose faculty arises to this person. Does faith faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose but without root-cause, nose faculty arises; faith faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose and with root-cause, nose faculty arises and faith faculty also arises.

Or else, faith faculty arises to this person. Does nose faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are with root-cause but not to obtain nose, faith faculty arises; nose faculty does

not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are with root-cause and to obtain nose, faith faculty arises and nose faculty also arises.

Nose faculty arises to this person. Does understanding faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose but dissociated from knowledge, nose faculty arises; understanding faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose and associated with knowledge, nose faculty arises and understanding faculty also arises.

Or else, understanding faculty arises to this person. Does nose faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are associated with knowledge but not to obtain nose, understanding faculty arise: nose faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are associated with knowledge and to obtain nose, understanding faculty arises and nose faculty also arises.

Nose faculty arises to this person. Does mind faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty arises to this person. Does nose faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain mind but not to obtain nose, mind faculty arises; nose faculty does not arise to those person. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose, mind faculty arises and nose faculty also arises.

(Based on nose faculty.)

Femininity faculty arises to this person. Does masculinity faculty arise to that person? No. 188.

Or else, masculinity faculty arises to this person. Does femininity faculty arise to that person? No.

Femininity faculty arises to this person. Does life faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, life faculty arises to this person. Does femininity faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are non-females, life faculty arises; femininity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are females, life faculty arises and femininity faculty also arises.

Femininity faculty arises to this person. Does (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are females but without (mental) joy, femininity faculty arises; (mental) joy femininity faculty arises and (mental) joy faculty also arises.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty arises to this person. Does femininity faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are with (mental) joy but non-females, (mental) joy faculty arises; femininity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are with (mental) joy and females, (mental) joy faculty arises and femininity faculty also arises.

Femininity faculty arises to this person. Does equanimity faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are females but without equanimity faculty arises; equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are females and with equanimity, femininity faculty arises and equanimity faculty also arises.

Or else, equanimity faculty arises to this person. Does femininity faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are with equanimity but non-females, equanimity faculty arises; femininity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are with equanimity and females, equanimity faculty also arises.

Femininity faculty arises to this person. Does faith faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are females but without root-cause, femininity faculty arises; faith faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are females and with root-cause, femininity faculty arises and faith faculty also arises.

Or else, faith faculty arises to this person. Does femininity faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are with root-cause but non females, faith faculty arises; femininity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are root-cause and females, faith faculty arises and femininity faculty also arises.

Femininity faculty arises to this person. Does understanding faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are females but dissociated from knowledge, femininity faculty arises; understanding faculty also arises.

Or else, understanding faculty arises to this person. Does femininity faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are associated with knowledge but non-females, understanding faculty arises; femininity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are associated with knowledge and females, understanding faculty arises and femininity faculty also arises.

Femininity faculty arises to this person. Does mind faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty arises to this person. Does femininity faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain mind but non-females, mind faculty arises; femininity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are females, mind faculty arises and femininity faculty also arises.

(Based on femininity faculty.)

Masculinity faculty arises to this person. Does life faculty arise to that person? Yes. 189.

Or else, life faculty arises to this person. Does masculinity faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are non-males, life faculty arises; masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are males life faculty arises and masculinity faculty also arises.

Masculinity faculty arises to this person. Does (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are males but without (mental) joy, masculinity faculty arises; (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are males and with (mental) joy, masculinity faculty arises and (mental) joy faculty also arises.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty arises to this person. Does masculinity faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are with (mental) joy but non-males, (mental) joy faculty arises; mas-

culinity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are with (mental) joy and males, (mental) joy faculty arises and masculinity faculty also arises.

Masculinity faculty arises to this person. Does equanimity faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are males but without equanimity, masculinity faculty arises; equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are males and with equanimity, masculinity faculty arises and equanimity faculty also arises.

Or else, equanimity faculty arises to this person. Does masculinity faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are with equanimity but non-males, equanimity faculty arises; masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are with equanimity and males, equanimity faculty arises and masculinity faculty also arises.

Masculinity faculty arises to this person. Does faith faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are males but without root-cause, masculinity faculty arises; faith faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are males and with root-cause, masculinity faculty arises and faith faculty also arises.

Or else, faith faculty arises to this person. Does masculinity faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are with root-cause but non-males, faith faculty arises; masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are with root-cause and males, faith faculty arises and masculinity faculty also arises.

Masculinity faculty arises to this person. Does understanding faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are males but dissociated from knowledge, masculinity faculty arises; understanding faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are males and associated with knowledge, masculinity faculty arises and understanding faculty also arises.

Or else, understanding faculty arises to this person. Does masculinity faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment

who are associated with knowledge but non-males, understanding faculty arises; masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are associated with knowledge and males, understanding faculty arises and masculinity faculty also arises.

    Masculinity faculty arises to this person. Does mind faculty arise to that person? Yes.

    Or else, mind faculty arises to this person. Does masculinity faculty arise to those persons? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain mind but non-males, mind faculty arises; masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are males, mind faculty arises and masculinity faculty also arises.

    (Based on masculinity faculty.)

    Life faculty arises to this person. Does (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are without (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from (mental) joy, life faculty arises; (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are with (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with (mental) joy, life faculty arises and (mental) joy faculty also arises. 190.

    Or else, (mental) joy faculty arises to this person. Does life faculty arise to that person? Yes.

    Life faculty arises to this person. Does equanimity faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are without equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from equanimity, life faculty arises; equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are with equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with equanimity, life faculty arises and equanimity faculty also arises.

    Or else, equanimity faculty arises to this person. Does life faculty arise to that person? Yes.

    Life faculty arises to this person. Does faith faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are without root-cause

and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from faith, life faculty arises; faith faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are with root-cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with faith, life faculty arises and faith faculty also arises.

Or else, faith faculty arises to this person. Does life faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Life faculty arises to this person. Does understanding faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are dissociated from knowledge and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from knowledge, life faculty arise; understanding faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are associated with knowledge and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with knowledge, life faculty arises and understanding faculty arises.

Or else, understanding faculty arises to this person. Does life faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Life faculty arises to this person. Does mind faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain mind, life faculty arises mind faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain mind and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness life faculty arises and mind faculty also arises.

Or else, mind faculty arises to this person. Does life faculty arise to that person? Yes.

(Based on life faculty.)

191. (Mental) joy faculty arises to this person. Does equanimity faculty arise to that person? No.

Or else, equanimity faculty arises to this person. Does (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? Yes.

(Mental) joy faculty arises to this person. Does faith faculty arise to that person? To those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with mental joy and dissociated from faith, (mental) joy faculty arises; faith faculty does not arise to those persons. To

those at the birth-moment who are with (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with (mental) joy and associated with faith, (mental) joy faculty arises and faith faculty also arises.

Or else, faith faculty arises to this person. Does (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are with root-cause and without (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with faith and dissociated from (mental) joy, faith faculty arises; (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are with (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with faith and associated with (mental) joy, faith faculty arises and (mental) joy faculty also arises.

Mental joy faculty arises to this person. Does understanding faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are with (mental) joy and dissociated from knowledge and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with mental joy and dissociated from knowledge, (mental) joy faculty arises; understanding faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are with mental joy and associated with knowledge and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with (mental) joy and associated with knowledge, (mental) joy faculty arises and understanding faculty also arises.

Or else, understanding faculty arises to this person. Does (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are associated with knowledge and without (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with knowledge and dissociated from (mental) joy, understanding faculty arises; (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are associated with knowledge and with (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with knowledge and with (mental) joy faculty also arises.

Mental joy faculty arises to this person. Does mind faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty arises to this person. Does (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain mind and without (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociate from (mental) joy, mind faculty arises; (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are with (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with (mental) joy, mind faculty arises and (mental) joy faculty also arises.

(Based on (mental) joy faculty.)

192. Equanimity faculty arises to this person. Does faith faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are with equanimity and without root-cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, associated with equanimity and dissociated from (mental) joy, equanimity faculty arises; faith faculty does not arise to those-persons. To those at the birth-moment who are with equanimity and with root-cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with equanimity and associated with faith, equanimity faculty arises and faith faculty also arise.

Or else, faith arises to this person. Does equanimity faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are with root cause and without equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with faith and dissociated from equanimity, faith faculty arises; equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are with root cause and with equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with faith and associated with equanimity, faith faculty arises and equanimity faculty also arises.

Equanimity faculty arises to this person. Does understanding faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are with equanimity and dissociated from knowledge and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with equanimity and dissociated from knowledge, equanimity faculty arises; understanding faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are with equanimity and associated with knowledge

and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with equanimity and associated with knowledge, equanimity faculty arises and understanding faculty also arises.

Or else, understanding faculty arises to this person. Does equanimity faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are associated with knowledge and without equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with knowledge and dissociated from equanimity understanding faculty arises; equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are associated with knowledge and with equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with knowledge and associated with equanimity, understanding faculty arises and equanimity faculty also arises.

Equanimity faculty arises to this person. Does mind faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty arises to this person. Does equanimity faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain mind and without equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from equanimity, mind faculty arises; equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are with equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with equanimity, mind faculty arises and equanimity faculty also arises.

(Based on equanimity faculty.)

Faith faculty arises to this person. Does understanding faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are with root cause and dissociated from knowledge and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with faith and dissociated from knowledge, faith faculty arises, understanding faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are with root-cause and associated with knowledge and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with faith and associated with knowledge, faith faculty arise and understanding faculty also arises. 193.

Or else, understanding faculty arises to this person. Does with faith faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Faith faculty arises to this person. Does mind faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty arises to this person. Does faith faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain mind and without root-cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from faith, mind faculty arises; faith faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are with root-cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with faith, mind faculty arises and faith faculty also arises.

(Based on faith faculty.)

194. Understanding faculty arises to this person. Does mind faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty arises to that person. Does understanding faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain mind and dissociated from knowledge and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from knowledge, mind faculty arises; understanding faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are associated with knowledge and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with knowledge, mind faculty arises and understanding faculty also arises.

(Based on understanding faculty.)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

195. Eye faculty arises at this plane. Does ear faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, ear faculty arises at this plane. Does eye faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty arises at this plane. Does nose faculty arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane, eye faculty arises; nose faculty does

not arise at that plane. At the sensuous plane, eye faculty arises and nose faculty also arises.

Or else, nose faculty arises at this plane. Does eye faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty arises at this plane. Does femininity faculty arise at that plane? ... pe ... Does masculinity faculty arise? At the fine-material plane, eye faculty arises; masculinity faculty does not arise at the plane. At the sensuous plane, eye faculty arises and masculinity faculty also arises.

Or else, masculinity faculty arises at this plane. Does eye faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty arises at this plane. Does life faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, life faculty arises at this plane. Does eye faculty arise at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings and at the immaterial plane, life faculty arises; eye faculty does not arise at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane, life faculty arises and eye faculty also arises.

Eye faculty arises at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty arise at the plane? Yes.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty arises at this plane. Does eye faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty arises at this plane. Does equanimity faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, equanimity faculty arises at this plane. Does eye faculty arise at that plane? At the immaterial plane, equanimity faculty arises; eye faculty does not arise at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane, equanimity faculty arises and eye faculty also arises.

Eye faculty arises at this plane. Does faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty arises at this plane. Does eye faculty arise at that plane? At the immaterial plane, mind faculty arises; eye faculty does not arise at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane, mind faculty arises and eye faculty also arises.

(Based on eye faculty.)

196. Nose faculty arises at this plane. Does femininity faculty ... pe ... masculinity faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, masculinity faculty arises at this plane. Does nose faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Nose faculty arises at this plane. Does life faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, life faculty arises at this plane. Does nose faculty arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane, life faculty arises; nose faculty does not arise at that plane. At the sensuous plane, life faculty arises and nose faculty also arises.

Nose faculty arises at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty arises at this plane. Does nose faculty arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane, (mental) joy faculty arises; nose faculty does not arise at that plane. At the sensuous plane, (mental) joy faculty arises and faculty also arises.

Nose faculty arises at this plane. Does equanimity faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, equanimity faculty arises at this plane. Does nose faculty arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane and the immaterial plane, equanimity faculty arises; nose faculty does not arise at that plane. At the sensuous plane, equanimity faculty arises and nose faculty also arises.

Nose faculty arises at this plane. Does faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty arises at this plane. Does nose faculty arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane and the immaterial plane, mind faculty arises; nose faculty does not arise at that plane. At the sensuous plane, mind faculty arises and nose faculty also arises.

(Based on nose faculty.)

197. Femininity faculty arises at this plane. Does masculinity faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, masculinity faculty arises at this plane. Does femininity faculty arise at that plane? Yes. ... pe ...

Masculinity faculty arises at this plane. Does life faculty arise at that plane? Yes. ... pe ... 198.

Or else, life faculty arises at this plane? Does masculinity faculty arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane, life faculty arises; masculinity faculty does not arise at that plane. At the sensuous plane, life faculty arises and masculinity faculty also arises.

Masculinity faculty arises at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty arises at this plane. Does masculinity faculty arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane, (mental) joy faculty arises; masculinity faculty does not arise at that plane. At the sensuous plane, (mental) joy faculty arises and masculinity faculty also arises.

Masculinity faculty arises at this plane. Does equanimity faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, equanimity faculty arises at this plane. Does masculinity faculty arise at this plane? At the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane, equanimity faculty arises; masculinity faculty does not arise at that plane. At the sensuous plane, equanimity faculty arises and masculinity faculty also arises.

Masculinity faculty arises at this plane. Does faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty arises at this plane. Does masculinity faculty arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane, mind faculty arises; masculinity faculty does not arise at that plane. At the sensuous plane, mind faculty arises and masculinity faculty also arises.

(Based on masculinity faculty.)

Life faculty arises at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty arise at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings, life faculty arises; (mental) joy faculty does not arise at that plane. 199.

At the four-aggregate and five-aggregate planes, life faculty arises and (mental) joy faculty also arises.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty arises. Does life faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Life faculty arises at this plane. Does equanimity faculty ... pe ... faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings, life faculty arises, mind faculty does not arise at that plane. At the four-aggregate and five-aggregate planes, life faculty arises and mind faculty also arises.

Or else, mind faculty arises at this plane. Does life faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

(Based on life faculty.)

200. (Mental) joy faculty arises at this plane. Does equanimity faculty ... pe ... faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty arise at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

(Based on (mental) joy faculty.)

201. Equanimity faculty arises at this plane. Does faith faculty:p: understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty arises at this plane. Does equanimity faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

(Based on equanimity faculty.)

202. Faith faculty arises at this plane. Does understanding faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, understanding faculty arises at this plane. Does faith faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Faith faculty arises at this plane. Does mind faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty arises at this plane. Does faith faculty arises at that plane? Yes.

(Based on faith faculty.)

203. Understanding faculty arises at this plane. Does mind faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty arises, at this plane. Does understanding faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

(Based on understanding faculty.)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Eye faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does ear faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye but not to obtain ear, eye faculty arises; ear faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye and ear, eye faculty arises and ear faculty also arises at that plane. 204.

Or else, ear faculty arises this person at this plane. Does eye faculty arise to those persons at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye but not to obtain ear, ear faculty arises; eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain ear and eye, ear faculty arises and eye faculty also arises at that plane.

Eye faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye but not to obtain nose, eye faculty arises; nose faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye and nose, eye faculty arises and nose faculty also arises at that plane.

Or else, nose faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose but not to obtain eye, nose faculty arises; eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose and eye, nose faculty arises and eye faculty also arises at that plane.

Eye faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty arise to that person but that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye but non-females, eye faculty arises; femininity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye and females, eye faculty arises and femininity faculty also arises at that plane.

Or else, femininity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment, who are females but not to obtain eye, femininity faculty arises, eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are females and to obtain eye, femininity faculty arises and eye faculty also arises at that plane.

Eye faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does masculinity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye but non-males, eye faculty arises: masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye and males, eye faculty arises and masculinity faculty also arises at that plane.

Or else, masculinity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are males but not to obtain eye, masculinity faculty arises, eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are males and to obtain eye, masculinity faculty arises and eye faculty also arises at that plane.

Eye faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does life faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, life faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye, life faculty arises at that plane; eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye, life faculty arises at that plane; eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye, life faculty arises and eye faculty also arises at that plane.

Eye faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye but without (mental) joy, eye faculty arises at that plane; (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye and with (mental) joy, eye faculty arises and (mental) joy faculty also arises at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does equanimity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye but without equanimity, eye faculty arises at that plane; equanimity faculty does not arise to those person at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye and with equanimity, eye faculty arises and equanimity faculty also arises at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty arises this person at this plane. Does eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth moment who are with equanimity but not to obtain eye, equanimity faculty arises at that plane, eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are with equanimity and to obtain eye, equanimity faculty arises and eye faculty also arises at that plane.

Eye faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does faith faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye but without root-cause, eye faculty arises at that plane; faith faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye and without root-cause, eye faculty arises and faith faculty also arises at that plane.

Or else, faith faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are with root-cause but not to obtain eye, faith faculty arises at that plane; eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are with root-cause and to obtain eye, faith faculty arises and eye faculty also arise at that plane.

Eye faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does understanding faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye but dissociated from knowledge, eye faculty arises at that plane; understanding faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye and associated with knowledge, eye faculty arises and understanding faculty also arises at that plane.

Or else, understanding faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are associated with knowledge but not to obtain eye, understanding faculty arises at that plane; eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are associated with knowledge and to obtain eye, understanding faculty arises and eye faculty also arises at that plane.

Eye faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain mind but not to obtain eye, mind faculty arises at that plane; eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye, mind faculty arises and eye faculty also arises at that plane.

(Based on eye faculty.)

205. Nose faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose but non-females, nose faculty arises at that plane femininity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose and females, nose faculty arises and femininity faculty also arises at that plane.

Or else, femininity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are females but not to obtain nose, femininity faculty arises at that plane; nose faculty does not arise to those person at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are females and to obtain nose, femininity faculty arises and nose faculty also arises at that plane.

Nose faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does masculinity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose but non-males, nose faculty arise at that plane masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons at

that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose and males, nose faculty arises and masculinity faculty also arises at that plane.

Or else, masculinity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are males but not to obtain nose, masculinity faculty arises at that plane; nose faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are males and to obtain nose, masculinity faculty arises and nose faculty also arises that plane.

Nose faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does life faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, life faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth moment who are not to obtain nose, life faculty arises at that plane; nose faculty does not arise those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose, life faculty arises and nose faculty also arises at that plane.

Nose faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose but without (mental) joy, nose faculty arises at that plane; (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose and with (mental) joy, nose faculty arises and (mental) joy faculty also arises at that plane.

Or else, mental joy faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are with (mental) joy but to obtain nose, (mental) joy faculty arises at that plane; nose faculty does not arise to those person at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are with (mental) joy and to obtain nose, (mental) joy faculty arises and nose faculty also arises at that plane.

Nose faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does equanimity faculty arises to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose but without equanimity, nose fac-

ulty arises at that plane; equanimity faculty does not arise to those at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose and with equanimity, nose faculty arises and equanimity faculty also arises at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are with equanimity but not to obtain nose, equanimity faculty arises at that plane; nose faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are with equanimity and to obtain nose, equanimity faculty arises and nose faculty also arises at that plane.

Nose faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does faith faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose but without root-cause nose faculty arises at that plane; faith faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose and with root-cause, nose faculty arises and faith faculty also arises at that plane.

Or else, faith faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are with root-cause but not to obtain nose, faith faculty arises at that plane; nose faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are with root-cause and to obtain nose, faith faculty arises and nose faculty also arises at that plane.

Nose faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does understanding faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose but dissociated from knowledge, nose faculty arises at that plane; understanding faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose and associated with knowledge, nose faculty arises and understanding faculty also arises at that plane.

Or else, understanding faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are associated with knowledge but to obtain nose, understanding faculty arises at that plane; nose faculty does not arise

to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are associated with knowledge and to obtain nose, understanding faculty arises and nose faculty also arises at plane.

Nose faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain mind but not to obtain nose, mind faculty arises at that plane: nose faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose, mind faculty arises and nose faculty also arises at that plane.

(Based on nose faculty.)

Femininity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does masculinity faculty arise to that person at that plane? No. 206.

Or else, masculinity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty arise to that person at that plane? No.

Femininity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does life faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, life faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are non-females, life faculty arises at that plane; femininity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are females life faculty arises and femininity faculty also arises at that plane.

Femininity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment, who are females but without (mental) joy, femininity faculty arises at that plane; (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those person at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are females and with (mental) joy, femininity faculty arises and (mental) joy faculty also arises at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment, who are with (mental) joy faculty arises at that

plane; femininity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are with (mental) joy and females (mental) joy faculty arises and femininity faculty also arises at that person.

Femininity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does equanimity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are females but without equanimity, femininity faculty arises at that plane; equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are females and with equanimity, femininity faculty arises and equanimity faculty also arises at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment, who are with equanimity but non-females, equanimity faculty arises at that plane; femininity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are with equanimity and females, equanimity faculty arises and femininity faculty also arises at that plane.

Femininity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does faith faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are females but without root-cause, femininity faculty arises at that plane; faith faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are females and without root-cause, femininity faculty arises and faith faculty also arises at that plane.

Or else, faith faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are with root-cause but non-females, faith faculty arises at that plane; femininity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are with root-cause and females, faith faculty arises and femininity faculty also arises at that plane.

Femininity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does understanding faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are females but dissociated from knowledge, fem-

ininity faculty arises, at that plane; understanding faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are females and associated with knowledge, femininity faculty arises and understanding faculty also arises at that plane.

Or else, understanding faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are associated with knowledge but non-females, understanding faculty arises at that plane; femininity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are associated with knowledge and females, understanding faculty arises and femininity faculty also arises at that plane.

Femininity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain mind but non-females, mind faculty arises at that plane; femininity faculty does not arise to those at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are females, mind faculty arises and femininity faculty also arises at that plane.

(Based on femininity faculty.)

Masculinity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does life 207.  
faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, life faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does masculinity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are non-males, life faculty arises at that plane; masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are males, life faculty arises and masculinity faculty also arises at that plane.

Masculinity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are males but without (mental) joy faculty arises to that person at plane; (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are males with (men-

tal) joy, masculinity faculty arises and (mental) joy faculty also arises at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does masculinity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are with (mental) joy but non-males, (mental) joy faculty arises at that plane; masculinity faculty does not arise to those at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are with mental joy and males, (mental) joy faculty arises and masculinity faculty also arises at that plane.

Masculinity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does equanimity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are males but without equanimity, masculinity faculty arises at that plane; equanimity faculty does not arise to those at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are males and with equanimity, masculinity faculty arises and equanimity faculty also arises at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty arises to this person at this person. Does masculinity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are with equanimity but non-males, equanimity faculty arises at that plane; masculinity faculty does not arise to those at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are with equanimity and males, equanimity faculty arises and masculinity faculty also arises at that plane.

Masculinity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does faith faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are males but with root-cause, masculinity faculty arises at that plane; faith faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are males and with root-cause, masculinity faculty arises and faith faculty also arises at plane.

Or else, faith faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does masculinity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are with root-cause but non-males, life faculty arises at that plane; masculinity faculty does not arise to those at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are with root-cause and

males, life faculty arises and masculinity faculty also arises at that plane.

Masculinity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does understanding faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are males, but dissociated from knowledge, masculinity faculty arises at that plane; understanding faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are males and associated with knowledge, masculinity faculty arises and understanding faculty also arises at that plane.

Or else, understanding faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does masculinity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are associated with knowledge but non-males, understanding faculty arises at that plane; masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are associated with knowledge and males, understanding faculty arises and masculinity faculty also arises at that plane.

Masculinity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does masculinity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain mind but non-males, mind faculty arises at that plane; masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are males, mind faculty arises and masculinity faculty also arises at that plane.

(Based on masculinity faculty.)

Life faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are without (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from (mental) joy, life faculty arises at that plane; (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are with (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with (mental) joy, life faculty arises and (mental) joy faculty also arises at that plane. 208.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty arises to this person at his plane. Does life faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Life faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does equanimity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are without equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from equanimity, life faculty arises at that plane; equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are with equanimity and life to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with equanimity, life faculty arises and equanimity faculty also arises at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does life faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Life faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does faith faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are without root-cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from faith, life faculty arises at that plane; faith faculty does not arise to those at that plane; faith faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are with root-cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with faith, life faculty arises and faith faculty also arises at that plane.

Or else, faith faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does life faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Life faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does understanding faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are dissociated from knowledge and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from knowledge, life faculty arises at that plane; understanding faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are associated with knowledge and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with knowledge, life faculty arises and understanding faculty also arises at that plane.

Or else, understanding faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does life faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Life faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain mind, life faculty arises at that plane, mind faculty does not arise to those persons at that person. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain mind and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, life faculty arises and mind faculty also arises at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does life faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on faith life.)

(Mental) joy faculty arises to this person at this plane at that plane. Does equanimity faculty arise to that person at that plane? No. 209.

Or else, equanimity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty arise to that person at that plane? No.

(Mental) joy faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does faith faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with (mental) joy and dissociated from faith, (mental) joy faculty arises at that plane; faith faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are with (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with (mental) joy and associated with faith, mental joy faculty arises and faith faculty also arises at that plane.

Or else, faith faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are with root-cause but without (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with faith and dissociated from (mental) joy, faith faculty arises at that plane; (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are with (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with faith and associated with (mental) joy, faith faculty arises and (mental) joy faculty also arises at that plane.

(Mental) joy faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does understanding faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are with (mental) joy but dissociated from knowledge and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with (mental) joy and dissociated from knowledge, (mental) joy faculty arises; understanding faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are with (mental) joy but associated with knowledge and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness with (mental) joy and associated with knowledge, (mental) joy faculty arises and understanding faculty also arises at that plane.

Or else, understanding faculty arises this person at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are associated with knowledge but without (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with knowledge and dissociated from (mental) joy, understanding faculty arises at that plane, (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are associated with knowledge but with (mental) joy and, to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with knowledge and associated with (mental) joy, understanding faculty arises and (mental) joy faculty also arise at that plane.

(Mental) joy faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else mind faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain mind but without (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from (mental) joy, mind faculty arises at plane; (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are with (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with (mental) joy, mind faculty arises and (mental) joy faculty also arises at that plane.

(Based on (mental) joy faculty.)

Equanimity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does faith faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are with equanimity but without root-cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with equanimity and dissociated from faith, equanimity faculty arises at that plane; faith does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are with equanimity but with root-cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with equanimity and associated with faith, equanimity faculty arises and faith faculty also arises at that plane. <sup>210.</sup>

Or else, faith faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does equanimity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are with root-cause but without equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with faith and dissociated from equanimity, faith faculty arises, at that plane; equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are with root-cause but with equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with faith and associated with equanimity, faith faculty arises and equanimity faculty also arises at that plane.

Equanimity faculty arises to this person, at this plane. Does understanding faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are with equanimity but dissociated from knowledge and to those during with at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with equanimity and dissociated from knowledge equanimity faculty arises at that plane; understanding faculty does not arise to those persons at the plane. To those at the birth-moment who are associated with equanimity but associated with knowledge and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with knowledge, equanimity faculty arises and understanding faculty also arises at that plane.

Or else, understanding faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does equanimity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment, who are associated with knowledge but without equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of con-

consciousness associated with knowledge and dissociated from equanimity, understanding faculty arises at that plane; equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are associated with knowledge but with equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with knowledge and associated with equanimity, understanding faculty arises and equanimity faculty also arises at that plane.

Equanimity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does equanimity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain mind but without equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from equanimity faculty arises at that plane; equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are with equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with equanimity, mind faculty arises and equanimity faculty also arises at that plane.

(Based on equanimity faculty.)

211. Faith faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does understanding faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are with root-cause but dissociated from knowledge and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with faith and dissociated from knowledge, faith faculty arises at that plane; understanding faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are with root-cause but associated with knowledge and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with faith and associated with knowledge faith faculty arises and understanding faculty also arises at that plane.

Or else, understanding faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Faith faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does faith faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain mind but without root-cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from faith, mind faculty arises at that plane; faith faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are with root-cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with faith, mind faculty arises and faith faculty also arises at that plane.

(Based on faith faculty.)

Understanding faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does 212.  
mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty arises to this person at this plane. Does understanding faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain mind but dissociated from knowledge and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from knowledge, mind faculty arises at that plane; understanding faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are associated with knowledge and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with knowledge, mind faculty arises and understanding faculty also arises at that plane.

(Based on understanding faculty.)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Eye faculty does not arise to this person. Does ear faculty not arise 213.  
to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye but to obtain ear, eye faculty does not arise; (it is) not that ear faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain eye and ear, neither eye faculty nor ear faculty arises.

Or else, ear faculty does not arise to this person. Does eye faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are not

to obtain ear but to obtain eye, ear faculty does not arise; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain ear and eye, neither ear faculty nor eye faculty arises.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person. Does nose faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye but to obtain nose, eye faculty does not arise, (it is) not that nose faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at that death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain eye and nose, neither eye faculty nor nose faculty arises.

Or else, nose faculty does not arise to this person. Does eye faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are not obtain nose but to obtain eye, nose faculty does not arise, (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose and eye, neither nose faculty nor eye faculty arises.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye but females, eye faculty does not arise; (it is) not that femininity faculty not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye and non-females, neither eye faculty nor femininity faculty arises.

Or else, femininity faculty does not arise to this person. Does eye faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are non-females but to obtain eye, femininity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are non-females and not to obtain eye, neither femininity faculty nor eye faculty arises.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person. Does masculinity faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye and males, eye faculty does not arise, (it is) not that masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment, who are not

to obtain eye and non-females, neither eye faculty nor masculinity faculty arises.

Or else, masculinity faculty does not arise to this person. Does eye faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are non-males but to obtain eye, masculinity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are non-males and not to obtain eye, neither masculinity faculty nor eye faculty arises.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person. Does life faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye, eye faculty does not arise; (it is) not that life faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment, neither eye faculty nor life faculty arises.

Or else, life faculty does not arise to this person. Does eye faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person. Does (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty does not arise to this person. Does eye faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are without (mental) joy but to obtain eye, (mental) joy faculty does not arise; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are without (mental) joy and not to obtain eye, neither (mental) joy faculty nor eye faculty arises.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person. Does equanimity faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye but with equanimity, eye faculty does not arise; (it is) not that equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye and with-out equanimity, neither eye faculty nor equanimity faculty arises.

Or else, equanimity faculty does not arise to this person. Does eye faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are without equanimity but to obtain eye, equanimity faculty does

not arise; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To all, those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are without equanimity and not to obtain eye, neither equanimity faculty nor eye faculty arises.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person. Does faith faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye but with root-cause, eye faculty does not arise; (it is) not that faith faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye and without root-cause, neither eye faculty nor faith faculty arises.

Or else, faith faculty does not arise to this person. Does eye faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are without root-cause but to obtain eye, faith faculty does not arise; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are without root-cause and not to obtain eye, neither faith faculty nor eye faculty arises.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person. Does understanding faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye but associated with knowledge, eye faculty does not arise; (it is) not that understanding faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain eye and dissociated from knowledge, neither eye faculty nor understanding faculty arises.

Or else, understanding faculty does not arise to this person. Does eye faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are dissociated from knowledge but to obtain eye, understanding faculty does not arise; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are dissociated from knowledge and not to obtain eye, neither understanding faculty nor eye faculty arises.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person. Does mind faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are not to

obtain eye but to obtain mind, eye faculty does arise; (it is) not that mind faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain mind, neither eye faculty nor mind faculty arises.

Or else, mind faculty does not arise to this person. Does eye faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

(Based on eye faculty.)

Nose faculty does not arise to this person. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose but females, nose faculty does not arise; (it is) not that femininity faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose and non-females, neither nose faculty nor femininity faculty arises. 214.

Or else, femininity faculty does not arise to this person. Does nose faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are non females but to obtain nose, femininity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that faculty does not arise to those persons. To all persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are females and not to obtain nose, neither femininity faculty nor nose faculty arises.

Nose faculty does not arise to this person. Does masculinity faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose but males, nose faculty does not arise; (it is) not that masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose and non-males, neither nose faculty nor masculinity faculty arises.

Or else, masculinity faculty does not arise to this person. Does nose faculty does not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are non-males; (it is) not that nose faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are non-males and not to obtain nose, neither masculinity faculty nor nose faculty arises.

Nose faculty does not arise to this person. Does life faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose, nose faculty does not arise; (it is) not that life faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment, neither nose faculty nor life faculty arises.

Or else, life faculty does not arise to this person. Does nose faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

Nose faculty does not arise to this person. Does (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose but with (mental) nose faculty does not arise; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose and without (mental) joy, neither nose faculty nor (mental) joy faculty arises.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty does not arise to this person. Does nose faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are without (mental) joy but to obtain nose, (mental) joy faculty does not arise; (it is) not that nose faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are without (mental) joy and not to obtain nose, neither (mental) joy faculty nor nose faculty arises.

Nose faculty does not arise to this person. Does equanimity faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose but with equanimity, nose faculty does not arise; (it is) not that equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose and with-out equanimity, neither nose faculty nor equanimity faculty arises.

Or else, equanimity faculty does not arise to this person. Does nose faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are without equanimity but to obtain nose, equanimity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that nose faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are without equanimity and not to obtain nose, neither equanimity faculty nor nose faculty arises.

Nose faculty does not arise to this person. Does faith faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose but with root-cause, nose faculty does not arise (it is) not that faith faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose and with root-cause, neither nose faculty nor faith faculty arises.

Or else, faith faculty does not arise to this person. Does nose faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are without root-cause but to obtain nose, faith faculty does not arise; (it is) not that nose faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment, who are without root-cause and not to obtain nose, neither faith faculty nor nose faculty arises.

Nose faculty does not arise to this person. Does understanding faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose but associated with knowledge, nose faculty does not arise; (it is) not that understanding faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose and dissociated from knowledge, neither nose faculty nor understanding faculty arises.

Or else, understanding faculty does not arise to this person. Does nose faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are dissociated from knowledge but to obtain nose, understanding faculty does not arise; (it is) not that nose faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are dissociated from knowledge and not to obtain nose, neither understanding faculty nor nose faculty arises.

Nose faculty does not arise to this person. Does mind faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose but to obtain mind, nose faculty does not arises; (it is) not that mind faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain mind, neither nose nor mind faculty arises.

Or else, mind faculty does not arise to this person. Does nose faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

(Based on nose faculty.)

215. Femininity faculty does not arise to this person. Does masculinity faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are males, femininity faculty does not arise, (it is) not that masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are non-females and non-males neither femininity faculty nor masculinity faculty arises.

Or else, masculinity faculty does not arise to this person. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are females, masculinity faculty does not arise; it is not that femininity faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are non-males and non-females neither masculinity faculty nor femininity faculty arises.

Femininity faculty does not arise to this person. Does life faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are non-females, femininity faculty does not arise, (it is) not that life faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those at the death-moment, neither femininity faculty nor life faculty arises.

Or else, life faculty does not arise to this person. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

Femininity faculty does not arise to this person. Does (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are non-females but with (mental) joy, femininity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment, who are non-females and without (mental) joy, neither femininity faculty nor (mental) joy faculty arises.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty does not arise to this person. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are without (mental) joy but females, (mental) joy faculty does not arise; (it is) not that femininity faculty does not arise to

those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are without (mental) joy and non-females, neither (mental) joy faculty nor femininity faculty arises.

Femininity faculty does not arise to this person. Does equanimity faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are non-females but with equanimity, femininity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are non-females and without equanimity, neither femininity faculty nor equanimity faculty arises.

Or else, equanimity faculty does not arise to this person. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are without equanimity but males, equanimity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that femininity faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are without equanimity and non-females, neither equanimity faculty nor femininity faculty arises.

Femininity faculty does not arise to this person. Does faith faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are non-females but with root-cause, femininity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that faith faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are non-females and without root-cause, neither femininity faculty nor faith faculty arises.

Or else, faith faculty does not arise to this person. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are without root-cause but females, faith faculty does not arise not that femininity faculty does not arise to that persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to at the birth-moment, who are without root-cause non-females, neither faith faculty nor femininity faculty arises.

Femininity faculty does not arise to this person. Does understanding faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are non-female associated with knowledge, femininity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that understanding faculty does not arise

to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are non-females and dissociated from knowledge, neither femininity faculty nor understanding faculty arises.

Or else, understanding faculty does not arise to this person. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are dissociated from knowledge and females, understanding faculty does not arise; (it is) not that femininity faculty arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are dissociated from knowledge and non-females neither understanding faculty nor femininity faculty arises.

Femininity faculty does not arise to this person. Does mind faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are non-females but to obtain mind, femininity faculty does not arise: (it is) not that faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain mind, neither femininity faculty nor mind faculty arises.

Or else, mind faculty does not arise to this person. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

(Bases on femininity faculty.)

216. Masculinity faculty does not arise to this person. Does life faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are non-males, masculinity faculty does not arise: (it is) not that life faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment, neither masculinity faculty nor life faculty arises.

Or else, life faculty does not arise to this person. Does masculinity faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

Masculinity faculty does not arise to this person. Does (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are non-males but with (mental) joy, masculinity faculty does not arise: (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are non-males and without (mental) joy, neither masculinity faculty nor (mental) life faculty arises.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty does not arise to this person. Does masculinity faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are without (mental) joy but males, (mental) joy faculty does not arise: (it is) not that masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons. To all persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are without (mental) joy and non-males neither (mental) joy faculty nor masculinity faculty arises.

Masculinity faculty does not arise to this person. Does equanimity faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are non-males but with equanimity, masculinity faculty does not arise: (it is) not that equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment, who are non-males and without equanimity, neither masculinity faculty nor equanimity faculty arises.

Or else, equanimity faculty does not arise to this person. Does masculinity faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are without equanimity but males, equanimity faculty does not arise: (it is) not that masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are without equanimity and non-males, neither equanimity faculty nor masculinity faculty arises.

Masculinity faculty does not arise to this person. Does faith faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are non-males but with root-cause, masculinity faculty does not arise: (it is) not that faith faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are non-males and without root-cause, neither masculinity faculty nor faith nor faith faculty arises.

Or else, faith faculty does not arise to this person. Does masculinity faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are without root-cause but males, faculty does not arise; (it is) not that masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are without root-cause and non-males, neither faith faculty nor masculinity faculty arises.

Masculinity, faculty does not arise to this person. Does understanding faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are non-males but associated with knowledge, masculinity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that understanding faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and those at the birth-moment, who are non-males dissociated from knowledge, neither masculinity faculty nor understanding faculty arises.

Or else, understanding faculty does not arise to this person. Does masculinity faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are dissociated from knowledge but males, understanding faculty does not arise; (it is) not that masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are dissociated from knowledge and non-males, neither understanding faculty nor masculinity faculty arises.

Masculinity faculty does not arise to this person. Does mind faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are non-males but to obtain mind, masculinity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that mind faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain mind, neither masculinity faculty nor mind faculty arises.

Or else, mind faculty does not arise to this person. Does masculinity faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

(Based on masculinity faculty.)

217. Life faculty does not arise to this person. Does (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty does not arise to this person. Does life faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are without (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from (mental) joy, (mental) joy faculty does not arise; (it is) not that life faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those during

life at the phase of consciousness, neither mental) joy faculty nor life faculty arises.

Life faculty does not arise to this person. Does equanimity faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, equanimity faculty does not arise to this person. Does life faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are without equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from equanimity, equanimity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that life faculty does not arise to those persons.

To all those persons at the death-moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, neither equanimity faculty nor life faculty arises.

Life faculty does not arise to this person. Does faith faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, faith faculty does not arise to this person. Does life faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are without root-cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from faith, faith faculty does not arise; (it is) not that life faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, neither faith faculty nor life faculty arises.

Life faculty does not arise to this person. Does understanding faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, understanding faculty does not arise to this person. Does life faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are dissociated from knowledge and those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, dissociated from knowledge, understanding faculty does not arise; (it is) not that life faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, neither understanding faculty nor life faculty arises.

Life faculty does not arise to this person. Does mind faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty does not arise to this person. Does life faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain mind, mind faculty does not arise; (it is) that life faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, neither mind faculty nor life faculty arises.

(Based on faith life.)

218. (Mental) joy faculty does not arise to that person. Does equanimity faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are with equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with equanimity, (mental) joy faculty does not arise; (it is) not that equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from (mental) joy and dissociated from equanimity, to those at the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, neither (mental) joy faculty nor equanimity faculty arises.

Or else, equanimity faculty does not arise to this person. Does (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are with (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with (mental) joy, equanimity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from equanimity and dissociated from (mental) joy, to those at the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, neither equanimity faculty nor (mental) joy faculty arises.

(Mental) joy faculty does not arise to this person. Does faith faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are without (mental) joy but with root-cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from mental joy and associated with faith, (mental) joy faculty does not arise; (it is) not that faith faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons

at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from (mental) joy and dissociated from faith, to those at the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, neither (mental) joy faculty nor faith faculty arises.

Or else, faith faculty does not arise to this person. Does (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person? To those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from faith and associated with (mental) joy, faith faculty does not arise; (it is) not that (mental) joy, faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from faith and dissociated from (mental) joy, to those at the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, neither faith faculty nor (mental) joy faculty arises.

(Mental) joy faculty does not arise to this person. Does understanding faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are without (mental) joy but associated with knowledge and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from (mental) joy and associated with knowledge, (mental) joy faculty does not arise; (it is) not that understanding faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from (mental) joy and dissociated from knowledge, to those at the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, neither (mental) joy faculty nor understanding faculty arises.

Or else, understanding faculty does not arise to this person. Does (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are dissociated from knowledge but with (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from knowledge and associated with (mental) joy, understanding faculty does not arise; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dis-

sociated from knowledge and dissociated from (mental) joy, to those at the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, neither understanding faculty nor (mental) joy faculty arises.

(Mental) joy faculty does not arise to this person. Does mind faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are without (mental) joy but to obtain mind and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from (mental) joy, (mental) joy faculty does not arise; (it is) not that mind faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the cessant phase of consciousness. To those at the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, neither (mental) joy faculty nor mind faculty arises.

Or else, mind faculty does not arise to this person. Does (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

(Based on (mental) joy faculty.)

219. Equanimity faculty does not arise to this person. Does faith faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are without equanimity but with root-cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from equanimity and associated with faith, equanimity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that faith faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from equanimity and dissociated from faith, to those at the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, neither equanimity faculty nor faith faculty arises.

Or else, faith faculty does not arise to this person. Does equanimity faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are without root-cause but with equanimity, to those during at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from faith and associated with equanimity, faith faculty does not arise; (it is) not that equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from faith and dissociated from equanimity, to

those at the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, neither faith faculty nor equanimity faculty arises.

Equanimity faculty does not arise to this person. Does understanding faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are without equanimity but associated with knowledge and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from equanimity and associated with knowledge, equanimity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that understanding faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the cessant phase of consciousness to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from equanimity and dissociated from knowledge, to those at the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, neither equanimity faculty nor understanding faculty arises.

Or else, understanding faculty does not arise to this person. Does equanimity faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment, who are dissociated from knowledge but with equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from knowledge and associated with equanimity understanding faculty does not arise; (it is) not that equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from knowledge and dissociated from equanimity to those at the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, neither understanding faculty nor equanimity faculty arise.

Equanimity faculty does not arise to this person. Does mind faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are without equanimity but to obtain mind and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from equanimity, equanimity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that mind faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, neither equanimity faculty nor mind faculty arises.

Or else, mind faculty does not arise to this person. Does equanimity faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

(Based on equanimity faculty.)

220. Faith faculty does not arise to this person. Does understanding faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, understanding faculty does not arise to this person. Does faith faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are dissociated from knowledge but with root-cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from knowledge and associated with faith, understanding faculty does not arise; (it is) not that faith faculty does not arise to those person. To all those persons at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from knowledge and dissociated from faith to those at the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, neither understanding faculty nor faith faculty arises.

Faith faculty does not arise to this person. Does mind faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are without root-cause but to obtain mind and those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from faith, faith faculty does not arise; (it is) not that mind faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the moment of entering Cessation-

Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, neither faith faculty nor mind faculty arises.

Or else, mind faculty does not arise to this person. Does faith faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

(Based on faith faculty.)

221. Understanding faculty does not arise to this person. Does mind faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are dissociated from knowledge but to obtain mind and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from knowledge, understanding faculty does not arise; (it is) not that mind faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the

cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, neither understanding faculty nor mind faculty arises.

Or else, mind faculty does not arise to this person. Does understanding faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

(Based on understanding faculty.)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Eye faculty does not arise at this plane. Does ear faculty not arise at that plane? Yes. 222.

Or else, ear faculty does not arise at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty does not arise at this plane. Does nose faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, nose faculty does not arise at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane, nose faculty does not arise; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise at that plane. At the plane of non-percipient beings and at the immaterial plane, neither nose faculty nor eye faculty arises.

Eye faculty does not arise at this plane. Does femininity faculty ... pe ... masculinity faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, masculinity faculty does not arise at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane, masculinity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise at that plane. At the plane of non-percipient beings and at the immaterial plane, neither masculinity faculty nor eye faculty arises.

Eye faculty does not arise at this plane. Does life faculty not arise at that plane? (It) arises.

Or else, life faculty does not arise at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise at that plane? None. (No such plane)

Eye faculty does not arise at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty does not arise at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty does not arise at this plane. Does equanimity faculty not arise at that plane? At the immaterial plane, eye faculty does not arise; (it is) not that equanimity faculty does not arise at that plane. At the plane of non-percipient beings, neither eye faculty nor equanimity faculty arises.

Or else, equanimity faculty does not arise at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty does not arise at this plane. Does faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise at that plane? At the immaterial plane, eye faculty does not arise; (it is) not that mind faculty does not arise at that plane. At the plane of non-percipient beings neither eye faculty nor mind faculty arises.

Or else, mind faculty does not arise at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

(Based on eye faculty.)

223. Nose faculty does not arise at this plane. Does femininity faculty ... pe ... masculinity faculty not arise that plane? Yes.

Or else, masculinity faculty does not arise at this plane. Does nose faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Nose faculty does not arise at this plane. Does life faculty not arise at that plane? (It) arises.

Or else, life faculty does not arise at this plane. Does nose faculty not arise at that plane? None. (No such plane)

Nose faculty does not arise at this person. Does (mental) joy faculty not arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane, nose faculty does not arise; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty does not arise at that plane. At that plane of non-percipient beings and at the immaterial plane, neither nose faculty nor (mental) joy faculty arises.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty does not arise at this plane. Does nose faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Nose faculty does not arise at this plane. Does equanimity faculty not arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane, nose faculty does not arise; (it is) not that equanimity faculty does not arise at that plane. At that plane of non-percipient beings, neither nose faculty nor equanimity faculty arises.

Or else, equanimity faculty does not arise at this plane. Does nose faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Nose faculty does not arise at this plane. Does faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise at that plane? At that fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane, nose faculty does not arise; (it is) not that mind faculty does not arise at that plane. At that plane of non-percipient beings, neither nose faculty nor mind faculty arises.

Or else, mind faculty does not arise at this plane. Does nose faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Femininity faculty does not arise at this plane. Does masculinity faculty not arise at that plane? Yes. 224.

Or else, masculinity faculty does not arise at this plane. Does femininity faculty not arise at that plane? Yes. ... pe ...

Masculinity faculty does not arise at this plane. Does life faculty not arise at that plane? (It) arises. 225.

Or else, life faculty does not arise at this plane. Does masculinity faculty not arise at that plane? None. (No such plane)

Masculinity faculty does not arise at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty not arise at that plane? At that fine-material plane, masculinity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty does not arise at that plane. At that plane of non-percipient beings and at the immaterial plane, neither masculinity faculty nor (mental) joy faculty arises.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty does not arise at this plane. Does masculinity faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Masculinity faculty does not arise at this plane. Does equanimity faculty not arise at that plane? At that fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane, masculinity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that equanimity faculty does not arise at that plane. At that plane of non-percipient beings, neither masculinity faculty nor equanimity faculty arises.

Or else, equanimity faculty does not arise at this plane. Does masculinity faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Masculinity faculty does not arise at this plane. Does faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise at that plane? At that fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane masculinity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that mind faculty does not arise at that plane. At the plane of non-percipient beings, neither masculinity faculty nor mind faculty arises.

Or else, mind faculty does not arise at this plane. Does masculinity faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

(Based on masculinity faculty.)

226. Life faculty does not arise at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty not arise at that plane? None.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty does not arise at this plane. Does life faculty not arise at that plane? (It) arises.

Life faculty does not arise at this plane. Does equanimity faculty ... pe ... faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise at that plane? None.

Or else, mind faculty does not arise at this plane. Does life faculty not arise at that plane? (It) arises.

(Based on life faculty.)

227. (Mental) joy faculty does not arise at this plane. Does equanimity faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, equanimity faculty does not arise at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

(Mental) joy faculty does not arise at this plane. Does faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty does not arise at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

(Based on (mental) joy faculty.)

229. Where is  
228? Faith faculty does not arise at this plane. Does understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty does not arise at this plane. Does faith faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

(Based on faith faculty.)

Understanding faculty does not arise at this plane. Does mind faculty not arise at that plane? Yes. 230.

Or else, mind faculty does not arise at this plane. Does understanding faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

(Based on understanding faculty.)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Eye faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does ear faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain eye but to obtain ear, eye faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that ear faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye and ear, neither eye faculty nor ear faculty arises at that plane. 231.

Or else, ear faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain ear but to obtain eye, ear faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain ear and eye, neither ear faculty nor eye faculty arises at that plane.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye but to obtain nose, eye faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that nose faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye and nose, neither eye faculty nor nose faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, nose faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain nose but to obtain eye, nose faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that eye faculty does not

arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose and eye, neither nose faculty nor eye faculty arises at that plane.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye but females, eye faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that femininity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain eye and females, neither eye faculty nor femininity faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, femininity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are non-females but to obtain eye, femininity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and those at the birth-moment who are non-females and not to obtain eye, neither femininity faculty nor eye faculty arises at that plane.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does masculinity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye but males, eye faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye and non-males, neither eye faculty nor masculinity faculty arise at that plane.

Or else, masculinity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment, who are non-males but to obtain eye, masculinity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are non-males and not to obtain eye, neither masculinity faculty nor eye faculty arises at that plane.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does life faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye, eye faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment, neither eye faculty nor life faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, life faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are without (mental) joy but to obtain eye, (mental) joy faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are without (mental) joy and not to obtain eye, neither (mental) joy faculty nor eye faculty arises at that plane.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye but with equanimity, eye faculty does not arise at the plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye and without equanimity, neither eye faculty nor equanimity faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are without equanimity but to obtain eye, equanimity faculty does not arise that plane; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are without equanimity and not to obtain eye, neither equanimity faculty nor eye faculty arises at that plane.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does faith faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye but with root-cause, eye faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that faith faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye and without root-cause, neither eye faculty nor faith faculty arise at that plane.

Or else, faith faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are without root-cause but to obtain eye, faith faculty does not arise at the plane; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment, and those at the birth-moment who are without root-cause and not to obtain eye neither faith faculty nor eye faculty arises at that plane.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does understanding faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye but associated with knowledge, eye faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that understanding faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye and dissociated from knowledge, neither eye faculty nor understanding faculty arise at that plane.

Or else, understanding faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are dissociated from knowledge but to obtain eye, understanding faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and those at the birth-moment who are dissociated from knowledge and not to obtain eye, neither understanding faculty nor eye faculty arises at that plane.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain eye but to obtain mind, eye faculty does

not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment without mind, neither eye faculty nor mind faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on eye faculty.)

Nose faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose and (they are) females, nose faculty does not arise at the plane; (it is) not that femininity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not obtain nose and non-females, neither nose faculty nor femininity faculty arises at that plane. 232.

Or else, femininity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are non-females but to obtain nose, femininity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that nose faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are non-males and not to obtain nose, neither femininity faculty nor nose faculty arises at that plane.

Nose faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does masculinity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose and (they are) males, nose faculty does not arise at the plane; (it is) not that masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not obtain nose and non-males, neither nose faculty nor masculinity faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, masculinity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are non-males but to obtain nose,

masculinity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that nose faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are non-males and not to obtain nose, neither masculinity faculty nor nose faculty arises at that plane.

Nose faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does life faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose, nose faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment, neither nose faculty nor life faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, life faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Nose faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose but with (mental) joy, nose faculty does not arise at that plane, (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose and without (mental) joy, neither nose faculty nor (mental) joy faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment, who are without (mental) joy but to obtain nose, (mental) joy faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that nose faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are without (mental) joy and not to obtain nose, neither (mental) joy faculty nor nose faculty arises at that plane.

Nose faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose but with equanimity, nose faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to

obtain nose and without equanimity, neither nose faculty nor equanimity faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are equanimity but to obtain nose, equanimity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that nose faculty does not arise to those persons at the plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are without equanimity and not to obtain nose, neither equanimity faculty nor nose faculty arises at that plane.

Nose faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does faith faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose but with root-cause, nose faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that faith faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose and without root-cause, neither nose faculty nor faith faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, faith faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are without root-cause but to obtain nose, faith faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that nose faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are without root-cause and not to obtain nose, neither faith faculty nor nose faculty arises at that plane.

Nose faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does understanding faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose but associated with knowledge, nose faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that understanding faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose and dissociated from knowledge, neither nose faculty nor understanding faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, understanding faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are dissociated from knowledge but to obtain nose, understanding faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that nose faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are dissociated from knowledge and not to obtain nose, neither understanding faculty nor nose faculty arises at that plane.

Nose faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose but to obtain mind, nose faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain mind, neither nose faculty nor mind, faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on nose faculty.)

233. Femininity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does masculinity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are males, femininity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are non-females and non-males, neither femininity faculty nor masculinity faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, masculinity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are females, masculinity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that femininity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are non-males and non-females, neither masculinity nor femininity faculty arises at that plane.

Femininity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does life faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the

birth-moment who are non-females, femininity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment, neither femininity faculty nor life faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, life faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Femininity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are non-females, but with (mental) joy, femininity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are non-females and without (mental) joy, neither femininity faculty nor (mental) joy faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are without (mental) joy but females, (mental) joy faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that femininity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment, who are without (mental) joy and non-females, neither (mental) joy faculty nor femininity faculty arises at that plane.

Femininity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those persons at the birth-moment who are non-females but with equanimity, femininity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are non-females and without equanimity neither femininity faculty nor equanimity faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are without equanimity but females, equanimity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that femininity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all

those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are without equanimity and non-females, neither equanimity faculty nor-femininity faculty arises at that plane.

Femininity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does faith not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment, who are non-females but with root-cause, femininity faculty does not arise at that plane, (it is) not that faith faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment who are non-females and without root-cause, neither femininity faculty nor faith arises at that plane.

Or else, faith faculty does not arise to this person at that plane. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment, who are without root-cause but females, faith faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that femininity faculty does not arise to those persons at the death-moment, and to those at the birth-moment, who are without root-cause and non-females, neither faith faculty nor femininity faculty arises at that plane.

Femininity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does understanding faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are non-females but associated with knowledge, femininity faculty does not arise at plane: (it is) not that understanding faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are non-females and dissociated from knowledge, neither femininity faculty nor understanding faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, understanding faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment, who are dissociated from knowledge but females, understanding faculty does not arise at that plane: (it is) not that femininity faculty does not arise to those persons to that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are dissociated from knowledge and non-females,

neither understanding faculty nor femininity faculty arises at that plane.

Femininity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment, who are non-females but to obtain mind, femininity faculty does not arise at that plane (it is) not that mind faculty does not arise those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain mind neither femininity faculty nor mind faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on femininity faculty.)

Masculinity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. <sup>234.</sup> Does life faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are non-males, masculinity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment, neither masculinity faculty nor life faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, life faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does masculinity faculty not arise to that plane? Yes.

Masculinity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are non-males but with (mental) joy, masculinity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are non-males and without (mental) joy, neither masculinity faculty nor (mental) joy faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does masculinity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are without (mental) joy but males, (mental) joy faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all

those persons at the death moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are without (mental) joy and non-males, neither (mental) joy faculty nor masculinity faculty arises at that plane.

Masculinity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment, who are non-males but with equanimity, masculinity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are non-males and without equanimity, neither masculinity faculty nor equanimity faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does masculinity faculty not arise to that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are without equanimity but males, equanimity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are without equanimity and non-males, neither equanimity faculty nor masculinity faculty arises at that plane.

Masculinity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does faith faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are non-males but with root-cause, masculinity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that faith faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are non-males and without root-cause, neither masculinity faculty nor faith faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, faith faculty does not arise to this person at this person at this plane. Does masculinity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are without root-cause but males, faith faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are without root-cause and non-males neither faith faculty nor masculinity faculty arises at that plane.

Masculinity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does understanding faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are non-males but associated with knowledge, masculinity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that understanding faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are non-males and dissociated from knowledge neither masculinity faculty nor understanding faculty arise at that plane.

Or else, understanding faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does masculinity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are dissociated from knowledge but males, understanding faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are dissociated from knowledge and non-males, neither understanding faculty nor masculinity faculty arises at that plane.

Masculinity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are non-males but to obtain mind, masculinity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is)

) not that mind faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain mind, neither masculinity faculty nor mind faculty arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does masculinity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on masculinity faculty.)

Life faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes. 235.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does life faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are without (mental) joy and to those dur-

ing life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from (mental) joy, (mental) joy faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, neither (mental) joy faculty nor life faculty arise at that plane.

Life faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, equanimity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does life faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are without equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from equanimity, equanimity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, neither equanimity faculty nor life faculty arises at that plane.

Life faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does faith faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, faith faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does life faculty not arise to that person at plane? To those at the birth-moment who are without root-cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from faith, faith faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, neither faith faculty nor life faculty arises at that plane.

Life faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does faith faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, faith faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does life faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are without root-cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from faith, faith faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-

moment and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, neither faith faculty nor life faculty arises at that plane.

Life faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does understanding faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, understanding faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does life faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are dissociated from knowledge and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from knowledge, understanding faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, neither understanding faculty nor life faculty arises at that plane.

Life faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does life faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain mind, mind faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, neither mind faculty nor life faculty arises at that plane.

(Based on life faculty.)

(Mental) joy faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are with equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with equanimity, (mental) joy faculty does not arise at that plane: (it is) not that equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the cessant phase of consciousness to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from (mental) joy and dissociated from equanimity and to those non-percipient beings, neither (mental) joy faculty nor equanimity faculty arises at that plane. 236.

Or else, equanimity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person at that

plane? To those at the birth-moment, who are with (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with (mental) joy, equanimity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the cessant phase of consciousness dissociated from equanimity and dissociated from (mental) joy and to those non-percipient beings, neither equanimity nor (mental) joy faculty arises at that plane.

(Mental) joy faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does faith faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment, who are without (mental) joy but with root-cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from (mental) joy faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that faith faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from (mental) joy and dissociated from faith and to those non-percipient beings, neither (mental) joy faculty nor faith faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, faith faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from faith and associated with (mental), faith faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from faith and dissociated from (mental) joy and to those non-percipient beings, neither faith faculty nor (mental) joy faculty arises at that plane.

(Mental) joy faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does understanding faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are without (mental) joy but associated with knowledge and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from (mental) joy and associated with knowledge, (mental) joy faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is)

not that understanding faculty does not arise to those person at that plane.

To all those persons at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from (mental) joy and dissociated from knowledge and to those non-percipient beings, neither (mental) joy faculty nor understanding faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, understanding faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment, who are dissociated from knowledge but with (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from knowledge and associated with (mental) joy, understanding faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the cessant phase of consciousness to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from knowledge and dissociated from (mental) joy and to those non-percipient beings, neither understanding faculty nor (mental) joy faculty arises at that plane.

(Mental) joy faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are without (mental) joy but to obtain mind and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from (mental) joy, (mental) joy faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, neither (mental) joy faculty nor mind faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty not arises to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on (mental) joy faculty.)

Equanimity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does faith faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are without equanimity but with root-cause 237.

and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness with faith, equanimity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that faith faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from equanimity and dissociated from faith and to those non-percipient beings, neither equanimity faculty nor faith faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, faith faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are without root-cause but with equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from faith and associated with equanimity, faith faculty does not at that plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from faith and dissociated from equanimity and to those non-percipient beings, neither faith faculty nor equanimity faculty arises at that plane.

Equanimity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does understanding faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment, who are without equanimity but associated with knowledge and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from equanimity and associated with knowledge, equanimity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that understanding faculty does not arise to those person at that plane. To all those persons at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness, dissociated from equanimity and dissociated from knowledge and to those non-percipient beings, neither equanimity faculty nor understanding faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, understanding faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are dissociated form knowledge but with equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of

consciousness dissociated from knowledge and associated with equanimity, understanding faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from knowledge and dissociated from equanimity and to those non-percipient beings, neither understanding faculty nor equanimity faculty arises at that plane.

Equanimity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are without equanimity but to obtain mind and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from equanimity, equanimity faculty does not arise at the plane; (it is) not that mind faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, neither equanimity faculty nor mind faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on equanimity faculty.)

Faith faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does understanding faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes. 238.

Or else, understanding faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does faith faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are dissociated from knowledge but with root-cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from knowledge and associated with faith, understanding faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that faith faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from knowledge and dissociated from faith and to those non-percipient beings, neither understanding faculty nor faith faculty arises at that plane.

Faith faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-

moment who are without root-cause but to obtain mind and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from faith, faith faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, neither faith faculty nor mind faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does faith faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on faith faculty.)

239. Understanding faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment who are dissociated from knowledge but to obtain mind and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from knowledge, understanding faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To all those persons at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those non-percipient beings neither understanding faculty nor mind faculty arises at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Does understanding faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on understanding faculty.)

## **2. Chapter on the Past Atītavāra**

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

240. Eye faculty had arisen to this person. Had ear faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Or else, ear faculty had arisen to this person. Had eye faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Eye faculty had arisen to this person. Had nose faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Or else, nose faculty had arisen to this person. Had eye faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Eye faculty had arisen to this person. Had femininity faculty ... pe ... masculinity faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Or else, masculinity faculty had arisen to this person. Had eye faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Eye faculty had arisen to this person. Had life faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Or else, life faculty had arisen to this person. Had eye faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Eye faculty had arisen to this person. Had (mental) joy faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty had arisen to this person. Had eye faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Eye faculty had arisen to this person. Had equanimity faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Or else, equanimity faculty had arisen to this person. Had eye faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Eye faculty had arisen to this person. Had faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen to this person. Had eye faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

(Based on eye faculty.)

Nose faculty ... pe ... femininity faculty ... pe ... masculinity faculty ... pe ... life faculty ... pe ... (mental) joy faculty ... pe ... equanimity faculty ... pe ... faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty had arisen to this person. Had mind faculty arisen to that person? Yes. 241.

Or else, mind faculty, had arisen to this person. Had understanding faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Eye faculty had arisen at this plane. Had ear faculty arisen at that plane? Yes. 242.

Or else, ear faculty had arisen at this plane. Had eye faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty had arisen at this plane. Had nose faculty arisen at that plane? At the fine-material plane, eye faculty had arisen at that plane; nose faculty had not arisen at that plane. At the sensuous plane, eye faculty had arisen and nose faculty also had arisen.

Or else, nose faculty had arisen at this plane. Had eye faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty had arisen at this plane. Had femininity faculty ... pe ... masculinity faculty arisen at that plane? At the fine-material plane, eye faculty had arisen; masculinity faculty had not arisen at that plane. At the sensuous plane, eye faculty had arisen and masculinity faculty also had arisen.

Or else, masculinity faculty had arisen at this plane. Had eye faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty had arisen at this plane. Had life faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

Or else, life faculty had arisen at this plane. Had eye faculty arisen at that plane? At that plane of non-percipient beings and at the immaterial plane, life faculty had arisen at the immaterial plane, life faculty had arisen; eye faculty had not arisen at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane, life faculty had arisen and eye faculty also had arisen.

Eye faculty had arisen at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty had arisen at this plane. Had eye faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty had arisen at this plane. Had equanimity faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

Or else, equanimity faculty had arisen at this plane. Had eye faculty arisen at that plane? At the immaterial plane, equanimity faculty had arisen eye faculty had not arisen at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane, equanimity faculty had arisen and eye faculty also had arisen.

Eye faculty had arisen at this plane. Had faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen at this plane. Had eye faculty arisen at that plane? At the immaterial plane, mind faculty had arisen; eye faculty had not arisen at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane, mind faculty had arisen and eye faculty also had arisen.

(Based on eye faculty.)

Nose faculty had arisen at this plane. Had femininity faculty ... pe ... masculinity faculty arisen at that plane? Yes. 243.

Or else, masculinity faculty had arisen this plane. Had nose faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

Nose faculty had arisen at this plane. Had life faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

Or else, life faculty had arisen at this plane. Had nose faculty arisen at that plane? At the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane, life faculty had arisen; nose faculty had not arisen at that plane. At the sensuous plane, life faculty had arisen and nose faculty also had arisen.

Nose faculty had arisen at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty had arisen at this plane. Had nose faculty arisen at that plane? At the fine-material plane, (mental) joy faculty had arisen; nose faculty had not arisen at that plane. At the sensuous plane, (mental) joy faculty had arisen and nose faculty also had arisen.

Nose faculty had arisen at this plane. Had equanimity faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

Or else, equanimity faculty had arisen at this plane. Had nose faculty arisen at that plane? At the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane, equanimity faculty had arisen; nose faculty had not arisen at that plane. At the sensuous plane, equanimity faculty had arisen and nose faculty also had arisen.

Nose faculty had arisen at this plane. Had faith faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

Or else, faith faculty had arisen at this plane. Had nose faculty arisen at that plane? At the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane, faith faculty had arisen; nose faculty had not arisen at that plane.

At the sensuous plane, faith faculty had arisen and nose faculty also had arisen.

Nose faculty had arisen at this plane. Had understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen at this plane. Had nose faculty arisen at that plane? At the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane, mind faculty had arisen; nose faculty had not arisen at that plane.

At the sensuous plane, mind faculty had arisen and nose faculty also had arisen.

(Based on nose faculty.)

244. Femininity faculty had arisen at this plane. Had masculinity faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

Or else, masculinity faculty had arisen at this plane. Had femininity faculty arisen at that plane? Yes. ... pe ...

245. Masculinity faculty had arisen at this plane. Had life faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

Or else, life faculty had arisen at this plane. Had masculinity faculty arisen at that plane? At the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane, life faculty had arisen; masculinity faculty had not arisen at that plane. At the sensuous plane, life faculty had arisen and masculinity faculty also had arisen.

Masculinity faculty had arisen at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty had arisen at this plane. Had masculinity faculty arisen that plane? At the fine-material plane, (mental) joy faculty had arisen; masculinity faculty had not arisen at that plane. At the sensuous plane, (mental) joy faculty had arisen and masculinity faculty also had arisen.

Masculinity faculty had arisen at this plane. Had equanimity faculty ... pe ... faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen at this plane. Had masculinity faculty arisen at that plane? At the fine-material plane and at the im-material plane, mind faculty had arisen; masculinity faculty had not arisen at that plane. At the sensuous plane mind faculty had arisen and masculinity faculty also had arisen.

(Based on masculinity faculty.)

Life faculty had arisen at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty arisen at that plane? At that plane of non-percipient beings, life faculty had arisen; (mental) joy faculty had not arisen at that plane. At the four-aggregate and five-aggregate plane; life faculty had arisen and (mental) joy faculty also had arisen. 246.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty had arisen at this plane. Had life faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

Life faculty had arisen at this plane. Had equanimity faculty ... pe ... faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arisen at that plane? At that plane of non-percipient beings, life faculty had arisen; mind faculty had not arisen at that plane. At the four-aggregate and five-aggregate plane, life faculty had arisen and mind faculty also had arisen.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen at this plane. Had life faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

(Based on faith life.)

(Mental) joy faculty had arisen at this plane. Had equanimity faculty arisen at that plane? Yes. 247.

Or else, equanimity faculty had arisen at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

(Mental) joy faculty had arisen at this plane. Had faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

(Based on (mental) joy faculty.)

248. Equanimity faculty had arisen at this plane. Had faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen at this plane. Had equanimity faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

(Based on equanimity faculty.)

249. Faith faculty had arisen at this plane. Had understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen at this plane. Had faith faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

(Based on faith faculty.)

250. Understanding faculty had arisen at this plane. Had mind faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen at this plane. Had understanding faculty arisen at that plane? Yes.

(Based on equanimity faculty.)

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

251. Eye faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had ear faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, ear faculty had arisen to this person at this person at this plane. Had eye faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had nose faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings, eye faculty had arisen at that plane; nose faculty had not arise to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons eye faculty had arisen and nose faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Or else, nose faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had eye faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had femininity faculty ... pe ... masculinity arisen to that person at that plane? To

those fine-material beings, eye faculty had arisen at that plane; masculinity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons, eye faculty had arisen and nose faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Or else, nose faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had eye faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had femininity faculty ... pe ... masculinity faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings, eye faculty had arisen at that plane; masculinity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons eye faculty had arisen and masculinity faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Or else, masculinity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had eye faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had life faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, life faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had eye faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, life faculty had arisen at that plane, eye faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons, life faculty had arisen and eye faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Eye faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty had arisen to this person at this plane? Yes.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had eye faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had equanimity faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, equanimity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had eye faculty arisen to that person to that plane? To those immaterial beings, equanimity faculty had arisen at that plane; eye faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons, equanimity faculty had arisen and eye faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Eye faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen to this person at this person at this plane. Had eye faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those immaterial beings, mind faculty had arisen at that plane; eye faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons, mind faculty had arisen and eye faculty also had arisen at that plane.

(Based on eye faculty.)

252. Nose faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had femininity faculty ... pe ... masculinity faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, masculinity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had nose faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Nose faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had life faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, life faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had nose faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and the immaterial beings, life faculty had arisen at that plane. To those sensuous persons, life faculty had arisen and nose faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Nose faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had nose faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings (mental) joy faculty had arisen at that plane; nose faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons (mental) joy faculty had arisen and more nose faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Nose faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had equanimity faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, equanimity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had nose faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine-material and the immaterial beings, equanimity faculty had arisen at

that plane; nose faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons, equanimity faculty had arisen and nose faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Nose faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had faith faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, faith faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had nose faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine-material and the immaterial beings, faith faculty had arisen at that plane; nose faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons, faith faculty had arisen and nose faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Nose faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had nose faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine-material and the immaterial beings, mind faculty had arisen at that plane; nose faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons, mind faculty had arisen and nose faculty also had arisen at that plane.

(Based on nose faculty.)

Femininity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had 253.  
masculinity faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, masculinity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had femininity faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.  
... pe ...

Masculinity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had 254.  
life faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, life faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had masculinity faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine-material and the immaterial beings, life faculty had arisen at that plane: masculinity faculty had not arisen to those person at that plane. To those sensuous persons, life faculty had arisen and masculinity faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Masculinity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had masculinity faculty arisen to that plane? To those fine-material beings (mental) joy faculty had arisen at that plane; masculinity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons (mental) joy faculty had arisen and masculinity faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Masculinity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had equanimity faculty ... pe ... faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had masculinity faculty arisen to that plane? To those fine-material and the immaterial beings, mind faculty had arisen at that plane; masculinity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons, mind faculty had arisen and masculinity faculty also had arisen at that plane.

(Based on masculinity faculty.)

255. Life faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those pure-abode beings at the moment of second consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, life faculty had arisen at that plane; (mental) joy faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those others four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons, life faculty had arisen and (mental) joy faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had life faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Life faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had equanimity faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings, life faculty had arisen at that plane; equanimity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons, life faculty had arisen and equanimity faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had life faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Life faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings, life faculty had arisen at that plane; understanding faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons, life faculty had arisen and understanding faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Or else, understanding faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had life faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Life faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had mind faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings, life faculty had arisen at that plane; mind faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons, life faculty had arisen and mind faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had life faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on life faculty.)

(Mental) joy faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had equanimity faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

256. §§ 257-59 missing.

Or else, equanimity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those pure-abode beings at the moment of second consciousness, equanimity faculty had arisen at that plane; (mental) joy faculty had plane. Had faith faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on understanding faculty.)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Eye faculty had not arisen to this person. Had ear faculty not arisen to that person? None. 260.

Or else, ear faculty had not arisen to this person. Had eye faculty not arisen to that person? None.

Eye faculty had not arisen to this person. Had nose faculty not arisen to that person? None.

Or else, nose faculty had not arisen to this person. Had eye faculty not arisen to this person? None.

Eye faculty had not arisen to this person. Had femininity faculty ... pe ... masculinity faculty not arisen to that person? None.

Or else, masculinity faculty had not arisen to this person. Had eye faculty not arisen to that person? None.

Eye faculty had not arisen to this person. Had life faculty not arisen to that person? None.

Or else, life faculty had not arisen to this person. Had eye faculty not arisen to that person? None.

Eye faculty had not arisen to this person. Had (mental) joy faculty not arisen to that person? None.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty had not arisen to this person. Had eye faculty not arisen to that person? None.

Eye faculty had not arise to this person. Had equanimity faculty not arisen to that person? None.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty had not arisen to this person. Had eye faculty not arisen to that person? None.

Eye faculty had not arisen to this person. Had faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arisen to that person? None.

Or else, mind faculty had not arisen to this person. Had eye faculty not arisen to that person? None.

(Based on eye faculty.)

261. Nose faculty had not arisen to this person. Had femininity faculty ... pe ... masculinity faculty ... pe ... life faculty ... pe ... (mental) joy faculty ... pe ... equanimity faculty ... pe ... faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person? None.

Or else, mind faculty had not arisen to this person. Had nose faculty not arisen to that person? None ... pe ...

262. Understanding faculty had not arisen to this person. Had mind faculty not arisen to that person? None.

Or else mind faculty had not arisen to this person. Had understanding faculty arisen to that person? None.

(Based on understanding faculty.)

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Eye faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had ear faculty not arisen at that plane? Yes. 263.

Or else, ear faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had eye faculty not arisen at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty had not arisen at that plane? Had nose faculty not arisen at that plane? Yes.

Or else, nose faculty not arisen at this plane. Had eye faculty not arisen at that plane? At the fine-material plane, nose faculty had not arise at that plane. At that plane of non-percipient beings and at the immaterial plane, neither nose faculty nor eye faculty had arisen at that plane.

Eye faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had femininity faculty ... pe ... masculinity faculty not arisen at that plane? Yes.

Or else, masculinity faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had eye faculty not arisen at that plane? At the fine-material plane, masculinity faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that plane eye faculty had not arisen at that plane. At that plane of non-percipient beings and the immaterial plane, neither masculinity faculty nor eye faculty had arisen at that plane.

Eye faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had life faculty not arisen at that plane? Had arisen.

Or else, life faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had eye faculty not arisen at that plane? None.

Eye faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty not arisen at that plane? Yes.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had eye faculty not arisen at that plane. Yes.

Eye faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had equanimity faculty not arisen at that plane? At the immaterial plane, eye faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty had not arisen at that plane. At that plane of non-percipient beings, neither eye faculty nor equanimity faculty had arisen at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had eye faculty not arisen at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty had arisen at this plane. Had faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arisen at that plane? At the immaterial plane, eye faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty had not arisen at that plane.

At that plane of non-percipient beings, neither eye faculty nor mind faculty had arisen at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had eye faculty not arisen at that plane? Yes.

(Based on eye faculty.)

264. Nose faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had femininity faculty ... pe ... masculinity faculty not arisen at that plane? Yes.

Or else, masculinity faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had nose faculty not arisen at that plane? Yes.

Nose faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had life faculty not arisen at that plane? Had arisen.

Or else, life faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had nose faculty not arisen at that plane? None.

Nose faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty not arisen at that plane? At the fine-material plane, nose faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty had not arisen at that plane. At that plane of non-percipient beings and at the immaterial plane, neither nose faculty nor (mental) joy faculty had arisen at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had nose faculty not arisen at that plane? Yes.

Nose faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had equanimity faculty not arisen at that plane? At the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane, nose faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty had not arisen at that plane. At that plane of non-percipient beings, neither nose faculty nor equanimity faculty had arisen at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had nose faculty not arisen at that plane? Yes.

Nose faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arisen at that plane? At the fine-material plane and the immaterial plane, nose faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty had not arisen at that plane. At that plane of non-percipient beings, neither nose faculty nor mind faculty had arisen at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had nose faculty not arisen at that plane? Yes.

(Based on nose faculty.)

Femininity faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had masculinity faculty not arisen at that plane? Yes. 265.

Or else, masculinity faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had femininity faculty not arisen at that plane? Yes. ... pe ...

Masculinity faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had life faculty not arisen at that plane? Had arisen. 266.

Or else, life faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had masculinity faculty not arisen at that plane? None.

Masculinity faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty not arisen at that plane? At the fine-material plane, masculinity faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty had not arisen at that plane. At that plane of non-percipient beings and at the immaterial plane, neither masculinity faculty nor (mental) joy faculty had arisen at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had masculinity faculty not arisen at that plane? Yes.

Masculinity faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had equanimity faculty not arisen at that plane? At the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane, masculinity faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty had not arisen at that plane. At that plane of non-percipient beings, neither masculinity faculty nor equanimity faculty had arisen at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had masculinity faculty not arisen at that plane? Yes.

Masculinity faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arisen at that plane? At the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane, masculinity faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty had not arisen at that plane. At that plane of non-percipient beings, neither masculinity faculty nor mind faculty had arisen at this plane. Or else, mind faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had masculinity faculty not arisen at that plane? Yes.

(Based on masculinity faculty.)

267. Life faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty not arisen at that plane? None.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had life faculty not arisen at that plane? Had arisen.

Life faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had equanimity faculty ... pe ... faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arisen at that plane? None.

Or else, mind faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had life faculty not arisen at that plane? Had arisen.

(Based on faith life.)

268. (Mental) joy faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had equanimity faculty not arisen at that plane? Yes.

Or else, equanimity faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty not arisen at that plane? Yes.

(Mental) joy faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arisen at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty not arisen at that plane? Yes.

(Based on (mental) joy faculty.)

269. Equanimity faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arisen at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had equanimity faculty not arisen at that plane? Yes.

(Based on equanimity faculty.)

Faith faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arisen at that plane? Yes. 270.

Or else, mind faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had faith faculty not arisen at that plane? Yes.

(Based on faith faculty.)

Understanding faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had mind faculty not arisen at that plane? Yes. 271.

Or else, mind faculty had not arisen at this plane. Had understanding faculty not arisen at that plane? Yes.

(Based on understanding faculty.)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Eye faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had ear faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes. 272.

Or else, ear faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had eye faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had nose faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, nose faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had eye faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine material beings, nose faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that eye faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure abode beings, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, neither nose faculty nor eye faculty had arisen at that plane.

Eye faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had equanimity faculty ... pe ... masculinity faculty not arisen at that plane? Yes.

Or else, masculinity faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had eye faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings, masculinity faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that eye faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, neither masculinity faculty nor eye faculty had arisen at that plane.

Eye faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had life faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, eye faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty had arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings, neither eye faculty nor life faculty had arisen at that plane.

Or else, life faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had eye faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had equanimity faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those immaterial beings, eye faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings and to those non-percipient beings, neither eye faculty nor equanimity faculty had arisen at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had eye faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those immaterial beings, eye faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings and to those non-percipient beings, neither eye faculty nor mind faculty had arisen at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had eye faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on eye faculty.)

Nose faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had femininity faculty ... pe ... masculinity faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes. 273.

Or else, masculinity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Had nose faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes. To those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, nose faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty had not arisen to those person at that plane. To those pure-abode beings, neither nose faculty nor life faculty had arisen at that plane? Or else, life faculty had not arisen to this person, at this plane. Had nose faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Nose faculty had not arisen to this person this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings, nose faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty had not arisen to those person at that plane. To those pure-abode beings, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, neither nose faculty nor (mental) joy faculty had arisen at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had nose faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Nose faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had equanimity faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and to those material beings, nose faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings and to those non-percipient beings, neither nose faculty nor equanimity faculty had arisen at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had nose faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Nose faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, nose faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty had not arisen to those person at that plane.

To those pure-abode beings and to those non-percipient beings, neither nose faculty nor mind faculty had arisen at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had nose faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on nose faculty.)

274. Femininity faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had masculinity not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, masculinity faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had femininity faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes. ... pe ...

275. Masculinity faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had life faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, masculinity faculty had not arisen at that plane: (it is) not that life faculty had not arisen to those at that plane. To those pure-abode beings, neither masculinity faculty nor life faculty had arisen at that plane.

Or else, life faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had masculinity faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Masculinity faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had (mental) joy not arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings, masculinity faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty had not arisen to those person at that plane. To those pure-abode beings, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial, neither masculinity faculty nor (mental) joy faculty had arisen at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had masculinity faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Masculinity faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had equanimity faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, masculinity faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty had not arisen to those person at that plane. To those pure-

abode beings and to those non-percipient beings, neither masculinity faculty nor equanimity faculty had arisen at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty had not arise to this person at this plane. Had masculinity faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Masculinity faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, masculinity faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty had not arisen to those person at that plane. To those pure-abode beings to those non-percipient beings, neither masculinity faculty nor mind faculty had arisen at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had masculinity faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on masculinity faculty.)

Life faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes. 276.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had life faculty not arisen to that person at that plane To those pure-abode beings at the moment of second consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, (mental) joy faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings at the nascent phase of re-birth consciousness, neither (mental) joy faculty nor life faculty had arisen at that plane.

Life faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had equanimity faculty ... pe ... faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had life faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings, mind faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty had not arisen to those person at that plane. To those pure-abode beings at the nascent phase of re-birth consciousness, neither mind faculty nor life faculty had arisen at that plane.

(Based on faith life.)

277. (Mental) joy faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had equanimity faculty ... pe ... faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those pure-abode beings at the moments of second consciousness, (mental) joy faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings and to those non-percipient beings, neither mental-joy faculty nor mind faculty had arisen at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on (mental) joy faculty.)

278. Equanimity faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had equanimity faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on equanimity faculty.)

279. Faith faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had not arisen to this person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on faith faculty.)

280. Understanding faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had mind faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Had understanding faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on understanding faculty.)

### 3. Chapter on the Future Anagatavāra

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Eye faculty will arise to this person. Will ear faculty arise to that person? Yes. 281.

Or else, ear faculty will arise to this person. Will eye faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Eye faculty will arise to this person. Will nose faculty arise to that person? To those who will be born at the fine-material plane and will die finally there (without being reborn i.e. Parinibbāna), eye faculty will arise; nose faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, eye faculty will arise and nose faculty also will arise.

Or else, nose faculty will arise to this person. Will eye faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Eye faculty will arise to this person. Will femininity faculty arise to that person? To those person who will be born at the fine-material plane and will die finally there (without being reborn i.e. Parinibbāna), and to those men who will take some rebirths only at that manhood and will die finally there (without being reborn i.e. Parinibbāna), eye faculty will arise; femininity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, eye faculty will arise and femininity faculty also will arise.

Or else, femininity faculty will arise to this person. Will eye faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Eye faculty will arise to this person. Will masculinity faculty arise to that person? To those persons who will be born at the fine-material plane and will die finally there (without being reborn i.e.

Parinibbāna) and to those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there (without being reborn i.e. Parinibbāna), eye faculty will arise; masculinity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others eye faculty will arise and masculinity faculty also will arise.

Or else, masculinity faculty will arise to this person. Will eye faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Eye faculty will arise to this person. Will life faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, life faculty will arise to this person. Will eye faculty arise to that person? To those person who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die finally there(without being reborn i.e. Parinibbāna), life faculty will arise; eye faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, life faculty will arise and eye faculty also will arise.

Eye faculty will arise to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To those person who having eye will be born with equanimity and will die finally there(without being reborn i.e. Parinibbāna), eye faculty will arise; mental joy faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, eye faculty will arise and (mental) joy faculty also will arise.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise to this person. Will eye faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Eye faculty will arise to this person. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person? To those person who having eye will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there(without being reborn i.e. Parinibbāna), eye faculty will arise; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those, eye faculty will arise and equanimity faculty also will arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person. Will eye faculty arise to that person? To those persons who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die finally there(without being reborn i.e. Parinibbāna), equanimity faculty will arise; eye faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, equanimity faculty will arise and eye faculty also will arise.

Eye faculty will arise to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person. Will eye faculty arise to that person? To those persons who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die finally there(without being reborn i.e. Parinibbāna), mind faculty will arise

Eye faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, mind faculty will arise and eye faculty also will arise.

(Based on eye faculty.)

Nose faculty will arise to this person. Will femininity faculty arise to that person? To those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood will die finally there (without being reborn i.e. Parinibbāna), nose faculty will arise, femininity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, nose faculty will arise and femininity faculty also will arise. 282.

Or else, femininity faculty will arise to this person. Will nose faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Nose faculty will arise to this person. Will masculinity faculty arise to that person? To those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there (without being reborn i.e. Parinibbāna), nose faculty will arise; masculinity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, nose faculty will arise and masculinity faculty also will arise.

Or else, masculinity faculty will arise to this person. Will nose faculty will arise to this person? Yes.

Nose faculty will arise to this person. Will life faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, life faculty will arise to this person. Will nose faculty arise to that person? To those persons who will be born at the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there (without being reborn i.e. Parinibbāna), life faculty will arise; nose faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, life faculty arise and nose faculty also will arise.

Nose faculty will arise to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To those persons who having nose will be born with equanimity and will die finally there (without being reborn i.e. Parinibbāna), nose faculty will arise; (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others nose faculty will arise (mental) joy faculty also will arise.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise to this person. Will nose faculty arise to that person? To those persons who will be born at the

fine-material plane and will die finally there (without being reborn i.e. Parinibbāna), (mental) joy faculty will arise; nose faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, (mental) joy faculty will arise and nose faculty also will arise.

Nose faculty will arise to this person. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person? To those persons who having nose will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there (without being reborn i.e. Parinibbāna), nose faculty will arise; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, nose faculty will arise and equanimity faculty also will arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person. Will nose faculty arise to that person? To those persons who will be born at the fine-material plane and will die finally there (without being reborn i.e. Parinibbāna), (mental) joy faculty will arise; nose faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, (mental) joy faculty will arise and nose faculty also will arise.

Nose faculty will arise to this person. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person? To those persons who having nose will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there (without being reborn i.e. Parinibbāna), nose faculty will arise; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, nose faculty will arise and equanimity faculty also will arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person. Will nose faculty arise to that person? To those persons who will be born at the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there (without being reborn i.e. Parinibbāna), equanimity faculty will arise; nose faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, equanimity faculty will arise and nose faculty also will arise.

Nose faculty will arise to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person. Will nose faculty arise to that person? To those persons who will be born at the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there (without being reborn i.e. Parinibbāna), mind faculty will arise; nose

faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, mind faculty will arise and nose faculty also will arise.

(Based on nose faculty.)

Femininity faculty will arise to this person will masculinity faculty arise to that person? To those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, femininity faculty will arise; masculinity will not arise to those persons. To those others, femininity faculty will arise and masculinity faculty also will arise. 283.

Or else, masculinity faculty will arise to this person. Will femininity faculty arise to that person? To those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will arise; femininity faculty will not arise to this persons. To those others, masculinity faculty will arise and femininity faculty also will arise.

Femininity faculty will arise to this person. Will life faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, life faculty will arise to this person. Will femininity faculty arise to that person? To those who will be born at the fine-material plane and the immaterial plane and will die finally faculty will arise; femininity others, life faculty will arise and femininity faculty also will arise.

Femininity faculty will arise to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, femininity faculty will arise; (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, femininity faculty will arise and (mental) joy faculty will also arise.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise to that person. Will femininity faculty arise to that person? To those who will be born at the fine-material plane and will die finally there and to those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will arise

; femininity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, (mental) joy faculty will arise and femininity faculty also will arise.

Femininity faculty will arise to this person. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person? To those who women will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will be born with (mental) joy and will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, femininity faculty will arise; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, femininity faculty will arise and equanimity faculty also will arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person. Will femininity faculty arise to that person? To those who will be born at the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, equanimity faculty will arise; femininity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, equanimity faculty will arise and femininity faculty will also arise.

Femininity faculty will arise to this person. Will faith faculty:p: understanding faculty:p: mind faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person. Will femininity faculty arise to this person? To those who will be born at the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, mind faculty will arise; femininity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, mind faculty will arise and femininity faculty also will arise.

(Based on femininity faculty.)

284. Masculinity faculty will arise to this person. Will faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, life faculty will arise to this person. Will masculinity faculty arise to that person? To those who will be born at the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those women who will take some births only as that womanhood and will die finally there, life faculty will arise; masculinity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, life faculty will arise and masculinity also will arise.

Masculinity faculty will arise to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will arise; (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, masculinity faculty will arise and (mental) joy faculty also will arise.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise to this person. Will masculinity faculty arise to that person? To those who will be born at the fine-material plane and will die finally there and to those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will arise; To those others, (mental) joy faculty will arise and masculinity faculty also will arise.

Masculinity faculty will arise to this person. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person? To those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will arise; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, masculinity faculty will arise and equanimity faculty also will arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person. Will masculinity faculty arise to that person? To those who will be born at the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, equanimity faculty will arise; masculinity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others equanimity faculty will arise and masculinity faculty also will arise.

Masculinity faculty will arise to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person. Will masculinity faculty arise to that person? To those who will be born at the fine-material plane and the immaterial plane and will die finally there, and to those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, mind faculty will arise; masculinity faculty

will not arise to those persons. To those others, mind faculty will arise and masculinity faculty also will arise.

(Based on masculinity faculty.)

285. Life faculty will arise to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To those whose final consciousness associated with equanimity will arise after this consciousness, life faculty will arise; (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, life faculty will arise and (mental) joy faculty also will arise.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise to this person. Will life faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Life faculty will arise to this person. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person? To those whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy will arise after this consciousness, life faculty will arise; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, life faculty will arise and equanimity faculty also will arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person. Will life faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Life faculty will arise to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty arise to this person. Will life faculty arise to that person? Yes.

(Based on faith life.)

286. (Mental) joy faculty will arise to this person. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person? To those whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy will arise after this consciousness, (mental) joy faculty will arise; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, (mental) joy faculty will arise and equanimity faculty also will arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To those whose final consciousness associated with equanimity will arise after this consciousness, equanimity faculty will arise; (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those

persons. To those others, equanimity faculty will arise and (mental) joy faculty also will arise.

(Mental) joy faculty will arise to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To those whose final consciousness associated with equanimity will arise after this consciousness, mind faculty will arise; (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, mind faculty will arise and (mental) joy faculty also will arise.

(Based on (mental) joy faculty.)

Equanimity faculty will arise to this person. Will faith faculty;p: 287. understanding faculty;p: mind faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person? To those whose final consciousness associated with mental joy will arise after this consciousness, mind faculty will arise; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, mind faculty will arise and equanimity faculty also will arise.

(Based on equanimity faculty.)

Faith faculty will arise to this person. Will understanding faculty 288. ... pe ... mind faculty to that person? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person. Will faith faculty arise to that person? Yes.

(Based on faith faculty.)

Understanding faculty will arise to this person. Will mind faculty 289. arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person. Will understanding faculty arise to that person? Yes.

(Based on understanding faculty.)

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

290. Eye faculty will arise at this plane. Will ear faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, ear faculty will arise at this plane, will eye faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty will arise at this plane. Will nose faculty arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane, eye faculty will arise; nose faculty will not arise at that plane. At the sensuous plane, eye faculty will arise and nose faculty also will arise.

Or else, nose faculty will arise at this plane. Will eye faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty will arise at this plane. Will femininity faculty ... pe ... masculinity faculty arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane, eye faculty will arise; masculinity faculty will not arise at that plane. At the sensuous plane, eye faculty will arise and masculinity faculty also will arise.

Or else, masculinity faculty will arise at this plane. Will eye faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty arise at this plane. Will life faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, life faculty will arise at this plane. Will eye faculty arise at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings and at the immaterial plane, life faculty will arise, eye faculty will not arise at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane, life faculty will arise and eye faculty also will arise.

Eye faculty will arise at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise at this plane. Will eye faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty will arise at this plane. Will equanimity faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise at this plane. Will eye faculty arise at that plane? At the immaterial plane, equanimity faculty will arise, eye faculty will not arise at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane, equanimity faculty will arise and eye faculty also will arise.

Eye faculty will arise at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty will arise at this plane. Will eye faculty arise at that plane? At the immaterial plane, mind faculty will arise, eye faculty will not arise at that plane. At the five-aggregate plane, mind faculty will arise and faculty also will arise.

(Based on eye faculty.)

Nose faculty will arise at this plane. Will femininity faculty ... pe ... masculinity faculty arise at that plane? Yes. 291.

Or else, masculinity faculty will arise at this plane. Will nose faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Nose faculty will arise at nose faculty at this plane. Will life faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, life faculty will arise at this plane. Will nose faculty arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane, life faculty will arise; nose faculty will not arise at that plane. At the sensuous plane, life faculty will arise and nose faculty also will arise.

Nose faculty will arise at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise at this plane. Will nose faculty arise at that plane? At the fine material plane, (mental) joy faculty will arise; nose faculty will not arise at that plane. At the sensuous plane, (mental) joy faculty will arise and nose faculty also will arise.

Nose faculty will arise at this plane. Will equanimity faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, equanimity faculty arise at this plane. Will nose faculty arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane, equanimity faculty will arise and nose faculty will also arise.

Nose faculty will arise at this plane. Will equanimity faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty will arise at this plane. Will nose faculty arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane, mind faculty will arise; nose faculty will not arise. At the sensuous plane, mind faculty will arise and nose faculty also will arise.

(Based on nose faculty.)

292. Femininity faculty will arise at this plane. Will masculinity faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, masculinity faculty will arise at this plane. Will femininity faculty arise at that plane? Yes. ... pe ...

293. Masculinity faculty will arise at this plane. Will life faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, life faculty will arise at this plane. Will masculinity faculty arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane, life faculty will arise; masculinity faculty will not arise at that plane. At the sensuous plane, life faculty will arise and masculinity faculty also will arise.

Masculinity faculty will arise at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise at this plane. Will masculinity faculty arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane, (mental) joy faculty will arise; masculinity faculty will not arise at that plane. At the sensuous plane, (mental) joy faculty will arise and masculinity faculty also will arise.

Masculinity faculty will arise at this plane, will equanimity faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, equanimity faculty arise at this plane. Will masculinity faculty arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane, equanimity faculty will arise masculinity faculty will not arise at that plane. At the sensuous plane, equanimity faculty will arise and masculinity faculty also will arise.

Masculinity faculty will arise at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty will arise at this plane, will masculinity faculty arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane, mind faculty will arise; masculinity faculty will not arise at that plane. At the sensuous plane, mind faculty will arise and masculinity faculty also will arise.

(Based on masculinity faculty.)

Life faculty will arise at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty arise at that plane? At that plane of non-percipient being, life faculty will arise; (mental) joy faculty will not arise at that plane. At the four-aggregate and five-aggregate plane, life faculty will arise and (mental) joy faculty also will arise. 294.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise at this plane. Will life faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Life faculty will arise at this plane. Will equanimity faculty ... pe ... faith Faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise at that plane? At the plane of non-percipient beings, life faculty will arise: mind faculty will not arise at that plane. At the four-aggregate and five-aggregate planes, life faculty will arise and (mental) joy faculty also will arise.

Or else, mind faculty will arise at this plane. Will life faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

(Based on faith life.)

(Mental) joy faculty will arise at this plane. Will equanimity faculty ... pe ... faith Faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise at that plane? Yes. 295.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty arise at this plane? Yes.

(Based on (mental) joy faculty.)

Equanimity faculty will arise at this plane. Will faith Faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise at that plane? Yes. 296.

Or else, mind faculty will arise at this plane. Will equanimity faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

(Based on equanimity faculty.)

Faith faculty will arise at this plane. Will understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise at that plane? Yes., 297.

Or else, mind faculty will arise at this plane. Will faith faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

(Based on faith faculty.)

298. Understanding faculty will arise at this plane. Will mind faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty will arise at this plane. Will understanding faculty arise at that plane? Yes.

(Based on understanding faculty.)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

299. Eye faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will ear faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, ear faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will nose faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings, eye faculty will arise at that plane; nose faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons, eye faculty will arise and nose faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, nose faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty will arise to this plane. Will femininity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and to those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, eye faculty will arise at that plane; femininity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons, eye faculty will arise and femininity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, femininity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will masculinity faculty arise to that person at plane? To those fine-material beings

and to those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, eye faculty will arise at that plane; masculinity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons, eye faculty will arise and masculinity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, masculinity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will life faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.,

Or else, life faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, life faculty will arise at that plane; eye faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons, life faculty will arise and eye faculty also will arise at that plane.

Eye faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those persons who having eye will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, eye faculty will arise at that plane: (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other five-aggregate persons, eye faculty will arise and (mental) joy faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those persons who having eye will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, eye faculty will arise at that plane; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other five-aggregate persons, eye faculty will arise and equanimity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those immaterial beings, equanimity faculty will arise at that plane, eye faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate

persons, equanimity faculty will arise and eye faculty also will arise at that plane.

Eye faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those immaterial beings, mind faculty will arise at that plane; eye faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons, mind faculty will arise and eye faculty also will arise at that plane.

(Based on eye faculty.)

300. Nose faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will femininity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those men will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, nose faculty will arise at that plane: femininity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons, nose faculty will arise and femininity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, femininity faculty will arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Nose faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will masculinity arise to that person at that plane? To those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, nose faculty will arise at that plane; masculinity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons, nose faculty will arise and masculinity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, masculinity faculty will arise to this person at this person at this plane. Will nose faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Nose faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will life faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, life faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will nose faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and immaterial beings life faculty will arise at that plane; nose faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons, life faculty will arise and nose faculty also will arise at that plane.

Nose faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will mental joy faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those persons who having nose will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, nose faculty will arise at that plane: mental joy faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons, nose faculty will arise and mental joy faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will nose faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings, (mental) joy faculty will arise at that plane; nose faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons, (mental) joy faculty will arise and nose faculty also will arise at that plane.

Nose faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those persons who having nose will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, nose faculty will arise at that plane: equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons nose faculty will arise and equanimity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will nose faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, equanimity faculty will arise at that plane; nose faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons equanimity faculty will arise and nose faculty also will arise at that plane.

Nose faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will nose faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, mind faculty will arise at that plane; nose faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons, mind faculty will arise and nose faculty also will arise at that plane.

(Based on nose faculty.)

301. Femininity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will masculinity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, femininity faculty will arise at that plane; masculinity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others sensuous persons, femininity faculty will arise and masculinity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, masculinity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will femininity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will arise at that plane; femininity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous beings, masculinity faculty will arise and femininity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Femininity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will life faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, life faculty arise to this person at this plane. Will femininity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings, to those immaterial beings, and to those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, life faculty will arise at that plane; femininity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons, life faculty will arise and femininity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Femininity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will be born with equanimity, and die finally there, femininity faculty will arise at that plane; (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To other sensuous persons, femininity faculty will arise and (mental) joy faculty will also arise.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty arise to this person at this plane. Will femininity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and to those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will be born with (mental) joy, and die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will arise at that plane; femininity faculty

will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons, (mental) joy faculty will arise and femininity will also arise.

Femininity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will be born with (mental) joy, and die finally there, femininity faculty will arise at that plane; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To other sensuous persons, femininity faculty will arise and equanimity faculty will also arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will femininity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings and to those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, equanimity faculty will arise at that plane: femininity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons, equanimity faculty will arise and femininity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Femininity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will femininity faculty to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings and to those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, mind faculty will arise at that plane: femininity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons, mind faculty will arise and femininity faculty also will arise at that plane.

(Based on femininity faculty.)

Masculinity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will life faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes. 302.

Or else, life faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will masculinity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings and to those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, life faculty will arise at that plane: masculinity faculty

will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons, life faculty will arise and masculinity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Masculinity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, masculinity will arise that plane: (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons, masculinity faculty will arise and (mental) joy faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will masculinity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and to those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will arise at that plane: masculinity will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons, mental joy faculty will arise and masculinity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Masculinity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will arise at that plane; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons, masculinity faculty will arise and equanimity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will masculinity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings and to those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, equanimity faculty will arise and masculinity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Masculinity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will masculinity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings and to those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, mind faculty will arise at that plane; masculinity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons mind faculty will arise and masculinity also will arise at that plane.

(Based on masculinity.)

Life faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those whose final consciousness associated with equanimity will arise after this consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, life faculty will arise at that plane; (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons, at that plane. To those other four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons, life faculty will arise and (mental) joy faculty also will arise at that plane. 303.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will life faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Life faculty will arise to this person at that plane. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy will arise after this consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, life faculty will arise to that plane; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other four aggregate and five-aggregate persons, life faculty will arise and equanimity faculty also will arise to that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will life faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Life faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings, life faculty will arise at that plane; mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons, life faculty will arise and mind faculty also will arise to those persons at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will life faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on faith life.)

304. (Mental) joy faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty arise to that plane? To those whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy will arise after this consciousness, (mental) joy faculty will arise at that plane; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons, (mental) joy faculty will arise and equanimity faculty will also arise to those persons at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those whose final consciousness associated with equanimity will arise after this consciousness, equanimity faculty will arise at that plane; (mental) joy will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons, equanimity faculty will arise and (mental) joy faculty will also arise to those persons at that plane.

(Mental) joy faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to those persons at that plane? To those whose final consciousness associated with equanimity will arise after this consciousness, mind faculty will arise at that plane; (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons, mind faculty will arise and (mental) joy faculty also will arise at that plane.

(Based on (mental) joy faculty.)

305. Equanimity faculty will arise to this person at this at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy will arise after this consciousness, mind faculty will arise at that plane; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons, mind faculty will arise and equanimity faculty also will arise at that plane.

(Based on equanimity faculty.)

Faith faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes. 306.

Mind faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on faith faculty.)

Understanding faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? Yes. 307.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Will understanding faculty arose to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on understanding faculty.)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Eye faculty will not arise to this person. Will ear faculty not arise to that person? Yes. 308.

Or else, ear faculty will not arise to this person. Will eye faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

Eye faculty will not arise to this person. Will nose faculty not arise not arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, nose faculty will arise to this person. Will eye faculty not arise to that person? To those persons who will be born at the fine-material plane and will die finally there, nose faculty will not arise; (it is) not that eye faculty will not arise to those persons. To those

final existence persons and to those persons who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die finally there, neither nose faculty nor eye faculty will arise.

Eye faculty will arise to this person. Will femininity faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, femininity faculty will not arise alone to this person. Will eye faculty not arise to that person? To those person who will be born at the fine-material plane and will die finally there and to those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, femininity faculty will not arise; (it is) not that eye faculty will not arise to those person. To those final existence persons and to those persons who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die finally there, neither femininity faculty nor eye faculty will arise.

Eye faculty will not arise to this person. Will masculinity faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, masculinity faculty will not arise to this person. Will eye faculty not arise to that person? To those person who will be born at the fine-material plane and will die finally there and to those women who will take some births only as that womanhood and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise; (it is) not that eye faculty will not arise to those persons. To those final existence persons and to those persons who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die finally there, neither masculinity faculty nor eye faculty will arise.

Eye faculty will not arise to this person. Will life faculty not arise to that person? To those person who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die finally there, eye faculty will not arise; (it is) not that life faculty will not arise to those persons. To those final existence persons, neither eye faculty nor life faculty will arise.

Or else, life faculty will not arise to this person. Will eye faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

Eye faculty will not arise to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise to this person. Will eye faculty not arise to that person? To those persons who having eye will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, (mental) joy

faculty will not arise; (it is) not that eye faculty will not arise to those persons. To those final existence persons and to those persons who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die finally there, neither (mental) joy faculty nor eye faculty will arise.

Eye faculty will not arise to this person. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person? To those person who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die finally there, eye faculty will not arise; (it is) not that equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those final existence persons, neither eye faculty nor equanimity faculty will arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person. Will eye faculty not arise to that person? To those persons who having eye will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, equanimity faculty will not arise; (it is) not eye faculty will not arise to those persons. To those final existences persons, neither equanimity faculty nor eye faculty will arise.

Eye faculty will not arise to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person? To those who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die finally there, eye faculty will not arise; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those final existence persons, neither eye faculty nor mind faculty will arise.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person. Will eye faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

(Based on eye faculty.)

Nose faculty will not arise to this person. Will femininity faculty not arise to that person? Yes. 309.

Or else, femininity faculty will not arise to this person. Will nose faculty not arise to that person? To those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, femininity faculty will not arise; (it is) not that nose faculty will not arise to those persons. To those final existence persons and to those who will be born at the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there, neither femininity faculty nor nose faculty will arise.

Nose faculty will not arise to this person. Will masculinity faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, masculinity faculty will not arise to this person. Will nose faculty not arise to that person? To those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise; (it is) not that nose faculty will not arise to those persons. To those final existence persons and to those who will be born at the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there, neither masculinity faculty nor nose faculty will arise.

Nose faculty will not arise to this person. Will life faculty not arise to this person? To those who will be born at the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there, nose faculty will not arise; (it is) not that life faculty will not arise to those persons. To those final existences persons, neither nose faculty nor life faculty will arise.

Or else, life faculty will not arise to this person. Will nose faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

Nose faculty will not arise to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person? To those who will be born at the fine-material plane, nose faculty will not arise; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons. To those final existence persons and to those who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die finally there, neither nose faculty nor (mental) joy faculty will arise.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise to this person. Will nose faculty not arise to that person? To those persons who having nose will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will not arise; (it is) not that nose faculty will not arise to those persons. To those final existence persons and to those who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die finally there, neither (mental) joy faculty nor nose faculty will arise.

Nose faculty will not arise to this person. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person? To those who will be born at the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there, nose faculty will not arise, (it is) not that equanimity faculty will not

arise to those persons. To those final existence persons and to those who will be born with (mental) joy at the fine-material plane and will die finally there, neither nose faculty nor equanimity faculty will arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person. Will nose faculty not arise to that person? To those persons who having nose will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, equanimity faculty will not arise, (it is) not that nose faculty will not arise to those persons. To those final existence persons and to those who will be born with (mental) joy at the fine-material plane and will die finally there, neither equanimity faculty nor nose faculty will arise.

Nose faculty will not arise to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person? To those who will be born at the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there, nose faculty will not arise; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those final-existence persons, neither nose faculty nor mind faculty will arise.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person. Will nose faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

(Based on nose faculty.)

Femininity faculty will not arise to this person. Will masculinity <sup>310.</sup> not arise to that person? To those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, femininity faculty will not arise, (it is) not that masculinity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those final existence persons and to those who will be born at the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there, neither femininity faculty nor masculinity faculty will arise.

Or else, masculinity faculty will not arise to this person. Will femininity faculty not arise to that person? To those woman who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise; (it is) not that femininity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those final existence persons and to those who will be born at the fine-material plane and at the imma-

terial plane and will die finally there, neither masculinity faculty nor femininity faculty will arise.

Femininity faculty will not arise to this person. Will life faculty not arise to that person? To those who will be born at the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, femininity faculty will not arise; (it is) not that life faculty will not arise to those persons. To those final existence persons, neither femininity faculty nor life faculty will arise.

Or else, life faculty will not arise to this person. Will femininity faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

Femininity faculty will not arise to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person? To those who will be born at the fine material plane and will die finally there and to those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, femininity faculty will not arise(it is) not that (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons. To those final existence persons and to those who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, neither femininity faculty nor (mental) joy faculty will arise.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise to this person. Will femininity faculty not arise to that person? To those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will not arise(it is) not that femininity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those final existence persons and to those who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those men, who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, neither mental joy faculty nor femininity faculty will arise.

Femininity faculty will arise to this person. Will equanimity faculty not arise to the person? To those who will be born at the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there

and to those men who will take some rebirths, only as that manhood and will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, femininity will not arise; (it is) not that equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those final existence persons to those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, neither femininity faculty nor equanimity faculty will arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person. Will femininity faculty not arise to that person? To those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, equanimity faculty will not arise; (it is) not that femininity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those final existence persons, and to those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, neither equanimity faculty nor femininity faculty will arise.

Femininity faculty will not arise to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person? To those who will be born at the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, femininity faculty will not arise; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those final existence persons, neither masculinity faculty nor mind faculty will arise.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person. Will femininity faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

(Based on femininity faculty.)

Masculinity faculty will not arise to this person. Will life faculty not arise to that person? To those who will be born at the fine-material plane, and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those women who will some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise; (it is) not that life faculty will not arise to those persons. To those final existence persons, neither masculinity nor life faculty will arise. 311.

Or else, life faculty will not arise to this person. Will masculinity faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

Masculinity faculty will not arise to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person? To those who will be born at the fine-material plane and will die finally there and to those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will be born with (mental) joy and die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons. To those final existence persons to those who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, neither masculinity faculty nor (mental) joy faculty will arise.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise to this person. Will masculinity faculty not arise to that person? To those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will not arise; (it is) not that masculinity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those final existence persons to those who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die finally there, and to those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, neither (mental) joy faculty nor masculinity faculty will arise.

Masculinity faculty will not arise to that person. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person? To those who will be born at the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there; and to those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise; (it is) not that equanimity faculty will not arise to those person. To those final existence persons and to those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, neither masculinity faculty nor equanimity faculty will arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person. Will masculinity faculty not arise to that person? To those men who will take

some rebirths only as that manhood and will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, equanimity faculty will not arise; (it is) not that masculinity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those final existence persons and to those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will be born with (mental) joy and die finally there, neither equanimity faculty nor masculinity faculty will arise.

Masculinity faculty will not arise to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person? To those who will be born at the fine material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those final existence persons, neither masculinity faculty nor faculty will arise.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person. Will masculinity faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

(Based on masculinity faculty.)

Life faculty will not arise to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty 312. not arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, masculinity faculty will not arise to this person. Will life faculty not arise to that person? To those whose final consciousness associated with equanimity will arise after this consciousness, (mental) joy faculty will not arise; (it is) not that life faculty will not arise to those persons. To those endowed with final consciousness, neither (mental) joy faculty nor life faculty will arise.

Life faculty will not arise to this person. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person. Will life faculty not arise to this person? To those whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy will arise after this consciousness, equanimity faculty will not arise; (it is) not that life faculty will not arise to those persons. To those endowed with final consciousness, neither equanimity faculty nor life faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

(Based on faith life.)

313. (Mental) joy faculty will not arise to this person. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person? To those whose final consciousness associated with equanimity will arise after this consciousness, (mental) joy faculty will not arise; (it is) not that equanimity faculty will not arise to those person. To those endowed with final consciousness, neither (mental) joy faculty nor equanimity faculty will arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person? To those whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy will arise after this consciousness, equanimity faculty will not arise; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons. To those endowed with final consciousness, neither equanimity faculty nor (mental) joy faculty will arise.

(Mental) joy faculty will not arise to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person? To those whose final consciousness associated with equanimity will arise after this consciousness, (mental) joy faculty will not arise; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those endowed with final consciousness, neither (mental) joy faculty nor mind faculty will arise.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

(Based on (mental) joy faculty.)

314. Equanimity faculty will not arise to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person? To those whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy will arise after this consciousness, equanimity faculty will not arise; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those endowed with final consciousness, neither equanimity faculty nor mind faculty will arise.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person. Will equanimity not arise to that person? Yes.

(Based on equanimity faculty.)

Faith faculty will not arise to this person. Will understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person? Yes. 315.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person. Will faith faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

(Based on faith faculty.)

Understanding faculty will not arise to this person. Will mind faculty not arise to that person? Yes. 316.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person. Will understanding faculty not arise to that person? Yes.

(Based on faith faculty.)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCAÑĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Eye faculty will not arise at this plane. Will ear faculty not arise to that plane? Yes. 317.

Or else, ear faculty will not arise at this plane. Will eye faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty will not arise at this plane. Will nose faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, nose faculty will not arise at this plane. Will eye faculty not arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane, nose faculty will not arise; (it is) not that eye faculty will not arise at that plane. At the plane of non-percipient beings and at the immaterial plane, neither nose faculty nor eye faculty will arise.

Eye faculty will not arise at this plane. Will femininity faculty ... pe ... masculinity faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, masculinity faculty will not arise at this plane. Will eye faculty not arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane, masculinity faculty will not arise at that plane. At the plane of non-percipient beings and at the material plane, neither masculinity faculty nor eye faculty will arise.

Eye faculty will not arise at this plane. Will life faculty not arise at that plane? Will arise.

Or else, life faculty will not arise at this plane. Will eye faculty not arise at that plane? None.

Eye faculty will not arise at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise at this plane. Will eye faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty will not arise at this plane. Will equanimity faculty not arise at that plane? At the immaterial plane, eye faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty will not arise at that plane. At the plane of non-percipient beings, neither eye faculty nor equanimity faculty will arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise at this plane. Will eye faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty will not arise at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise at that plane? At the immaterial plane, eye faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise at that plane. At the plane of non-percipient beings, neither eye faculty nor mind faculty will arise.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise at this plane. Will eye faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

(Based on eye faculty.)

318. Nose faculty will not arise at this plane. Will femininity faculty ... pe ... masculinity faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, masculinity faculty will not arise at this plane. Will nose faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Nose faculty will not arise at this plane. Will life faculty not arise at that plane? Will arise.

Or else, life faculty will not arise at this plane. Will nose faculty not arise at that plane? None.

Nose faculty will not arise at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane, nose faculty will not arise; (it is) not that mental joy faculty will not arise at that plane.

At the plane of non-percipient beings and at the immaterial plane, neither nose faculty nor (mental) joy faculty will arise.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise at this plane. Will nose faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Nose faculty will not arise at this plane. Will equanimity faculty not arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane, nose faculty will not arise; (it is) not that equanimity faculty will not arise at that plane. At the plane of non-percipient beings, neither nose faculty nor equanimity faculty will arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise at this plane. Will nose faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Nose faculty will not arise at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane, nose faculty will not arise; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise at that plane. At the plane of non-percipient beings, neither nose faculty nor mind faculty will arise.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise at this plane. Will nose faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

(Based on nose faculty.)

Femininity faculty will not arise at this plane. Will masculinity faculty not arise at that plane? Yes. 319.

Or else, masculinity faculty will not arise at this plane. Will femininity faculty not arise at that plane? Yes. ... pe ...

Masculinity faculty will not arise at this plane. Will life faculty not arise at that plane? Will arise. 320.

Or else, life faculty will not arise at this plane. Will masculinity faculty not arise at that plane? None.

Masculinity faculty will not arise at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane, masculinity faculty will not arise:(it is) not that (mental) joy faculty will not arise that plane.

At the plane of non-percipient beings and the immaterial plane, neither masculinity faculty nor (mental) joy faculty will arise.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise at this plane. Will masculinity faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Masculinity faculty will not arise at that plane. Will equanimity faculty not arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane, masculinity faculty will not arise; (it is) not that equanimity faculty will not arise at that plane. At the plane of non-percipient beings, neither masculinity faculty nor equanimity faculty will arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise at this plane. Will masculinity faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Masculinity faculty will not arise at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise at that plane? At the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane, masculinity faculty will not arise; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise at that plane. At the plane of non-percipient beings, neither masculinity faculty nor mind faculty will arise.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise at this plane. Will masculinity faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

(Based on masculinity faculty.)

321. Life faculty will not arise at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise at that plane? None.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise at this plane. Will life faculty not arise at that plane? Will arise.

Life faculty will not arise at this plane. Will equanimity ... pe ... faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise at that plane? None.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise at this plane. Will life faculty not arise at that plane? Will arise.

(Based on faith life.)

322. (Mental) joy faculty will not arise at this plane. Will equanimity faculty ... pe ... faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Equanimity faculty will not arise at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise at that plane? Yes. 323.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise at this plane. Will equanimity faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

(Based on equanimity faculty.)

Faith faculty will not arise at this plane. Will understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise at that plane? Yes. 324.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise at this plane. Will faith faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

(Based on faith faculty.)

Understanding faculty will not arise at this plane. Will mind faculty not arise at that plane? Yes. 325.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise at this plane. Will understanding faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

(Based on understanding faculty.)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Eye faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will ear faculty not arise to this person at that plane? Yes. 326.

Or else, ear faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will eye faculty not arise to this person at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will nose faculty not arise to this person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, nose faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will eye faculty not arise to this person at that plane? To those fine-material beings, nose faculty arises to those persons at that plane. To those final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those

non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, neither nose faculty nor eye faculty will arise at that plane.

Eye faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will femininity faculty not arise to this person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, femininity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will eye faculty not arise to this person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and to those men who will take some-rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that eye faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, neither femininity faculty nor eye faculty will arise at that plane.

Eye faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will masculinity faculty not arise to this person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, masculinity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will eye faculty not arise to this person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and to those women who will take some-rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that eye faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, neither masculinity faculty nor eye faculty will arise at that plane.

Eye faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will life faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, eye faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty will not arise to that persons at that plane. To those final existence persons, neither eye faculty nor life faculty will arise at that plane.

Or else, life faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will eye faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will eye faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those persons who having eye will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the five-aggregate planes, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, neither (mental) joy faculty nor eye faculty will arise at that plane.

Eye faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those immaterial beings, eye faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty will not arise to those person at that plane. To those final existence persons and to those non-percipient beings, neither eye faculty nor equanimity faculty will arise at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will eye faculty not arise to this person at that plane? To those persons who having eye will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, equanimity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that eye faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons and to those non-percipient beings, neither equanimity faculty nor eye faculty will arise to that plane.

Eye faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those immaterial beings, eye faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons and to those non-percipient beings, neither eye faculty nor mind faculty will arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will eye faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on eye faculty.)

Nose faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will femininity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes. 327.

Or else, femininity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will nose faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To

those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, femininity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that nose faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane, to those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, neither femininity faculty nor nose faculty will arise at that plane.

Nose faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will masculinity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, masculinity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will nose faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that nose faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons at the sensuous plane, to those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, neither masculinity faculty nor nose faculty will arise at that plane.

Nose faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will life-faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, nose faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons, neither nose faculty nor life faculty will arise at that plane.

Or else, life faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will nose faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Nose faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings, nose faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons at the five-aggregate plane, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, neither nose faculty nor (mental) joy faculty will arise at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will nose faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those persons who having nose will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will not arise at that plane; (it

is) not that nose faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons at the five-aggregate plane, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings neither (mental) joy faculty nor nose faculty will arise at that plane.

Nose faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, nose faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons and to those non-percipient beings, neither nose faculty nor equanimity faculty will arise at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will nose faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those persons who having nose will be born with mental joy and will die finally there, equanimity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that nose faculty will not arise to those person at that plane. To those final existence persons and to those non-percipient beings, neither equanimity faculty nor nose faculty will arise at that plane.

Nose faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, nose faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons and to those non-percipient beings, neither nose faculty nor mind faculty will arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will nose faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on nose faculty.)

Femininity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will masculinity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, femininity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that masculinity faculty will not arise at that plane to those persons at that plane; To those finale existence persons in the sensuous plane, 328.

to these fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, neither femininity faculty nor masculinity faculty will arise at that plane.

Or else, masculinity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will femininity faculty not arise to that plane? To those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that femininity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons and sensuous plane, to those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, neither masculinity faculty nor femininity faculty will arise at that plane.

Femininity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will life faculty not arise to that person? To those fine-material beings, to those immaterial beings and to those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, femininity faculty will not arise that plane; (it is) not that life faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane; To those final existence persons, neither femininity faculty nor life faculty will arise at that plane.

Or else, life faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will femininity faculty not arise at that plane? Yes.

Femininity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and to those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, femininity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existences in the five-aggregate plane, to those non-percipient beings, to those immaterial beings and to those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, neither femininity faculty nor (mental) joy faculty will arise at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will femininity faculty not arise tot that person at that plane? To those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane; (it is) not

that femininity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those non-percipient beings, to those immaterial beings and to those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, neither (mental) joy faculty nor femininity faculty will arise at that plane.

Femininity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings, to those immaterial beings and to those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, femininity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons, to those non-percipients beings and to those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, neither femininity faculty nor equanimity faculty will arise at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will femininity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those woman who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, equanimity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that femininity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons, to those non-percipient beings and to those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, neither equanimity faculty nor femininity faculty will arise at the plane.

Femininity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings, to those immaterial beings and to those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, femininity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons and

to those non-percipient beings, neither femininity faculty, nor mind faculty will arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will femininity faculty not arise to that person that plane? Yes.

(Based on femininity faculty.)

329. Masculinity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will life faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those find-material beings, to those immaterial beings and to those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that plane. To those final existence personas, neither masculinity faculty nor life faculty will arise at that plane.

Or else, life faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will masculinity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Masculinity faculty will not arise to this person at this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and to those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not at that plane; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the five-aggregate plane. To those non-percipient beings, to those immaterial beings and to those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, neither masculinity faculty nor (mental) joy faculty will arise at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will masculinity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that masculinity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those non-percipient beings to those immaterial beings and to those women who will take some

rebirths only as that womanhood and will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, neither (mental) joy faculty nor masculinity faculty will arise at that plane.

Masculinity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings to those immaterial beings and to those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty will not arise to those persona at that plane. To those final existence persons, to those non-percipient beings and to those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, neither masculinity faculty nor equanimity faculty will arise at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will masculinity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, equanimity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that masculinity faculty will not arise to those person at that plane. To those final existence persons, to those non-percipient beings and to those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will be born with (mental) joy and die finally there, neither equanimity nor masculinity faculty will arise at that plane.

Masculinity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings, to those immaterial beings and to those woman who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those person at that plane. To those final existence persons and to those non-percipient beings, neither masculinity faculty nor mind faculty will arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will masculinity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on masculinity faculty.)

330. Life faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will life faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those whose final consciousness associated with equanimity will arise after this consciousness and will to those non-percipient beings, (mental) joy faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those endowed with final consciousness, neither (mental) joy faculty nor life faculty will arise at that plane.

Life faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will life faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy will arise after this consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, equanimity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty will not arise to those person at that plane. To those endowed with final consciousness, neither equanimity faculty nor life faculty will arise at that plane.

Life faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty to not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person at hat this plane. Will life faculty not arise tot that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings, mind faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty will not arise tot those personas at that plane. To those endowed with final consciousness, neither mind faculty nor life faculty will arise at that plane.

(Based on faith life.)

331. (Mental) joy faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those

whose final consciousness associated with equanimity will arise after this consciousness, (mental) joy faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those endowed with final consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, neither (mental) joy faculty nor equanimity faculty will arise at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy will arise after this consciousness, equanimity faculty will not arise at that plane: (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those endowed with final consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, neither equanimity faculty nor (mental) joy faculty will arise at that plane.

(Mental) joy faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty and understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those final consciousness associated with equanimity will arise after this consciousness, (mental) joy faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those personas at that plane. To those endowed with final consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, neither (mental) joy faculty nor mind faculty will arise at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on (mental) joy faculty.)

Equanimity faculty will not arise to this persona at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy will arise after this consciousness, equanimity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those personas at that plane. To those endowed with final consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, neither equanimity faculty nor mind faculty will arise at that plane. 332.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on equanimity faculty.)

333. Faith faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

334. Understanding faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Will understanding faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on understanding faculty.)

#### **4. Chapter on the Present and Past (Paccuppannatitavāra)**

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

335. Eye faculty arise to this person. Had ear faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Or else, ear faculty had arisen to this person. Does eye faculty arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain eye, ear faculty had arisen: eye faculty does not arise to those person. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, ear faculty had arisen and eye faculty also arises.

Eye faculty arises to this person. Had nose faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Or else, nose faculty had arisen to this person. Does eye faculty arise to that person? To all those persons at the death moment and to those at the birth moment, who are not to obtain eye, nose faculty and arisen; eye faculty does not arise to those person. To those at the

birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, nose faculty had arisen and eye faculty also arises.

Eye faculty arises to this person. Had femininity faculty ... pe ... masculinity faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Or else, masculinity faculty had arisen to this person. Does eye faculty arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain eye, masculinity faculty had arise; eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at that birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, masculinity faculty had arisen and eye faculty also arises.

Eye faculty arises to this person. Had life faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Or else, life faculty had arisen to this person. Does eye faculty arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain eye, life faculty had arisen: eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth moment, who are to obtain eye, life faculty had arisen and eye faculty also arises.

Eye faculty arise to this person. Had (mental) joy faculty ... pe ... equanimity faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Or else, equanimity faculty had arisen to this person. Does eye faculty arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain eye, equanimity faculty had arisen; eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, equanimity faculty had arisen and eye faculty also arises.

Eye faculty arises to this person. Had faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen to this person. Does eye faculty arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment; who are not to obtain eye, mind faculty had arisen; eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye, mind faculty had arisen and eye faculty also arises.

(Based on eye faculty.)

336. Nose faculty arises to this person. Had femininity faculty ... pe ... masculinity faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Or else, masculinity faculty had arisen to this person. Does nose faculty arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain nose, masculinity faculty had arisen; nose faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at that birth-moment, who are to obtain nose, masculinity faculty had arisen and nose faculty also arises.

Nose faculty arises to this person. Had life faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Or else, life faculty had arisen to this person. Does nose faculty arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain nose, life faculty had arisen; nose faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose, life faculty had arisen and nose faculty also arises.

Nose faculty arises to this person. Had (mental) joy faculty ... pe ... equanimity faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Or else, equanimity faculty had arisen to this person. Does nose faculty arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain nose, equanimity faculty had arisen; nose faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose, equanimity faculty had arisen and nose faculty also arises.

Nose faculty arises to this person. Had faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen to this person. Does nose faculty arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain nose, mind faculty had arisen; nose faculty does not arise to those person. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose, mind faculty had arisen and nose faculty also arises.

(Based on nose faculty.)

337. Femininity faculty arises to this person. Had masculinity faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Or else, masculinity faculty had arisen to this person. Does femininity faculty arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are non-females, masculinity faculty had arisen: femininity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth moment, who are females, masculinity faculty had arisen and femininity faculty also arises.

Femininity faculty arises to this person. Had life faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Or else, life faculty had arisen to this person. Does femininity faculty arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are non-females, life faculty had arisen: femininity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are females, life faculty had arisen and femininity faculty also arises.

Femininity faculty arises to this person. Had (mental) joy faculty ... pe ... faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen to this person. Does femininity faculty arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are non-females, mind faculty had arisen; femininity faculty does not arise to those person. To those at the birth-moment, who are females, mind faculty had arisen and femininity faculty also arises.

(Based on femininity faculty.)

Masculinity faculty arises to this person. Had life faculty arisen to that person? Yes. 338.

Or else, life faculty had arisen to this person. Does masculinity faculty arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are non-females, life faculty had arisen; masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are females, life faculty had arisen and masculinity also arises.

Masculinity faculty arises to this person. Had (mental) joy faculty ... pe ... equanimity faculty ... pe ... faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arisen to that person. Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen to this person. Does masculinity faculty arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are non-females, mind faculty had arisen; masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are females, mind faculty had arisen and masculinity faculty also arise.

(Based on masculinity faculty.)

339. Life faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had (mental) joy arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty had arisen to this person. Does life faculty arise to that person? To all those persons at the death moment and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, (mental) joy faculty had arisen; life faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the birth moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, (mental) joy faculty had arisen and life faculty also arises.

Life faculty arises to this person. Had equanimity faculty ... pe ... faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen to this person. Does life faculty arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, mind faculty had arisen; life faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those persons at the birth-moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, mind faculty had arisen and life faculty also arises.

(Based on faith life.)

340. (Mental) joy faculty arises to this person. Has equanimity faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Or else, equanimity faculty had arisen to this person. Does (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To all at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from (mental) joy, to those at the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment, and to those non-percipient beings, equanimity faculty

had arisen; (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are with (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with (mental) joy, equanimity faculty had arisen and (mental) joy faculty also arises.

(Mental) joy faculty arises to this person. Had faith faculty ... pe ... understanding ... pe ... mind faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen to this person. Does (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from (mental) joy, to those the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, mind faculty had arisen; (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are with (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with (mental) joy, mind faculty had arisen and (mental) joy faculty also arises.

(Based on mental joy faculty.)

Equanimity faculty arises to this person. Had faith faculty arisen to that person? Yes. 341.

Or else, faith faculty had arisen to this person. Does equanimity faculty arise to that person? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from equanimity, to those at the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, faith faculty has arisen, equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are with equanimity and to those during birth-moment, who are with equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with equanimity, faith faculty had arisen and equanimity also arises.

Equanimity faculty arises to this person. Had understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen to this person. Does equanimity faculty arise to that person? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissoci-

ated from equanimity, to those at the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, mind faculty had arisen; equanimity faculty does not arise to those person. To those at the birth-moment, who are with equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with equanimity, mind faculty had arisen and equanimity faculty also arises.

(Based on equanimity faculty.)

342. Faith faculty arises to this person. Had understanding faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Or else, understanding faculty had arisen to this person. Does faith faculty arise to that person? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from faith, to those at the moment of entering cessation - attainment and to those non-percipient beings, understanding faculty had arisen; faith faculty does not arise to those person. To those at the birth-moment, who are with root-cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with faith, understanding faculty had arisen and faith faculty also arises.

Faith faculty arises to this person. Had mind faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen to this person. Does faith faculty arise to that person? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from faith, to those at the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, mind faculty had arisen; faith faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth moment, who are with root-cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with faith, mind faculty had arisen and faith faculty also arises.

(Based on faith faculty.)

343. Understanding faculty arises to this person. Had mind faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen to this person. Does understanding faculty arise to that person? To all these at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from knowledge, to those at the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment, and to those non-percipient beings; mind faculty had arisen; understanding faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are associated with knowledge and to those during life the nascent phase of consciousness associated with knowledge, mind faculty had arisen and understanding faculty also arises.

(Based on understanding faculty.)

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Eye faculty arises at this plane. Had ear faculty arisen to that person at that plane. Yes. ... pe ... 344.

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Eye faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had ear faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, eye faculty arises at that plane; ear faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, eye faculty arises and ear faculty also had arisen at that plane. 345.

Or else, ear faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of fine-aggregate persons and persons, who are not to obtain eye, ear faculty had arisen at that plane; eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, ear faculty had arisen and eye faculty also arises at that plane.

Eye faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had nose faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of fine-material persons, eye faculty arises at that plane; nose faculty

had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are to obtain eye, eye faculty arises and nose faculty also arisen at that plane.

Or else, nose faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye, nose faculty had arisen at that plane; eye faculty does not arise to those persons that plane. To those the birth-moment of sensuous Persons who are to obtain eye, nose faculty and arisen and eye faculty also arises at that plane.

Eye faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had femininity faculty ... pe ... masculinity faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of fine-material persons, eye faculty arises at that plane; masculinity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are to obtain eye, eye faculty arises and masculinity faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Or else, masculinity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye, masculinity faculty had arisen at that plane; eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane., To those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are to obtain eye, masculinity faculty had arisen and eye faculty also arise at that plane.

Eye faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had life faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, eye faculty arise at that plane; life faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, eye faculty arise and life faculty also had arisen at that that plane.

Or else, life faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty arise to that person at that plane. To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not obtain eye, life faculty had arisen at that plane; eye faculty does not

arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, life faculty had arisen eye faculty also arises at that plane.

Eye faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, eye faculty arises at that plane; (mental) joy faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, eye faculty arises and (mental) joy faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Or else (mental) joy faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye, (mental) joy faculty had arisen at that plane; eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are not obtain eye, (mental) joy faculty had arisen and eye faculty also arises at that plane.

Eye faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had equanimity faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth moment pure abode beings, eye faculty arises at that plane; equanimity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, eye faculty arises and equanimity faculty also had arisen to that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous person who are not obtain eye and to those immaterial beings, equanimity faculty had arisen at that plane; eye faculty does not arise to those at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain eye, equanimity faculty had arisen and eye faculty also arises at that plane.

Eye faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had faith faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, eye faculty arises at that plane; faith faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those others at the

birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, eye faculty arise and faith faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Or else, faith faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous person who are not to obtain eye and to those immaterial beings, faith faculty had arisen at that plane; eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, faith faculty had arisen and eye faculty also arises at that plane.

Eye faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, understanding faculty arises at that plane; mind faculty had arisen to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, eye faculty arises and mind faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye, and to those immaterial beings, mind faculty had arisen at that plane; eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, mind faculty had arisen and eye faculty also arises at that plane.

(Based on eye faculty.)

346. Nose faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had femininity faculty ... pe ... masculinity faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, masculinity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose, masculinity faculty had arisen at that plane; nose faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are to ob-

tain nose, masculinity faculty had arisen and nose faculty also arises at that plane.

Nose faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had life arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, life faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty arise to that person at that plane? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are not to obtain nose, life-faculty had arisen at that plane; nose faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose, life faculty had arisen and nose faculty also arises at that plane.

Nose faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty had arisen to this person at this plane? Does nose faculty arise to that person at that plane? To these at the death moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose and to those fine-material beings, (mental) joy faculty had arisen at the plane; nose faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose, (mental) joy faculty had arisen and nose faculty also at that plane.

Nose faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had equanimity faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, equanimity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane? Does nose faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose and to those fine-material beings, equanimity faculty had arisen at the plane; nose faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose, equanimity faculty had arisen and nose faculty also arises at that plane.

Nose faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen to this person at this plane? Does nose faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose, to those fine-material beings, and to those immaterial beings mind faculty had arisen at that plane; nose faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose, mind faculty had arisen and nose faculty also arises at that plane.

(Based on nose faculty.)

347. Femininity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had masculinity faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, masculinity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane? Does femininity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not females, masculinity faculty had arisen at that plane; femininity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are females, masculinity faculty had arisen and femininity faculty also arises at that plane.

Femininity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had life faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, life faculty had arisen to this person at this plane? Does femininity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not females, masculinity faculty had arisen at that plane; femininity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are non-females, to those fine-material beings, and to those immaterial beings, life faculty had arisen at that plane; femininity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are females, life faculty had arisen and femininity faculty also arises at that plane.

Femininity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty had arisen to this person at this plane? Does femininity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To

those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are non- females, and to those fine-material beings, (mental) joy faculty had arisen at that plane; femininity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are females, (mental) joy faculty had arisen and femininity faculty also arises at that plane.

Femininity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had equanimity faculty ... pe ... faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen to this person at this plane? Does femininity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are non- females, to those fine-material beings, and to those immaterial beings, mind faculty had arisen at that plane; femininity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are females, mind faculty had arisen and femininity faculty also arises at that plane.

(Based on femininity faculty.)

Masculinity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had masculinity faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes. 348.

Or else, life faculty had arisen to this person at this plane? Does masculinity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are non-males, to those fine-material beings, and to those immaterial beings, life faculty had arisen at that plane; masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are males, life faculty had arisen and masculinity faculty also arises at that plane.

Masculinity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty had arisen to this person at this plane? Does masculinity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are non-males, and to those

fine-material beings, (mental) joy faculty had arisen at that plane; masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are males, (mental) joy faculty had arisen and masculinity faculty also arises at that plane.

Masculinity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had equanimity faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, equanimity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane? Does masculinity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are non-males, and to those fine-material beings, equanimity faculty had arisen at that plane; masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are males, equanimity faculty had arisen and masculinity faculty also arises at that plane.

Masculinity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen to this person at this plane? Does masculinity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are non-males, to those fine-material beings, and to those immaterial beings, mind faculty had arisen at that plane; masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are males, mind faculty had arisen and masculinity faculty also arises at that plane.

(Based on masculinity faculty.)

349. Life faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent phase of rebirth consciousness and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, life faculty arises at that plane; (mental) joy faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment of four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, life faculty arises and (mental) joy faculty had also arisen at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty had arisen to this person at this plane? Does life faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, (mental) joy faculty had arisen at that plane: life faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the nascent phase of consciousness, and (mental) joy faculty had arisen and life faculty also arises at that plane.

Life faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had equanimity faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient Life faculty arises at that plane; equanimity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment of four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, Life faculty arises and equanimity faculty had also arisen at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane? Does life faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, equanimity faculty had arisen at that plane: life faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, equanimity faculty had arisen and life faculty also arises at that plane.

Life faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, Life faculty arises at that plane; mind faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment of four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, Life faculty arises and mind faculty had also arisen at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen to this person at this plane? Does life faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, mind faculty had arisen at that plane; life faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, mind faculty had arisen and life faculty also arises at that plane.

(Based on faith life.)

350. (Mental) joy faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had equanimity faculty ... pe ... faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen to this person at this plane? Does (mental) joy faculty arise to that person at that plane? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from (mental) joy, mind faculty had arisen at that plane; (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment with (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with (mental) joy faculty; mind faculty had arisen and (mental) joy faculty also arises at that plane.

(Based on (mental) joy faculty.)

351. Equanimity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment pure-abode beings, equanimity faculty arises at that plane; faith faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment with equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with equanimity, equanimity faculty arises and faith faculty had also arisen at that plane.

Or else, faith faculty had arisen to this person at this plane? Does equanimity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase

of consciousness dissociated equanimity, faith faculty had arisen at that plane; equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment with equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with equanimity faculty; faith faculty had arisen and equanimity faculty also arises at that plane.

Equanimity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, equanimity faculty arises at that plane; mind faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment with equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with equanimity, equanimity faculty arises and mind faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen to this person at this plane? Does equanimity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from equanimity, mind faculty had arisen at that plane; equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment with equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with equanimity faculty; mind faculty had arisen and equanimity faculty also arises at that plane.

(Based on equanimity faculty.)

Faith faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had understanding faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, faith faculty arises at that plane; understanding faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment, who are with root-cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with faith, faith faculty arises and understanding faculty had also arisen at that plane. 352.

Or else, understanding faculty had arisen to this person at this plane? Does faith faculty arise to that person at that plane? To

all those at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from faith, understanding faculty had arisen at that plane; faith faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are with root-cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with faith, understanding faculty had arisen and faith faculty also arises at that plane.

Faith faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had mind faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, faith faculty arises at that plane; mind faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment, who are with root-cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with faith, faith faculty arises and mind faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty had arisen to this person at this plane? Does faith faculty arise to that person at that plane? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from faith, mind faculty had arisen at that plane; faith faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are with root-cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with faith, mind faculty had arisen and faith faculty also arises at that plane.

(Based on faith faculty.)

353. Understanding faculty arises to this person at this plane. Had mind faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, understanding faculty arises at that plane; mind faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment, who are associated with knowledge and to those during life at the nascent phase **something missing here**

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

354. Eye faculty does not arise to this person. Had ear faculty not arisen to that person?(it) had arisen.

Or else, ear faculty had not arisen to this person. Does eye faculty not arise to that person? None.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person. Had nose faculty not arise to that person? Or else, nose faculty had not arisen to this person. Does eye faculty not arise to that person? None.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person. Had femininity faculty ... pe ... masculinity faculty not arisen to that person? (It) had arisen.

Or else, masculinity faculty had not arisen to this person. Does eye faculty not arise to that person? None.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person. Had life faculty not arise to that person? (It) had arisen.

Or also, life faculty had not arisen to this person. Does eye faculty not arise to that person? None.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person. Had (mental) joy faculty ... pe ... equanimity not arisen to that person? (It) had arisen.

Or else, equanimity faculty had not arisen to this person. Does eye faculty not arise to that person? None.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person. Had faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty not arisen to that person? (It) had arisen.

Or else, mind faculty had not arisen to this person. Does eye faculty not arise to that person? None ... pe ...

Understanding faculty does not arise to this person. Had mind faculty not arisen to that person?(it) had arisen. 355.

Or else, mind faculty had not arisen to this person. Does understanding faculty not arise to that person? None.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

Eye faculty does not arise this plane. Had eye faculty not arise at that plane? (It) had arisen ... pe ... 356.

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Eye faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Had ear faculty not that plane? To those at the death-moment of fine-aggregate person and to those at the birth-moment at sensuous persons who are 357.

not to obtain eye, eye faculty does not arise at that plane; (It is) not that ear faculty had not arisen to those person at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode beings, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, eye faculty does not arise and ear faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Or else, ear faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, ear faculty had not arisen at that plane; (It is) not that eye faculty does not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode beings, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, ear faculty had not arisen eye faculty had not arisen eye faculty also does not arise at that plane.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Had nose faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the death moment of sensuous person and to those at the birth moment of sensuousness persons who are not to obtain eye, eye faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that nose faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the death moment of fine material beings, to those non-percipient beings and nose faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Or also, nose faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth moment of fine-material beings, nose faculty had not arisen at that plane; (It is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death moment of fine-material beings, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, nose faculty had not arisen and eye faculty also does not arise at that plane.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Had femininity faculty ... pe ... masculinity faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the death moment of sensuous persons and to those at the birth moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye, eye faculty does not arise at that plane; (It is) not that masculinity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the death moment of fine-material beings, to those non-percipient

beings and to those immaterial beings, eye faculty does not arise and masculinity faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Or else, masculinity faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of fine-material beings, masculinity faculty had not arisen at that plane; (It is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death moment of fine-material beings, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, masculinity faculty had not arisen and eye faculty also does not arise at that plane.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Had life faculty not arisen to that person, at that person, at that plane? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain eye, eye faculty does not arise at that plane: (It is) not that life faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode beings, eye faculty does not arise and life faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Or also, life faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, life faculty had not arisen at that plane.(It is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode beings, life faculty had not arisen and eye faculty also does not arise at that plane.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye, eye faculty does not arise at that plane. (It is) not that (mental) joy faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, eye faculty does not arise and (mental) joy faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, (mental) joy faculty

had not arisen at that plane; (It is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode beings, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, (mental) joy faculty had not arisen and eye faculty also does not arise at that plane.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Had equanimity faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to those immaterial beings, eye faculty does not arise at that plane; (It is) not that equanimity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment beings, eye faculty does not arise and equanimity faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty had not arisen to those persons at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, equanimity faculty had not arisen at that plane; (It is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode beings and to those non-percipient beings, equanimity faculty had not arisen and eye faculty also does not arise at that plane.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Had faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... wind faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of five-aggregate persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye and to those immaterial beings, eye faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty had not arisen to those person at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode beings and to those non-percipient beings, eye faculty does not arise and mind faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, mind faculty had not arisen at that plane:(It is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the death-moment of pure-abode beings and

to those non-percipient beings, mind faculty had not arisen and eye faculty also not at that plane.

(Based on eye faculty.)

Nose faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Had femininity faculty ... pe ... masculinity faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose, nose faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that masculinity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those fine-material beings and immaterial beings, nose faculty does not arise and masculinity faculty also had not arisen at that plane 358.

Or else, masculinity faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Nose faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Had life faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain nose, nose faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings, nose faculty does not arise and life faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Or else, life faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Nose faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose not arise at that plane; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, nose faculty does not arise and (mental) joy faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty not arise to that plane? Yes.

Nose faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Had equanimity faculty ... pe ... faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To

those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose, to those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, nose faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings and to those non-percipient beings, nose faculty does not arise and mind faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on nose faculty.)

359. Femininity does not arise to this person at this plane. Had masculinity faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are non-females, femininity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that masculinity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, femininity faculty does not arise and masculinity faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Or else, masculinity faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Femininity faculty does not arise to that person at this plane. Had life faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are non-females, to those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, femininity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings, femininity faculty does not arise and life faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Or else, life faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Femininity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are non-females and to those fine-material beings, femininity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is)

not that (mental) joy faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, femininity faculty does not arise and (mental) joy faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Femininity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Had equanimity faculty ... pe ... faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are non-females, to those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, femininity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings and to those persons at those non-percipient beings, femininity faculty does not arise and mind faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on femininity faculty.)

Masculinity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Had life faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous beings, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are non-males, to those fine-materials beings and to those immaterial beings, masculinity faculty does not arise at that plane, (it is) not that life faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings, masculinity faculty does not arise and life faculty also had not arisen at that plane. 360.

Or else, life faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does masculinity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Masculinity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane, had (mental) joy faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the death moment of sensuous persons to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are non-males and to those fine-material beings, masculinity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it

is) not that (mental) joy faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, masculinity faculty does not arise and (mental) joy faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does masculinity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Masculinity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Had equanimity faculty ... pe ... faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous beings, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are non-males, to those fine-materials beings and to those immaterial beings, masculinity faculty does not arise at that plane, (it is) not that life faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings, masculinity faculty does not arise and life faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Or else, life faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does masculinity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on masculinity faculty.)

361. Life faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, life faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mental joy faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane: to those pure-abode beings at the cessant phase of rebirth-consciousness and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, life faculty does not arise and (mental) joy faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does life faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those pure-abode beings at the nascent phase of rebirth consciousness and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, (mental) joy faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings at

the cessant phase of rebirth consciousness and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings (mental) joy faculty had not arisen and life faculty also does not arise at that plane.

Life faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Had equanimity faculty ... pe ... faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty had not arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of four aggregate and five-aggregate persons and to those during life at this cessant phase of consciousness, life faculty does not arise at that plane: (it is) not that mind faculty had not and to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings at the cessant phase of rebirth consciousness and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, life faculty does not arise and mind faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does life faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, mind faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings at the cessant phase of rebirth consciousness and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, mind faculty had not arisen and life faculty also does not arise at that plane.

(Based on faith life.)

(Mental) joy faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Had equanimity faculty ... pe ... faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty had not arisen to that person at that plane? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from (mental) joy, (mental) joy faculty does not arise at that plane: (it is) not that mind faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings and to those non-percipient beings, (mental) joy faculty does not arise and mind faculty also had not arisen at that plane. 362.

Or else, mind faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on (mental) joy faculty.)

363. Equanimity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Had faith faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from equanimity, equanimity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that faith faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings at the cessant phase of rebirth consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, equanimity faculty does not arise and faith faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Or else faith faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, faith faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings at the cessant phase of rebirth consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, faith faculty had not arisen and equanimity faculty also does not arise at that plane.

Equanimity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Had understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from equanimity, equanimity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings at the cessant phase of rebirth consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, equanimity faculty does not arise mind faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Or else faith faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, faith faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings at the cessant phase of rebirth consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, faith faculty had not arisen and equanimity faculty also does not

arise at that plane. Equanimity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane.

(Based on equanimity faculty.)

Faith faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Had understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from faith, faith faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings at the cessant phase of rebirth consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, faith faculty does not arise and mind faculty also had not arisen at that plane. 364.

Or else, mind faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane, does faith faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, mind faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that faith faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings at the cessant phase of rebirth consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, mind faculty had not arisen and faith faculty also does not arise at that plane.

(Based on faith faculty.)

Understanding faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Had mind faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from knowledge, understanding faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings at the cessant phase of rebirth consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, understanding faculty does not arise and mind faculty also had not arisen at that plane. 365.

Or else, mind faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Does understanding faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings mind faculty had not arisen at that plane, (it is) not that understanding faculty does not

arise to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings at the cessant phase of rebirth consciousness and to those non-percipient beings mind faculty had not arisen and understanding faculty also does not arise at that plane.

(Based on understanding faculty.)

## **5. Chapter on the Present and Future Paccuppannanagatavāra**

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

366. Eye faculty arises to this person. Will ear faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those persons at the birth-moment who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die finally there, eye faculty arises; ear faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, eye faculty arises and ear faculty also will arise.

Or else, ear faculty will arise to this person. Does eye faculty arise to that person? To all those persons at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain eye, ear faculty will arise; eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, ear faculty will arise and eye faculty also arises.

Eye faculty arises to this person. Will nose faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those persons at the birth-moment who will be born at the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there, eye faculty arises nose faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, eye faculty arises and nose faculty also will arise.

Or else, nose faculty will arise to this person. Does eye faculty arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain eye, nose faculty will arise: eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, nose faculty will arise and eye faculty

also arises to this person. Eye faculty arises to this person. Will femininity faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those persons who will be born at the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those men, who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, eye faculty; femininity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, eye faculty arises and femininity faculty also will arise.

Or else, femininity faculty will arise to this person. Does eye faculty arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain eye, femininity faculty will arise; eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, femininity faculty will arise and eye faculty also arises.

Eye faculty arises to this person. Will masculinity faculty arise to that person?

(The same.)

Eye faculty arises to this person. Will life faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, eye faculty arises; life faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, eye faculty arises and life faculty also will arise.

Or else, life faculty will arise to this person. Does eye faculty arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain eye, life faculty will arise; eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, life faculty will arise and eye faculty also arises.

Eye faculty arises to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons at the five-aggregate plane and to those at the birth-moment, who having eye will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, eye faculty arises; (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, eye faculty arises and (mental) joy faculty also will arise.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise to this person. Does eye faculty arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain eye, (mental) joy faculty will arise; eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, (mental) joy faculty will arise and eye faculty also arises.

Eye faculty arises to this person. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons the five-aggregate plane and to those at the birth-moment, who having eye will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, eye faculty arises; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, eye faculty arises and equanimity faculty also will arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person. Does eye faculty arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain eye, equanimity faculty will arise; eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, equanimity faculty will arise and eye faculty also arises.

Eye faculty arises to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons at the five-aggregate plane, eye faculty arises; mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, eye faculty arises and mind faculty also will arise.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person. Does eye faculty arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain eye, mind faculty will arise; eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, mind faculty will arise and eye faculty also arises. (Base on eye faculty.)

367. Nose faculty arises to this person. Will femininity faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons at the sensuous plane, to those at the birth-moment, who will be born at the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die fi-

nally there and to those men at the birth-moment who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, nose faculty arises; femininity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose, nose faculty arises and femininity faculty also will arise.

Or else, femininity faculty will arise to this person. Does nose faculty arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain nose, femininity faculty will arise; nose faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose, femininity faculty will arise and nose faculty also arises.

Nose faculty arises to this person. Will masculinity faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons at the sensuous plane, to those at the birth-moment, who will be born at the fine-material plane and at the immaterial plane, and will die finally there and to those women at the birth-moment, who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, nose faculty arises: masculinity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose, nose faculty arises and masculinity faculty also will arise.

Or else, masculinity faculty will arise to this person. Does nose faculty arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain nose, masculinity faculty will arise. Nose faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose, masculinity faculty will arise and nose faculty also arises.

Nose faculty arises to this person. Will life faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons at the sensuous plane, nose faculty arises; life faculty will not arise to those persons. To those other at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose, nose faculty arises and life faculty also will arise.

Or else, life faculty will arise to this person. Does nose faculty arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain nose, life faculty will arise; nose faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment,

who are to obtain nose, life faculty will arise and nose faculty also arises.

Nose faculty arises to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons at the sensuous plane and to those at the birth-moment, who having nose will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, nose faculty arises; (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose, nose faculty arises and (mental) joy faculty also will arise.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise. Does nose faculty arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain nose, (mental) joy faculty will arise; nose faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose, (mental) joy faculty will arise and nose faculty also arises.

Nose faculty arises to this person. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons at the sensuous plane and to those at the birth-moment, who having nose will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, nose faculty arises; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose, nose faculty arises and equanimity faculty also will arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person. Does nose faculty arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain nose, equanimity faculty will arise; nose faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose, equanimity faculty will arise and nose faculty also arises.

Nose faculty arises to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final-existence persons at the sensuous plane, nose faculty arises; mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose, nose faculty arises and mind faculty also will arise.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person. Does nose faculty arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain nose, mind faculty will arise; nose faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose, mind faculty will arise and nose faculty also arises. (Base on nose faculty.)

Femininity faculty arises to this person. Will masculinity arise to that person? To those women at the birth-moment; final existence persons and to those women at the birth-moment, who will be born at the fine-material plane and to at the immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those women at the birth-moment, who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, femininity faculty arises; masculinity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others women at the birth-moment femininity faculty arises and masculinity faculty also will arise. 368.

Or else, masculinity faculty will arise to this person. Does femininity faculty arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not-females, masculinity faculty will arise; femininity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are females, masculinity faculty will arise and feminine faculty also arises.

Femininity faculty arises to this person. Will life faculty arise to that person? To those women at the birth-moment of final-existence persons, femininity faculty arises; life faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others women at the birth-moment, femininity arises and life faculty also will arise.

Or else, life faculty will arise to this person. Does femininity faculty arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not-females, life faculty will arise; femininity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth moment, who are females, life faculty will arise and femininity faculty also arises.

Femininity faculty arises to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To those women at the birth-moment of final-existence persons and to those women at the birth-moment, who will

be born with equanimity and will die finally there, femininity faculty arises; (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others women at the birth-moment, femininity faculty arises and (mental) joy faculty also will arise.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise to this person. Does femininity faculty arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth moment, who are non-females, (mental) joy faculty will arise; femininity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are females, (mental) joy faculty will arise and femininity faculty also arises.

Femininity faculty arises to this person. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person? To those women at the birth-moment of final-existence persons and to those women at the birth-moment, who will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, femininity faculty arises; equanimity faculty not arise to those persons. To those others women at the birth-moment, femininity faculty arises and equanimity faculty also will arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person. Does femininity faculty arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are non-females, equanimity faculty will arise, femininity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are females, equanimity faculty will arise and femininity faculty also arises.

Femininity faculty arises to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person? To those women at the birth-moment of final existence persons, femininity faculty arises; mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others women at the birth-moment, femininity faculty arises and mind faculty also will arise.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person. Does femininity faculty arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are non-females, mind faculty will arise; femininity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are females, mind faculty will arise and femininity faculty also arises.

(Based on femininity faculty.)

Masculinity faculty arises to this person. Will life faculty arise to that person? To those men at the birth-moment of final existence persons, masculinity faculty arises; life faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others men at the birth-moment, masculinity faculty arises and life faculty also will arise. 369.

Or else, life faculty will arise to this person. Does masculinity faculty arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are non-males, life faculty will arise; masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are males, life faculty will arise and masculinity faculty also arises.

Masculinity faculty arise to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To those men at the birth-moment of final existence persons and to those men at the birth-moment, who will be born with equanimity and will finally there, masculinity faculty arises; (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others men at the birth-moment, masculinity faculty arises; (mental) joy faculty will not arise.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise to this person. Does masculinity faculty arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are non-males, (mental) joy faculty will arise; masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are males, (mental) joy faculty will arise and masculinity faculty also arises.

Masculinity faculty arises to this person. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person? To those men at the birth-moment of final existence persons, and to those men at the birth-moment, who will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, masculinity faculty arises; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others men at the birth-moment, masculinity faculty arises and equanimity faculty also will arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person. Does masculinity faculty arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at birth-moment, who are non-males, equanimity fac-

ulty will arise; masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are males, equanimity faculty will arise and masculinity faculty also arises.

Masculinity faculty arise to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person? To those men at the birth-moment of final existence persons, masculinity faculty arises; mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others men at the birth-moment, masculinity faculty arises and mind faculty also will arise.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person. Does masculinity faculty arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are non-males, mind faculty will arise; masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment, who are males, mind faculty will arise and masculinity faculty also arises.

(Based on masculinity faculty.)

370. Life faculty arise to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To those at the nascent phase of final consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of consciousness whose final consciousness associated with equanimity will arise after this consciousness, life faculty arises; (mental) faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, life faculty arises and (mental) joy faculty also will arise.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise to this person. Does life faculty arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, (mental) joy faculty will arise; life faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those at the birth-moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, (mental) joy faculty will arise and life faculty also arises.

Life faculty arises to this person. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person? To those at the nascent phase of final consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of consciousness whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy will arise after this consciousness,

life faculty arises; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others at the birth-moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, life faculty arise and equanimity faculty also will arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person. Does life faculty arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, equanimity faculty will arise; life faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those at the birth moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, equanimity faculty will arise and life faculty also arises.

Life faculty arises to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person? To those at the nascent phase of final consciousness, life faculty arises; mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, at the birth-moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, life faculty arises and mind faculty also will arise.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person. Does life faculty arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, mind faculty will arise; life faculty does not arise to those persons. To all those at the birth-moment and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, mind faculty will arise and life faculty also arises.

(Based on faith life.)

(Mental) joy faculty arises to this person. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person? To those at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with (mental) joy and to those at the nascent phase of consciousness, whose final consciousness associated (mental) joy will arise after this consciousness, (mental) joy arises; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment with (mental) joy arises; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the birth-moment with mental joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with (mental) joy, (mental) joy faculty arises and equanimity faculty also will arise. 371.

Or else equanimity faculty will arise to this person. Does (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the cessant of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from (mental) joy, to those at the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, equanimity faculty will arise; (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those person. To those at the birth-moment with (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associate with (mental) joy, equanimity faculty will arise and (mental) joy faculty also arises.

(Mental) joy faculty arises to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person? To those at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with (mental) joy, (mental) joy faculty arises; mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others at the birth-moment with (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associate with (mental) joy, (mental) joy faculty arises and mind faculty also will arise.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person. Does (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from (mental) joy to those at the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings, mind faculty will arise; (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth moment with (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with (mental) joy, mind faculty will arise and (mental) joy faculty also arises.

(Based on mental joy faculty.)

372. Equanimity faculty arises to this person.?Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person? To those at the nascent phase of final consciousness associated with equanimity, equanimity faculty arises; mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others at the birth-moment with equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associ-

ated with equanimity, equanimity faculty arises and mind faculty also arise.

Or else mind faculty will arise to this person. Does equanimity faculty arise to that person? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from equanimity, to those at the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings mind faculty will arise; equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth moment with equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with equanimity, mind faculty will arise and equanimity faculty also arises.

(Based on equanimity faculty.)

Faith faculty arises to this person. Will understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person? To all those at the cessant phase of final consciousness, faith faculty arises; mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others at the birth moment who are with root-cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with faith, faith faculty arises and mind faculty also arises. 373.

Or else mind faculty will arise to this person. Does faith faculty arise to that person? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from faith, to those at the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings mind faculty will arise; faith faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth moment who are with root-cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with faith, mind faculty will arise and faith faculty also arises.

(Based on faith faculty.)

Understanding faculty arises to this person. Will mind faculty arise to that person? To those at the nascent phase of final consciousness, understanding faculty; mind faculty does not arise to those persons. To those others at the birth moment who are associated with 374.

knowledge and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with knowledge, understanding faculty arises and mind faculty also will arise.

Or else mind faculty will arise to this person. Does understanding faculty arise to that person? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from knowledge, to those at the moment of entering Cessation-Attainment and to those non-percipient beings mind faculty will arise; understanding faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the birth moment who are associated with knowledge and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with knowledge, mind faculty will arise and understanding faculty also arises.

(Based on understanding faculty.)

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

375. Eye faculty arises at this plane. Will ear faculty arise at that plane?  
... pe ...

#### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

376. Eye faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will ear faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons at the five-aggregate planes, eye faculty arises at that plane; ear faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, eye faculty arises and ear faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else ear faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye, ear faculty will arise at that plane: eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, ear faculty will arise and eye faculty also arise at that plane.

Eye faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will nose faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons at the sensuous planes and to those at the birth-moment of fine material persons, eye faculty arises at that plane; nose faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment of sensuous persons, who are to obtain eye, eye faculty arises and nose faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else nose faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye, nose faculty will arise at that plane: eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment sensuous persons, who are to obtain eye, nose faculty will arise and eye faculty also arise at that plane.

Eye faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will femininity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons at sensuous planes; to those at the birth-moment of fine material beings and to those men at the birth-moment who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, eye faculty arises at that plane; femininity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment of sensuous persons, who are to obtain eye, eye faculty arises and femininity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else femininity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye, femininity faculty will arise at that plane: eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment sensuous persons, who are to obtain eye, femininity faculty will arise and eye faculty also arise at that plane.

Eye faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will masculinity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons at sensuous planes; to those at the birth-moment of fine material beings and to those women at the birth-

moment who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, eye faculty arises at that plane; masculinity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment of sensuous persons, who are to obtain eye, eye faculty arises and masculinity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else masculinity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye, masculinity faculty will arise at that plane: eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment sensuous persons, who are to obtain eye, masculinity faculty will arise and eye faculty also arise at that plane.

Eye faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will life faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons at the five-aggregate planes, eye faculty arises at that plane; life faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, eye faculty arises and life faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else life faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment of who are not to obtain eye, life faculty will arise at that plane: eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, ear faculty will arise and eye faculty also arise at that plane.

Eye faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons at the five-aggregate planes and to those at the birth-moment, who having eye will be born with equanimity and will finally die there, eye faculty arises at that plane; (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, eye faculty arises and (mental) joy faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else (mental) joy faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye, (mental) joy faculty will arise at that plane: eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, (mental) joy faculty will arise and eye faculty also arise at that plane.

Eye faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons at the five-aggregate planes and to those at the birth-moment, who having eye will be born with joy and will finally die there, eye faculty arises at that plane; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, eye faculty arises and equanimity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else equanimity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye, and to those fine immaterial beings equanimity faculty will arise at that plane: eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, equanimity faculty will arise and eye faculty also arise at that plane.

Eye faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will faith: p: understanding, mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons at the five-aggregate planes, eye faculty arises at that plane; mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, eye faculty arises and mind faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else mind faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye, and to those fine im-

material beings mind faculty will arise at that plane: eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain eye, mind faculty will arise and eye faculty also arise at that plane.

(Based on eye faculty.)

377. Nose faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will femininity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons at sensuous planes; to those men at the birth-moment who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, nose faculty arises at that plane; femininity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment of sensuous persons, who are to obtain nose, nose faculty arises and femininity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else femininity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose, femininity faculty will arise at that plane: nose faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose, femininity faculty will arise and nose faculty also arises at that plane.

Nose faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will masculinity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons at sensuous planes; to those women at the birth-moment who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, nose faculty arises at that plane; masculinity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment of who are to obtain nose, nose faculty arises and masculinity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else masculinity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose, masculinity faculty will arise at that plane: nose faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment who are to obtain nose, masculinity faculty will arise and eye faculty also arises at that plane.

Nose faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will life faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons at the sensuous planes, nose faculty arises at that plane; life faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose, nose faculty arises and life faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else life faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty arise to that person at that plane? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment of who are not to obtain nose, life faculty will arise at that plane: eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose, life faculty will arise and nose faculty also arises at that plane.

Eye faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons at the sensuous planes and to those at the birth-moment, who having nose will be born with equanimity and will finally die there, nose faculty arises at that plane; (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose, nose faculty arises and (mental) joy faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else (mental) joy faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose, and to those fine-material beings, (mental) joy faculty will arise at that plane: nose faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose, (mental) joy faculty will arise and nose faculty also arises at that plane.

Nose faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons at the sensuous planes and to those at the birth-moment, who having nose will be born with joy and will finally die there, nose faculty arises at that plane; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others at the

birth-moment, who are to obtain nose, nose faculty arises and equanimity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else equanimity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose, and to those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings equanimity faculty will arise at that plane: nose faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose, equanimity faculty will arise and nose faculty also arises at that plane.

Nose faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will faith: p: understanding, mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons at the sensuous planes, nose faculty arises at that plane; mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose, nose faculty arises and mind faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else mind faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose, to those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, mind faculty will arise at that plane; nose faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane; to those at the birth-moment, who are to obtain nose, mind faculty will arise and nose faculty also arise at that plane.

(Based on nose faculty.)

378. Femininity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will masculinity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those women at the birth-moment of final existence persons and to those women at the birth-moment, who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, femininity faculty arises at that plane; masculinity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others women at the birth-moment, femininity faculty arises and masculinity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, masculinity will arise to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons and to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are non- females, masculinity faculty will arise at that plane; femininity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are females, masculinity faculty will arise and femininity faculty also arises at that plane.

Femininity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will life faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those women at the birth-moment of final existence person, femininity faculty arises at that plane; life faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others women at the birth-moment, femininity faculty arises and life faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, life faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are non- females, to those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, life faculty will arise at that plane; femininity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are females, life faculty will arise and femininity faculty also arises at that plane.

Femininity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those women at the birth-moment of final existence persons and to those women at the birth-moment, who will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, femininity faculty arises at that plane; (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others women at the birth-moment, femininity faculty arises and (mental) joy faculty also will arise at that time.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are non- females and to those fine-material beings, (mental) joy faculty will arise at that plane; femininity faculty

does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are females, (mental) joy faculty will arise and femininity faculty also arises at that plane.

Femininity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those women at the birth-moment of final existence persons and to those women at the birth-moment, who will be born with mental joy and will die finally then, femininity faculty arises at that plane; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others women at the birth-moment, femininity faculty arises and equanimity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are non- females, to those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, equanimity faculty will arise at that plane; femininity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are females, equanimity faculty will arise and femininity faculty also arises at that plane.

Femininity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty:p: understanding faculty:p: mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those women of the birth-moment of final existence persons, femininity faculty arises at that plane; mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others women at the birth-moment, femininity faculty arise and mind faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous person, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are non- females, to those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, mine faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are females, mind faculty will arise and femininity faculty also arises at that plane.

(Based on femininity faculty.)

Masculinity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will life faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those men at the birth-moment of final existence persons masculinity faculty arises at that plane; life faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others men at the birth-moment, masculinity faculty arises and life faculty also will arise at that plane. 379.

Or else, life faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does masculinity faculty arise to that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are non-males, to those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, life faculty will arise at that plane; masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are males, life faculty will arise and masculinity also arises at that plane.

Masculinity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those men at the birth-moment of final existence persons and to those men at the birth-moment, who will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, masculinity faculty arises at that plane; (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others men at the birth-moment, masculinity faculty arises and (mental) joy faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does masculinity faculty arise to that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are non-males and to those fine-material beings, (mental) joy faculty will arise at that plane: masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are males, (mental) joy faculty will arise and masculinity faculty also arises at that plane.

Masculinity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those men at the birth-moment of final existence persons and to those men at the birth-moment, who will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, masculinity faculty arises at that plane; equanimity faculty will

not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others men at the birth-moment, masculinity faculty arises and equanimity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does masculinity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are non-males, to those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, equanimity faculty will arise at that plane; masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are males, equanimity faculty will arise and masculinity faculty will arise and masculinity faculty also arises at that plane.

Masculinity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty:p: understanding faculty:p: mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those men at the birth-moment of final existence persons, masculinity faculty arises at that plane; mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others men at the birth-moment, masculinity faculty arise and mind faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does masculinity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons who are non-males, to those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, mind faculty will arise at that plane; masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment, who are males, mind faculty will arise and masculinity faculty also arises at that plane.

(Based on masculinity faculty.)

380. Life faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent phase of consciousness whose final consciousness associated with equanimity will arise after this consciousness and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, life faculty arise at that plane; (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment of four-aggregate and

five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness life faculty arises and (mental) joy faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does life faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, (mental) joy faculty will arise at that plane; life faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness (mental) joy faculty will arise and life faculty also arises at that plane.

Life faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent phase of consciousness, whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy will arise after this consciousness and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, life faculty arises at that plane; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment of four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, life faculty arises and equanimity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does life faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, equanimity faculty will arise at that plane; life faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, equanimity faculty will arise and life faculty also arises at that plane.

Life faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty:p: understanding faculty:p: mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent phase of final consciousness and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, life faculty arises

at that plane; mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment of four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, life faculty arises and mind faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does life faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, mind faculty will arise at that plane; life faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment of four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness, mind faculty will arise and life faculty also arises at that plane.

(Based on faith life.)

381. (Mental) joy faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent-phase of final consciousness associated with (mental) joy and to those at the ascent phase of consciousness, whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy will arise after this consciousness, (mental) joy faculty arises at that plane; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment with (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with (mental) joy, (mental) joy faculty arises and equanimity faculty also will arise at that plane

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty arise to that person at that plane? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from (mental) joy, equanimity faculty will arise at that plane; (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment with (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with (mental) joy, equanimity will arise and (mental) joy faculty also arises at that plane.

(Mental) joy faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent phase of final consciousness associated with (mental) joy, (mental) joy faculty arises at that plane; mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment with (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with (mental) joy, (mental) joy faculty arises and mind faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty arise to that person at that plane? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from (mental) joy, mind faculty will arise at that plane; (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth-moment with (mental) joy and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with (mental) joy, mind faculty will arise and (mental) joy faculty also arises at that plane.

(Based on (mental) joy faculty.)

Equanimity faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty:p: understanding faculty:p: mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent phase of final consciousness associated with equanimity, equanimity faculty arises at that plane; mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth-moment with equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with equanimity, equanimity faculty arises and mind faculty also will arise at that plane. 382.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does equanimity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To all those at the cessation phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from equanimity, mind faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth moment with equanimity and to those during life at the nascent phase

of consciousness associated with equanimity, mind faculty will arise and equanimity faculty also arises at that plane.

(Based on equanimity faculty.)

383. Faith faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will understanding faculty; Mind faculty arises to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent phase of final consciousness, faith faculty arises at the plane; mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others at the birth moment, who are with root cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with faith, faith faculty arises and mind faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does faith faculty arise to that person at that plane? To all those at the cessation phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from birth, mind faculty will arise at that plane; faith faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth moment, who are with root cause and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with faith, mind faculty will arise and faith faculty also arises at that plane.

(Based on faith faculty.)

384. Understanding faculty arises to this person at this plane. Will mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent phase of final consciousness understanding faculty arises at that plane. To those others at the birth moment who are associated with knowledge, and to those at during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with knowledge, understanding faculty arises and mind faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Does understanding faculty arise to that person at that plane? To all those at the cessation phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from knowledge, mind faculty will arise at that plane; understanding faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the birth moment, who are associated

with knowledge and to those during life at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with knowledge, mind faculty will arise and understanding faculty also arises at that plane.

(Based on understanding faculty.)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Eye faculty does not arise to this person. Will ear faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth moment, who are not to obtain eye, eye faculty does not arise; (it is) not that ear faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the final death-moment in the five-aggregate plane, to those final existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those at the death moment, who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die finally there, eye faculty does not arise and ear faculty also will not arise. 385.

Or else, ear faculty will not arise to this person. Does eye faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth moment final existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those at the birth moment, who will be born at the immaterial plane, ear faculty will not arise; (It is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the final death moment in the five-aggregate plane and to those final existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those at the death moment, who will be born at the immaterial plane and will die finally there, ear faculty will not arise and eye faculty also does not arise.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person. Will nose faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain eye, eye faculty does not arise; (it is) not that nose faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the final death moment in the five-aggregate plane, to those final existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those at the death-moment, who will be born at the fine material plane and the immaterial plane and will die finally there, eye faculty does not arise and nose faculty also will not arise.

Or else, nose faculty will not arise to this person. Does eye faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those at the birth

moment, who will be born at fine material plane and in the immaterial plane and will die finally there, nose faculty will not arise; (It is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the final death moment in the five-aggregate plane, to those final existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those at the death moment, who will be born at fine material plane and at in the immaterial plane and will die finally there, nose faculty will not arise and eye faculty also does not arise.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person. Will femininity faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the death moment and to those at the birth moment, who are not to obtain eye, ear faculty does not arise; (it is) not that femininity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the final death moment in the five-aggregate plane, to those final existence persons in the immaterial plane, to those at the death moment, who will be born at the fine material plane, and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those men at the death moment, who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, eye faculty does not arise and femininity faculty also will not arise.

Or else, femininity faculty will not arise to this person. Does eye faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth moment of final existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those at the birth moment, who will be born at fine material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those men at the birth-moment, who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, femininity faculty will not arise; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the final death moment in the five-aggregate plane, to those final existence persons in the immaterial plane, to those at the death moment, who will be born at the fine material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those men at the death moment, who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, femininity faculty will not arise and eye faculty also does not arise.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person. Will masculinity faculty arise to that person? To all those at the death moment and to those

at the birth moment, who are not to obtain eye, eye faculty does not arise; (it is) not that masculinity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the final death moment in the five-aggregate plane, to those at the death moment, who will be born at fine material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those women at the death moment, who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, eye faculty does not arise and masculinity faculty also will not arise.

Or else, masculinity faculty also will not arise to this person. Does eye faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth moment of final existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, to those at the birth moment who will be born at the fine material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those women at the birth moment, who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the final-death moment in the five-aggregate plane, to those final existence persons in the immaterial plane, to those at the death moment, who will be born at the fine material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there, and to those women at the death moment, who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise and eye faculty also does not arise.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person. Will life faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the death moment and to those at the birth moment, who are not to obtain eye, eye faculty does not arise; (it is) not that life faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the final death moment in the five-aggregate plane and to those final existence persons in the immaterial plane, eye faculty does not arise and life faculty also will not arise.

Or else, life faculty will not arise to this person. Does eye faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth moment of final existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, life faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the final death moment in the five-aggregate plane, life faculty will not arise to those persons. To those

at the final death moment in the five-aggregate plane and to those final existence persons in the immaterial plane, life faculty will not arise and eye faculty also does not arise.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the death moment and to those at the birth moment, who are not to obtain eye, eye faculty does not arise; (it is) not that (mental) faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the final death moment in the five-aggregate plane, To Those final existence persons in the immaterial plane, and to those at the death moment, who will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, eye faculty does not arise and (mental) joy faculty also will not arise.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise to this person. Does eye faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth moment of final existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those at the birth moment, who having eye will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will not arise; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the final death moment in the five-aggregate plane, to those final existence persons in the immaterial plane, and to those at the death moment, who will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will not arise and eye faculty also does not arise.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the death moment and to those at the birth moment, who are not to obtain eye, eye faculty does not arise; (it is) not that equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the final moment in the five-aggregate plane, to those final existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those at the death moment, who will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, eye faculty dose not arise and equanimity faculty also will not arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person. Does eye faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth moment of final existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those at the birth moment, who have eye will be born with (mental) joy and will

die finally there, equanimity faculty will not arise, (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the final death moment in the five-aggregate plane, to those final existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those at the death moment, who will be born (mental) joy and will die finally there, equanimity faculty will not arise and eye faculty also does not arise.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person. Will faith faculty: p: understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the death moment and to those at the birth moment, who are not to obtain eye, eye faculty does not arise; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the final death moment in the five-aggregate plane and to those final existence persons in the immaterial plane, eye faculty does not arise and mind faculty also will not arise to this person. Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person. Does eye faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth moment of final existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, mind faculty will not arise; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the final death moment in the five-aggregate plane and to those final existence persons in the immaterial plane, mind faculty will not arise and eye faculty also does not arise.

(Based on eye faculty.)

Nose faculty does not arise to this person. Will femininity faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the death moment and to those at the birth moment who are not to obtain nose, nose faculty does not arise; (it is) not that femininity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the final death moment at the sensuous plane, to those final existence persons at the fine material plane and at the immaterial plane, to those who will be born at the fine material plane and at the immaterial plane, to those who will be born at the fine material planes and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there and at the fine material plane and to those men at the death moment who will take some rebirths only as manhood and will die finally there, nose faculty does not arise and femininity faculty also does not arise. 386.

Or else, femininity will not arise to this person. Does nose faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth moment of final existence persons in the sensuous plane, to those who will be born at the fine material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those men at the birth moment, who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, femininity faculty will not arise; (it is) not that nose faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the final death moment in the sensuous plane, to those final existence persons in the fine material plane and in the immaterial plane, to those who will be born at the fine material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those men at the death moment, who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, femininity faculty will not arise and nose faculty also does not arise.

Nose faculty does not arise to this person. Will masculinity faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the death moment and to those at the birth moment, who are not to obtain nose, nose faculty does not arise; (it is) not that masculinity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the final death moment in the sensuous plane, to those the final existence persons, in the fine material plane and in the immaterial plane to those who will be born at the fine material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those women at the death moment who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, nose faculty does not arise and masculinity faculty also will not arise.

Or else, masculinity faculty will not arise to this person. Does nose faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth moment of final existence persons in the sensuous plane, to those who will be born at the fine material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those women at the birth moment who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise; (it is) not that nose faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the final death moment in the sensuous plane, to those final existence persons in the fine material plane and in the immaterial plane, to those who will be born at the fine mate-

rial plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there and those women at the death moment who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise and nose faculty also does not arise.

Nose Faculty does not arise to this person. Will life faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain nose, nose faculty does not arise; (it is) not that life faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane and to those final existence persons in the fine material plane and in the immaterial plane, nose faculty does not arise and life faculty also will not arise.

Or else, life faculty will not arise to this person. Does life faculty not arise to that person? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons in the sensuous plane, life faculty will not arise; (it is) not that nose faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane and to those final existence persons in the fine material plane and in the immaterial plane, life faculty will not arise and nose faculty also does not arise.

Nose faculty does not arise to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain nose, nose faculty does not arise; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane, to those final existence persons in the fine material plane and in the immaterial plane and to those at the death-moment, who will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, nose faculty does not arise and (mental) joy faculty also will not arise.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise to this person. Does nose faculty not arise to that person? To those final existence persons at the birth-moment in the sensuous plane and to those at the birth-moment, who having nose will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will not arise; (it is) not that nose faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane, to those final existence persons in the

fine material plane and in the immaterial plane and to those at the death-moment who will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will not arise and nose faculty also does not arise.

Nose faculty does not arise to this person. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain nose, nose faculty does not arise; (it is) not that equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the final death-moment in the fine material plane and in the immaterial plane and to those at the death-moment, who will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, nose faculty does not arise and equanimity faculty will not arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person. Does nose faculty not arise to that person? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those at the birth-moment who having nose will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, equanimity faculty will arise; (it is) not that nose faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at final death-moment in the sensuous plane to those final existence persons in the fine material plane and in the immaterial plane and to those at the death-moment who will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, equanimity faculty will not arise and nose faculty also does not arise.

Nose faculty does not arise to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain nose, nose faculty does not arise; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane and to those final existence persons in the fine material plane and in the immaterial plane, nose faculty does not arise and mind faculty also will not arise.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person. Does nose faculty not arise to that person? To those final existence persons at the birth-moment in the sensuous plane, mind faculty will not arise; (it is) not that nose faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the final birth-moment in the sensuous plane and to those final exis-

tence persons in the fine material plane and immaterial plane, mind faculty will not arise and nose faculty also does not arise.

(Based on nose faculty.)

Femininity faculty does not arise to this person. Will masculinity faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are non-females, femininity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that masculinity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane to those final existence persons in the fine material plane and in the immaterial plane to those who will be born at the fine material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those women at the death-moment, who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, femininity faculty does not arise and masculinity faculty also will not arise. 387.

Or else, masculinity faculty will not arise to this person. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person? To those final existence persons at the birth-moment who are females, to those women who will be born at the fine material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those women at the birth-moment who will take some rebirths only as that woman hood and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise; (it is) not that femininity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane, in the fine material plane and to those final existence persons in the immaterial plane to those who will be born at the fine material plane and at the immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those women at the death-moment who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise and femininity faculty also does not arise.

Femininity faculty does not arise to this person. Will life faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are non-females, femininity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that life faculty will not arise those persons. To those final death-moment persons in the sensuous plane and to

those final existence persons in the fine material plane and in the immaterial plane, femininity faculty does not arise and life faculty also will not arise.

Or else, life faculty will not arise to this person. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person? To those final existence persons at the birth-moment who are females, life faculty will not arise; (it is) not that femininity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane and to those final existence persons in the fine material plane and in the immaterial plane, life faculty will not arise and femininity faculty also does not arise.

Femininity faculty does not arise to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are non-females, femininity faculty does not arise; (it is) not the (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane to those final existence persons in the fine material plane and in the immaterial plane and to those at the death-moment who will be born with equanimity and will die finally there femininity faculty does not arise and (mental) joy faculty also will not arise.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise to this person. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person? To those women at the birth-moment at the final existence persons and to those women at the birth-moment, who will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will not arise; (it is) not that femininity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane to those final existence persons in the fine material plane and in the immaterial plane and to those at the death-moment who will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will not arise and femininity faculty also not arise.

Femininity faculty does not arise to this person. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are non-females, femininity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that equanimity faculty will not arise

to those persons. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane to those final existence persons in the fine material plane and in the immaterial plane and to those at the death-moment who will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there femininity faculty does not arise and equanimity faculty also will not arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person? To those women at the birth-moment of final existence persons and to those women at the birth-moment, who will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, equanimity faculty will not arise; (it is) not that femininity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane, to those final existence persons in the fine material plane and in the immaterial plane and to those at the death-moment who will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, equanimity faculty will not arise and femininity faculty also does not arise.

Femininity faculty does not arise to this person. With faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment who are non-females, femininity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane and to those final existence persons in the fine material plane and in the immaterial plane, femininity faculty does not arise and mind faculty also will not arise.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person? To those women at the birth-moment of final existence persons, mind faculty will not arise; (it is) not that femininity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane and to those final existence persons in the fine material plane and in the immaterial plane, mind faculty will not arise and femininity faculty also does not arise.

(Based on femininity faculty.)

Masculinity faculty does not arise to this person. Will life faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to 388.

those at the birth-moment, who are non-females, masculinity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that life faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane and to those final existence persons in the fine material plane and in the immaterial plane, masculinity faculty does not arise and life faculty also will not arise.

Or else, life faculty will not arise to this person. Does masculinity faculty not arise to that person? To those men at the birth-moment of final existence persons, life faculty will not arise; (it is) not that masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane and to those final existence persons in the fine material plane and in the immaterial plane, life faculty will not arise and masculinity faculty also does not arise.

Masculinity faculty does not arise to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are non-males, masculinity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane to those final existence persons in the fine material plane and in the immaterial plane and to those at the death-moment, who will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, masculinity faculty does not arise and (mental) joy faculty also will not arise.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise to this person. Does masculinity faculty not arise to that person? To those men at the birth-moment of final existence persons and to those men at the birth-moment, who will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will not arise; (it is) not that masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane to those final existence persons in the fine material plane and in the immaterial plane and to those at the death-moment who will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will not arise and masculinity faculty also does not arise.

Masculinity faculty does not arise to this person. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment

and to those at the birth-moment, who are non-males, masculinity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane to those final existence persons in the fine material plane and in the immaterial plane and to those at the death-moment, who will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, masculinity faculty does not arise and equanimity faculty also will not arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person. Does masculinity faculty not arise to that person? To those men at the birth-moment of final existence persons and to those men at the birth-moment of final existence persons and to those men at the birth-moment, who will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, equanimity faculty will not arise; (it is) not that masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the final death-moment, in the sensuous plane, to those final existence persons in the fine material plane and in the immaterial plane and to those at the death-moment, who will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, equanimity faculty will not arise and masculinity faculty also does not arise.

Masculinity faculty does not arise to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those at the birth-moment, who are non-males, masculinity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane and to those final existence persons in the fine material plane and in the immaterial plane, masculinity faculty does not arise and mind faculty also will not arise.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person. Does masculinity faculty not arise to that person? To those men at the birth-moment of final existence persons, mind faculty will not arise; (it is) not that masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the final death-moment in the fine material plane and in the immaterial plane, mind faculty will not arise and masculinity faculty also does not arise.

(Based on masculinity faculty.)

389. Life faculty does not arise to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the death-moment and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, life faculty does not arise; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness and to those at the cessant phase of consciousness whose final consciousness associated with equanimity will arise after this consciousness, life faculty does not arise and (mental) joy faculty also will not arise.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise to that person. Does life faculty not arise to that person? To those at the nascent phase of final consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of consciousness whose final consciousness associated with equanimity will arise after this consciousness, (mental) joy faculty will not arise; (it is) not that life faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness and to those at the cessant phase of consciousness whose final consciousness associated with equanimity will arise after this consciousness, (mental) joy faculty will not arise and life faculty also does not arise.

Life faculty does not arise to this person. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the death moment and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, life faculty does not arise; (it is) not that equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness and to those at the cessant phase of consciousness whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy will arise after this consciousness, life faculty does not arise and equanimity faculty also will not arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person. Does life faculty not arise to that person? To those at the nascent phase of final consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of consciousness whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy will arise after this consciousness, equanimity faculty will not arise; (it is) not that life faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness and to those at the cessant phase of consciousness whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy

will arise after this consciousness, equanimity faculty will not arise and life faculty also does not arise.

Life faculty does not arise to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the death moment and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, life faculty does not arise; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness, life faculty does not arise and mind faculty also will not arise.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person. Does life faculty not arise to that person? To those at the nascent phase of final consciousness, mind faculty will not arise; (it is) not that life faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness, mind faculty will not arise and life faculty also does not arise.

(Based on life faculty.)

(Mental) joy faculty does not arise to this person. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from (mental) joy, to those at the moment of entering cessation attainment and to those non-percipient beings, (mental) joy faculty does not arise; (it is) not that equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness associated with (mental) joy, to those endowed with final consciousness associated with equanimity and to those at the cessant phase of consciousness whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy will arise after this consciousness, (mental) joy faculty does not arise and equanimity faculty also will not arise. 390.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person. Does (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person? To those at the nascent phase of final consciousness associated with (mental) joy and to those at the nascent phase of consciousness whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy will arise after this consciousness, equanimity faculty will not arise; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty does

not arise to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness associated with (mental) joy. To those endowed with final consciousness associated with equanimity and to those at the cessant phase of consciousness whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy will arise after this consciousness, equanimity faculty will not arise and (mental) joy faculty also does not arise.

(Mental) joy faculty does not arise to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from (mental) joy, to those at the moment of entering cessation attainment and to those non-percipient beings, (mental) joy faculty does not arise; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness associated with (mental) joy and to those endowed with final consciousness associated with equanimity, (mental) joy faculty does not arise and mind faculty also will not arise.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person. Does (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person? To those at the nascent phase of final consciousness associated with (mental) joy, mind faculty will not arise; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness associated with (mental) joy and to those endowed with final consciousness associated with equanimity, mind faculty will not arise and (mental) joy faculty also does not arise.

(Based on (mental) joy faculty.)

391. Equanimity faculty does not arise to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from equanimity, to those at the moment of entering cessation attainment and to those non-percipient beings, equanimity faculty does not arise; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness associated with equanimity

and to those endowed with, final consciousness associated with (mental) joy, equanimity faculty does not arise and mind faculty also will not arise.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person. Does equanimity faculty not arise to that person? To those at the nascent phase of final consciousness associated with equanimity, mind faculty will not arise; (it is) not that equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness associated with equanimity, mind faculty will not arise; (it is) not that equanimity faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness associated with equanimity and to those endowed with final consciousness associated with (mental) joy, mind faculty will not arise and equanimity faculty also does not arise.

(Based on equanimity faculty.)

Faith faculty does not arise to this person. Will understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from faith, to those at the moment of entering cessation attainment and to those non-percipient beings, faith faculty does not arise; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness, faith faculty does not arise and mind faculty also will not arise. 392.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person. Does faith faculty not arise to that person? To those at the nascent phase of final consciousness, mind faculty will not arise; (it is) not that faith faculty does not arise to those person. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness, mind faculty will not arise and faith faculty also does not arise.

(Based on faith faculty.)

Understanding faculty does not arise to this person. Will mind faculty not arise to that person? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness associated with knowledge, to those at the moment of entering cessation 393.

attainment and to those non-percipient beings, understanding faculty does not arise; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness, understanding faculty does not arise and mind faculty also will not arise.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person. Does understanding faculty not arise to that person? To those at the nascent phase of final consciousness, mind faculty will not arise; (it is) not that understanding faculty does not arise to those; (it is) not that understanding faculty does not arise to those persons. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness, mind faculty will not arise and understanding faculty also does not arise.

(Based on understanding faculty.)

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

394. Eye faculty does not arise at this plane. Will ear faculty not arise at that plane? ... pe ...

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

395. Eye faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Will ear faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death moment of five-aggregate persons and to those at the birth moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye, eye faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that ear faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death moment in the five-aggregate plane, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, eye faculty does not arise and ear faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, ear faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth moment of final existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, ear faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons at th at plane. To those at the final death-moment five-aggregate persons, to those non-percipient beings and

to those immaterial beings, ear faculty will not arise and eye faculty also does not arise at that plane.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Will nose faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death moment of sensuous persons and to those at the birth moment of sensuous persons who are not obtain eye, eye faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that nose faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death moment in the sensuous plane to those at the death moment of fine material beings, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, eye faculty does not arise and nose faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, nose faculty will not arise to this person at that plane. Does eye faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth moment of final existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those at the birth moment in the fine material plane, nose faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death moment in the sensuous plane, to those at the death moment of fine material beings, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, nose faculty will not arise and eye faculty does not arise at that plane.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Will femininity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death moment of sensuous persons and to those at the birth moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye, eye faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that femininity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death moment in the sensuous plane, to those at the death moment in the fine material beings, to those non-percipient beings, to those immaterial beings and to those men at the death moment who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, eye faculty does not arise and femininity faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, femininity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth moment of final existence persons in the sensuous plane, to those at the birth moment in the fine material plane and to

those men at the birth moment, who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, femininity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death moment in the sensuous plane, to those at the death moment of fine material beings, to those non-percipient beings, to those immaterial beings and to those men, at the death moment, who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, femininity faculty will not arise and eye faculty also does not arise at that plane.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Will masculinity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death moment of sensuous persons and to those at the birth moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye, eye faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that masculinity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death moment of sensuous persons, to those at the death moment of fine material beings, to those non-percipient beings, to those immaterial beings and to those women at the death moment, who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, eye faculty does not arise and masculinity faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, masculinity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth moment of final existence persons in the sensuous plane, to those at the birth moment in the fine material plane and to those women, at the birth moment, who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death moment in the sensuous plane, to those at the death moment of final material beings, to those non-percipient beings, to those immaterial beings and to those women at the death moment, who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise and eye faculty also does not arise at that plane.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Will life faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To all those at the death moment and to those at the birth moment, who are not to obtain eye, eye faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death moment in the five-aggregate plane and to those final existence persons in the immaterial plane, eye faculty does not arise and life faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, life faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth moment of final existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, life faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death moment in the five-aggregate plane and to those final existence persons in the immaterial plane, life faculty will not arise and eye faculty also does not arise at that plane.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death moment of five-aggregate persons and to those at the birth moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye, eye faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those the final death moment in the five-aggregate plane, to those non-percipient beings, to those immaterial beings and to those at the death moment who having eye will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, eye faculty does not arise and (mental) joy faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth moment of final existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those at the birth moment, who having eye will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those person at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the five-aggregate plane, to those non-percipient beings, to those immaterial beings and to those, at the death-moment, who having eye

will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will not arise and eye faculty also does not arise at that plane.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye and to those immaterial beings, eye faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the five-aggregate plane, to those final existence persons in the immaterial plane, to those non-percipient beings and those at the death-moment, who having eye will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, eye faculty does not arise and equanimity faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those, at the birth-moment, who having eye will be born (mental) joy and will die finally there, equanimity faculty will not arise to that plane; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the five-aggregate plane, to those final-existence persons in the immaterial plane, to those non-percipient beings and to those, at the death-moment, who having eye will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, equanimity faculty will not arise and eye faculty also does not arise at that plane.

Eye faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty, understanding faculty and mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of five-aggregate persons to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain eye and to those immaterial beings, eye faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the five-aggregate plane, to those final existence persons in the immaterial plane, and to those non-percipient beings, eye faculty does not arise, and mind faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Does eye faculty not arise to this person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, mind faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that eye faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane; to those at the final death-moment in the five-aggregate plane, to those final existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those non-percipient beings, mind faculty will not arise and eye faculty does not arise at that plane.

(Based on eye faculty.)

Nose faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Will femininity not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons and to those at the birth-moment at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose, nose faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that femininity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane, to fine-material beings, to those immaterial beings and to those men, at the death-moment, who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, nose faculty does not arise and femininity faculty also will not arise at that plane. 396.

Or else, femininity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons in the sensuous plane, and to those men at the birth-moment, who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will finally die there, femininity faculty will not arise at the plane; (it is) not that nose faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane, to those fine-material beings, to those immaterial beings, and to those men, at the death moment, who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, femininity faculty will not arise and nose faculty also does not arise at that plane.

Nose faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Will masculinity not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons and to those at the birth-moment of

sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose, nose faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that masculinity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane, to those fine-material beings, to those immaterial beings, and to those men, at the death-moment, who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, nose a not arise and masculinity faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, masculinity faculty will not arise to this person at this person at this plane. Does nose faculty not arise to that person at that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons in the sensuous plane, and to those women, at the birth-moment, who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that nose faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane, to those fine-material beings, to those immaterial beings and to those women, at the death-moment, who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise and nose faculty also does not arise at that plane.

Nose faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Will life faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To all those at the death-moment and to those, at the birth-moment, who are not to obtain nose, nose faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane and to those final existence persons in the fine-material plane and in the immaterial being, nose faculty does not arise and life faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, life faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence person in the sensuous plane, life faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that nose faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane and to those final existence persons in the fine-material plane and in the immaterial plane, life faculty will not arise and nose faculty also does not arise at that plane.

Nose faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose and to those fine-material beings, nose faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane, to those final existence persons in the fine-material plane, to those non-percipient beings, to those immaterial beings and to those, at the death-moment, who will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, nose faculty does not arise and (mental) joy faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those, at the birth-moment, who having nose will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, (mental) faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that nose faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane, to those final existence persons in the fine-material plane, to those non-percipient beings, to those immaterial beings and to those, at the death-moment, who will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will not arise and nose faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Nose faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose, to those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, nose faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane, to those final existence persons in the fine-material plane and in the immaterial plane, to those non-percipient beings and to those, at the death-moment, who will be born with (mental) joy

and will die finally there, nose faculty does not arise and equanimity faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Does nose faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those, at the birth-moment, who having nose will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, equanimity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that nose faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane, to those final existence persons at the fine material plane and the immaterial plane, to those non-percipient beings and to those at the death-moment who will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, equanimity faculty will not arise and nose faculty also does not arise at that plane.

Nose faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty, understanding faculty and mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are not to obtain nose, to those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, nose faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane, to those final existence persons in the fine-material plane and in the immaterial plane and to those non-percipient beings, nose faculty does not arise and mind faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person at this plane; does nose faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons, who are to obtain nose, mind faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that nose faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane, to those final existence persons at the fine material plane and the immaterial plane, to those non-percipient beings, mind faculty will not arise and nose faculty also does not arise at that plane.

(Based on nose faculty.)

Femininity does not arise to this person at this plane. Will masculinity not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons and to those, at the birth moment of sensuous persons, femininity faculty does not at that plane; (it is) not that masculinity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. Do those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane, to those fine-material beings, to those immaterial beings and to those women, at the death-moment, who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, femininity faculty does not arise and masculinity faculty also will not arise at that plane. 397.

Or else, masculinity faculty will not arise to this person at that plane. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons who are females and to those women, at the birth-moment, who will take some rebirths only as that woman and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that femininity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane, to those fine-material beings, to those immaterial beings and to those women, at the death-moment, who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise and femininity faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Femininity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Will life faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are non-females, to those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, femininity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane and to those final existence persons in the fine-material plane and in the immaterial plane, femininity faculty does not arise and life faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, life faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty not arise to that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons who are females, life faculty will

not arise at that plane; (it is) not that femininity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane and to those final existence persons in the fine-material plane and in the immaterial plane, life faculty will not arise and femininity faculty also does not arise at that plane.

Femininity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are non-females and to those fine-material beings. Femininity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane, to those final existence persons in the fine-material plane, to those non-percipient beings, to those immaterial beings and to those women, at the death-moment, who will be born with equanimity and will die there finally there, femininity faculty does not arise and (mental) joy faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons who are females and to those women, at the birth moment, who will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will not arise to that plane; (it is) not that femininity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the fine-material plane, to those non-percipient beings, to those immaterial beings and to those women, at the death-moment, who will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will not arise and femininity faculty also does not arise at that plane.

Femininity faculty does not arise to this person at that plane. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment sensuous persons who are non-females, to those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, femininity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the sen-

suous plane, to those final existence persons in the sensuous plane and in the immaterial plane, to those non-percipient beings and to those women, at the death-moment, who will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, femininity faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Does femininity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons who are females and to those women, at the birth-moment who will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, equanimity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that femininity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane, to those final existence persons in the fine-material plane and in the immaterial plane; to those non-percipient beings and to those women, at the death-moment, who will be born with (mental) joy and will be die finally there, equanimity faculty will not arise and femininity faculty also does not arise at that plane.

Femininity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous person who are non- females, to those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, femininity faculty does not arise at this plane; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane, to those final existence persons in the fine-material plane and in the immaterial plane and to those non-percipient beings, femininity faculty does not arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Does femininity will not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons who are females, mind faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane, to those final existence persons in the fine-material plane and in the immaterial plane and to

those non-percipient beings, mind faculty will not arise and femininity faculty arise at that plane.

(Based on femininity faculty.)

398. Masculinity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Will life faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous person who are non-females, to those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, masculinity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane and to those final existence persons in the fine-material existence persons in the fine-material plane and in the immaterial plane, masculinity faculty does not arise and life faculty also will not arise in that plane.

Or else, life faculty will not arise in to this person at this plane. Does masculinity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons who are males, life faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane and to those final existence persons in the fine-material and in the immaterial plane, life faculty will not arise and masculinity also does not arise at that plane.

Masculinity faculty does not arise to this person at that plane. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are non-males and to those fine-material beings, masculinity faculty does not arise at that plane: (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the fine-material death-moment in the sensuous plane, to those final existence persons in the fine-material plane, to those non-percipient beings to those immaterial beings and to those men at the death moment, who will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, masculinity faculty does not arise and (mental) joy faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Does masculinity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those men at the birth-moment of final existence persons and to those men at the birth-moment, who will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will not arise at that plane: (it is) not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane, to those final existence person in the final fine-material plane, to those non-percipient beings, to those immaterial beings and to those men at the death-moment who will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will not arise and masculinity faculty also does not arise at that plane.

Masculinity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are non-males to those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, masculinity faculty does not arise at that plane; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death-moment the sensuous plane, to those final existence persons in the fine-material plane and in the immaterial plane, to those non-percipient beings and to those men at the death-moment, who will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, masculinity faculty does not arise and equanimity faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Does masculinity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence person who are males and to those men, at the birth-moment, who will be with (mental) joy and will die finally there, equanimity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that masculinity faculty does not arise to those person at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane, to those final existence persons in the fine-material plane and in the immaterial plane, to those non-percipient beings and to those men at the death-moment, who will be born with (mental) joy and

will die finally there, equanimity faculty will not arise and masculinity also does not arise to that plane.

Masculinity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of sensuous persons, to those at the birth-moment of sensuous persons who are non-males, to those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, masculinity faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final death-moment in the sensuous plane, to those final existence persons in the fine-material plane and in the immaterial plane and to those non-percipient beings, masculinity faculty does not arise and mind faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Does masculinity faculty will not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of final existence persons who are males, mind faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that masculinity faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the final- death-moment in the sensuous plane, to those final existence persons in the fine-material plane and in the immaterial plane and to those non-percipient beings, mind faculty will not arise and masculinity faculty also does not arise at that plane.

(Based on masculinity faculty.)

399. Life faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, life faculty does not arise at the plane: (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the cessant phase of consciousness whose final consciousness associated with equanimity will arise after this consciousness and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, life faculty does not arise and (mental) joy faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Does life faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To

those at the nascent phase of final consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness whose final consciousness associated with equanimity will arise after this consciousness and to those at the birth-moment non-percipient beings, (mental) joy faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty not arise to those person at that plane. To those at the cessant phase of final of consciousness, to those at the cessant phase of consciousness whose final consciousness associated with equanimity will arise after this consciousness and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, (mental) joy faculty will not arise and life faculty also does not arise at that plane.

Life faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the death-moment of four-aggregate persons and five-aggregate persons, and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, life faculty does not arise at plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness, to those at the cessant phase of consciousness whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy will arise after this consciousness and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings life faculty does not arise and equanimity faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Does life faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent phase of final consciousness, to those at the nascent phase of consciousness whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy will arise after this consciousness and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, equanimity faculty will not be arise at that plane(it is) not that life faculty does not arise to those person at that plane. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness, to those at the cessant phase of consciousness whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy will arise after consciousness and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, equanimity faculty will not arise and life faculty also does not arise at that plane.

Life faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person at that person? To those at the death-moment of four aggregate persons and five-aggregate person and to those during life at the cessant phase of consciousness, life faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness, to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, life faculty does not arise and (mental) joy faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Does life faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent phase of final consciousness and to those at the birth-moment of non-percipient beings, mind faculty will not arise at that plane: (it is) not that life faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane, to those at the cessant phase of final consciousness and to those at the death-moment of non-percipient beings, mind faculty will not arise and life faculty also does not at that plane.

(Base on life faculty.)

400. (Mental) joy faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness disassociated from (mental) joy, (mental) joy faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty will not arise to those person at that plane. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness associated with (mental) joy, to those endowed with final consciousness associated with equanimity, to those at that cessant phase of consciousness whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy will arise after this consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, (mental) joy faculty does not arise and equanimity faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, equanimity will not arise to this person at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty will not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent phase of final consciousness associated with (mental) joy and to those at the nascent phase of consciousness whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy will arise after this

consciousness, equanimity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness associated with (mental) joy, to those endowed with final consciousness associated with equanimity, to those at the cessant phase of consciousness whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy will arise after this consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, equanimity faculty will not arise and (mental) joy faculty also does not arise at that plane.

(Mental) joy faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To all those at that cessant phase of consciousness dissociated from (mental) joy, (mental) joy faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness associated with (mental) joy, to those endowed with final consciousness associated with equanimity and to those non-percipient beings, (mental) joy faculty does not arise and mind faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Does (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent phase of final consciousness associated with (mental) joy, mind faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that joy faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness associated with (mental) joy, to those endowed with final consciousness associated with equanimity and to those non-percipient beings, mind faculty will not arise and (mental) joy faculty also does not arise at that plane.

(Based on mental faculty.)

Equanimity faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from equanimity, equanimity faculty does not at that plane; 401.

(it is) not a that mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness associated with equanimity, to those endowed with final consciousness associated with (mental) joy and to those non-percipient beings, equanimity faculty does not arise and mind faculty also will no arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Does equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent phase of final consciousness associated with equanimity, mind faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty does not arise the cessant phase of final consciousness associated with equanimity, to those endowed with final consciousness associated with (mental) joy and to those non-percipient beings, mind faculty will not arise and equanimity faculty also does not arise at that plane.

(Based on equanimity faculty.)

402. Faith faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Will understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from faith, faith faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) that mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, faith faculty does not arise and mind faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Does faith faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent phase of final consciousness, mind faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that faith faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, mind faculty will not arise and faith faculty also does not arise at that plane.

(Based on faith faculty.)

Understanding faculty does not arise to this person at this plane. Will mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To all those at the cessant phase of consciousness and to those at the nascent phase of consciousness dissociated from knowledge, understanding faculty does not arise at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, understanding faculty does not arise and mind faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Does understanding faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the nascent phase of final consciousness, mind faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that understanding faculty does not arise to those persons at that plane. To those at the cessant phase of final consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, mind faculty will not arise and understanding faculty also does not arise at that plane.

(Based on understanding faculty.)

## **6. Chapter on the Past and Future (Atītanagatavāra)**

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

Eye faculty had arisen to this person. Will ear faculty arise to that person? To those final existence persons and to those who will be born in the immaterial plane and will die finally there, eye faculty had arisen; ear faculty will not arise to those persons. To those other eye faculty also will arise. 404.

Or else ear faculty will arise to this person. Had eye faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Eye faculty had arisen to this person. Will nose faculty arise to that person? To those final existences persons, to those who will be born in the fine-material plane and immaterial plane, and will die finally there, eye faculty had arisen; nose faculty will not arise to those

persons. To those others eye faculty had arisen and nose faculty also will arise.

Or else, nose faculty will arise to this person. Had eye faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Eye faculty had arisen to this person. Will femininity faculty arise to that person? To those existence persons, to those who will be born in the fine material plane and in the immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there eye faculty had arisen; femininity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others eye faculty had arisen femininity faculty also will arise.

Or else, femininity faculty will arise to this person. Had eye faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Eye faculty has arisen to this person. Will masculinity faculty arise to that person? To those final existence persons, to those who will be born in the fine-material plane and in the immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those women who will take some rebirths only as womanhood and will die finally there, eye faculty had arisen; masculinity faculty will not arise to those person. To those others eye faculty had arisen and masculinity faculty also will arise.

Or else, masculinity faculty will not arise to this person. Had eye faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Eye faculty had arisen to this person. Will life faculty arise to that person? To those final existence persons, eye faculty had arisen; Life faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others eye faculty had arisen and life faculty also will arise.

Or else life faculty will not arise to this person. Had eye faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Eye faculty had arisen to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To those final existence persons and to those who will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, eye faculty had arisen; (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, eye faculty had arisen and (mental) joy faculty also will arise.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise to those persons. Had eye faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Eye faculty had arisen to this person. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person? To those final existence persons and to those who will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, eye faculty had arisen; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, eye faculty had arisen and equanimity faculty also will arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person. Had eye faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Eye faculty had arisen to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person? To those final existence persons, eye faculty had arisen: mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, eye faculty had arisen and mind faculty also will arise.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person. Had eye faculty arisen, to that person? Yes.

(Based on eye faculty.)

Nose faculty had arisen to this person. Will femininity faculty arise to that person? To those final existence persons, to those who will be born in the fine-material plane and in the immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, nose faculty had arisen: femininity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, nose faculty had arisen and femininity faculty also will arise. 405.

Or else, femininity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had nose faculty arise to that person? Yes.

Nose faculty had arisen to this person. Will masculinity faculty arise to that person? To those final existence persons, to those who will be born in the fine-material plane and in the immaterial plane and will finally there and to those women who will take some rebirth only as that womanhood and will die finally there, nose faculty had arisen; masculinity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, nose faculty had arisen and masculinity faculty also will arise.

Or else, masculinity faculty will arise to this person. Had nose faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Nose faculty had arisen to this person. Will life faculty arise to that person? To those final existence persons, nose faculty had arisen: life faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, nose faculty had arisen and life faculty also will arise.

Or else, life faculty will arise to this person. Had nose faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Nose faculty had arisen to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To those final existence persons and those who will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, nose faculty had arisen; (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, nose faculty had arisen and (mental) joy faculty also will arise.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise to this person. Had nose faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Nose faculty had arisen to this person. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person? To those final existence persons and to those who will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, nose faculty had arisen: equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, nose faculty had arisen and equanimity faculty also will arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person. Had nose faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Nose faculty had arisen to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to this person? To those final existence person, nose faculty had arisen mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others nose faculty had arisen and mind faculty also will arise.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person. Had nose faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

(Based on nose faculty.)

406. Femininity faculty had arisen to this person. Will masculinity faculty arise to that person? To those final existence persons, to those

who will be born in the fine-material plane and immaterial plane and will die finally there and to those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, femininity faculty had arisen; masculinity faculty will not arise to those person. To those others, femininity faculty had arisen and masculinity faculty also will arise.

Or else, masculinity faculty will arise to this person. Had femininity faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Femininity faculty had arisen to that person. Will life faculty arise to that person? To those final existence persons, femininity faculty had arisen; life faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, femininity faculty had arisen and life faculty also will arise.

Or else, life faculty will arise to this person. Had femininity faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Femininity faculty had arisen to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To those final existence persons and to those who will be reborn with equanimity and will die finally there, femininity faculty had arisen; (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, femininity faculty had arisen and (mental) joy faculty also will arise.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise to this person. Had femininity faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Femininity faculty has arisen to this person. Will equanimity faculty arisen to that person? To those final existence person and to those will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally then, femininity faculty had arisen; equanimity faculty will not arise to those person. To those others, femininity faculty had arisen and equanimity faculty also will arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person. Had femininity faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Femininity faculty had arisen to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understandings faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person? To those final existence persons, femininity faculty had arisen; mind faculty will not arise to those, persons. To those others, femininity faculty had arisen and mind faculty also will arise.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person. Had femininity faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

(Based on femininity faculty.)

407. Masculinity faculty had arisen to this person. Will life faculty arise to that person? To those final existence persons, masculinity faculty had arisen; life faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, masculine faculty had arisen and life faculty also will arise.

Or else, life faculty will arise to this person. Had masculine faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Masculinity faculty had arisen to that person. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To those final existence persons and to those who will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, masculinity faculty had arisen; (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, masculinity faculty had arisen and (mental) joy faculty also will arise.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise to this person. Had masculinity faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Masculinity faculty had arisen to this person. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person? To those will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, masculinity faculty had arisen; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, masculinity faculty had arisen and equanimity faculty also will arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person. Had masculinity faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Masculinity faculty had arisen to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person? To those final existence persons, masculinity faculty had arisen: mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, masculinity faculty had arisen and mind faculty also will arise.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person. Had masculinity faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

(Based on masculinity faculty.)

408. Life faculty had arisen to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person? To those endowed with final consciousness and

with equanimity will arise after this consciousness, life faculty had arisen; (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, life faculty had arisen and (mental) joy faculty also will arise.

Or else, (mental) joy will arise to this person. Had life faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Life faculty had arisen to this person. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person? To those endowed with final consciousness and to those whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy will arise after this consciousness, life faculty had arisen: equanimity faculty will not arise to those person. To those others, life faculty had arisen and equanimity faculty also will arise.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person. Had life faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

Life faculty had arisen to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person? To those endowed with final consciousness. Life faculty had arisen; mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others life faculty arisen and mind faculty also will arise.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person. Had life faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

(Based on life faculty.)

(Mental) joy faculty had arisen to this person. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person? To those endowed with final consciousness and to those whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy will arise after this consciousness, (mental) joy faculty had arisen: equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons. To those persons (mental) joy faculty had arisen and equanimity faculty also will arise. 409.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person. Had (mental) joy faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

(Mental) joy faculty had arisen to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person? To those endowed with final consciousness, (mental) joy faculty had arisen: mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others (mental) joy faculty had arisen and mind faculty also will arise.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person. Had (mental) joy faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

(Based on (mental) joy faculty.)

410. Equanimity faculty had arisen to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person? To those endowed with final consciousness, equanimity faculty had arisen: mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, equanimity faculty had arisen and mind faculty also will arise.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person. Had equanimity faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

(Based on equanimity faculty.)

411. Faith faculty had arisen to this person. Will understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person? To those endowed with final consciousness, faith faculty had arisen: mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, faith faculty had arisen and mind faculty also will arise.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person. Had faith faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

(Based on faith faculty.)

412. Understanding faculty had arisen to this person. Will mind faculty arise to that person? To those endowed final consciousness, understanding faculty had arisen: mind faculty will not arise to those persons. To those others, understanding faculty had arisen and mind faculty also will arise.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person. Had understanding faculty arisen to that person? Yes.

(Based on understanding faculty.)

POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

413. Eye faculty had arisen at this plane. Will ear faculty arise at that plane? ... pe ...

## POSITIVE (ANULOMA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Eye faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will ear faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, eye faculty had arisen at that plane. Ear faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other five aggregate persons, eye faculty had arisen and ear faculty also will arise at that plane. 414.

Or else, ear faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had ear faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will nose faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those final material beings, eye faculty had arisen at that plane; nose faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons, eye faculty had arisen and nose faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, nose faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had eye faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will femininity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane, to those fine material beings and to those men who will take some rebirth only as that manhood and will die finally there, eye faculty had arisen at that plane, femininity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons, eye faculty had arisen and femininity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, femininity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had eye faculty arisen to that person at plane? Yes.

Eye faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will masculinity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane, to those fine material beings and to those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, eye faculty had arisen at that plane, masculinity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons, eye faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, masculinity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had eye faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will life faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, eye faculty had arisen at that plane; life faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other five-aggregate persons, eye faculty had arisen and life faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, life faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had eye faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, life faculty will arise at that plane; eye faculty had arisen to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons, life faculty will arise and eye faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Eye faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those who having eye will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, eye faculty had arisen at that plane; (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other five-aggregate persons, eye faculty had arisen and (mental) joy faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had eye faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Eye faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those who having eye will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, eye faculty had arisen at that plane; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other five-aggregate persons, eye faculty had arisen and equanimity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had eye faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those immaterial beings, equanimity faculty will arise at that plane; eye faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate

persons, equanimity faculty will arise and eye faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Eye faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, eye faculty had arisen at that plane; mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other five-aggregate persons, eye faculty had arisen and mind faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had eye faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those immaterial beings, mind faculty will arise at that plane; eye faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those five-aggregate persons mind faculty will arise and eye faculty also had arisen at that plane.

(Based on eye faculty.)

Nose faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will femininity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, nose faculty had arisen at that plane; femininity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others sensuous persons, nose faculty had arisen and femininity faculty also will arise at that plane. 415.

Or else, femininity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had nose faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Nose faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will masculinity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those women who will take some rebirths only as that woman hood and will die finally there, nose faculty had arisen at that plane; masculinity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons, nose faculty had arisen and masculinity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, masculinity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had nose faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Nose faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will life faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in

the sensuous plane, nose faculty had arisen at that plane; life faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others sensuous persons, nose faculty had arisen and life faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, life faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had nose faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine material beings and immaterial beings, life faculty will arise at that plane; nose faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons, life faculty will arise and nose faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Nose faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those who having nose will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, nose faculty had arisen at that plane; (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others sensuous persons, nose faculty had arisen and (mental) joy faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine material beings, (mental) joy faculty will arise at that plane; nose faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons, (mental) joy faculty will arise and nose faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Nose faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those who having nose will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, nose faculty had arisen at that plane; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others sensuous persons, nose faculty had arisen and equanimity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had nose faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine material beings and to those immaterial beings, equanimity faculty will arise at that plane. To those sensuous persons, equanimity faculty will arise and nose faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Nose faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane, nose faculty had arisen at that plane; mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons, nose faculty had arisen and mind faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had nose faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine material beings and to those immaterial beings, mind faculty will arise at that plane; nose faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons, mind faculty will arise and nose faculty also had arisen at that plane.

(Based on nose faculty.)

Femininity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will masculinity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, femininity faculty had arisen at that plane; masculinity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons, femininity faculty had arisen and masculinity faculty also will arise at that plane. 416.

Or else, masculinity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had femininity faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

Femininity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will life faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane, femininity faculty had arisen at that plane; life faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons, femininity faculty had arisen and life faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, life faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had femininity faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine material beings and immaterial beings, life faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons, life faculty will arise and femininity faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Femininity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those women who will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, femininity faculty had arisen at that plane; (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons, femininity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had femininity arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine material beings, (mental) joy faculty will arise at that plane; femininity faculty had not arisen to those at that plane. To those sensuous persons, (mental) joy faculty will arise and femininity faculty also had arisen that plane.

Femininity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty arise to this person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those women who will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, femininity faculty had arisen at that plane; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons, femininity faculty had arisen and equanimity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had femininity faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine material beings and immaterial beings, equanimity faculty will arise at that plane; femininity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons, equanimity faculty will arise and femininity faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Femininity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane, femininity faculty had arisen at that plane, mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons, femininity faculty had arisen and mind faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had femininity faculty arisen to that plane? To those fine material beings

and immaterial beings, mind faculty will arise at that plane; femininity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons, mind faculty will arise and femininity faculty also had arisen at that plane.

(Based on femininity faculty.)

Masculinity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will life faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane, masculinity faculty had arisen at that plane; life faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons, masculinity faculty had arisen and life faculty also will arise at that plane. 417.

Or else, life faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had masculinity faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine material beings and immaterial beings, life faculty will arise at that plane; masculinity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons, life faculty will arise and masculinity faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Masculinity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those men who will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, masculinity faculty had arisen at that plane; (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others sensuous persons, masculinity faculty had arisen and (mental) joy faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had masculinity faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine material beings, (mental) joy faculty will arise at that plane; masculinity faculty had not arise to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons, (mental) joy faculty will arise and masculinity faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Masculinity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those men who will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, masculinity had

arisen at that plane; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others sensuous persons, masculinity faculty had arisen and equanimity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had masculinity faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those fine material beings and immaterial beings, equanimity faculty will arise at that plane; masculinity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those sensuous persons, equanimity faculty will arise and masculinity faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Masculinity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane, masculinity faculty had arisen at that plane; mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other sensuous persons, masculinity faculty had arisen and mind faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had masculinity faculty arisen to that person at that plane? Yes.

(Based on masculinity faculty.)

418. Life faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those endowed with final consciousness to those final consciousness associated with equanimity will arise after this consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, life faculty had arisen at that plane: (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons, life faculty had arisen and (mental) joy faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had life faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of four abode beings, (mental) joy faculty will arise at that plane: life faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those others four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons (mental) joy faculty will arise and life faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Life faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those endowed

with final consciousness, to those whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy faculty will arise after this consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, life faculty had arisen at that plane; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those other four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons, life faculty had arisen and equanimity faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had life faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment, of pure abode beings equanimity faculty will arise at that plane; life faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those other four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons, equanimity faculty will arise and life faculty also had arisen at that plane.

Life faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those endowed with final consciousness and to those non-percipient beings, life faculty had arisen at that plane; mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons, life faculty had arisen and mind faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had life faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, mind faculty will arise at that plane; life faculty and not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those others four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons, mind faculty will arise and life faculty also had arisen at that plane.

(Based on life faculty.)

(Mental) Joy faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those endowed with final consciousness and to those whose final consciousness associated with (mental) joy will arise after this consciousness, (mental) joy faculty had arisen at that plane; equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons, (mental) joy faculty had arisen and equanimity faculty also will arise at that plane. 419.

Or else, equanimity faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those pure-abode beings at the moment of second consciousness, equanimity faculty will arise at that plane; (mental) joy faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those others four-aggregate persons and five-aggregate persons, equanimity faculty will arise and (mental) joy faculty also had arisen at that plane.

(Mental) Joy faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those endowed with final consciousness, (mental) joy faculty had arisen at that plane; mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons, (mental) joy faculty had arisen and mind faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those pure-abode beings at the moment of second consciousness, mind faculty will arise at that plane; (mental) joy faculty will arise at that plane; (mental) joy faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons, mind faculty will arise and (mental) joy faculty also had arisen at that person.

(Based on (mental) joy faculty.)

420. Equanimity faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those endowed with final consciousness, equanimity faculty had arisen at that plane; mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons, equanimity faculty had arisen and mind faculty also will arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had equanimity faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure abode beings, mind faculty will arise at that plane; equanimity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those others four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons,

mind faculty will arise and equanimity faculty also had arisen at that plane.

(Based on equanimity faculty.)

Faith faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those endowed with final consciousness, faith faculty had arisen at that plane; mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those four aggregate and five-aggregate persons, faith faculty had arisen and mind faculty also will arise at that plane. 421.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had faith faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings, mind faculty will arise at that plane; faith faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those others four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons, mind faculty will arise and faith faculty also had arisen at that plane.

(Based on faith faculty.)

Understanding faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those endowed with final consciousness, understanding faculty had arisen at that plane; mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those others four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons, understanding faculty had arisen and mind faculty also will arise at that plane. 422.

Or else, mind faculty will arise to this person at this plane. Had understanding faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure abode beings, mind faculty will arise at that plane; understanding faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those others four-aggregate and five-aggregate persons, mind faculty will arise and understanding faculty also had arisen at that plane.

(Based on understanding faculty.)

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON (PUGGALA)

423. Eye faculty had not arisen to this person. Will ear faculty arise to that person? None.

Or else, ear faculty will not arise to this person. Had eye faculty not arisen to that person? It had arisen.

Eye faculty had not arisen to this person. Will nose faculty ... pe ... femininity faculty ... pe ... masculinity faculty not arise to that person? None.

Or else, masculinity faculty will not arise to this person. Had eye faculty not arisen to that person? Had arisen.

Eye faculty had not arisen to this person. Will life faculty not arise to that person? None.

Or else, life faculty will not arise to this person. Had eye faculty not arisen to that person? Had arisen.

Eye faculty had not arisen to this person. Will (mental) joy faculty ... pe ... equanimity faculty not arisen to that person? None.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person. Had eye faculty not arisen to that person? Had arisen.

Eye faculty had not arisen to this person. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person? None.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person. Had eye faculty not arisen to that person? Had arisen.

(Based on eye faculty.)

424. Nose faculty ... pe ... femininity faculty ... pe ... masculinity faculty ... pe ... lice faculty ... pe ... (mental) joy faculty ... pe ... equanimity faculty ... pe ... faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty had not arisen to this person. Will mind faculty not arise to that person? None.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person. Had understanding faculty not arisen to that person? Had arisen.

NEGATIVE (PACCAÑĪKA) PLANE (OKĀSA)

425. Eye faculty had not arisen at this plane. Will ear faculty not arise that plane? ... pe ...

## NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA) PERSON AND PLANE (PUGGALOKĀSA)

Eye faculty had arisen to this person at this plane. Will ear faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes. 426.

Or else, ear faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Had eye faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, ear faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that eye faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure-abode beings, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, ear faculty will not arise and eye faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Eye faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will nose faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, nose faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Had eye faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those fine-material beings, nose faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that eye faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure abode beings, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, nose faculty will not arise and eye faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Eye faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will femininity faculty not arise to that person at this plane? Yes.

Or else, femininity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Had eye faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane to those fine-material beings and to those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, femininity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that eye faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure abode beings, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings femininity faculty will not arise and eye faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Eye faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will masculinity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, masculinity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Had eye faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To

those final existence persons in the sensuous plane, to those finematerial beings and to those women who will take some rebirths only as the womanhood and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that eye faculty had not arisen those at that plane. To those pure abode beings, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, masculinity faculty will not arise and eye faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Eye faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will life faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, eye faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those pure abode beings and to those final existence persons in the immaterial plane, eye faculty had not arisen and life faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, life faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Had eye faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, life faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that eye faculty had not arisen to those person at that plane. To those pure abode beings and to those final existence persons in the immaterial plane, life faculty will not arise and eye faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Eye faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Had eye faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those who having eye will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that eye faculty had not arisen to those persons at plane. To those pure abode beings, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, (mental) joy faculty will not arise and eye faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Eye faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those immaterial beings, eye faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not

that equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those pure abode beings, to those final existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those non-percipient beings, eye faculty had not arisen and equanimity faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Had eye faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the five-aggregate plane and to those who having eye will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally die there, equanimity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that eye faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those pure abode beings, to those final existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those non-percipient beings, equanimity faculty will not arise and eye faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Eye faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those immaterial beings, eye faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those pure abode beings, to those final existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those non-percipient beings, eye faculty had not arisen and mind faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Had eye faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the five-aggregate plane, mind faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that eye faculty had not arisen to those person at that plane. To those pure abode beings, to those final existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those non-percipient beings, mind faculty will not arise and eye faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

(Based on eye faculty.)

Nose faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will femininity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes. 427.

Or else, femininity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Had nose faculty not arisen to that person at this plane? To

those final existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those men who will take some rebirths only as that manhood and will die finally there, femininity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that nose faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, femininity faculty will not arise and nose faculty also had not arisen to those persons at that plane.

Nose faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will masculinity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else, masculinity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Had nose faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that nose faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those fine-material beings and immaterial beings, masculinity faculty will not arise and nose faculty also had not arisen to at that plane.

Nose faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will life faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and immaterial beings, nose faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the fine-material plane and in the immaterial plane, nose faculty had not arisen and life faculty will not arise at that plane.

Or else, life faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Had nose faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane, life faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that nose faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the fine material plane and immaterial plane, life faculty will not arise and nose faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Nose faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings, nose faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons in the fine-

material plane, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, nose faculty had not arisen and (mental) joy faculty will not arise at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Had nose faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those who having nose will be reborn with equanimity and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that nose faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the fine-material plane, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, (mental) joy faculty will not arise and nose faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Nose faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and immaterial beings, nose faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the fine-material plane and to those non-percipient beings, nose faculty had not arisen and equanimity faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person. Had nose faculty not arisen to those persons at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those who having nose will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, equanimity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that nose faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the fine-material plane and in the immaterial plane and to those non-percipient beings, equanimity faculty will not arise and nose faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Nose faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and immaterial beings, nose faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the fine-material plane and immaterial plane

and to those non-percipient beings, nose faculty had not arisen and mind faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Had nose faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane, mind faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that nose faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the fine-material plane and immaterial plane and to those non-percipient beings, mind faculty will not arise and nose faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

(Based on nose faculty.)

428. Femininity faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will masculinity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Yes.

Or else masculinity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Had femininity faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those women who will take some rebirths only as that womanhood and will die finally there, masculinity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that femininity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. So those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, masculinity faculty will not arise and femininity faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Femininity faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will life faculty not arise to this person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and immaterial beings, femininity faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the fine-material and immaterial plane, femininity faculty had not arisen and life faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, life faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Had femininity faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane, life faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that femininity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the fine-material plane and immaterial plane, life faculty will not arise and femininity faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Femininity faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings, femininity faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the fine-material plane, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, femininity faculty had not arisen and (mental) joy faculty will not arise at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Had femininity faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those women who will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that femininity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the fine-material plane, in those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, (mental) joy faculty will not arise and femininity faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Femininity faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, femininity faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the fine-material plane and in the immaterial plane and to those non-percipient beings, femininity faculty had not arisen and equanimity faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Had femininity faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those women who will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, equanimity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that femininity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the fine-material and in the immaterial plane and to those non-percipient beings, equanimity faculty will not arise and femininity faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Femininity faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, femininity faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the fine-material plane and in the immaterial plane and to those non-percipient beings, femininity faculty had not arisen and mind faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Had femininity faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane, mind faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that femininity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the fine-material plane and in the immaterial plane and to those non-percipient beings, mind faculty will not arise and femininity faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

(Based on femininity faculty.)

429. Masculinity faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will life faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material and to those immaterial beings, masculinity faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that life faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the fine-material plane and in the immaterial plane, masculinity faculty had not arisen and life faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, life faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Had masculinity faculty not arisen in that at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane, life faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that masculinity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the fine-material plane and in the immaterial plane, life faculty will not arise and masculinity faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Masculinity faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To

those fine-material beings, masculinity faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the fine-material plane, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, masculinity faculty had not arisen and (mental) joy faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Had masculinity faculty also had not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those men who will be born with equanimity and will die finally there, (mental) joy faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that masculinity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the fine-material plane, to those non-percipient beings and to those immaterial beings, (mental) joy faculty will not arise and masculinity faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Masculinity faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings and to those immaterial beings, masculinity faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the fine-material plane and in the immaterial plane and to those non-percipient beings, masculinity faculty had not arisen and equanimity faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Had masculinity faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane and to those men who will be born with (mental) joy and will die finally there, equanimity faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that masculinity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the fine-material plane and in the immaterial plane and to those non-percipient beings, equanimity faculty will not arise and masculinity faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

Masculinity faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those fine-material beings

and to those immaterial beings, masculinity faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the immaterial plane and to those non-percipient beings, masculinity faculty had not arisen and mind faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Had masculinity faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those final existence persons in the sensuous plane, mind faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that masculinity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those final existence persons in the fine-material plane and in the immaterial plane and to those non-percipient beings, mind faculty will not arise and masculinity faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

(Based on masculinity faculty.)

430. Life faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will (mental) joy faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Will arise.

Or else, (mental) joy faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Had life faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? Had arisen.

Life faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty ... pe ... faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? Will arise.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Had life faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? Had arisen.

(Based on life faculty.)

431. (Mental) joy faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will equanimity faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those pure-abode beings at that moment of second consciousness, (mental) joy faculty had not arisen at that plane; (it is) not that equanimity faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those non-percipient beings, (mental) joy faculty had not arisen and equanimity faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, equanimity faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Had (mental) joy faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To

those endowed with final consciousness and to those whose final consciousness associate with (mental) joy will arise after this consciousness equanimity faculty will arise at that plane; (it is) not that mental joy faculty had not arisen to those person at that plane. To those non-percipient beings equanimity faculty will not arise and (mental) joy faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

(Mental) joy faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will faith faculty ... pe ... understanding faculty ... pe ... mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those pure-abode beings at the moment of second consciousness (mental) joy faculty had not arisen at that plane (it is) not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those non-percipient beings (mental) joy faculty had not arisen and mind faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person at that plane. Had (mental) joy faculty arisen to that person at that plane? To those endowed with final consciousness, mind faculty will not arise at that plane; (it is) not that (mental) joy faculty had not arisen to those person at that plane. To those non-percipient beings mind faculty will not arise at that plane.

(Based on (mental) joy faculty.)

Equanimity faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will 432.  
faith faculty P: understanding faculty P: mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure abode beings equanimity faculty had not arisen at that plane, it is not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those non-percipient beings equanimity faculty had not arisen and mind faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Had equanimity faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those endowed with final consciousness mind faculty will not arise at that plane it is not equanimity faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those non-percipient beings mind faculty will not arise and equanimity faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

(Based on equanimity faculty.)

433. Faith faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will understanding faculty P: mind faculty not arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings faith faculty had not arisen at that plane it is not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane to those non-percipient beings faith faculty had not arisen and mind faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Had faith faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those endowed with final consciousness mind faculty will not arise at that plane. It is that faith faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those non-percipient beings mind faculty will not arise and faith faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

(Based on faith faculty.)

434. Understanding faculty had not arisen to this person at this plane. Will mind faculty arise to that person at that plane? To those at the birth-moment of pure-abode beings understanding faculty had not arisen at that plane. It is not that mind faculty will not arise to those persons at that plane. To those non-percipient beings understanding faculty had not arisen and mind faculty also will not arise at that plane.

Or else, mind faculty will not arise to this person at this plane. Had understanding faculty not arisen to that person at that plane? To those endowed with final consciousness mind faculty will not arise at that plane. It is not that understanding faculty had not arisen to those persons at that plane. To those non-percipient beings mind faculty will not arise and understanding faculty also had not arisen at that plane.

(Based on understanding faculty.) ... pe ...

End of Process Chapter

Pavattivāro niṭṭhito

### III. Chapter on Comprehension (Paññāvāra)

#### 1. Chapter on the Present Paccupannavāra

##### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

This person comprehends ear faculty? Yes.

435.

Or else, this person comprehends ear faculty. Does that person comprehend eye faculty? Yes.

This person comprehends eye faculty. Does that person eradicate (mental) grief faculty? No.

Or else, this person eradicates (mental) grief faculty. Does that person comprehend eye faculty? No.

This person comprehends eye faculty. Does this person cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty? No.

Or else, this person cultivates “I shall come to know the unknown.” Does that person comprehend eye faculty? No.

This person comprehends eye faculty. Does that person cultivate final knowledge faculty? Yes.

Or else, that person cultivates final knowledge faculty. Does that person comprehend eye faculty? Two persons cultivate final knowledge faculty. They do not comprehend eye faculty. Arahāt-path person cultivates final knowledge faculty and comprehend also eye faculty.

This person comprehend eye faculty. Does that person realize final-knowledge faculty? No.

Or else, this person realize final-knowledge faculty. Does that person comprehend eye faculty? No.

(Based on eye faculty.)

This person eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Does that person cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty? No. 436.

Or else, this person cultivates “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty. Does that person eradicate (mental) grief faculty? No.

This person eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Does that person cultivate final-knowledge faculty? Yes.

Or else, this person cultivates final-knowledge faculty. Dose that person eradicate (mental) grief faculty? Two persons cultivate final-knowledge faculty. They do not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. No return-path person cultivate final-knowledge faculty and eradicate also (mental) grief faculty.

This person eradicates (mental) grief faculty. Does that person realize final-knowledge faculty? No.

Or else, this person realizes final-knowledge. Dose that person eradicate (mental) grief faculty? No.

(Based on (mental) grief faculty.)

437. This person cultivates “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty. Dose that person cultivate final-knowledge faculty? No.

Or else, this person cultivates final-knowledge faculty. Dose that person cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty? No.

This person cultivates “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty. Does that person realize final-knowledge faculty? No.

Or else, this person realizes final-knower faculty. Dose that person cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty? No.

(Based on “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty.)

438. This person cultivate final-knowledge faculty. Does that person realize final-knower faculty? No.

Or else, this person realize final-knower faculty. Does that person cultivate final-knowledge faculty? No.

(Based on final knowledge faculty.)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

439. This person does not comprehend eye faculty. Does that person not eradicate (mental) grief faculty? Non return—path person does

not comprehend eye faculty; it is not that he does not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. With the exception of two path persons, the remaining persons do not comprehend eye faculty and also do not eradicate (mental) grief faculty.

Or else, this person does not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Does that person not comprehend eye faculty? Arahāt-path person does not eradicate (mental) grief faculty; (it is) not that he does not comprehend eye faculty. With the exception two path persons, the remaining persons do not eradicate (mental) grief faculty and also do not comprehend eye faculty.

This person does not comprehend eye faculty. Does that person not cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty? The eighth person does not comprehend eye faculty. It is not that he does not cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty. With the exception of two path persons, the remaining persons do not comprehend eye faculty and also do not cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty.

Or else, this person does not cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty. Does that person not comprehend eye faculty? Arahāt path person does not cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty. It is not that he does not comprehend eye faculty. With the exception two path persons, the remaining persons do not cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty and also do not comprehend eye faculty.

This person does not comprehend eye faculty. Does that person not cultivate final-knowledge faculty? Two persons do not comprehend eye faculty; (it is) not that they do not cultivate final-knowledge faculty. With the exception of three path persons, the remaining persons do not comprehend eye faculty and also do not cultivate final-knowledge faculty.

Or else, this person does not cultivate final-knowledge faculty. Does that person not comprehend eye faculty? Yes.

This person not comprehend eye faculty. Does that person not realize final-knowledge faculty? This person realizes Arahāt-fruit. That person does not comprehend eye faculty; (it is) not that he does

not realize final-knower faculty. With the exception of Arahath-path person and Arahath person, the remaining persons do not comprehend eye faculty and also do not realize final knower faculty.

Or else, this person does not realize final-knower faculty. Does that person not comprehend eye faculty? Arahath-path person does not realize final-knower faculty; (it is) not that does not comprehend eye faculty. With the exception of Arahath-path person and Arahath person, the remaining persons do not realize final-knower faculty and also do not comprehend eye faculty.

(Based on eye faculty.)

440. This person does not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Does that person not cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty? The eighth person does not eradicate (mental) grief faculty; (it is) not that he does not cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty. With exception of two path persons, the remaining persons do not eradicate (mental) grief faculty and also do not cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty.

Or else, this person does not cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty. Does that person not eradicate (mental) grief faculty? Non returner path person does not cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty; it is not that he does not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. With the exception of two path persons, the remaining persons do not cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty and also do not eradicate (mental) grief faculty.

This person does not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Does that person not cultivate final-knowledge faculty? Two persons do not eradicate (mental) grief faculty; (it is) not that they do not cultivate final-knowledge faculty. With exception of three path persons the remaining persons do not eradicate (mental) grief faculty and also do not cultivate final-knowledge faculty.

Or else, this person does not cultivate final-knowledge faculty. Does that person not eradicate (mental) grief faculty? Yes.

This person does not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Does that person not realize final-knower faculty? This person realize Arahath-fruit. That person does not eradicate (mental) grief faculty; it is

not that he does not realize final-knower faculty. With the exception of non-returner path person and Arahat person, the remaining person do not eradicate (mental) grief faculty and also do not realize final-knower faculty.

Or else, this person does not realize final-knower faculty, does that person not eradicate (mental) grief faculty? Non- returner path person does not realize final-knower faculty; (it is) not that he does not eradicate (mental) grief faculty.

With the exception of non-returner path person and Arahat-person, the remaining persons do not realize final-knower faculty and also do not eradicate (mental) grief faculty.

(Based on (mental) grief faculty.)

This person does not cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty. Does that person not cultivate final- knowledge faculty? Three path persons do not cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty; (it is) not they do not cultivate final- knowledge faculty. With the exception of four path persons, the remaining persons do not cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty and also do not cultivate final-knowledge faculty. 441.

Or else, this person does not cultivate final-knowledge faculty. Does that person not cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty? The eighth person does not cultivate final-knowledge faculty; it is not that he does not cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty. With the exception of four path persons, the remaining persons do not cultivate final-knowledge faculty and also do not cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty.

This person does not cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty. Does that person not realize final-knower faculty? This person realizes Arahat-fruit. That person does not cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty; it is not that he does not realize final-knower faculty. With the exception of the eighth person and Arahat person, the remaining persons do not cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty and also do not realize final-knower faculty.

Or else, this person does not realize final-knower faculty. Does that person not cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty? The eighth person does not realize final-knower faculty; (it is) not that he does not cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty. With the exception of the eighth person and Arahat person, the remaining persons do not realize final-knower faculty and also do not cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty.

(Based on “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty.)

442. This person does not cultivate final-knowledge faculty. Does that person not realize final-knower faculty? This person realizes Arahat fruition that person does not cultivate final-knowledge faculty; it is not that he does not realize final-knower faculty. With the exception of the three path persons and Arahat person, the remaining persons do not cultivate final-knowledge faculty and also do not realize final-knower faculty.

Or else, this person does not realize final-knower faculty. Does that person does not cultivate final-knowledge faculty? Three path persons do not realize final-knower faculty; it is not that they do not cultivate final-knowledge faculty. With the exception of three path persons and Arahat person, the remaining persons do not realize final-knower faculty and also do not cultivate final-knowledge faculty.

(Based on final knowledge faculty.)

## 2. Chapter on the Past Atītavāra

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

443. This person had comprehended eye faculty. Had that person eradicated (mental) grief faculty? Yes.

Or else, this person had eradicated (mental) grief faculty. Had that person comprehended eye faculty? Two persons had eradicated (mental) grief faculty; he had not comprehended eye faculty, Arahat

person had eradicated (mental) grief faculty and also had comprehend eye faculty.

This person had comprehended eye faculty. Had that person cultivated “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Yes.

Or else, this person had cultivated “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Had that person comprehended eye faculty? Six persons had cultivated “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty; they had not comprehended eye faculty. Arahat person had cultivated “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty and also had comprehended eye faculty.

This person had comprehended eye faculty. Had that person cultivated final knowledge faculty? Yes.

Or else, this person had cultivated final knowledge faculty, had that person comprehended eye faculty? Yes.

This person had comprehended eye faculty. Had that person realized final-knower faculty? This person realizes Arahat fruition. That person had comprehended eye faculty; he had not realized final-knower faculty. This person had realized Arahat fruition. That person had comprehended eye faculty and also had realized final-knower faculty.

Or else, this person had realized final-knower faculty. Had that person comprehended eye faculty? Yes.

(Based on eye faculty.)

This person had eradicated (mental) grief faculty. Had that person cultivated “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Yes. 444.

Or else, this person had cultivated “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Had that person had eradicated (mental) grief faculty? Four persons had cultivated “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty; they had not eradicated (mental) grief faculty.

Three persons had cultivated “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty and also had eradicated (mental) grief faculty.

This person had eradicated (mental) grief faculty. Had that person cultivated final-knowledge faculty? Two persons had eradicated (mental) grief faculty; they had not cultivated final-knowledge fac-

ulty. Arahāt person had eradicated (mental) grief faculty and also had cultivated final-knowledge faculty.

Or else, this person had cultivated final-knowledge faculty. Had that person eradicated (mental) grief faculty? Yes.

This person had eradicated (mental) grief faculty. Had that person realized final-knower faculty? Three persons had eradicated (mental) grief faculty; they had not realized final-knower faculty. Arahāt person had eradicated (mental) grief faculty and also had realized final-knower faculty.

Or else, this person had realized final-knower faculty. Had that person eradicated (mental) grief faculty? Yes.

(Based on (mental) grief faculty.)

445. This person had cultivated “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Had that person cultivated final-knowledge? Six persons had cultivated “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty; they had not cultivated final-knowledge faculty.

Arahāt person had cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty and also had cultivated final-knowledge faculty.

Or else, this person had cultivated final-knowledge faculty. Had that person cultivated “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Yes.

This person had person cultivated “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Had that person realized final-knower faculty? Seven persons had cultivated “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty; they had not realized final-knower faculty.

Arahāt person had cultivated “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty and also had realized final-knower faculty.

Or else, this person had realized final-knower faculty. Had that person cultivated “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Yes.

(Based on “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.)

446. This person had cultivated final-knowledge faculty. Had that person realize final-knower faculty? This person realizes Arahāt-fruit. That person had cultivated final-knowledge faculty; he had

not realized final-knower faculty. This person had realized Arahāt-  
fruition had cultivated final-knowledge faculty and also had realized  
final-knower faculty.

Or else, this person had realized final-knower faculty. Had that  
person cultivated final-knowledge faculty? Yes.

(Based on final-knowledge faculty.)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

This person had not comprehended eye faculty. Had that person <sup>447.</sup>  
not eradicated (mental) grief faculty? Two persons had not compre-  
hended eye faculty; (it is) not that they had not eradicated (mental)  
grief faculty. Six persons had not comprehended eye faculty and also  
had not eradicated (mental) grief faculty.

Or else, this person had not eradicated (mental) grief faculty. Had  
that person not comprehended eye faculty? Yes.

This person had not comprehended eye faculty. Had that person  
not cultivated “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Six per-  
sons had not comprehended eye faculty; (it is) not that they had not  
cultivated “I shall-come-to-know-the- unknown” faculty. Two per-  
sons had not comprehended eye faculty and also had not cultivated  
“I shall-come-to-know- the-unknown” faculty.

Or else, this person had not cultivated “I shall-come-to-know-the-  
unknown” faculty. Had that person not comprehended eye faculty?  
Yes.

This person had not comprehended eye faculty. Had that person  
not cultivated final-knowledge faculty? Yes.

Or else, this person had not cultivated final-knowledge faculty.  
Had that person not comprehended eye faculty? Yes.

This person had not comprehended eye faculty. Had that person  
not realized final-knower faculty? Yes.

Or else, this person had not realized final-knower faculty? Had  
that person not comprehended eye faculty? This person realizes  
Arahāt-fruition. That person had not realized final-knower faculty;  
(it is) not that he had not comprehended eye faculty. Eighth persons

had not realized final-knower faculty and also had not comprehended eye faculty.

(Based on eye faculty.)

448. This person had not eradicated (mental) grief faculty. Had that person not cultivated “I shall-come-to-know-the- unknown” faculty? Four persons had not eradicated (mental) grief faculty; (it is) not that they had not cultivated “I shall-come-to-know-the- unknown” faculty. Two persons had not eradicated (mental) grief faculty and also they had not cultivated “I shall-come- to-know-the-unknown” faculty.

Or else, this person had not cultivated “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Had that person not eradicated (mental) grief faculty? Yes.

This person had not eradicated (mental) grief faculty. Had that person not cultivated final knowledge faculty? Yes.

Or else, this person had not cultivated final knowledge faculty. Had that person not eradicated (mental) grief faculty? Two persons had not cultivated final knowledge faculty; (it is) not that they had not eradicated (mental) grief faculty. Six persons had not cultivated final knowledge faculty and also had not eradicated (mental) grief faculty.

This person had not eradicated (mental) grief faculty. Had that person not realized final knower faculty? Yes.

Or else, this person had not realized final knower faculty. Had that person not eradicated (mental) grief faculty? Three persons had not realized final knower faculty; (it is) not that they had not eradicated (mental) grief faculty. Six persons had not realized final knower faculty and also had not eradicated (mental) grief faculty.

(Based on (mental) grief faculty.)

449. This person had not cultivated “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Had that person not cultivated final- knowledge faculty? Yes.

Or else, this person had not cultivated final-knowledge faculty. Had that person not cultivated “I shall-come-to-know- the-unknown”

faculty? Six persons had not cultivated final-knowledge faculty; (it is) not that they had not cultivated “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Two persons had not cultivated final-knowledge faculty and also had not cultivated “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.

This person had not cultivated “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Had that person not realized final-knowledge faculty? Yes.

Or else, this person had not realized final-knower faculty. Had that person not cultivated “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Seven persons had not realized final-knower faculty; (it is) not that they had not cultivated “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Two persons had not realized final-knower faculty and also had not cultivated “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.

(Based on “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.)

This person had not cultivated final-knowledge faculty. Had that person not realized final-knower faculty? Yes. 450.

Or else, this person had not realized final-knower faculty. Had that person not cultivated final-knowledge faculty? This person realizes Arahat fruition. That person had not realized final-knower faculty; (it is) not that he had not cultivated final-knowledge faculty. Eight persons had not realized final-knower faculty and also had not cultivated final-knowledge faculty.

(Based on final-knowledge faculty.)

### 3. Chapter on the Future Anagatavāra

POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

This person will comprehend eye faculty. Will that person eradicate (mental) grief faculty? Two persons will comprehend eye faculty; they will not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Five persons will comprehend eye faculty and also will eradicate (mental) grief faculty. 451.

Or else, this person will eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Will that person comprehend eye faculty? Yes.

This person will comprehend eye faculty. Will that person cultivate “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Six persons will comprehend eye faculty; they will not cultivate “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Common worldlings who will attain the Path, will comprehend eye faculty and also will cultivate “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.

Or else, this person will cultivate “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Will that person comprehend eye faculty? Yes.

This person will comprehend eye faculty. Will that person cultivate final-knowledge faculty? Yes.

Or else, this person will cultivate final-knowledge faculty. Will that person comprehend eye faculty? Yes.

This person will comprehend eye faculty. Will that person realize final-knower faculty? Yes.

Or else, this person will realize final-knower faculty. Will that person comprehend eye faculty? Arahant path person will realize final-knower faculty; he will not comprehend eye faculty. Seven persons will realize final-knower faculty and also will comprehend eye faculty.

(Based on eye faculty.)

452. This person will eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Will that person cultivate “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Four persons will eradicate (mental) grief faculty; they will not cultivate “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.

Common wordlings who will attain the Path, will eradicate (mental) grief faculty and also will cultivate “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.

Or else, this person will cultivate “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Will that person eradicate (mental) grief faculty? Yes.

This person will eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Will that person cultivate final-knowledge faculty? Yes.

Or else, this person will cultivate final-knowledge faculty. Will that person eradicate (mental) grief faculty? Two persons will cultivate final-knowledge faculty; he will not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Five persons will cultivate final-knowledge faculty and also will eradicate (mental) grief faculty.

This person will eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Will that person realize final-knower faculty? Yes.

Or else, this person will realize final-knower faculty. Will that person eradicate (mental) grief faculty? Three persons will realize final-knower faculty; they will not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Five persons will realize final-knower faculty and also will eradicate (mental) grief faculty.

(Based on (mental) grief faculty.)

This person will cultivate “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown”<sup>453</sup> faculty. Will that person cultivate final-knowledge faculty? Yes.

Or else, this person will cultivate final-knowledge faculty. Will that person will cultivate “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Six persons will cultivate final-knowledge faculty; they will not cultivate “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.

Common worldlings who will attain the path, will cultivate final-knowledge faculty and also will cultivate “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.

This person will cultivate “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Will that person realize final-knower faculty? Yes.

Or else, this person will realize final-knower faculty. Will that person cultivate “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Seven persons will realize final-knower faculty; they will not cultivate “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.

Common wordlings who will attain the path, will realize final-knower faculty and also will cultivate “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.

(Based on “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.)

This person will cultivate final-knowledge faculty. Will that person realize final-knower faculty? Yes.

Or else, this person will realize final-knower faculty. Will that person cultivate final-knowledge faculty? Arahat path person will realize final-knower faculty; he will not cultivate final-knowledge faculty. Seven persons will realize final-knower faculty and also will cultivate final-knowledge faculty.

(Based on final-knowledge faculty.)

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

455. This person will not comprehend eye faculty. Will that person not eradicate (mental) grief faculty? Yes.

Or else, this person will not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Will that person not comprehend eye faculty? Two person will not eradicate (mental) grief faculty; (it is) not that they will not comprehend eye faculty. Three persons eradicate (mental) grief faculty and also will not comprehend eye faculty.

This person will not comprehend eye faculty. Will that person not cultivate “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Yes.

Or else, this person will not cultivate “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Will that person not comprehend eye faculty? Six persons will not cultivate “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty; (it is) not that they will not comprehend eye faculty. Three persons will not comprehend eye faculty.

This person will not comprehend eye faculty. Will that person not cultivate final-knowledge faculty? Yes.

Or else, this person will not cultivate final-knowledge faculty. Will that person not comprehend eye faculty? Yes.

This person will not comprehend eye faculty. Will that person not realize final-knower faculty? Arahat path person will not comprehend eye faculty; (it is) not that they will not realize final-knower faculty. Two persons will not comprehend eye faculty and also will not realize final-knower faculty.

Or else, this person will not realize final-knower faculty. Will that person not comprehend eye faculty? Yes.

(Based on eye faculty.)

This person will not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Will that person not cultivate “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Yes. 456.

Or else, this person will not cultivate “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Will that person not eradicate (mental) grief faculty? Four persons will not cultivate “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty; (it is) not that they will not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Five persons will not cultivate “I shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty and also will not eradicate (mental) grief faculty.

This person will not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Will that person not cultivate final knowledge faculty? Two persons will not eradicate (mental) grief faculty; (it is) not that he will not cultivate final knowledge faculty. Three persons will not eradicate (mental) grief faculty and also will not cultivate final knowledge faculty.

Or else, this person will not cultivate final knowledge faculty. Will that person not eradicate (mental) grief faculty? Yes.

This person will not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Will that person not realize final knower faculty? Three persons will not eradicate (mental) grief faculty; (it is) not that they will not realize final knower faculty. Two persons will not eradicate (mental) grief faculty and also will not realize final knower faculty.

Or else, this person will not realize final knower faculty. Will that person not eradicate (mental) grief faculty? Yes.

(Based on mental grief faculty.)

This person will not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Will that person not cultivate final knowledge faculty? Six persons will not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty; (it is) not that they will not cultivate final knowledge faculty. Three persons will not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. 457.

Or else, this person will not cultivate final knowledge faculty. Will that person not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Yes.

This person will not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Will that person not realize final knower faculty? Seven persons will not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty; (it is) not that they will not realize final knower faculty. Two persons will not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty and also will not realize final knower faculty.

Or else, this person will not realize final knower faculty. Will that person not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Yes.

(Based on “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty.)

458. This person will not cultivate final knowledge faculty. Will that person not realize final knower faculty? Arahat path person will not cultivate final knowledge faculty; (it is) not that they will not realize final knower faculty.

Two persons will not cultivate final knowledge faculty and also will not realize final knower faculty.

Or else, this person will not realize final knowledge faculty. Will that person not cultivate? Yes.

(Based on final knowledge faculty.)

#### 4. Chapter on the Present and Past Paccuppannatitavāra

POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

459. This person comprehends faculty. Had that person eradicated (mental) grief faculty? Yes.

Or else, this person had eradicated [mental] grief faculty. Does that person comprehend eye faculty? Two persons had eradicated (mental) grief faculty; they do not comprehend eye faculty. Arahat-path person had eradicated (mental) grief faculty and also comprehends eye faculty.

This person comprehends eye faculty. Had that person cultivated “I-shall-comes-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Yes.

Or else, this person had cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Does that person comprehend eye faculty? Six persons had cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty; they do not comprehend eye faculty. Arahat- path person had cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty and also comprehends eye faculty.

This person comprehends eye faculty. Had that person cultivated final knowledge faculty? No.

Or else, this person had cultivated final knowledge faculty. Dose that person comprehends eye faculty? No.

This person comprehends eye faculty. Had that person realized final knower faculty? No.

Or else, this person had realized final knower faculty. Does that person comprehend eye faculty? No.

(Based on eye faculty.)

This person eradicates (mental) grief faculty. Had that person cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Yes. 460.

Or else, this person had cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown”. Does that person eradicate (mental) grief faculty? Six persons had cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty; they do not eradicate (mental) grief faculty.

Non-returner path person had cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty and also eradicates (mental) grief faculty.

This person eradicates (mental) grief faculty. Had that person cultivated final-knowledge faculty? No.

Or else, this person had cultivated final-knowledge faculty. Does that person eradicate (mental) grief faculty; No.

This person eradicates (mental) grief faculty. Had that person realized final knower faculty? No.

Or else, this person had realized final knower faculty. Dose that person eradicate (mental) grief faculty? No.

(Based on mental grief faculty.)

461. This person cultivates “I-shall-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Had that person cultivated final knowledge faculty? No.

Or else, this person had cultivated final knowledge faculty. Dose that person cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty? No.

This person cultivates “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Had that person realized final knowledge faculty? No.

Or else, this person had realized final knower faculty. Dose that person cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty? No.

(Based on “I shall-come-to know-the-unknown” faculty.)

462. This person cultivates final knowledge faculty. Had that person realized final knower faculty? No.

Or else, this person had realized final knower faculty. Dose that person cultivate final knowledge faculty? No.

(Based on final knowledge faculty.)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

463. This person does not comprehend eye faculty. Had that person not eradicated (mental) grief faculty? Two persons do not comprehend eye faculty; (it is) not that they had not eradicated (mental) grief faculty. Six persons do not comprehend eye faculty and also had not eradicated [mental] grief faculty.

Or else, this person had not eradicated [mental] grief faculty. Does that person not comprehend eye faculty? Yes.

This person does not comprehend eye faculty. Had that person not cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Six persons do not comprehend eye faculty; [it is] not that they had not cultivated “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty. Two persons do not comprehend eye faculty and also had not cultivate “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty.

Or else, this person had not cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Does that person not comprehend eye faculty? Yes.

This person does not comprehend eye faculty. Had that person not cultivated final knowledge faculty? Arahāt person does not comprehend eye faculty; (it is) not that he had not cultivated final knowledge faculty. Seven persons do not comprehend eye faculty and also had not cultivated final knowledge faculty.

Or else, this person had not cultivated final knowledge faculty. Does that person not comprehend eye faculty? Arahāt path person had not cultivated final knowledge faculty; (it is) not that he does not comprehend eye faculty. Seven persons had not cultivated final knowledge faculty and also do not comprehend eye faculty.

This person does not comprehend eye faculty. Had that person not realized final knower faculty? Arahāt person does not comprehend eye faculty; (it is) not that he had not realized final knower faculty. Eight persons do not comprehend eye faculty and also had not realized final knower faculty.

Or else, this person had not realized final knower faculty. Does that person not comprehend eye faculty? Arahāt path person had not realized final knower faculty; [it is] not that he does not comprehend eye faculty. Eight persons had not realized final knower faculty and also do not comprehend eye faculty.

(Based on eye faculty.)

This person does not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Had that person not cultivated “I-shall-come-know-the-unknown” faculty? Six persons do not eradicate (mental) grief faculty; (it is) not that they had not cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Two persons do not eradicate (mental) grief faculty and also had not cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. 464.

Or else, this person had not cultivated “I shall come to know the unknown” faculty. Does that person not eradicate [mental] grief faculty? Yes.

This person does not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Had that person not cultivated final knowledge faculty? Arahāt person does not eradicate [mental] grief faculty; (it is) not that he had not cultivated final knowledge faculty. Seven persons do not eradicate (mental) grief faculty and also had not cultivated final knowledge faculty.

Or else, this person had not cultivated final knowledge faculty. Does that person not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Non returner path person had not cultivated final knowledge faculty; (it is) not that he does not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Seven persons had not cultivated final knowledge faculty and also do not eradicate[mental] grief faculty.

This person does not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Had that person not realized final knower faculty? Arahat person does not eradicate (mental) grief faculty; (it is) not that he had not realized final knower faculty. Eight persons do not eradicate (mental) grief faculty and also had not realized final knower faculty.

Or else, this person had not realized final knower faculty. Does that person not eradicate (mental) grief faculty? Non returner path person had not realized final knower faculty; (it is) not that he does not eradicate (mental) grief faculty.

Eight persons had not realized final knower faculty and also do not eradicate (mental) grief faculty.

(Based on (mental) grief faculty.)

465. This person does not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Had that person not cultivated final knowledge faculty? Arahat person does not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty; (it is) not that he had not cultivated final knowledge faculty. Seven persons do not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty and also had not cultivated final knowledge faculty.

Or else, this person had not cultivated final knowledge faculty. Does that person not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? The eighth person had not cultivated final knowledge faculty; (it is) not that he does not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Seven persons had not cultivated final knowledge faculty and also do not cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.

This person does not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Had that person not realized final knower

faculty? Arahāt person does not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty; (it is) not that he had not realized final knower faculty. Eight persons do not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty and also had not realized final knower faculty.

Or else, this person had not realized final knower faculty. Does that person not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? The eighth person had not realized final knower faculty; (it is) not that he does not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Eight persons had not realized final knower faculty and also do not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.

(Based on “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.)

This person does not cultivate final knowledge faculty. Had that person not realized final knower faculty? Arahāt person does not cultivate final knowledge faculty; (it is) not that he had not realized final knower faculty. Six persons do not cultivate final knowledge faculty and also had not realized final knower faculty. 466.

Or else, this person had not realized final knower faculty. Does that person not cultivate final knowledge faculty? Three path persons had not realized final knower faculty; (it is) not that they do not cultivate final knower faculty. Six persons had not realized final knower faculty and also do not cultivate final knowledge faculty.

(Based on final knowledge faculty.)

## 5. Chapter on the Present and Future Paccuppannagatavāra

POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

This person comprehends eye faculty. Will that person eradicate (mental) grief faculty? No. 467.

Or else, this person will eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Does that person comprehend eye faculty? No.

This person comprehends eye faculty. Will that person cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? No.

Or else, this person will cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Does that person comprehend eye faculty? No.

This person comprehends eye faculty. Will that person cultivate final knowledge faculty? No.

Or else, this person will cultivate final knowledge faculty. Does that person comprehend eye faculty? No.

This person comprehends eye faculty. Will that person realize final knower faculty? Yes.

Or else, this person will realize final knower faculty. Does that person comprehend eye faculty? Seven persons will realize final knower faculty; they do not comprehend eye faculty. Arahāt path person will realize final knower faculty and also eye faculty.

(Based on eye faculty.)

468. This person eradicates (mental) grief faculty. Will that person cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? No.

Or else, this person will cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Does that person eradicate (mental) grief faculty? No.

This person eradicates (mental) grief faculty. Will that person cultivate final knowledge faculty? No.

Or else, this person will cultivate final knowledge faculty. Does that person eradicate (mental) grief faculty? No.

This person eradicates (mental) grief faculty. Will that person realize final knower faculty? Yes.

Or else, this person will realize final knower faculty. Does that person eradicate (mental) grief faculty? Seven persons will realize final knower faculty; they do not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Non returner path person will realize final knower faculty and also eradicates (mental) grief faculty.

(Based on mental grief faculty.)

469. This person cultivates “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Will that person cultivate final knowledge faculty? Yes.

Or else, this person will cultivate final knowledge faculty. Does that person cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Four persons will cultivate final knowledge faculty; they do not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.

The Eighth person will cultivate final knowledge faculty and also cultivates “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.

This person cultivates “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Will that person realize final knower faculty? Yes.

Or else, this person will realize final knower faculty. Does that person cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Seven persons will realize final-knower faculty; they do not cultivate “I-shall-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. The

Eighth person will realize final knower faculty and also cultivates “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.

(Based on “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.)

This person cultivates final-knowledge faculty. Will that person realize final knower faculty? Yes. 470.

Or else, this person will cultivate final knower faculty. Does that person cultivate final knowledge faculty? Five persons will realize final knower faculty; they do not cultivate final knowledge. Three path persons will realize final knower faculty and also cultivate final knowledge.

(Based on final-knowledge faculty.)

#### NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

This person does not comprehend eye faculty. Will that person not eradicate (mental) grief faculty? Five person do not comprehend eye faculty; (it is) not that they will not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Four person do not comprehend and also will not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. 471.

Or else, this person will not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Does that person not comprehend eye faculty? Arahat-path person will not

eradicate (mental) grief faculty; (it is) not that he does not comprehend eye faculty. Four persons will not eradicate (mental) grief and also do not comprehend eye faculty.

This person does not comprehend eye faculty. Will that person not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Common worldlings who will attain the path, do not comprehend eye faculty; (it is) not that they will not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Eight persons do not comprehend eye faculty and also will not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.

Or else, this person will not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Does that person not comprehend eye faculty? Arahāt path person will not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty; (it is) not that he does not comprehend eye faculty. Eight persons will not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty and also do not comprehend eye faculty.

This person does not comprehend eye faculty. Will that person not cultivate final-knowledge faculty? Seven persons do not comprehend eye faculty; (it is) not that they will not cultivate final-knowledge. Two persons do not comprehend eye faculty and also will not cultivate final-knowledge faculty.

Or else, this person will not cultivate final-knowledge faculty. Does that person not comprehend eye faculty? Arahāt-path person will not cultivate final-knowledge faculty; (it is) not that he does not comprehend eye faculty. Two persons will not cultivate final-knowledge faculty and also do not comprehend eye faculty.

This person does not comprehend eye faculty. Will that person not realize final-knower faculty? Seven persons do not comprehend eye faculty; (it is) not that they will not realize final-knower faculty. Two persons do not comprehend eye faculty and also will not realize final-knower faculty.

Or else, this person will not realize final-knower faculty. Does that person not comprehend eye faculty? Yes.

(Based on eye faculty.)

This person does not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Will that person not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-unknown” faculty? Common worldlings who will attain the path, do not eradicate (mental) grief faculty; (it is) not that they will not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-known” faculty. Eight persons do not eradicate (mental) grief faculty and also will not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-the-unknown” faculty.

Or else, this person will not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Does that person not eradicate (mental) grief faculty? Non returner path person will not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty; (it is) not that he does not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Eight persons will not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty and also not eradicate (mental) grief faculty.

This person does not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Will that person not cultivate final-knowledge faculty? Six persons do not eradicate (mental) grief faculty; (it is) not that they will not cultivate final-knowledge faculty. Three persons do not eradicate (mental) grief faculty and also will not cultivate final-knowledge faculty.

Or else, this person will not cultivate final-knowledge faculty. Does that person not eradicate (mental) grief faculty? Yes.

This person does not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Will that person not realize final-knower faculty? Seven persons do not eradicate (mental) grief faculty; (it is) not that they will not realize final-knower faculty. Two persons do not eradicate (mental) grief faculty and also will not realize the final-knower faculty.

Or else, this person will not realize final-knower faculty. Does that person not eradicate (mental) grief faculty? Yes.

(Based on (mental) grief faculty.)

This person does not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Will that person not cultivate final-knower faculty? Four persons do not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty; (it is) not that they will not cultivate final-knowledge faculty. Three persons do not cultivate “I-shall-

come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty and also will not cultivate final-knowledge faculty.

Or else, this person will not cultivate final-knowledge faculty. Does that person not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Yes.

This person does not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Will that person not realize final-knower faculty? Seven persons do not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty; (it is) not that they will not realize final-knower faculty. Two persons do not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty and also will not realize final-knower faculty.

Or else, this person will not realize final-knower faculty. Does that person not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Yes.

(Based on “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.)

474. This person does not cultivate final-knowledge faculty. Will that person not realize final-knower faculty? Five persons do not cultivate final-knowledge faculty; (it is) not that they will not realize final-knower faculty. Two persons do not cultivate final-knowledge faculty and also will not realize final-knower faculty.

Or else, this person will not realize final-knower faculty. Does that person not cultivate final-knowledge faculty? Yes.

(Based on final-knowledge faculty.)

## 6. Chapter on the Past and Future Atītanagatavāra

### POSITIVE (ANULOMA)

475. This person had comprehended eye faculty. Will that person eradicate (mental) grief faculty? No.

Or else, this person will eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Had that person comprehend faculty? No.

This person had comprehended eye faculty. Will that person cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? No.

Or else, this person will cultivate final-knowledge faculty. Had that person comprehend eye faculty? No.

This person had comprehended eye faculty. Will that person realize final-knower faculty? No.

Or else, this person will realize final-knower faculty. Had that person comprehend eye faculty? No.

(Based on eye faculty.)

This person had eradicated (mental) grief faculty. Will that person cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? No. 476.

Or else, this person will cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Had that person eradicate (mental) grief faculty? No.

This person had eradicated (mental) grief faculty. Will that person cultivate final-knowledge faculty? Two persons had eradicated (mental) grief faculty; they will not cultivate final-knowledge faculty. Non-returner person had eradicated (mental) grief faculty.

Or else, this person will cultivate final-knowledge faculty. Had that person eradicated (mental) grief faculty? Six persons will cultivate final-knowledge faculty; they had not eradicated (mental) grief. Non-returner person will cultivate final-knowledge faculty and also had eradicated (mental) grief faculty.

This person had eradicated (mental) faculty. Will that person realize final-knower faculty? Arahat person had eradicated (mental) grief faculty; he will not realize final-knower faculty. Two persons had eradicated (mental) grief faculty and also will realize final-knower faculty.

Or else, this person will realize final-knower faculty. Had that person eradicated (mental) grief faculty? Six persons will realize final-knower faculty; they had not eradicated (mental) grief faculty. Two persons will realize final-knower faculty and also had eradicated (mental) grief faculty.

(Based on (mental) grief faculty.)

477. This person had cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Will that person cultivate final-knowledge faculty? Two persons had cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty; they will not cultivate final-knowledge faculty. Five persons had cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty and also will cultivate final-knowledge faculty.

Or else, this person will cultivate final-knowledge faculty. Had that person cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Two persons will cultivate final-knowledge faculty; they had not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.

Five persons will cultivate final-knowledge and also had cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.

This person had cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Will that person realize final-knower faculty? Arahāt person had cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty; he will not realize final-knower faculty. Six persons had cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty and also will realize final-knower faculty and also will realize final-knower faculty.

Or else, this person will realize final-knower faculty. Had that person cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Two persons will realize final-knower faculty; they had not cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Six persons will realize final-knower faculty and also faculty.

(Based on “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.)

478. This person had cultivated final-knowledge faculty. Will that person realize final-knower faculty? No.

Or else, this person will realize final-knower faculty. Had that person cultivated final-knowledge faculty? No.

(Based on final-knowledge faculty.)

NEGATIVE (PACCANĪKA)

479. This person had not comprehended eye faculty. Will that person not eradicate (mental) grief? Five persons had not comprehended

eye faculty; (it is) not that they will not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Four persons had not comprehended eye faculty and also will not eradicate (mental) grief faculty.

Or else, this person will not eradicate (mental) grief faculty. Had that person not comprehended eye faculty? Arahat person will not eradicate (mental) grief faculty; (it is) not that he had not comprehended eye faculty. Four persons will not eradicate (mental) grief faculty and also had not comprehended eye faculty.

This person had not comprehended eye faculty. Will that person not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Common worldlings who will attain the path had not comprehended eye faculty; (it is) not that they will not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Eight persons had not comprehended eye faculty and also will not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.

Or else, this person will not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Had that person not comprehended eye faculty? Arahat person will not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty; (it is) not that he had not comprehended eye faculty. Eight persons will not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty and also had not comprehended eye faculty.

This person had not comprehended eye faculty. Will that person not cultivate final-knowledge faculty? Seven persons had not comprehended eye faculty; (it is) not that they will not cultivate final-knowledge faculty. Two persons had not comprehended eye faculty and also will not cultivate final-knowledge faculty.

Or else, this person will not cultivate final-knowledge faculty. Had that person not comprehended eye faculty? Arahat person will not cultivate final-knowledge faculty; (it is) not that he had not comprehended eye faculty. Two persons will not cultivate final-knowledge faculty and also had not comprehended eye faculty.

This person had not comprehended eye faculty. Will that person not realize final-knower faculty? Eight persons had not comprehended eye faculty; (it is) not that they will not realize final-knower faculty. Common worldlings, who will not attain the path, had not

comprehended eye faculty and also will not realize final-knower faculty.

Or else, this person will realize final-knower faculty. Had that person not comprehended eye faculty? Arahant person will not realize final-knower faculty; (it is) not that he had not comprehended eye faculty. Common worldlings, who will not attain the path, will not realize final-knower faculty and also had not comprehended eye faculty.

(Based on eye faculty.)

480. This person had not eradicated (mental) grief faculty. Will that person not eradicate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Common worldlings who will attain the path, had not eradicated (mental) grief faculty; (it is) not that they will not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Six persons had not eradicated (mental) grief faculty and also will not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.

Or else, this person will not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Had that person not eradicated (mental) grief faculty? Three persons will not eradicate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty; (it is) not that they had not eradicated (mental) grief faculty. Six persons will not eradicate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty and also had not eradicated (mental) grief faculty.

This person had not eradicated (mental) grief faculty. Will that person not eradicate final-knowledge faculty? Six persons had not eradicated (mental) faculty; (it is) not that they will not cultivate final-knowledge faculty. Common worldlings who will not attain path had not eradicated (mental) grief faculty and also will not cultivate final-knowledge faculty.

Or else, this person will not cultivate final-knowledge faculty. Had that person not eradicated (mental) grief faculty? Two persons will not cultivate final-knowledge faculty; (it is) not that they had not eradicated (mental) grief faculty. Common worldlings, who will not attain path, will not cultivate final-knowledge faculty and also had not eradicated (mental) grief faculty.

This person had not eradicated (mental) grief faculty. Will that person not realize final-knower faculty? Six persons had not eradicated (mental) grief faculty; (it is) not that they will not realize final-knower faculty. Common worldlings, who will not attain the path, will not eradicate (mental) grief faculty and also will not realize final-knower faculty.

Or else, his person will not realize final-knower faculty. Had that person not eradicated (mental) grief faculty? Arahat person will not realize final-knower faculty; (it is) not that he had not eradicated (mental) grief faculty. Common worldlings, who will not attain the path, will not realize final-knower faculty and also had not eradicated (mental) grief faculty.

(Based on mental grief faculty.)

This person had not cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Will that person not cultivate final-knowledge faculty? Two persons had not cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty; (it is) not that they will not cultivate final-knowledge faculty. Common worldlings, who will not attain the path, had not cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty and also will not cultivate final-knowledge faculty. 481.

Or else, this person will not cultivate final-knowledge faculty. Had that person not cultivate “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Two persons will not cultivate the final-knowledge faculty; (it is) not that they had not cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Common worldlings, who will not attain the path, will not cultivate final-knowledge faculty and also had not cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.

This person had not cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Will that person not realize final-knower faculty? Two persons had not cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty; (it is) not that they will not realize final-knower faculty. Common worldlings, who will not attain the path, had not cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty and also will not realize final-knower faculty.

Or else, this person will not realize final-knower faculty. Had that person not cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty? Arahāt person will not realize final-knower faculty; (it is) not that he had not cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty. Common worldlings, who will not attain the path, will not realize final-knower faculty and also had not cultivated “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.

(Based on “I-shall-come-to-know-the-unknown” faculty.)

482. This person had not cultivated final-knowledge faculty. Will that person not realize final-knower faculty? Eight persons had not cultivated final-knowledge faculty; (it is not) that they will not realize final-knower faculty.

Common worldlings, who will not attain the path, had not cultivated final-knowledge faculty and also will not realize final-knower faculty.

Or else, this person will not realize final-knower faculty. Had that person not cultivated final-knowledge faculty? Arahāt person will not realize final-knower faculty; (it is) not that he had not cultivated final-knowledge faculty.

Common worldlings, who will not attain the path, will not realize final-knower faculty and also had not cultivated final-knowledge faculty.

(Based on final-knowledge faculty.)

END OF CHAPTER ON COMPREHENSION

(Pariññāvāro)

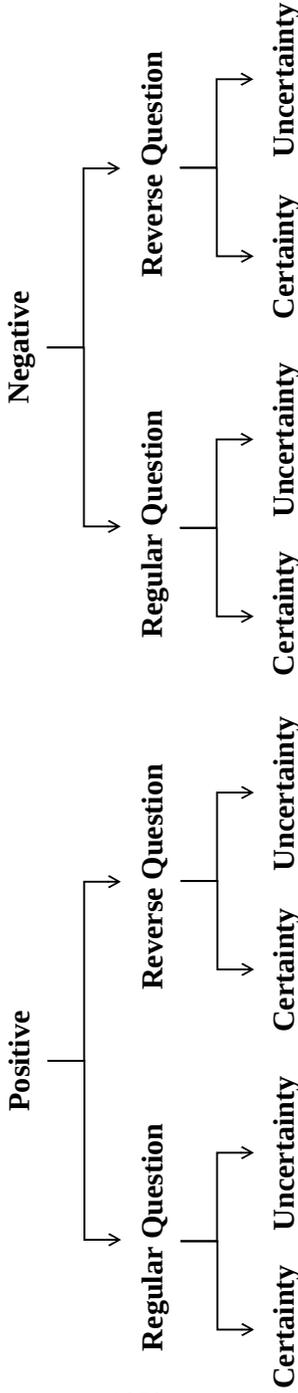
END OF PAIRS ON FACULTIES.

INDRIYA YAMAKA PĀḲI NIṬṬHITA.

# Charts

## APPENDIX - CHART A

### THE POSITIVE AND NEGATIVE SECTIONS



NOTE: THE POSITIVE AND NEGATIVE SECTIONS HAVE REGULAR AND REVERSE QUESTIONS. EACH OF THE QUESTION HAS THE CERTAINTY AND UNCERTAINTY WORDS.

## APPENDIX - CHART B

WHOLESOME WORD, UNWHOLESOME WORD, INDETERMINATE WORD, MENTAL WORD				
QUESTION	REGULAR QUESTION	UNCERTAINTY	REVERSE QUESTION	UNCERTAINTY
METHOD	CERTAINTY	UNCERTAINTY	CERTAINTY	UNCERTAINTY
	All wholesome states (are present).	Are they all wholesome roots?	These wholesome roots (are present).	Are they all wholesome states?
METHOD ON ROOTS		Have they all the same roots as wholesome roots?	These have the same roots as wholesome roots.	
	All these states have same roots as the wholesome roots.	Have they all the mutual roots with wholesome roots?	These have mutual roots with the wholesome roots.	
				PAIRS ON ROOTS
				PAIRS ON SAME ROOTS
				PAIRS ON MUTUAL ROOTS

Refer:

- 1) First to the words above top column.
  - 2) Then Method on the left side column.
  - 3) Followed by Pairs on the right side column.
  - 4) After that look at the Question.  
(In the above column leadings)
- 5) Thus at the Method on Roots there are:
  - 6) Three (3) Pairs.
  - 7) Six (6) Questions and
  - 8) Twelve (12) Specifications.

The remaining method on the root conditions, on having root and having root condition are the same as the Method on Root.

## APPENDIX - CHART C

### SPECIFIC SENSES OF FOUR WORDS AT THE PAIRS ON THE ROOT SECTION

	<b>PHENOMENA</b>	<b>ROOTS</b>	<b>SAME ROOTS WITH ROOTS</b>	<b>MUTUAL ROOTS WITH ROOTS</b>
<b>WHOLESOME</b>	3 WHOLESOME ROOTS	3 WHOLESOME ROOTS	3 WHOLESOME ROOTS	3 WHOLESOME ROOTS
	21 wholesome consciousness, 35 mental factors without 3 wholesome roots		21 wholesome consciousness, 35 mental factors without 3 wholesome roots	
			Matters produced by wholesome consciousness	
<b>UNWHOLESOME</b>	3 UNWHOLESOME ROOTS	3 UNWHOLESOME ROOTS	3 UNWHOLESOME ROOTS without delusion of consciousness rooted in DELUSION	3 UNWHOLESOME ROOTS without delusion of consciousness rooted in DELUSION
	12 unwholesome consciousness, 24 mental factors without 3 unwholesome roots		12 unwholesome consciousness, 24 mental factors without 3 unwholesome roots	
			Matters produced by unwholesome consciousness	
<b>INDETERMINATE</b>	3 INDETERMINATE ROOTS	3 INDETERMINATE ROOTS	3 INDETERMINATE ROOTS	3 INDETERMINATE ROOTS
	36 Resultant Consc., 20 Functional Consc., 35 mental factors without 3 indeterminate roots, 28 matters, Nibbāna.		Except unrooted indeterminate consciousness rooted in indeterminate consciousness.	
	9 MENTAL ROOTS	9 MENTAL ROOTS	9 MENTAL ROOTS without delusion of consciousness rooted in DELUSION	9 MENTAL ROOTS without delusion of consciousness rooted in DELUSION
<b>MENTAL</b>	89 Consciousness, 46 Mental factors, 9 Mental roots, Nibbāna		71 Rooted Consciousness, 46 Mental factors without 9 mental roots	
			Matters produced by mental consc.	

## APPENDIX - CHART D

### INTER-RELATIONSHIP WITH EACH OTHER

CLASSIFICATION	FOUR QUESTIONS	FIVE ANSWERS	SIX ANALYSIS	TWO DIVISIONS
1 DIFFERENT SPECIFIC SENSES OF TWO WORDS 2 SPECIFIC SENSE ONLY IN CERTAIN WORD	QUESTION IN FIRST PART	ANSWER IN PĀLI TERMS	ANALYSIS IN PĀLI TERMS	FIRST DIVISION
1 EQUAL SPECIFIC SENSES IN THE BOTH WORDS 2 MORE SPECIFIC SENSE IN UNCERTAIN WORD	QUESTION IN FIRST PART	ANSWER IN ADMISSION	ANALYSIS IN ADMISSION AS "YES"	LAST DIVISION
1 MORE SPECIFIC SENSES IN CERTAIN WORD 2 SOME OF THE WORDS ARE EQUAL AND SOME	QUESTION IN FIRST PART	ANSWER IN SPECIFICATION	1 SPECIFIC SENSE IN ONE PART 2 SPECIFIC SENSE IN BOTH PARTS	FIRST DIVISION LAST DIVISION
1 DIFFERENT SPECIFIC SENSES IN CERTAIN AND UNCERTAIN WORD 2 SPECIFIC SENSE ONLY IN CERTAIN WORD	QUESTION IN COMPLETE PART	ANSWER IN PREVENTING	ANALYSIS IN PREVENTING AS "NO"	PREVENTING SPECIFIC SENSE IN UNCERTAIN WORD
1 SPECIFIC SENSE ONLY IN UNCERTAIN WORD 2 VOID IN CERTAIN AND UNCERTAIN WORD		ANSWER IN REJECTING	ANALYSIS IN REJECTING AS "NO"	REJECTING SPECIFIC SENSE IN CERTAIN WORD

## **THE PAIRS ON AGGREGATES**

### Numeration in Chapter of Terms

	<b>METHOD</b>	<b>PAIRS</b>	<b>QUESTION</b>	<b>SPECIFIC</b>
<b>Chapter</b>	1. Positive 2. Negative	5 Aggregate Materiality & so on	1. Regular 2. Reverse	1. Certainty 2. Uncertainty
<b>Purity of Word</b>	2	10	20	40
<b>Wheel on Purity of Words</b>	2	40	80	160
<b>Pure Aggregates</b>	2	10	20	40
<b>Wheel on Pure Aggregates</b>	2	40	80	160
<b>4</b>	8	100	200	400

## THE FOUR ULTIMATES AS AGGREGATES AND ELEMENTS

<b>Ultimate Realities 4</b>	<b>Aggregates 5</b>	<b>Elements 16</b>
<b>Matters 28</b>	Materiality Aggregate	Eye element
		Ear element
		Nose element
		Tongue element
		Body element
		Form element
		Sound element
		Smell element
		Taste element
		Tangible element
<b>Mental Factors 52</b>	Feeling Aggregate	Mental Object
	Perception Aggregate	Element (Subtle
	Formation Aggregate	matter, mental
<b>Nibbāna</b>	None	factors, Nibbāna)
<b>Consciousness 89</b>	Consciousness Aggregate	Eye Consciousness
		Ear Consciousness
		Nose Consciousness
		Tongue Consciousness
		Body Consciousness
		Mind Element
		Mind Consciousness

Note:

### Four Ultimate Truths

- |                       |             |
|-----------------------|-------------|
| 1. Consciousness      | 89 Citta    |
| 2. Mental factor      | 52 Cetasika |
| 3. Matter             | 28 Rūpa     |
| 4. Peaceful Happiness | - Nibbāna   |

One Conventional Truth - Paññatti

The Conventional Truth is a concept which is the name of the above Ultimate Truths.

## THE PAIRS ON BASES

### The Numeration in Chapter of Terms

	<b>METHOD</b>	<b>ROTATIVE</b>	<b>PAIRS</b>	<b>QUESTION</b>	<b>SPECIFIC</b>
<b>Chapter</b>	1. Positive 2. Negative	Bases	12 Bases Eye & so on	1. Regular 2. Reverse	1. Certainty 2. Uncertainty
<b>Purification of Word</b>	2	-	24	48	96
<b>Rotative on Purification of Words</b>	2	24	264	528	1056
<b>Pure Bases</b>	2	-	24	48	96
<b>Rotative on Pure Bases</b>	2	24	264	528	1056
<b>4</b>	8	48	576	1152	2304

## PAIRS ON BASES

### The Exposition in Chapter of Purification of Words

<b>Pairs</b>	<b>Classification of specific meaning</b>	<b>Certainty</b>	<b>Uncertainty</b>
<b>Eye Base</b>	Divine eye and wisdom eye	Eye	-
	Eye base	Eye	Eye base
	11 other bases and concepts	-	-
<b>Ear Base</b>	Divine ear and stream of craving	Ear	-
	Ear base	Ear	Ear base
	11 other bases and concepts	-	-
<b>Nose Base</b>	<b>Nose</b> base	Nose	Nose base
	11 other bases and concepts	-	-
<b>Tongue Base</b>	Tongue base	Tongue	Tongue base
	11 other bases and concepts	-	-
<b>Body Base</b>	Mental, material and conventional bodies	Body	-
	Body base	Body	Body base
	Concepts in spaces, which are well, cave & so on.	-	-
<b>Visible Object Base</b>	Lovable and pleasant 81 mundane consciousness, 52 mental factors, 27 matters (except Visible Object)	Visible Object	-
	Visible Object Base	Visible Object	Visible Object Base
	8 supramundane consciousness, 36 mental factors, Nibbāna and concept	-	-
<b>Sound Base</b>	Sound Base	Sound	Sound Base
	11 other bases and concepts		
<b>Smell Base</b>	Fragrance of morality, concentration & wisdom	Smell	-
	Smell Base	Smell	Smell Base
	11 other bases and concepts	-	-
<b>Taste Base</b>	Taste of four path and fruition consciousness & taste of emancipation	Taste	-
	Taste Base	Taste	<b>Taste Base</b>
	11 other bases and concepts	-	-
<b>Tangible Object Base</b>	Tangible Object Base	Tangible Object	Tangible Object Base
	11 other bases and concepts	-	-
<b>Mind Base</b>	Mind Base	Mind	Mind Base
	11 other bases and concepts	-	-
<b>Cognizable Base</b>	Conventional and ultimate realities	Cognizable	-
	Cognizable Base	Cognizable	Cognizable Base
	Concepts in spaces, which are well, cave & so on.	-	-

## DETAIL ELABORATION ON “MORE ABOUT DEATH”

INDIVIDUAL STATUS	ROOTS STATUS	REALMS STATUS	?	BIRTH		ULTIMATE DEATH
				Yes	Yes	
FOUR WOLDLING	Rootless	Woeful States	Yes	Yes	Yes	The STATES of ETERNAL BLISS where there is no Ageing, Sickness or Rebirth in the attainment of ultimate death. Conventionally known as Buddha Land
	Rootless	Blissful States	Yes	Yes	Yes	
	Dual-Rooted	Blissful States	Yes	Yes	Yes	
	Triple-Rooted	Blissful and Higher Celestial States	Yes	Yes	Yes	
THREE LOWER FRUITION HOLDERS	Triple-Rooted	Blissful and Higher Celestial States	Yes	Yes	Yes	
NON-RETURNERS	Triple-Rooted	PURE ABODES	-	-	Yes	
ARAHANTS	Triple-Rooted	All except 4 Woeful States & Non-percipient realm	Yes	-	-	Yes
4 PATH ATTAINERS	Triple-Rooted	All except 4 Woeful States & Non-percipient realm	-	-	-	
ORDINARY DEATH	All	All except the higher PURE ABODE	Yes	Yes	Yes	
ULTIMATE DEATH	Triple-Rooted ONLY	Blissful and Higher Celestial Status except Non-percipient & 4 Woeful beings	-	-	-	Yes

## THE PAIRS ON TRUTHS

Numeration in Chapter of Terms

	METHOD	ROTATIVE	PAIRS	QUESTION	SPECIFIC
<b>Chapter</b>	1. Positive 2. Negative	Truths	Four Noble Truths Suffering & so on	1. Regular 2. Reverse	1. Certainty 2. Uncertainty
<b>Purity of Word</b>	2	-	8	16	32
<b>Rotative on Purity of Words</b>	2	8	24	48	96
<b>Pure Truths</b>	2	-	8	16	32
<b>Rotative on Pure Truths</b>	2	8	24	48	96
<b>4</b>	8	16	64	128	256

## PAIRS ON TRUTHS

The Positive and Negative

### Exposition in the Chapter of Purification of Words

Pairs	Classification of specific meaning	Certainty	Uncertainty
<b>Suffering Truth</b>	Bodily and mental sufferings.	Suffering	-
	81 Mindane Consciousness, 51 Mental Factors (Except craving bodily and mental sufferings), 28 matter of senses functions	Suffering	Suffering-truth
	Three other truths, States of excluded truths, Two-fold matters of temperature and concept	-	-
<b>Origination Truth</b>	Ordinary Origination	Origination	-
	Craving	Origination	Origination-truth
	Three other truths, States of excluded truths, Two-fold matters and concept	-	-
<b>Cessation Truth</b>	Ordinary Cessation	Cessation	-
	The final Goal of Nibbāna	Cessation	Cessation-truth
	Three other truths, States of excluded truths, Two-fold matters and concept	-	-
<b>Path Truth</b>	Ordinary Paths	Path	-
	The mental factors of eight-fold path on the supramundane path consciousness	Path	Path-truth
	Three other truths, States of excluded truths, Two-fold matters and concept	-	-

Excluded truth: Path Consciousness and its concomitant mental factors (29)  
 Fruition Consciousness and its concomitant mental factors (37)  
 Two-fold material group of pure octad and sound nonad, originating from temperature, known as faculty of disconnected sense.